DUKE
UNIVERSITY

LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/whoiswhoinfromoh01cinc

WHO IS WHO IN AND FROM OHIO

A HISTORY OF THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE STATE

SKETCHES OF THOSE WHO HAVE HELPED TO BUILD UP THE COMMONWEALTH

THE BOOK OF OHIO

ILLUSTRATING THE GROWTH OF HER RESOURCES,
INSTITUTIONS AND INDUSTRIES

VOL. I

QUEEN CITY PUBLISHING COMPANY
CINCINNATI, OHIO
1910

ULYSSES S. GRANT

WILLIAM H. HARRISON

RUTHERFORD B. HAYES

WILLIAM H. TAFT

JAMES A. GARFIELD

WILLIAM McKINLEY

BENJAMIN HARRISON

The Presidents Ohio Has Furnished to the Union

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

Pre-Glacial Man and Glacial Man in Ohio, by W. A. Taylor ... 9
Pre-Glacial Man in Ohio, by Prof. G. Frederick Wright ... 24

CHAPTER II.

Archaeology ... 29
The Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society ... 39
Fort Ancient ... 45
Serpent Mound ... 46
Museum of the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society, by W. C. Mills ... 53
Aboriginal Stone Implements ... 57

CHAPTER III.

The American Indian in Ohio ... 65
The Ohio Indian ... 85

CHAPTER IV.

The Advent of the White Man ... 103
Early Days in Ohio ... 123
Battle of Fallen Timbers ... 129

CHAPTER V.

Military Campaigns in Ohio ... 139
Fort Stephenson (Fremont) in History ... 174
Battle of Lake Erie ... 188
Morgan's Raid Through Ohio ... 191

CHAPTER VI.

Political and Topographical ... 199
Political History ... 205
The Maumee River, Its Valley, Its Basin ... 221
The Moravian Missions ... 230
The Separatist Society of Zoar ... 232
The Shaker Community ... 239
The Mormons in Ohio ... 241
The Firelands Historical Society ... 243

CHAPTER VII.

Political Party History ... 259
Ohio at the Pittsburg Convention ... 297

CHAPTER VIII.

Organization of Ohio Counties ... 301
Adams ... 303
Allen ... 371
Ashland ... 405
Ashtabula ... 331
Athens ... 326
Auglaize ... 407
Belmont ... 313
Brown ... 366
Butler ... 318
Carroll ... 395
Champaign ... 327
Clarke ... 361
Clermont ... 310
Clinton ... 350
Columbiana ... 320
Coshocton ... 349
Crawford ... 381
Cuyahoga ... 346
Darke ... 341
Defiance ... 401
Delaware ... 338
Erie ... 396
Fairfield ... 312
Fayette ... 349
Franklin ... 321
Fulton ... 409
Gallia ... 320
Geauga ... 328
Greene ... 371
Guernsey ... 348
Hamilton ... 302
Hancock ... 379
Hardin ... 380
Harrison ... 356
Henry ... 388
Highland ... 326
Hocking ... 367
Holmes ... 392
Huron ... 345
Jackson ... 359
Jefferson ... 304
Knox ... 335
Lake ... 399
Lawrence ... 358
Licking ... 332
Logan ... 365
Lorain ... 391
Lucas ... 395
Madison ... 351
Mahoning ... 406
Marion ... 381
Medina ... 352
Meigs ... 369
Mercer ... 375
Miami ... 328
Monroe ... 357
Montgomery ... 319
Morgan ... 362
Morrow ... 406
Muskingum ... 321
Noble ... 411
Ottawa ... 398
Paulding ... 389
Perry ... 361
Pickaway ... 347
Pike ... 357
Portage ... 330
Preble ... 340
Putnam ... 376
Richland ... 336
Ross ... 305
Sandusky ... 386
Scioto ... 313
Seneca ... 385
Shelby ... 368
Stark ... 338
Summit ... 397
Trumbull ... 309
Tuscarawas ... 340
Union ... 370
Van Wert ... 372
Vinton ... 410
Warren ... 317
Washington ... 301
Wayne ... 339
Williams ... 390
Wood ... 387
Wyandot ... 399

CHAPTER IX.

The Geology of Ohio, by W. A. Taylor ... 415
The Native Rocks of Ohio ... 421
The Geology of Ohio, by Prof. G. Frederick Wright ... 421
The Geology of Ohio, by Prof. Norton ... 436
White Woman's Rocks ... 438

CHAPTER X.

Legislative History of Ohio ... 487

CHAPTER XI.

Judicial History of Ohio ... 487

CHAPTER XII.

Public Institutions of Ohio ... 511
Custodial Care of Adult Idiots ... 517
Deaf and Dumb ... 518
Insane and Idiots ... 512
Intermediate Penitentiary ... 530
New Era in Penitentiary Legislation ... 527
Ohio Hospital for Epileptics ... 519
Ohio Penitentiary ... 522
Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Home ... 519
Reform School for Boys ... 522
Reform School for Girls ... 522
The American Mettray ... 525
The Reformation of Criminals ... 519
History and Origin of the Board of State Charities ... 536

CHAPTER XIII.

Schools and Colleges of Ohio ... 541
Antioch College, Yellow Springs ... 558
Baldwin University, Berea ... 553
Buchtel College, Akron ... 565
Capital University, Columbus ... 557
Case School of Applied Science, Cleveland ... 567
Catholic Colleges ... 568
Cedarville College ... 573
Denison University, Granville ... 546
Female Colleges ... 568
Findlay College ... 570
Franklin College, New Athens ... 543
German Wallace College, Berea ... 553
Heidelberg University, Tiffin ... 557
Hiram College, Hiram ... 560
Kenyon College, Gambier ... 545
Lima College ... 573
Marietta College, Marietta ... 550
Miami University, Oxford ... 543
Mount Union College, Alliance ... 559
Muskingum College, New Concord ... 551
Normal Schools ... 570
Oberlin College, Oberlin ... 549
Ohio Pioneer Schools ... 573
Ohio University at Athens ... 542
Otterbein University, Westerville ... 554
Ohio State University, Columbus ... 560
Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware ... 552
Rio Grande College, Rio Grande ... 567
Scio College, Scio ... 567
University of Cincinnati ... 566
University of Wooster, Wooster ... 562
Wilberforce University, Wilberforce ... 559
Wilmington College, Wilmington ... 565
Wittenberg College, Springfield ... 553
Western Reserve University, Cleveland ... 544

CHAPTER XIV.

History of Agriculture in Ohio ... 581
Surveys of the Public Lands of Ohio ... 610
The Renick Banner Farm ... 615
Why is Ohio Called the Buckeye State? ... 618
Reminiscences of Pioneer Life ... 624

CHAPTER XV.

Mines and Mining in Ohio ... 627

DESCRIPTIVE NOTES.

Ancient Art Birds ... 61
Ancient Pieces of Pottery ... 62
Between the Logs ... 96
Bird's Head ... 61
Bird Ornaments ... 61
Blennerhasset ... 136
Brady's Pond ... 136
Bronze Tablet on Bogg's Monument ... 95
Copper Axes ... 62
Copper Implements ... 60
Copper Spear ... 62
Deer Antlers ... 61
Devil's Tea Table ... 27
Double Headed Hatchet ... 61
Girty's Island ... 136
Gnadenhutten Monument ... 96
Graves of Zeisberger and Edwards ... 136
Head and Graded Way ... 62
Hull's Tract ... 136
Indian Characteristics and Customs ... 99
Indian Elm, Maumee ... 96
Indian or Inscription Rock ... 94
Logan Elm and Bogg's Monument ... 136
Mastodon ... 27
Mission Island ... 96
Mound at Marietta ... 61
Mt. Pleasant ... 27
Muskingum Big Bottom Massacre ... 96
Muskingum Trail ... 96
Muskingum Trail ... 99
Ohio Ground Sloth ... 26
Old Chillicothe Elm ... 96
Old Indian Mill ... 96
Old Man's Cave ... 27
Old Mill Stone ... 136
Oldest House in Carrolton ... 136
Perry's Willow ... 136
Prehistoric Implements ... 61
Prehistoric Smoke Pipe ... 61
Rev. J. B. Finley ... 96
Rev. Monocue ... 96
Rock Bridge and Ludlow Falls ... 28
Rock House Cave ... 27
Rouche de Boeuf ... 99
Ruffner-Copus Monument ... 136
Sculptures of Birds ... 62
Sephulchral Mound Species ... 62
Tecumseh ... 96
Terraced Mounds ... 62
Turkey Foot Rock ... 27
War Axes or Hatchets ... 61
Wolf Creek Mills ... 136
Wyandot Mission Church ... 99

INDEX

A

PAGE

A Busy Day ... 591
Adams County Court House ... 304
Adams County, West Union ... 304
Adelbert College ... 561 and 572
Administration Building, O. S. and S. O. Home, Xenia ... 518
Advent of the White Man ... 103
Akron, View ... 398
Akron, Where John Brown Stopped ... 287
Allen, William ... 295
Allen County Court House ... 372
Allen County's First Court House ... 489
Allen County, View of Lima ... 372
Along the Banks ... 231
American Merino Ram ... 618
Among the Small Fruit ... 603
Ancient Pieces of Pottery ... 50
Anderson, Charles ... 294
Ancient Works at Marietta ... 46
An Outing Upon the Creek ... 412
Antioch College ... 552
Ash Cave, Hocking County ... 129 and 189
Ashland County Court House ... 405
Ashtabula County, Court House ... 331
Ashtabula Harbor at Evening ... 244
Ashtabula County, View at Jefferson ... 331
Art Birds, Ancient ... 38
Arnett, Bishop, Residence ... 271
Arts of Peace, The ... 9
Athens County Court House ... 326
Athens County, View at Athens ... 326
At the Salt Trough ... 620
Auglaize County Court House ... 408
Automobile Mower ... 596
Ayrshire Bull ... 611

B

Bartley, Mordecai ... 293
Bartley, Thomas W ... 293
Barred Plymouth Rock ... 624
Batavia ... 310
Batavia River Scene ... 222
Battle Island Farm ... 587
Battlefields, Map of ... 173
Battle Ground, French and Indian War near Piqua ... 70
Bebb, William ... 293
Beers, Judge, Residence ... 127
Bellefontaine, View ... 366
Belmont County Court House ... 312
Berea Grit, Along Rocky Fork ... 431
Between the Logs, Reo ... 94
Beverly, from Point Beauty ... 456
Beverly, Washington County ... 302
Big Day's Work ... 588
Bird's Heads ... 48
Bird Ornaments ... 38
Birds, Sculptures of ... 50
Bishop, William ... 295
Blackberry Patch ... 603
Black Swamp Corn Field ... 594
Blanchard River ... 81, 118, 184, 228
Blennerhassett ... 117
Bloomingville Bank Building ... 478
Bogg's Monument ... 65
Bone Fish Hooks, Prehistoric ... 48
Boston Ledge ... 11 and 426
Boulder, Jasper Conglomerate ... 12
Boulder, near Ironton ... 434
Bowling Green ... 387
Boys' Industrial School, Administration Building ... 537
Boys' Industrial School Building ... 536
Boys' Industrial School, Chapel ... 536
Boys' Industrial School, Dress Parade ... 535
Boys' Industrial School Gymnasium ... 537
Boys' Industrial School, Hot House ... 536
Bradbury, Joseph P ... 504
Brady's Lake ... 121
Bridgeport on Ohio River ... 252
Brough, John ... 294
Brown County Court House ... 367
Brown County Landmark ... 254
Brown, Ethan Allen ... 292
Brown, John, Homestead ... 202
Brunner's Hollow ... 144
Brush Creek, Scioto Valley ... 82
Bryan, Williams County ... 390
Bucyrus Public Square ... 476
Bucyrus, View at ... 381
Buff Coal Measure Sandstone ... 430, 435
Buff Polish Chickens ... 624
Burket, Jacob F ... 504
Burket, Judge, Residence ... 508
Bushnell, Asa S ... 296
Bushnell, Governor, Residence ... 279
Butler County Court House ... 317
Butler County's First Court House ... 509

C

Cadiz, Harrison County ... 356
Caldwell, Noble County ... 411
Cambridge, View at ... 348
Campbell, James E ... 296
Campus Martius ... 142
Campus Martius, Site of Block House ... 143
Canal Along Maumee River ... 194
Cannel Coal Pendent ... 37
Canton, View ... 338
Carroll County Court House ... 395
Carrollton, Oldest House ... 126
Carrollton, View ... 395
Carved Shell, Hardin County ... 47
Carved Stones ... 54
Castena Club Trout Grounds ... 236
Cattle Feeding in Winter ... 617
Cedar Falls, Hocking County ... 175
Celina, View at ... 377
Central High School, Norwalk ... 574
Central High School, Upper Sandusky ... 559
Chamouni Valley, near Marietta ... 455
Champaign County Court House ... 327
Chardon, Geauga County ... 328
Charleston Falls ... 23
Chase, Salmon P ... 294
Chester Whites ... 620
Children's Home, Mansfield ... 534
Children's Home, Marietta ... 535
Children's Home, Waverly ... 518
Chillicothe, Birdseye View ... 439
Chillicothe Elm, Old ... 74
Chillicothe, First Court House ... 440
Chillicothe, Foot of Adena Hill ... 277
Chillicothe, from Cemetery Hill ... 454
Chillicothe, Fruit Hill ... 276
Chillicothe, Home of Gov. Worthington ... 276
Chillicothe, Scene from where Seal of Ohio was taken ... 496
Chillicothe, Water Street, 1800-1840 ... 487
Chillicothe, View ... 306
Cincinnati in 1802 ... 144
Cincinnati, Third Street ... 303
Cincinnati University ... 565
Circleville, Street View ... 477
Circleville, View ... 347
Citizens' Taft Club, of Cincinnati, in Inaugural Parade ... 486
City Hall, Greenville ... 150
Clark, Gen. Geo. Rogers ... 154
Clermont County Court House ... 310
Clermont County, Mill ... 231
Clermont County, near Batavia ... 222
Cleveland Harbor, Entrance of ... 239
Cleveland Harbor, Light House ... 240
Cleveland Stone Company, Berea ... 429
Cleveland Stone Co.'s Quarry ... 641, 642, 643, 646
Cleveland, View at ... 346
Clover Field ... 595
Clinton County Court House ... 351
Coal Mine, Interior View ... 640
Coal Mining Scene ... 628
Columbiana County Court House ... 319
Columbiana County's Old Court House ... 489
Columbus, View ... 321
Concretion in Huron County ... 415
Conglomerate Series ... 422
Congo Coal Mine ... 631
Congress Lake ... 250
Conneaut Creek ... 100, 122
Conneaut Harbor ... 77 and 243
Conneaut, Main Street ... 476
Cook, Asher ... 507
Copper Axes ... 54
Copper Deposit (2) ... 37
Copper Spear and Lance Head ... 49
Copper Implements ... 32
Cornstalk's Monument ... 174
Corwin, Tom, Library ... 500
Corwin, Thos ... 293
Corwin, Thos., Residence ... 275
Coshocton County Court House ... 349
Coshocton, View at ... 349
Coshocton, View near ... 81
Cotswold Cave ... 619
Country Farm Scene ... 587
Country Home in Ashtabula County ... 585
Country Home of J. L. Pray ... 582
Country Home in Wood County ... 582
Country Scene, Licking County ... 191
Corn Cutting ... 595
Cottage, Christmas Morning, O. S. and S. O. Home, Xenia ... 519
Car, John Dolson ... 294
Crawford, Burning of Col ... 94
Crawford, Col., Monument ... 255
Crawford, Col. William ... 159
Crawford County Court House ... 381
Crawfis College ... 557
Crescent Route ... 607
Cresceus, Trotter ... 606
Croghan, Major, George ... 167
Cultivating Corn ... 595
Custer, Birthplace of General ... 164
Cuyahoga County Court House ... 346
Cuyahoga Falls ... 249 and 414
Cuyahoga River, at Evening ... 241

D

Dana Farm, Muskingum River ... 110
Dark County Court House ... 342
Davis, William Z ... 507
Day, Wm. R. Birthplace of ... 270
Dayton, View ... 318
Deer Antlers ... 37
Defiance County Court House ... 402
Defiance, View at ... 402
Delaware County Court House ... 337
Delaware, View at ... 337
Denison University ... 553, 554 and 556
Dennison, Wm. Jr ... 294
De Peyster, Major, A. F ... 152
De Rosenthal, Baron ... 152
Devil's Tea Table ... 24
Dickman, Franklin J ... 507
Disks, Flint ... 47
Divided Rock ... 85
Double Tree, near Lebanon ... 183
Doyle, John H ... 509
Drilling in a Coal Mine ... 639
Drilling Overhead in Coal Mine ... 636
Duck Shooting, Sandusky Bay ... 232
Dunmore, Earl of ... 149
Dutch Belted Prize Stock ... 609
Dykes in Ohio River ... 88

E

East Falls, Black River ... 134
Eaton, Preble County ... 341
Edison, Thomas A., Birthplace of ... 288
Elyria, Lorain County ... 391
Elyria, Park View ... 493
Erie County Court House ... 397
Erosion Tower ... 417
Evening near Mt. Vernon ... 116
Evening on Sandusky Bay ... 125
Evening, Homestead ... 272
Exchange Hotel, Perrysburg ... 130

F

Fairfield County Court House ... 311
Fairfield County Fair Grounds ... 608 and 609
Fairport Harbor ... 242
Fairport Harbor, Life Saving Station ... 243
Fairport Harbor, U. S. Light House ... 244
Fallen Timbers, Battle Ground ... Frontispiece
Farmer's Castle, Belpre ... 141
Fayette County Court House ... 350
Findlay, View ... 379
Finley, Rev. James H ... 94
First Stone Building, Sandusky ... 479
First School Building, Darke County ... 474
First State Buildings, Columbus ... 442
First State House, Chillicothe ... 441
Flock of Toulouse Geese ... 625
Flock of Young Turkeys ... 625
Foraker Home, Hillsboro ... 278
Foraker, Jos. B ... 295
Ford, Seabury ... 293
Fort Ancient, Basin at ... 53
Fort Ancient, East Wall ... 61
Fort Ancient, Embankments ... 62
Fort Ancient, Embankment and Gateways ... 61
Fort Ancient, Entrance to ... 60

INDEX — Continued.

Fort Ancient, Entrance to Great Gate..... 62
Fort Ancient, Gateway..... 29
Fort Ancient, Map of..... 32
Fort Ancient, Mounds..... 60
Fort Ancient, Section of..... 62
Fort Ancient, Sectional Mounds..... 62
Fort Ancient, Sectional View..... 59
Fort Ball, Monument on Site..... 158
Fort Defiance..... 464
Fort Defiance, Block House as Restored..... 156
Fort Findlay, Site of..... 157
Fort Frey (Waterford)..... 142
Fort Frey, Site of..... 192
Fort Greenville, Site of..... 150
Fort Hamilton..... 148
Fort Hamilton, Old Magazine of..... 149
Fort Harmar..... 140
Fort Harmar, Site of..... 141
Fortified Hill, Map..... 56
Fort McArthur, Burying Ground..... 153
Fort McArthur, Site of..... 153
Fort Meigs, East Side..... 170
Fort Meigs, Looking Across Maumee River, from 171
Fort Meigs, Old Flag Staff..... 259
Fort Meigs on Maumee (2).....138 and 139
Fort Meigs, Rear View..... 170
Fort Miami (3).....168 and 169
Fort Recovery, Old Flag Staff..... 152
Fort Recovery, Relics found at..... 151
Fort Recovery, Site of..... 151
Fourth of July Corn..... 594
Fort Stephenson, "Old Betsy"..... 167
Fort Stephenson, Site of..... 166
Foster, Charles..... 295
Franklin County Court House..... 32
Franklin College..... 541
Fremont (2).....384 and 386
Fulton County Court House..... 409
Furnace and Mills, Youngstown..... 635

G

Gallia County Court House..... 320
Gallipolis, Views..... 320
Garfield, James A..... iii
Garfield, President, Hiram Home..... 264
Garfield, President, Home at Mentor..... 264
Garfield, President, Lawnfield Home..... 266
Garfield, Tomb..... 266
Garfield, Where Taught School..... 264
Gathering Peaches..... 626
Geauga County Court House..... 328
Geological Formation South of Springfield... 436
Geological Map of Ohio..... 432
Georgetown, Brown County..... 567
German Wallace College..... 560
Glacial Chart..... 15
Glacial Drift..... 27
Glacial Evidence, Kelly's Island.....12 and 14
Glacial Map..... 15
Glacial Maps..... 28
Glacial Till.....9 and 10
Glacial Till, Butler County..... 11
Glacial Till, Cincinnati..... 11
Glacial View..... 10
Glenn Hunt, Scioto County..... 313
Gnadenhuetten Monument..... 99
Graded Way..... 30
Grant, General, Boyhood Home..... 261
Grant, Gen. U. S..... 179
Grant, Ulysses S..... iii
Grant, General, Where Attended School..... 262
Grant, President, Birthplace of..... 267
Grant's Tannery and Wagon..... 262
Greene County Infirmary..... 470
Green Pasture..... 587
Giddings, J. R., Law Office..... 491
Ginsengers in Southern Ohio..... 215
Girty's Island..... 12
Girty, Simon..... 154
Golden Wyandotts..... 623
Golden Wyandott Hen and Family..... 624
Graded Way, Entrance to..... 30
Grain Cutting..... 591
Grape Vineyard near Sandusky..... 600
Graves of Zicsberger and Edwards..... 124
Gray Cannon, North Amherst..... 421
Gray, H. C..... 507
Greene County Court House..... 373
Greenville, Meeker Residence..... 286
Greenville, St. Clair Residence..... 286
Greenville, View at..... 342
Grosvenor, Gen. Chas. H., Residence..... 280
Ground Sloth, Ohio..... 16
Guernsey County Court House..... 348
Guinea Pigs..... 626

H

Hamilton, Birdseye View of..... 316
Hamilton, Birdseye View..... 471
Hamilton County Court House..... 103
Hamilton, High Street Bridge..... 480
Hamilton, Rossville Bridge..... 226
Hamilton, Rossville, Pioneer Days..... 226
Hamilton, Torrence Terrace..... 503
Hamilton, View at..... 317
Hancock County Court House..... 379
Hanging Rock at Clifton..... 428
Hanna, Senator's Father's Home..... 278
Hardin County Court House..... 380
Harmon, Judson..... 299
Harris, Andrew L..... 299
Harrison, Benjamin..... iii
Harrison County Court House..... 356
Harrison, Gen. Wm. H.....iii and 145
Harrison, Gen. Wm. H., Tomb of..... 145
Harvesting Celery..... 596
Hatchets, Double Headed..... 49
Hauling Coal out from Mine..... 642
Hayden Falls..... 435
Hayden Falls, Left Bank..... 418
Hayes, President R. B., Home..... 260
Hayes, Rutherford B.....iii and 294
Heidelberg College..... 566
Hendricks, Vice-President, Birthplace..... 263
Henry County Court House..... 388
Hereford Cow..... 612
Herrick, Myron T..... 299
High School, Defiance..... 576
High School, Ironton..... 577
High School, Mansfield..... 574
High School, Painesville..... 573
High School, Sandusky..... 574
High School, Tiffin..... 576
Highland County Court House..... 325
Hills in Southern Ohio..... 215
Hillsboro, View at..... 325
Hiram College..... 568
Hoadly, Geo..... 295
Hock-Hocking Falls..... 224
Hock-Hocking River, Athens..... 512
Hocking County Court House..... 368
Hocking Valley Coal Region..... 634
Hogue's Hill, Highest Point in State..... 225
Holmes County Court House..... 392
Holstein Bull.....612 and 615
Holstein Cow.....612 and 615
Home Cider Mill..... 602
Hommel, M., Interior Wine Cellar..... 601
Hoover's Park, Lima..... 229
Horses in Stockyards..... 617
Horse Shoe Bend..... 160
Horticultural Scene..... 585
Hosford Mill, Crawford County..... 582
Hospital, Cleveland..... 521
Hospital Grounds, Athens..... 512
Howells, W. D., Birthplace..... 287
Hull's Trail, Hardin County..... 102
Huntington, Samuel..... 291
Huntington, Governor, Home of..... 272
Huron County Court House..... 345

I

Ideal Hay Making Day..... 590
In the Pasture Field..... 583
In the Vineyard..... 626
Indian Elm..... 92
Indian Jail..... 93
Indian Leap Rock.....87 and 216
Indian Mill and Dam, Wyandot County..... 73
Indian Orchard on the Maumee River..... 92
Indian Rock..... 85
Indian Rock, Kelly's Island..... 64
Indian Runner Ducks..... 623
Indian Spring, Upper Sandusky..... 193
Indian Trails, Map of..... 173
Inscription Rock..... 635
Ironton, Birdseye View..... 486
Ironton, View at..... 359
Irvine, Gen. William..... 159

J

Jackson County Court House..... 360
Jackson Coal Field..... 635
Jackson, View at..... 360
Jaxon Coal Mine..... 627
Jefferson County Court House..... 305
Johnson, Colonel, Mansion..... 97
Johnson's Island, Confederate Cemetery..... 449
Johnson's Island, Powder Magazine..... 448
Jones Monument..... 117

K

Kenton, Hardin County..... 380
Kenton, Simon, Old Grave of..... 117
Kenyon College.....544, 545, 546 and 548
Knights of Pythias Home..... 533
Knox County Court House..... 335
Kilns at Kelly's Island..... 647
Kirker, Thomas..... 291

L

"Lady" Aberdeen Angus Cow..... 611
Lake County Court House..... 400
Lake Erie Female College..... 566
Lake Erie, Marblehead Lighthouse..... 234
Lake Erie, Scene on..... 238
Lake Erie, Shore View..... 234
Lake in Youngstown Park..... 118
Lake near Piqua..... 193
Lake Shore Railroad Bridge, Berea..... 245
Lane Theological Seminary..... 561
Lauterman's Falls..... 123
La Salle and Followers..... 104
Lancaster, View at..... 311
Lawrence County Court House..... 359
Lawrence County, near Ironton..... 218
Lawrence, Judge William, Residence..... 503
Leather Lips, Monument..... 173
Leatherwood Valley..... 445
Lebanon, Birdseye View..... 442
Lebanon, Street View..... 469
Lebanon, Warren County..... 314
Leighton, William, Jr., Residence..... 477
Lewis Wetzel's Springs..... 134
Licking County Court House..... 332
Licking County Infirmary..... 537
Linwood Poultry Yards..... 625
Lisbon, Columbiana County..... 519
Liverpool, Medina County..... 475
Logan County Court House..... 366
Logan Elm..... 84
Logan Elm and Bogg's Monument..... 113
Logan, Hocking County..... 368
Log House, in Which First Territorial Legislature Met..... 440
Logging Camp in Paulding County..... 132
London, Madison County..... 352
Longview Hospital, Carthage..... 524
Looker, Othniel..... 291
Lorain County Court House..... 391
Lowell on Muskingum River..... 580
Lower Path..... 77
Lucas County Children's Home..... 526
Lucas County Court House..... 396
Lucas County, First Court House..... 490
Lucas County, Old Court House, Maumee... 494
Lucas, Robert..... 292
Ludlow Falls.....19 and 431

M

Madison County Court House..... 352
Mad River Canal Aqueduct..... 224
Mad River, Champaign County..... 97
Making Hay, Modern Way of..... 593
Malta and McConnellsville..... 458
Mansfield, E. D., Hall in Home of..... 284
Mansfield, E. D., Home of..... 284
Mansfield, Memorial Library Building..... 509
Mansfield, View..... 336
Marblehead Lime Kilns..... 641
Marblehead Stone Quarry..... 640
Marietta, Birdseye View..... 354
Marietta College.....561 and 567
Marietta, Where Law Was First Proclaimed. 444
Marion County Court House..... 382
Marion Lime Stone Quarries..... 644
Marion, View at..... 382
"Mary L" Poultry Farm, Birdseye View..... 622
Marysville, Union County..... 371
Mastadon, Skeleton..... 16
Material from Refuse Heap..... 47
Maumee River (3).....66, 67 and 69
Maumee River at Grand Rapids..... 290
Maumee River, Defiance..... 465
Maumee River, from Fort Meigs..... 186
Maumee River from Fort Miami..... 131
Mahoning County Court House..... 406
Marquis, Ex-Lieut.-Governor, Residence..... 280
McArthur, Duncan..... 292
McArthur, Vinton County..... 410
McConnellsville, Morgan County..... 365
McElhiney House, below Eaglesport..... 192
McKinley Blast Furnace..... 642
McKinley, President, Birthplace of..... 270
McKinley, President, Boyhood Home..... 271
McKinley, President, Home at Canton..... 270
McKinley, William, Jr.....iii and 296
McPherson, Gen..... 179
M. E. Church, First in Ohio..... 116
Medina County Court House..... 355
Medina, View..... 555
Medill, William..... 293
Meeker, Residence..... 286
Meigs County Court House..... 370
Meigs County, Pomeroy..... 253
Meigs, Fort..... 68
Meigs, Monument of Fort..... 486
Meigs County, Rocks in Monkey Run..... 220
Meigs, Return Jonathan, Jr..... 291
Mentor, Village Hall..... 462
Memorial Hall, Cincinnati..... 485
Memorial Hall, Columbus..... 485

INDEX — Continued.

Mercer County Court House ... 377
Miami County Court House ... 329
Miami River ... 182
Miami River near Piqua ... 104
Miami River, Dam near Lebanon ... 183
Miami University ... 542 and 543
Miami Valley ... 57
Middleton, Main Street ... 469
Mill Creek, View near Falls ... 22
Millersburg, View at ... 392
Mill Creek, Youngstown ... 99
Millstone ... 73
Millstone from First Mill in Northwest Territory ... 107
Mill Wood Caves ... 437
Military Posts and Forts, Map of ... 173
Mine in Hocking Valley ... 631
Mine, Interior View ... 636
Mine No. 21 ... 628
Mines of Morris Coal Co ... 634
Mining Regions Southern Ohio ... 632
Mining Scene at Buchtel ... 631
Mining Scene in Central Ohio ... 632
Mining Town of Congo ... 643
Mining View in Central Ohio ... 634
Minshall, Thad. A ... 501
Mission Church, Upper Sandusky ... 72
Mission House ... 91
Mission Island, Maumee River ... 90
Monocue, Rev ... 94
Monroe County Children's Home ... 527
Monroe County Court House ... 357
Monroe County, View ... 300
Montgomery County Court House ... 318
Monroe Falls ... 425
Morgan County Court House ... 365
Morgan's Raid ... 182
Morgan's Surrender, Scene of ... 187
Mormon Church ... 205
Mormon Temple, Interior ... 530
Morrow County Court House ... 407
Morrow, Jeremiah ... 292
Mound, Excavating ... 40
Mound Excavations, Altar in ... 50
Mound, Marietta ... 44 and 45
Mound near Miamisburg ... 26 and 36
Mound, Newark, Entrance to Old Fort ... 34
Mound, Newark, Section of ... 58
Mound, Newark, Section of Wall ... 34
Mound, Octagon ... 31
Mound, Octagon, Gateway ... 31
Mound, Octagon, Observatory ... 31
Mound, Portsmouth (2) ... 59
Mound, Ross County (5) ... 40, 55, 56
Mound, Section of Elevated Square ... 45
Mound, Sepulchral, Chillicothe ... 54
Mound, Terraced ... 55
Mound, Yellow Springs ... 53
Mt. Gilead, After Dark ... 502
Mt. Gilead, Morrow County ... 407
Mt. Pleasant, Lancaster ... 22
Mt. Vernon, View at ... 335
Muskingum County Court House ... 322
Muskingum River ... 80
Muskingum River, Devil's Dam ... 472
Muskingum River, Luke Chute Lock ... 461
Muskingum River, Stockport ... 506
Muskingum River, Where Morgan Crossed ... 460
Muskingum Trail (2) ... 98
Muskingum Valley ... 455
Mussey Island ... 75
Myer's Lake, Stark County ... 162

N

Napoleon, Henry County ... 388
Nash, Geo. K ... 296
National Military Home, Entrance ... 513
National Military Home, Cemetery ... 517
National Military Home, Campus ... 514
National Military Home, Dayton ... 404
National Military Home, Headquarters ... 513
National Military Home, Lilly Pond ... 518
National Military Home, Middle Lake ... 516
Natural Bridge, Raven Creek ... 428
Newark, Licking County ... 332
Newark, Public Square ... 447
Newton Falls ... 250
Newton Falls, Mill and Dam ... 123
Newton Falls, Scene Near ... 203
New Lexington, View ... 361
New Philadelphia, View ... 340
Niagara Limestone ... 426
Niagara Limestone and Olentangy Shale ... 427
Nimishillen Creek ... 162
Noble County Court House ... 411
North Bend, View at ... 86
Norwalk, Huron County ... 345
Norwalk, Main Street ... 344
Noyes, Edward F ... 295
Notre Dame College ... 557

O

Oberlin College ... 569 and 570
Ohio and Muskingum River, Junction ... 105
Ohio Canal ... 204
Ohio Canal, Lewisville Level ... 213
Ohio Canal, Lock 17 ... 246
Ohio Canal, Lock 21 ... 212
Ohio Canal, Wild Turkey Lock ... 213
Ohio Cattle, Ready for Market ... 616
Ohio Company's Land Office ... 109
Ohio Holstein Cattle ... 614
Ohio Institution for Feeble Minded Youth ... 525
Ohio Institution for the Blind ... 529
Ohio Institution for the Deaf and Dum ... 544
Ohio Masonic Home ... 532
Ohio Penitentiary ... 521
Ohio Pythian Home ... 533
Ohio River ... 191 and 301
Ohio River at Coalgrove ... 466
Ohio River at Gallipolis ... 451
Ohio River, at Kenova ... 218
Ohio River at Point Pleasant ... 452
Ohio River at Ripley ... 282
Ohio River at Sciotoville ... 467
Ohio River Bottoms ... 586
Ohio River Bridge, Belmont County ... 451
Ohio River, near Portsmouth ... 180
Ohio River, Monroe County ... 357
Ohio River, Moonlight on ... 254
Ohio River, Scioto County ... 446 and 450
Ohio River Valley ... 198
Ohio State Reformatory, Mansfield ... 511
Ohio State University ... 549, 550 and 551
Ohio Valley ... 88
Ohio Wesleyan University ... 558 and 559
Old Constitution Table ... 490
Old Court House and Jail, Piketon ... 497
Old Court House, Ashtabula County ... 498
Old Court House, Marysville ... 508
Old Court Room, Xenia ... 501
Old Distillery, Hillsboro ... 481
Old Elm at Five Points ... 157
Old Jail at Perrysburg ... 497
Old Jail at Ashland ... 499
Old Man's Cave, Hocking Valley ... 20
Old Mill at Zoar, Ohio Canal ... 133
Old Trail ... 154
Olentangy Battlefield, Site of ... 159
Olentangy River ... 128
Olentangy River, Delaware County ... 334
Oriental Reservoir ... 78
Ornaments, Prehistoric ... 49
Ottawa County Court House ... 399
Ottawa Ducking Club House ... 199
Ottawa, Putnam County ... 378
Otterbein University ... 573
Over the Viaduct ... 617
Owl Creek, Knox County ... 135
Oxford Downs ... 618
Oxford Ram ... 618

P

Packing Apples for Market ... 602
Packing Peaches ... 601
Palaeoliths ... 26
Painesville, Lake County ... 400
Painesville, Lake County Infirmary ... 465
Painesville, L. Ryder Tavern ... 201
Painesville, Main Street Bridge ... 462
Painesville, "McWilliams' House" ... 500
Painesville, Old Covered Bridge ... 200
Paint Creek ... 114
Paint Creek, Hillsboro ... 217
Pasture Field ... 429
Path on Lake ... 76
Pattison, John M ... 299
Paulding County Court House ... 389
Paulding, View ... 389
Payne, General, Monument ... 125
Peaches for Shipment ... 603
Percheron Stallion ... 608
Perry's Cannon from Flag Ship ... 172
Perry's Cave, Interior ... 420
Perry County Court House ... 361
Perry's Victory ... 172
Perry's Willow ... 120
Piatt Cemetery, Log Church ... 225
Piatt, Don, Castle ... 283
Piatt, Tomb of ... 283
Pickaway County Court House ... 347
Picking Apples ... 602
Picking Peaches for Market ... 604
Pike County Court House ... 358
Piqua, Miami County ... 329
Poe, Adam, Old Home of ... 110
Pomeroy, from Excelsior Hills ... 450
Pomeroy, Meigs County ... 370 and 374
Port Clinton, View at ... 399
Portage County Court House ... 330
Portage Path, West of Akron ... 203
Portsmouth, from Kentucky ... 449
Portsmouth, Reed's Residence ... 285
Portsmouth, York's Residence ... 285
Post Office Building, Canton ... 519
Potato Digging, Sandusky County ... 598
Pottery, Ancient ... 38
Poultry, Ready for Market ... 623
Preble County Court House ... 341
Prehistoric Implements (3) ... 32, 33, 39
Prehistoric Skeletons (5) ... 33, 42 and 54
Products of Black Swamp ... 604
Prize Buff Cochin Chickens ... 624
Prize Short Horn Bull ... 611
Provident Savings and Trust Company, Cincinnati ... 485
Put-in-Bay (2) ... 240 and 241
Put-in-Bay, Hotel Victory ... 239
Put-in-Bay, Needles Eye ... 394
Putnam County Court House ... 378
Put-in-Bay, Stone's Cave ... 238

Q

Quarry Falls ... 114

R

Raspberry Patch ... 602
Rathbone Elm, Marietta ... 638
Raven Rock ... 27
Ravenna, Portage County ... 324 and 330
Red Flame, Jr ... 607
Red Jacket's Monument ... 174
Red Pole Cattle ... 610
Reed, Samuel, Residence ... 285
Reitz Stone Quarries ... 420
Rennick-Bonner Homestead ... 626
Richland County Court House ... 336
Richmond Cave, Vinton County ... 21
Ridgeway House ... 457
Rock Bridge ... 19
Rock House Cave, West Entrance ... 419
Rock Fork Creek ... 425
Rock Formation ... 427
Rock Hollow, Vinton County ... 26
Rock House Cave, Hocking County ... 25
Rock House Cave, Interior ... 418
Rocks of Ohio ... 432
Rock, Perpendicular ... 17
Rock Specimens ... 426
Rock Spring ... 17
Ross County Court House ... 306
Rouche de Boeuf ... 67
Rouche de Boeuf, Falls Near ... 66
Rouen Ducks ... 625
Ruffner-Copus Monument ... 124

S

Salt Creek ... 133
Salt Wells, Abandoned ... 115
Sailors' Home, Sandusky ... 520
Sand Hill Cranes ... 625
Sandusky Bay, Yacht Minx ... 237
Sandusky County Court House ... 386
Sandusky Harbor ... 237
Sandusky, Public Square ... 471
Sandstone Quarries, Sugar Grove ... 424
Sandusky River ... 132, 158, 229 and 230
Sandusky, View at ... 397
Sandy Lake, Ravenna ... 187
Scene in Darke County ... 95
Scene in Southern Ohio ... 364
Scioto County Court House ... 313
Scioto River Bridge ... 21
Scioto Valley ... 583
School Building, Mt. Gilead ... 576
School Building, Troy ... 577
Seal Township, Pike County ... 58
Seneca County Court House ... 385
Seneca White Lime Co.'s Works ... 643
Serpent Mound, Birdseye View ... 41
Serpent Mound, Diagram ... 57
Shaker Village, a Street ... 223
Shaker Village, Main Building ... 223
Shale Rock, Marblehead ... 430
Shannon, Wilson ... 292
Shauck, John F ... 504
Shawnee Council House ... 95
Shelby County Court House ... 369
Sheridan, Gen. Phil., Boyhood Home ... 164
Sherman-Heiman Park, Mansfield ... 258
Sherman, John, Residence ... 269
Shoenbrun Spring ... 23
Short Horn Bells ... 615
Shribner, Charles H ... 509
Sidney, Looking South on Ohio Avenue ... 483
Sidney, Public Square ... 479
Sidney, Shelby County ... 369
Site of Landing of First Settlers Along Muskingum River ... 106

INDEX — Continued.

Skeletons, Hopewell Group.....42, 54 and 55
Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home..... 519
Soldiers' Monument, Elyria..... 178
Soldiers' Monument, Hillsboro..... 176
Soldiers' Monument, Painesville..... 175
Soldiers' Monument, New Philadelphia..... 179
Soldiers' Monument, Portsmouth..... 181
Soldiers' Monument, Urbana..... 180
Solomon, Margaret..... 93
Southdown Ram..... 618
Southdown Sheep..... 619
South Mahoning River..... 202
South Point..... 86
Smith, Joseph, House Once Occupied by..... 126
Smoke Pipes, Prehistoric..... 48
Spanish Canon from Santiago..... 167
Spear, William T..... 504
Spiegel Grove..... 268
Spring at Old Fort, Upper Sandusky..... 160
Springfield, Fountain Square..... 362
Springfield in Early Days..... 226
Springfield Limestone Quarry..... 421
Springfield, Main Street..... 362
Springfield, Warden Free Library..... 501
Spring Time Scene..... 483
Stanton, Edwin M., Boyhood Home..... 263
Stark County Court House..... 338
Stark County Workhouse..... 526
State Fair Buildings..... 586
State Hospital, Athens..... 512
State Hospital, Columbus..... 528
State Hospital, Dayton..... 534
State Hospital for Epileptics..... 530
State Hospital, Gallipolis..... 522
St. Clair, Arthur..... 291
St. Clair, Henry, Residence..... 286
St. Clair, Major Gen., Arthur..... 149
St. Clairsville..... 312
St. Clairsville, Epworth Park..... 214
Steamboat Rock..... 20
Steel Mill at York..... 633
Steele High School, Dayton..... 575
Steuben, General..... 146
Steubenville, City of..... 198
Steubenville, View at..... 305
Stock Farm.....584, 610 and 620
Stockport, From Kean's Hill..... 458
Stone Axes..... 39
Stone House at Bogart..... 478
Stone Quarry at Delaware..... 422
Stockport and Bridge..... 459
Straitsville..... 628
Stranger to His Surroundings..... 419
Studebaker Shop, First, Ashland County..... 405
Sugar Making in Eastern Ohio..... 584
Sugar Run at Pomeroy..... 308
Sulphur Springs, Delaware..... 481
Summer Day Scenery..... 231
Summit County Court House..... 398
Swayne, Noah H..... 509
Sycamore, The Big, Upper Sandusky..... 255

T

Taft, William Howard..... iii
Taft, William Howard, Notification of His Nomination..... 300
Tecumseh..... 96
Tecumseh, Birthplace of..... 96
Threshing in Full Blast..... 593
Three States, View..... 17
Tiffin, Edward..... 291
Tiffin, View..... 385
Tobacco Raising in Miami County..... 599
Tobacco Field in Southern Ohio..... 599
Tod, David..... 294
Toledo, View at..... 396
Tracy Park, Portsmouth..... 181
Trimble, Allen..... 292
Troy, Birdseye View..... 468
Troy, City Building..... 468
Trumbull County Court House..... 309
Tunnel Mill..... 115
Tunnel in a Mine..... 639
Turkey Foot Rock..... 18
Turkey Foot Rock..... 91
Tuscarawas and Walhonding Rivers..... 82
Tuscarawas River..... 78
Tuscarawas River, Scene..... 127
Tuscarawas County Court House..... 340
Twin Sycamore, Guernsey County..... 210
Twin Sycamore Tree at Troy..... 288
"Two Horned" Church, Marietta..... 108
Two-Year-Old Ewes..... 619

U

Union County Court House..... 371
Upper Sandusky, View..... 401
Urbana..... 327
U. S. Prison Quarters..... 184

V

Vallandingham, C. L., Home of..... 287
Valley near Ohio River.....87 and 144
Vance, Joseph..... 292
Van Wert County Court House..... 376
Van Wert, View..... 376
Vegetable Truck Farm..... 603
View Overlooking Lake..... 70
Vineyard and Wine Cellar, Marblehead..... 600
Vinton County Court House..... 410

W

Wade's Monument..... 499
Wade, B. F., Old Law Office..... 491
Wainwright Mining Town and Coal Works..... 630
Waite, Morrison R..... 507
Walbridge Dairy Farm..... 616
Walcott Mansion, Maumee..... 130
Wapakoneta..... 408
War Axes..... 39
Ward, Durbin, Home of..... 275
Warren County, Building..... 284
Warren County Court House..... 314
Warren County, Home of E. D. Mansfield..... 284
Warren County, Home of James Murdock..... 502
Warren, Trumbull County.....248 and 309
Washington County Court House..... 302
Washington County, Old Court House..... 488
Washington, C. H. (2).....350 and 351
Wauseon, Fulton County..... 409
Waverly, Pike County..... 358
Wayne County Court House..... 339
West Mahoning River..... 76
West, Judge, W. H., Residence..... 280
Wheat Harvest.....581 and 591
Wheat Threshing..... 591
White Oak Creek, Bridge..... 221
White Oak Creek, Cascade..... 251
White Woman's Rocks..... 438
Wilberforce University..... 546
Williams County Court House..... 390
Williams, Marshall J..... 504
Wills Creek, Guernsey County..... 135
Winnan's Point Ducking Club..... 233
Winona Furnace..... 633
Wittenberg College.....562 and 564
Wolf Creek Mills..... 106
Wolf Creek Mills, Site of..... 107
Worthington, Governor, Home of..... 276
Worthington, Governor, Terrace at Adena..... 510
Worthington, Thomas..... 291
Wood County Court House..... 387
Wood County Farming Scene..... 230
Wood County Infirmary..... 480
Wood, Reuben..... 293
Wood, William Burnham..... 509
Woodsfield, View at..... 300
Wooster University..... 578
Wooster, Wayne County..... 339
Wyandot County Court House..... 401
Wyandot Mission Church..... 68

X

Xenia College..... 575
Xenia, Greene County..... 375

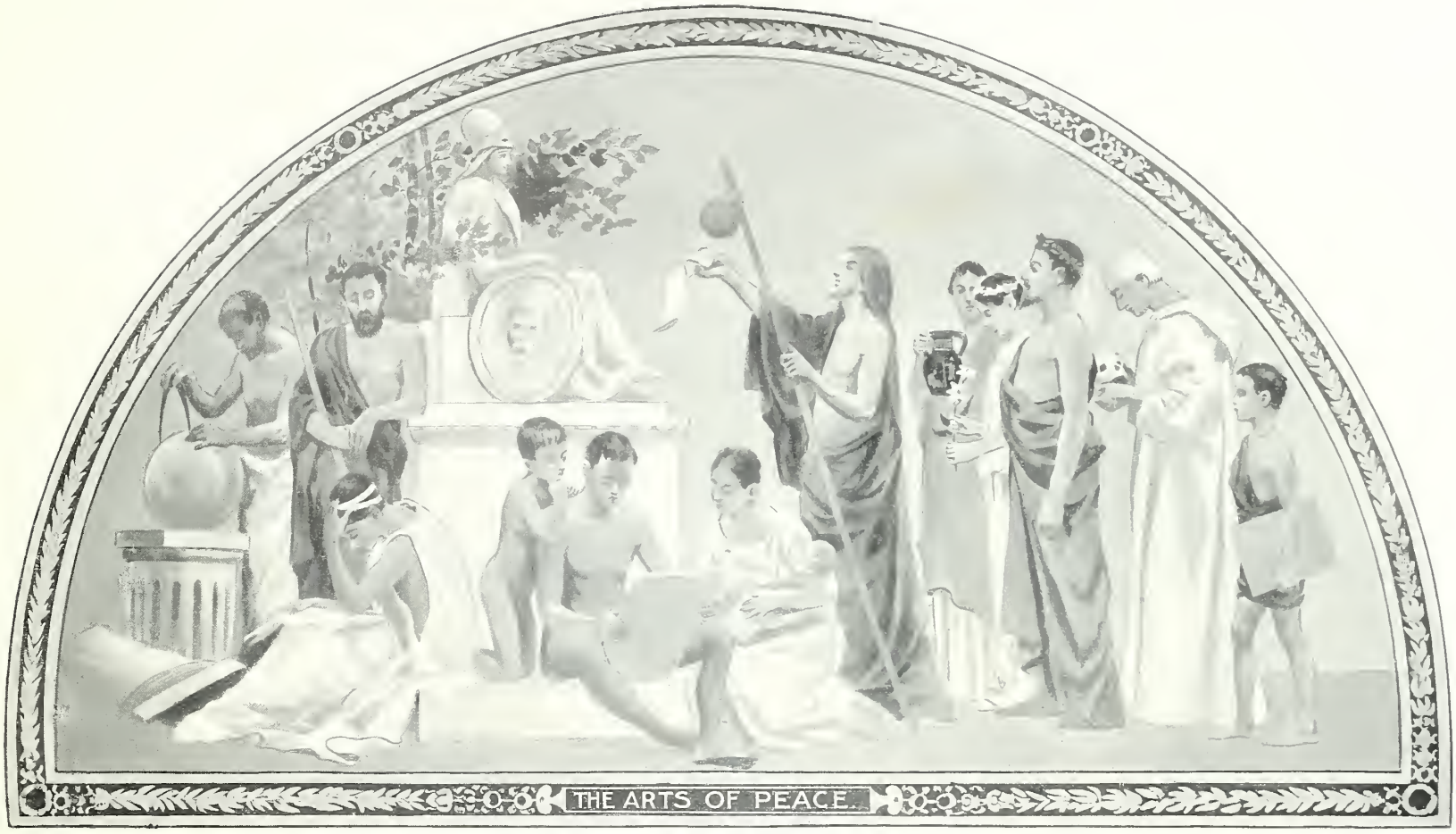
Y

Young, Thomas L..... 295
Youngstown, Business Portion..... 448
Youngstown, Dancing Pavilion in Park..... 445
Youngstown, Governor Tod's Residence..... 493
Youngstown, View at..... 406
Youngstown Park.....161, 188, 207 and 208
Youngstown Park, Cohasset Lake..... 207
Youngstown Park, High Bridge..... 208
Youngstown Park, High Bridge and Falls..... 190
Youngstown Park, Miniature Falls..... 162
Youngstown, McMillan Public Library..... 492
Youngstown Park, Rustic Bridge..... 206
Youngstown Park, Suspension Bridge..... 209
Youngstown, Rayen High School..... 446
Youngstown, Site of Indian Village..... 648
Youngstown, South Avenue Viaduct..... 447
Youngstown, Suspension Bridge in Park..... 482
Youngstown, Umbrella Rock in Park..... 482

Z

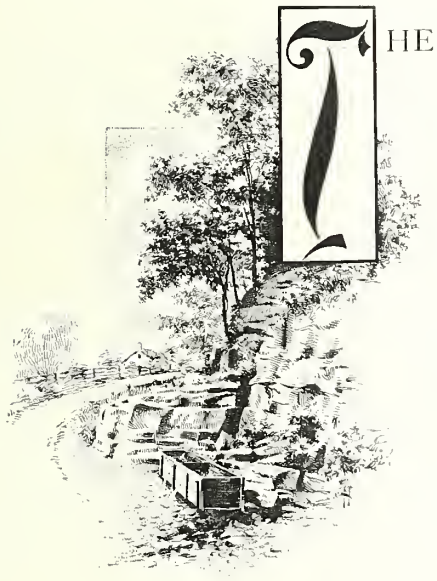
Zanesville, View.....322 and 459
Zanesville, B. & O. R. R. Bridge..... 251
Zanesville, Old "Y" Bridge.....210 and 274
Zoar, Joseph, Biemeler's Residence..... 205
Zoar Park and Flower Garden..... 204
Zoar, Pioneer Cottage..... 470
Zoar, View on Main Street..... 492
Zoarites in Harvest Field..... 593

BATTLE GROUND OF FALLEN TIMBERS



CHAPTER I.

PRE-GLACIAL AND GLACIAL MAN IN OHIO.



THERE is nothing more fascinating than the study of man's existence in different parts of the earth, previous to, during and immediately succeeding the great Noachin Deluge, or the flood of the Bible; and no study more difficult, because of the lack of comparable data upon which an uncontradicted hypothesis may be founded.

While some writers connect the great Biblical Deluge and the glacial moraine, which covered 4,000,000 square miles of the Northern Hemisphere, others dissociate them, both as to primary cause and subsequent effect.

Did man inhabit any portion of the area now constituting the State of Ohio prior to, at the time of, or immediately subsequent to the glacial period? The inference is that he did, during at least two of the periods, and probably in portions of it during the other, but the data to sustain the belief is largely inferential.

There are mute, but scarcely intelligible evidences of it, involved in the drift of the moraine, and in the subsequent overlay of that drift, and from these evidences, the modern archæologists, as well as geologists, draw their conclusions, though frequently at variance with each other on the most vital points.

We have evidences that man inhabited this continent, and this part of the continent, at least 1000 years ago, and hence this inference is not only strong but tenable, that some race or races of the human family inhabited it thousands of years ago, and previous to the glacial era.

As preliminary to a more detailed discussion of the subject, it is well enough to trace the sweep of the moraine over a large portion of the territory embraced within the state.

SECTION OF GLACIAL TILL

95 feet deep, overlying peat near Germantown, Montgomery County. The man is standing upon the peat, and it appears in the square, dark spot over the stone some distance to his left.

SECTION OF GLACIAL TILL
50 feet deep at Oxford, Butler County. Near this site an Ohio Palæolith was found.

The boundary line of the moraine enters Columbiana County at a point near Palestine, and runs slightly south of west to the line of Stark County, with a slight inclination north at the city of Canton, at which point it turns sharply to the south, running almost to the line of Tuscarawas, and enters Holmes near its northwest corner and thence southwestardly to Millersburg, where it describes another sharp bend to the south, passing through the eastern edge of Knox, through Newark, in Licking, to the Reservoir, in Perry, across the northwestern portion of that county, to Rushville, in Fairfield. From that point it runs west to Lancaster, and after crossing the Hocking Valley, again turns southward along the boundaries of Pickaway and Hocking to Adelphia, in the northwest corner of Ross. Here again it turns westward, crossing the valley of the Scioto a few miles north of Chillicothe, and again turns south at Frankfort, making a slight detour, barely touching the northwest corner of Pike, crossing southeastern Highland and northwestern Adams, and enters Brown County near Decatur and runs westward across the southern portion of Clermont and Brown and crosses the Ohio River near the line between Campbell and Pendleton Counties, Kentucky. It recrosses the Ohio west of the line dividing this state from Indiana. All Ohio north and west of this boundary was under the domination, or direct influence, of the moraine, at some time during the period of its continuance.

Scientists and theorists differ widely as to the causes which produced the glacial period, evidences of which are still apparent in this hemisphere. They are divided into what may be termed two general schools. One undertakes to account for it by the Precession of the Equinoxes; the other by the Annular Theory.

The first is set forth by Adhemar, who accounts for the Deluge by the laws of gravitation and celestial mechanics, and then accounts for the glacial envelopment by the phenomena of the earth's ecliptic or ecliptical revolutions around the sun. This school holds that if the terrestial axis always remained parallel to itself, there would be no variation of the equinoctial line. But the earth's parallelism is slowly changed, so that at the end of 21,000 years, the equinoctial point has made the circuit of the globe, and there has been a change of climatic conditions from arctic cold to equinoctial heat at every point of the earth twice within the period—at the point of half revolution and at the full revolution.

Thus sub-tropical animal life and vegetation and immense ice fields and glaciation, are accounted for in the north polar region, at widely separated periods of time.

The Annular School hold to the theory that in former and formative ages of the globe the earth was surrounded by a series of annular belts, overlying the equinoctial line and extending toward the poles. These belts were the results of the igneous fires that raged for countless ages, during which the globe was a ball of fire being reduced to consistency, and finally hardening into the archaic rock which formed its original crust or surface. The gases from the great furnace ascended into space, but not far enough away to escape the earth's attraction. They followed the earth's movements, and revolved about it above the equatorial region, thousands of miles distant.

Finally this vapor began to separate into different strata, the heaviest settling toward the earth's center, then parting from the lighter mass, when a new stratum was formed, and so on, until the lightest form of vapor being the remotest, formed the last.

These vast annular rings or belts, like the present rings of Saturn, continued to revolve, one beyond the other, around the earth for more ages. Meanwhile a great contest was going on. The annular belts

A VIEW
Showing a piece of wood projecting from the face of embankment.

were striving to break away into remoter space, while the earth, through the power of the attraction of gravitation, was slowly but surely drawing them back into its bosom.

The earth won. The annular belts fell one after the other, ages apart, upon the earth's surface, producing vast cataclysms and debacles that influenced the entire surface. These belts were fluid or semi-fluid, but charged with all the constituents of the complete geological phenomena, and readily distributed themselves according to exterior conditions and the earth's configuration; precipitation of the constituents followed, and the geological formations were laid down. The successive falls of the annular belts mark the geological epochs, and account for the sudden hiatuses in vegetable and animal life and the appearance of new types.

These belts descended slowly until they

SECTION OF GLACIAL TILL,
Sixty-five feet deep, at Oxford, Butler County.

BOSTON LEDGE,
Fifteen miles north of Akron, Summit County.

the visible manifestation of the Supreme Creator. Higher types developed from the lower, and new types arose from protoplastic germs, which came as a compensation for the clysmical havoc of the debacle.

The age—how many thousands of years no one can even conjecture—which immediately preceded the Genesian Deluge, was wonderful, not only in its animal and vegetable life and the advent of the human type, but because it was an age of growth and uninterrupted calm. There were neither seasons, as they are now marked, nor storms nor tempests. The earth was a vast greenhouse, and substantially the same temperature extended from the Arctic circle to the Anarctic. The waters that were "above the firmament," spoken of in Genesis, shut out the glare of the sun and the silvery face of the moon. They were seen dimly in outline

came within the direct influence of the earth's powerful attraction, and then fell with terrific suddenness. In their swifter descent they fell most largely in the direction of the poles, so that the downpour at the equator was comparatively small. Each of these debacles was a deluge, and perhaps the one preceding the final one, recorded in Genesis, was followed by partial glaciation at the poles, because of the diminished and diminishing heat of the globe at its surface.

The last deluge, and the world's great glacial epoch, followed the appearance of man at the head of the animal kingdom. Preceding deluges had sometime obliterated all forms of animal and vegetable life; in others the destruction had not been total. But in all ages of life on the globe, evolution was the crowning and constructive factor—

SECTION OF GLACIAL TILL
at Walnut Hills, Cincinnati.

or not at all. They were the "greater" and the "lesser" light, whose beneficent effects were felt, while their source remained a mystery.

Men lived to what are now fabulous ages, in the veiled light and calm, unbroken and equable temperature. Animals attained prodigious size, and trees and vegetation kept pace. Mammoth, mastadon, bison and rhinoceros roamed the rich and succulent pastures up to and beyond the present Arctic circles, over all the continents, and man, it may be legitimately presumed, inhabited all portions of the earth, in various stages of progress toward the goal of civilization, the vestibule to higher life and spiritualization.

GLACIAL EVIDENCES AT KELLEY'S ISLAND.
Note the smooth grooves in the rock made by the Ice drift.

Then came the final debacle. The sagas of the antedeluvian age beheld the "waters above the firmament" slowly descending, and were doubtless able to fortell the impending crisis. God addressed them through the powers of reasoning and the logic of mathematical calculation, as He addresses the astronomer, the scientist, the philosopher, the scholar and the thinker of to-day.

That this debacle was less destructive to animal and vegetable life than the most of its predecessors, is self evident. The most widely separated peoples preserve accounts of it, some of them in written form. Each ascribes it to a different, but all, to a supernatural cause, symbolical and clothed in poetic florescence, but in agreement at the base.

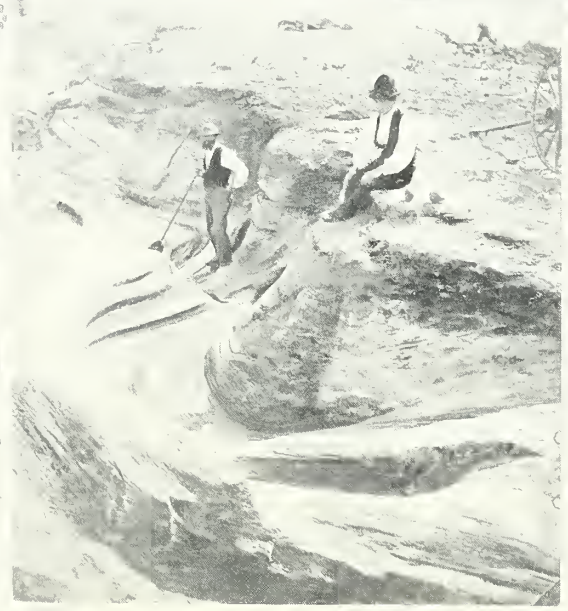
It does not discredit the narrative in Genesis to give credit to that of the Assyrian saga, Hasisadra, or to the stories and legends of the peoples of Africa and the two Americas. The results of the debacle affected life everywhere, but most disastrously at and contiguous to the poles, lessening toward the equator.

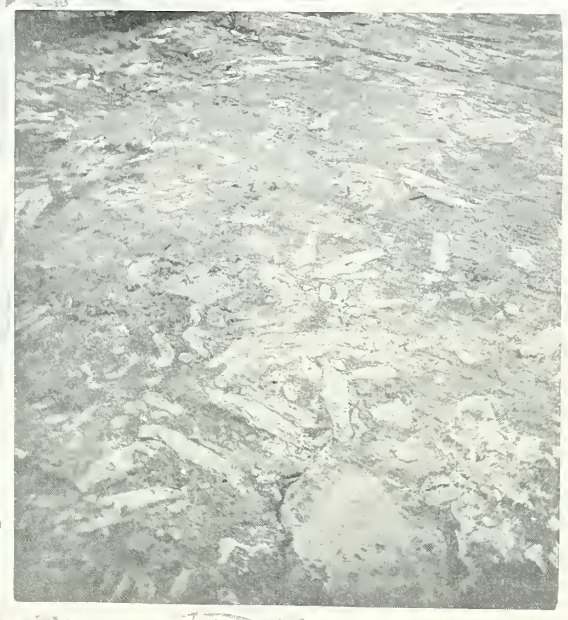
When the last annular belt came wholly within the earth's power, it fell like an avalanche, as though blown by a hurricane from the equatorial line in the direction of the poles. In accordance with the best known laws of nature and physics, we know that the vast downpour in the polar regions would be congealed and packed into vast mountains of snow, eventually to be compressed into glacial formations thousands of miles in extent and thousands of feet in altitude.

Both schools look upon the narrative in Genesis as an allegory rather than as an historical account of a number of occurrences covering a period of six days. They hold that the "days" spoken of, cover long periods of time, and that the inspired seer so grouped and treated of these periods as to reach the human understanding with a great fact rather than a mass of details. The ablest representatives of the two schools reconcile the Biblical narrative or allegory with the discoveries of modern scientific research, and demonstrate that the six several "days" of the creation correspond with the geological epochs so closely, that the writer of Genesis must necessarily have been "inspired"—i. e. filled with a knowledge of great events which had transpired during a series of ages, covering tens of thousands if not millions of years, culminating in the Eden-world period of terrestrial chronology and the deposition of the "waters above the firmament" upon the land and "waters under the firmament."

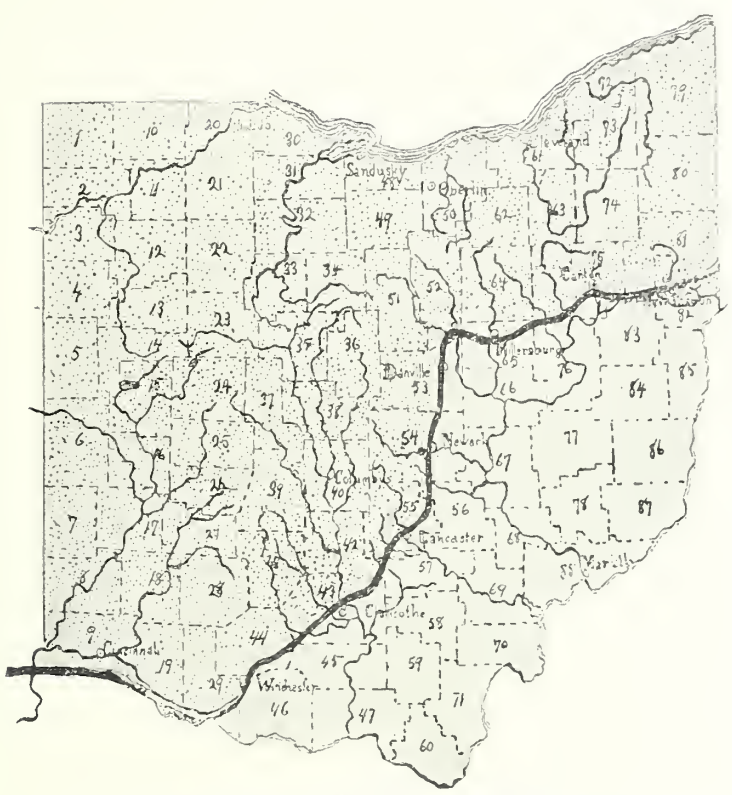
JASPER CONGLOMERATE BOULDER.
From near Florence, Boone County, Ky., six miles south of the Ohio River, and 500 feet above it. It came from near Thessalon, north of Lake Huron.

For it is to be remembered that on the second day of the creation "God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament." Also, that before the first "day" of creation, the earth was "without form and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep;" that on the second, "God said 'Let there be light.'" But otherwise there was little modification of the existing





GLACIAL EVIDENCES ON KELLEY'S ISLAND, LAKE ERIE.



MAP SHOWING SOUTHERN BOUNDARY OF GLACIATED AREA OF OHIO BY PROF. G. FREDERICK WRIGHT.

The dotted portion shows the glaciated area. The accompaning list of counties is numbered to correspond with those in the plate.

1. WILLIAMS.	31. SANDUSKY.	60. LAWRENCE.
2. DEFIANCE.	32. SENECA.	61. CUYAHOGA.
3. PAULDING.	33. WYANDOT.	62. MEDINA.
4. VAN WERT.	34. CRAWFORD.	63. SUMMIT.
5. MERCER.	35. MARION.	64. WAYNE.
6. DARKE.	36. MORROW.	65. HOLMES.
7. PREBLE	37. UNION.	66. COSHOCTON.
8. BUTLER.	38. DELAWARE.	67. MUSKINGUM.
9. HAMILTON.	39. MADISON.	68. MORGAN.
10. FULTON.	40. FRANKLIN.	69. ATHENS.
11. HENRY.	41. FAYETTE.	70. MEIGS.
12. PUTNAM.	42. PICKAWAY.	71. GALLIA.
13. ALLEN.	43. ROSS.	72. LAKE.
14. AUGLAIZE.	44. HIGHLAND.	73. GEAUGA.
15. SHELBY.	45. PIKE.	74. PORTAGE.
16. MIAMI.	46. ADAMS.	75. STARK.
17. MONTGOMERY.	47. SCIOTO.	76. TUSCARAWAS.
18. WARREN.	48. ERIE.	77. GUERNSEY.
19. CLERMONT.	49. HURON.	78. NOBLE.
20. LUCAS.	50. LORAIN.	79. ASHTABULA.
21. WOOD.	51. RICHLAND.	80. TRUMBULL.
22. HANCOCK.	52. ASHLAND.	81. MAHONING.
23. HARDIN.	53. KNOX.	82. COLUMBIANA.
24. LOGAN.	54. LICKING.	83. CARROLL.
25. CHAMPAIGN.	55. FAIRFIELD.	84. HARRISON.
26. CLARKE.	56. PERRY.	85. JEFFERSON.
27. GREENE.	57. HOCKING.	86. BELMONT.
28. CLINTON.	58. VINTON.	87. MONROE.
29. BROWN.	59. JACKSON.	88. WASHINGTON.
30. OTTAWA.		

condition of chaos; that on the second, He separated the waters and placed them above and below the firmament which he created; that on the third day He said "Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear." Thus three "days" of the creation were essentially preparatory as well as creative—preparatory for vegetable and animal life, followed contemporaneously on the third "day" with vegetable life, "grass, the herb yielding seed and the tree yielding fruit."

On the fourth day God commanded, "Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night," and "God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; He made the stars also." Here it is obvious that the "light" referred to on the second "day" of creation and continuing through the third, was insufficient for the purposes of creation pre-figured in the fourth when sea, dry land and vegetation appeared.

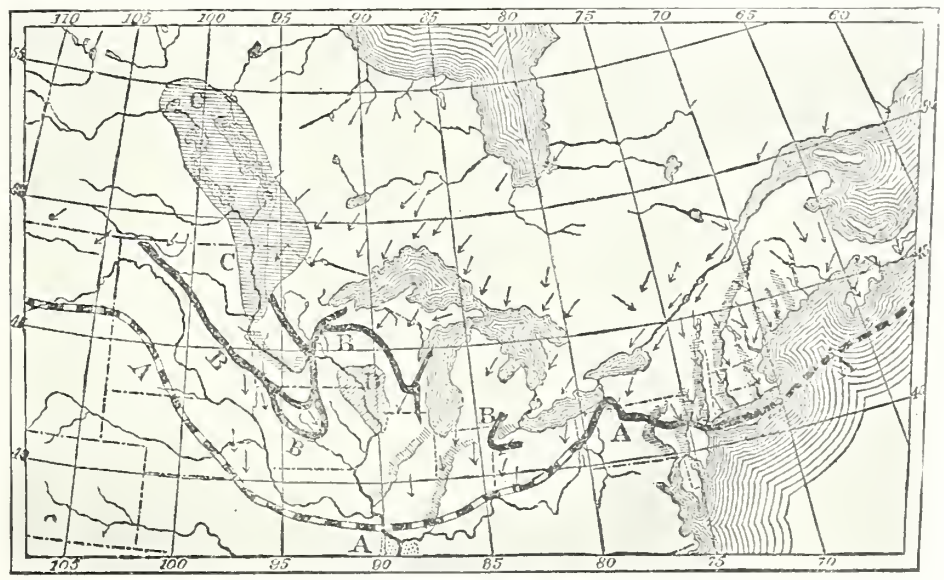
According to the Annular School, one or more of the annular rings nearest the earth were drawn upon its surface by the force of gravitation. Being liquid in form, and holding the minerals in solution, when they fell upon the smooth and superheated crust of the globe, Titonic convulsions ensued, the even surface was warped into acclivity and declivity; cataclysm, debacle and deluge followed in succession, and as these convulsions assuaged, the metalic deposits were laid down by precipitation, and upon the measurably cooled surface of the globe both sea and land appeared according to its new configuration.

In the meantime the density and opacity of the waters "above the firmament" were largely reduced by the debacle and the "greater" and the "lesser" lights made them luminant. The cooling debacle or debacles had also destroyed or classified the opaque vapors at the poles, so that the great constellations of "stars" became visible in the great circles beyond the polar boundaries of the remaining annular belts. While "stars" were visible at these points, the sun and moon, the "greater" and the "lesser" lights, were invisible, and the greenhouse period of the world began.

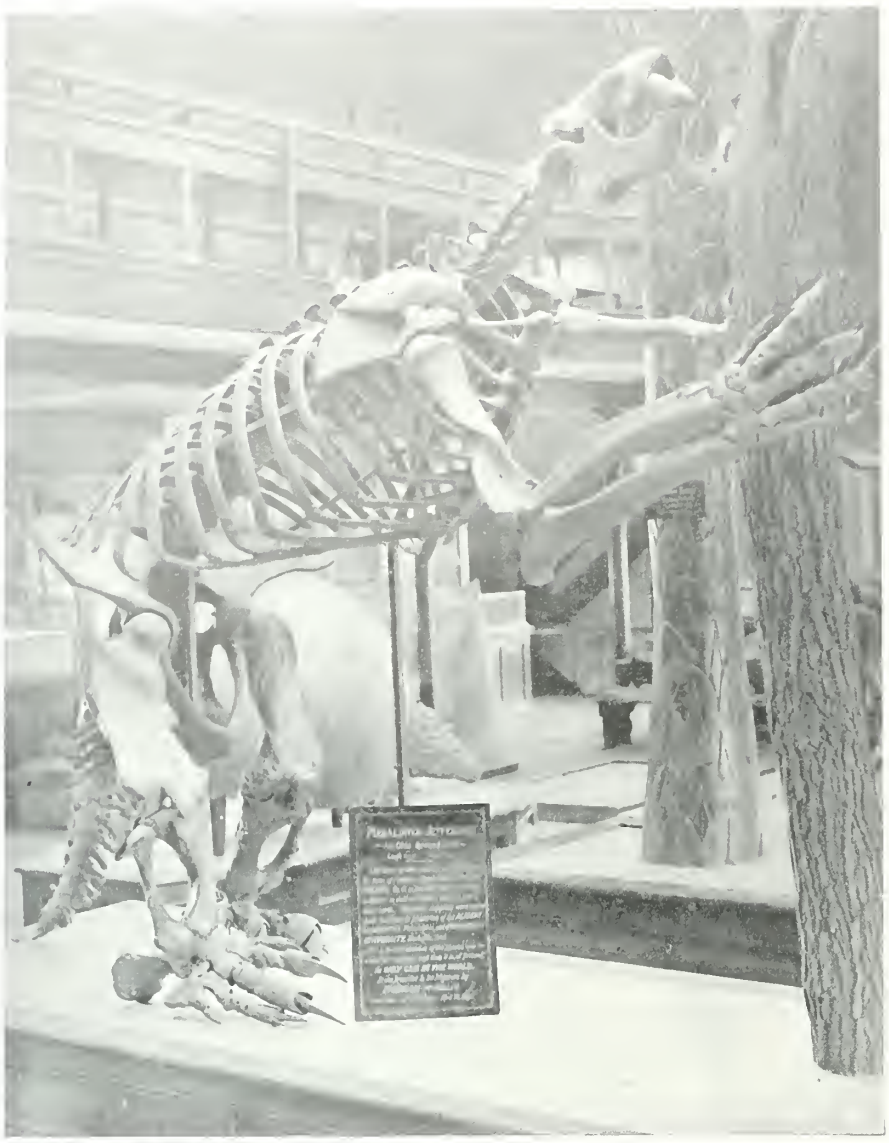
On the fifth "day" God said, "Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven." This, too, was a period of convulsions, less violent, no doubt, than those which had preceded it, but essential to the general plan of creation.

On the sixth "day" God said, "Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle and creeping thing and beast of the earth after his kind." Then followed all forms of animal life and finally, man. "So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them," and they were commanded to multiply and replenish the earth, not portions of it, but the whole earth; which command was presumably fulfilled.

It is not pertinent nor necessary in this connection, to discuss the views of Burge, in his review of the Aryan race, and others, that the narrative of Eve's creation is allegorical, typifying the marriage and family relation; nor of those who hold that man appeared independently, if not contemporaneously in all parts of the earth, as types and races, like other animals; nor is it



This plate (taken from Prof. G. Frederick Wright's "Studies in Science and Religion") shows a portion of the glaciated area of North America. AA represents the boundary of the glaciated area. The continuous line is from actual survey in 1881. BB marks special glacial accumulations. CC represents Lake Agassiz, a temporary body of water formed by the damming up by ice of the streams flowing into Hudson's Bay, the outlet being, meanwhile, through the Minnesota. D is a driftless region, which ice surrounded without covering. The arrows indicate the direction of glacial scratches. The kames of New England and the terraces upon the Western rivers are imperfectly shown upon so small a map.



OHIO GROUND SLOTH.
Found in Berlin Township, Holmes County. Only skeleton in the world. Original at Orton Hall, Ohio State University.
[See Descriptive Note.]

necessary to deny or affirm the position that "Adam" is the name of a race, and not of the individual, and stands for but one of many races of men, of varying types, coming into existence, multiplying and replenishing the earth, during the period of the sixth day.

Suffice it to say that when the seventh "day," the long age of the Eden world, and age of calm and growth, came to an end with the deluge, or the precipitation of the last annular ring upon the earth, the major portion of it was inhabited by man, as well as the lower animals.

But schools agree that the vast masses of ice which covered the north polar region and subsequently eventuated in the glacial moraine, were "suddenly" deposited, and both agree that the climate was warm and salubrious up to within ten degrees of the pole.

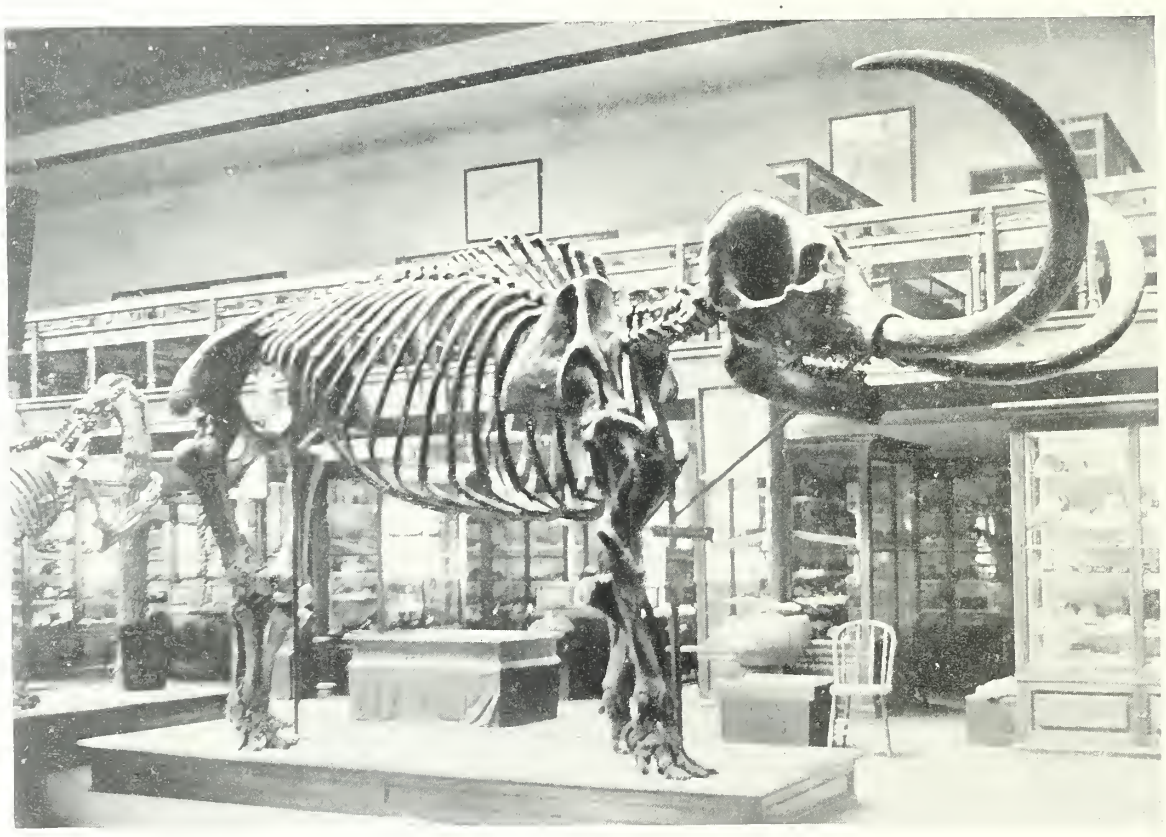
The theory of the Precession of the Equinoxes makes glaciation a slow process, although sure in the end, and involves the perpetual migration of species away from the line of such glaciation and its attendant influences.

Hence its disciples could not escape the conclusion that the involvment was "sudden," in view of the discovery of the undecayed, or but slightly decayed, remains of huge mammals imprisoned in the remains of ancient ice beds, or glaciers, in Siberia, Alaska and the adjacent arctic regions, as well as the remains of vegetation, such as is now found only in the tropical and sub-tropical regions.

The Annular School account for it readily and naturally. The aqueous belt above the earth converted it into a vast greenhouse in which the equatorial types of animal and vegetable life flourished as well in the vicinity of the polar regions, which permitted the ivory-bearing mammals to reproduce and congregate in vast herds on the now desolate plains of Siberia and the polar regions, where to-day the retrieving of ivory is a branch of the world's commerce.

They as readily account for the "sudden" involvment of animal and vegetable life, and the capping of the Northern Hemisphere with incalculable masses of frozen snow and ice, by the precipitation of the annular belt, which produced the Deluge equatorward, followed in later years, if not ages, by the glacial moraine.

As between the schools and the theorists each reader may judge for himself, consoled with the reflection that the majority of them answer, "I don't know," when called on to explain the chief parts of the phenomena connected with the glaciation and the glacial moraine.



OHIO MASTADON SKELETON.
In Orton Hall, Ohio State University. Found near Catawba, Clarke County.
[See Descriptive Note.]

And all these preliminaries and deductions, theories and inferences, lead up to the query: "Did Pre-Glacial man inhabit Ohio?"

He unquestionably did, and yet if the positive, unquestionable proof were called for, it could not be produced. The inferential and circumstantial evidence is strong and logical. The most that we know, or can know, of the ancient world and its inhabitants, is reasoned out from isolated milestones of evidence. We must reason from cause to effect, and from effect back to cause, to account for the natural phenomena; and by like processes we approximate a history of the human race previous to all forms of what may be termed historical record.

The rule of possibility and probability is the only general rule by which the most of the great problems of pre-glacial ages are to be at least partially solved. The same general laws of nature prevailed then as now. That the operation of many, if not all, of these laws has been modified during the lapse of those ages is logically apparent. Great elemental principles remain the same at the base. The throes and convulsions of the formative and creative periods have been modified or assuaged. Growth, reproduction and change have assumed a gentler character, but still go on uninterruptedly.

THREE STATES
As seen at Kenova, on the Ohio River. Kentucky in the foreground, West Virginia in the middle distance and Ohio at the left in the background.

PERPENDICULAR ROCK—HOCKING COUNTY.

It may be confidently asserted that there is nothing in the physical and mental equipment and condition of the aboriginal race who inhabited this continent and this portion of it, which requires us to assume that they were of foreign origin. If the races were evolved originally from several centres, the continent of North America was unquestionably one of these centres, by all logical reasoning.

If, on the other hand, all the races sprang from a single pair, we may just as reasonably assume that they were established in this quarter of the world as in another. The arguments used in favor of the Asiatic origin of the species, would lose none of their force when presented as proof that man had his origin in this hemisphere. It would be no more difficult for him to migrate from North America to Asia, than from Asia to North America.

Why should we assume that any real or fancied physical or mental resemblance between the ancient peoples of North America and Asia, is proof positive that the species originated on the latter continent? Is not the inference equally strong that it originated on this continent and was transplanted to Asia?

It is argued, and with great force, too, that climatic and meteorological conditions modify all types of life, both animal

ROCK SPRING
Near West Union, Adams County.

and vegetable. If they modify, may they not also produce? Who shall answer ex cathedra? Who can assume, with positiveness, that the various types are exclusively modifications and not largely independent and original productions, in strict conformity with fixed and immutable laws?

The similarity of the types of the lower animals, in all ages and in all quarters of the globe, is quite as marked as in the case of man, and the inference would be that each species came from a single pair, and were distributed by a constantly widening circle of migration. But this would presuppose that at the period of distribution there were no oceans, and that the entire globe was a single continent dotted here and there with inland seas, which diverted but did not check the tide of immigration. And this again leaves it an open question as to the point of the origin of species and the beginning of the hegira.

The more reasonable hypothesis is that like laws, or the immutable laws of the Universe, produce like results, the types being modified to suit the immediate environments. Thus the appearance of all species and types of vegetable

TURKEY FOOT ROCK.
Presque Isle on right. Bank of Maumee River on left. Above Maumee, Lucas County.

and animal life in all portions of the earth, either contemporaneously or at intervals, is logically accounted for, and that, too, without reflecting upon the narrative of the seer of Genesis.

Remember that according to this seer God said, "Let there be light;" "Let there be a firmament;" "Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together;" "Let there be lights in the firmaments;" "Let the earth bring forth grass;" "Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature;" "Let the earth bring forth the living creature;" "Let us make man." And all these things were "so;" i. e. all these works were performed.

These may be called permissive commands. The response to each was the execution of the immutable and eternal laws of the Universe. "And it was so." The law had executed its purpose. Are we to infer that "light" in its primal form was confined to a small portion of the globe? That the gathering together of the "waters" was merely local? That the "lights" in the firmament diffused their light only over a narrow strip of earth? That "grass" appeared only on one spot in a single quarter of the earth? That the waters of only one bay or one sea brought forth the "moving creatures?" That only a continent, or part of a continent, and not the whole "earth" brought forth the "living creatures?" That "man" appeared only in one spot?

The Creator let the electric current of the Universe permeate the globe, and the infinite and subtle laws it carried, operated everywhere; none of its results were errors or failures, and the new world was vivified and appropriately peopled at every point.

We are first to consider from such data as furnish a logical basis of reasoning, whether that portion of the earth's surface now embraced within the boundaries of Ohio, as well as the adjacent parts, were suitable for the habitat of the human species, as well as suitable for other forms of animal life, in pre-glacial times.

When thus considered, we are irresistibly led to the conclusion that it was, equally so at least, in comparison with any other portion of the earth's surface. The topography of the state, we may properly infer, was widely different from what it is at present, consisting of hill and valley, upland and plain, clothed with majestic forests and rich and profuse vegetation, furnishing sustenance for man and beast, responsive to the mere effort of gathering.

ROCK BRIDGE.
Span nearly 100 feet, and 50 feet above the water. Five miles west of Logan, Hocking County.

There was no necessity nor incentive for storing against a day of need. The "fruits of the earth" ripened, decayed and fell in an endless procession of continuity and renewal, on every hillside, in every valley, and along all the stately avenues and vistas, musical with the songs of birds, and grateful to every animal sense. Man and beast had only to pluck and eat, and drone away the days that brought them no care and nights that brought them no terrors.

Wherever the other forms of animal life existed on land, man could exist logically. So far as ailment was concerned their wants and requirements were not widely different. The carnivora were the exception, if they lived at all during the period. The fruits of the earth fed man and beast alike.

LUDLOW FALLS, MIAMISBURG.

As for man himself, nature made but few demands upon him, compared with the demands upon him to-day. The groves were not only "God's first temples," but man's habitation as well. The lares and penates were set up beneath the drooping fern-palms and the stately and spreading conifers that seemed to touch the firmament itself. Want and adversity, the hand-maidens of the later civilization, were unknown to any living creature during the Eden period; hence but faint and inferential traces of pre-glacial man exist. When the bones were reduced to impalpable dust by the lapse of ages, and absorbed into newer growths, nothing to tell of his past existence, save a few clipped flints and jade stones, rude stone hammers and conjectural implements, remained to aid the archæologist of later ages in drawing rather unsatisfactory conclusions; and yet that he lived in long lines of generations is proclaimed on every hand, and by more mouths than fabled Hydra could boast.

OLD MAN'S CAVE, HOCKING COUNTY.
[See Descriptive Note.]

The hills and valleys of Ohio were peopled by vast herds of uncouth as well as lithe and symmetrical animals, who roamed at will; star-like and irridescent birds threaded the mazy boscage of the woods; man, too, in his primitive state was here, lord of them all, not a cruel sanguinary tyrant, who ruled along brutal lines, but a ruler who bent them to his will and won their fealty by nature's then kinder processes.

He then had no enemies among the lower animals, and did not make war upon his brother man. Hence, no bastioned fortifications, no buttressed towers of hewn granite, no parapets with moat and glacis, no rock-built palaces, capable of defying the corroding touch of a century of ages, were necessary for his protection against either nature, man or beast, and hence they were unbuilded.

He needed no shelter from sun or wind or rain, for they were not. From Capricorn to Cancer the same balm sweetened the ever-varying and ever-beauteous landscape. Everywhere the impalpable mist ascended and the gentle dew descended, whenever the hidden Sol dropped behind the world's western shoulder, or veiled Luna smiled out of the eastern seas of space. It was the age of Eternal Calm that the Hindoo devotee still sees in his æsthetic and sublimated visions; that Brahma, Plato and Confucius saw as the Ultima Thule of existence.

This was the condition of the world and its teeming millions of happy and contented inhabitants—man and brute—when the great Glacial Cataclysm smote it with the besom of destruction, and whelmed it in universal, but not irretrievable ruin. It changed the character of both man and beast; the long and interminable war, the "Survival of the Fittest" ensued, to ameliorate or end which no protocol has yet been presented. Primitive man ceased, and Barbarism and Civilization, so called, newly born spirits, began to contend for the mastery. All the surviving fragments and nearly or quite all their immediate generations were transformed into so called barbarians with savage instincts and rudimentary intellect and up from this abject condition all the races have been struggling, some winning triumphant victories of Civilization and loftier life—others beaten back and dismayed, scarcely above the morasses from which they started, an hundred centuries ago.

With naked hands they were forced to smite the flinty rock of Necessity and Circumstance, to open the road of progress onward and upward to the Promised Land. To these it crumbled and gave away, to those it hardened and sharpened.

The effects of the glacial downpour varied as between the polar apex (we speak only of the Northern Hemisphere for convenience sake) and the regions equatorward. Within the great Artic Circle it was inexorable death without a single survivor; at other points it was a fight for life against the floods and against the fierce storms that swept

STEAMBOAT ROCK,
Near Clifton, Greene County.

every latitude and all the longitudes, when Sol first turned his dazzling, unclouded face to the terrified and struggling creatures on this little atom of the Universe. Then, for the first time, the earth's inhabitants saw the flaming thunderbolts, heard the roll and crash of the thunders and listened to the hoarse roar of the tornado.

The movement of the glacial deposit began, no doubt, almost simultaneously with its full formation, from whatsoever cause, in the direction of the equator, describing the course through Ohio already given, carrying forward incalculable masses of debris, and huge boulders, or rather blocks, of granite torn from the mountains and highlands from the Adirondack ranges northward for hundreds of miles into the interior of Canada.

These granite blocks were rounded and shaped by the action of the glacial movements, as we now find them, sometimes pushed forward by the advancing mass, and at others, carried bodily on great ice floes, depositing them where the ice lodged, because of the receding waters.

Immense floods necessarily accompanied and preceded the invasions by the ice continent of the lower latitudes, making animal life impossible for hundreds of miles beyond its front and flanks, destroying vegetation by its frigid breath, and leaving in its wake chaotic desolation and new (often temporary) inland seas or lakes, to await the soothing touches of Time and Nature to restore the blighted portions of the desolated continent.

A discussion of the nature and character of the glacial invasion belongs to the province of the geologist and archæologist rather than the general writer. There have been found in the drift of the glacial moraine in the Tuscarawas Valley, the Miami Valley and at several other points in the state, palæolithic remains, which could only be fashioned by human ingenuity, so disposed and laid down, as to prove beyond all reasonable doubt that man inhabited Ohio previous and up to the glacial era; and makes it reasonably certain that it was his habitat at the time of the glacial downpour, if it were sudden, and the highest authority of nearly all the schools seem to believe that it was, because of the involvement of all forms of animal life of the higher latitudes, their natural home, which must have been within a zone either temperate or sub-tropical in its nature.

RICHMOND CAVE, VINTON COUNTY.

OLD SCIOTO RIVER BRIDGE
At Chillicothe. First built west of the Allegheny Mountains.

Within the same territory, but at the significantly different horizons, may be found the rude stone implements of the ancient dwellers of the region. Those at the lower horizon are the mute evidences of the existence of pre-glacial man; those at the upper horizon, of a later people. The environment of the glacial drift, fixes the period of the first; the freedom from such environment, that of the last. The variations between the two are such as would naturally follow a perceptible advancement on the part of the artisan, and lead to the conclusion that at least a portion of the inhabitants of this quarter of the world escaped destruction at the period of the glacial debacle and were forced mainly southward by the encroaching secondary floods and the glacial moraine, whose progeny returned to the ancient habitat,

MT. PLEASANT, AT LANCASTER, FAIRFIELD COUNTY.
[See Descriptive Note.]

after its partial or entire restoration, so that the same race was pre-glacial, glacial and past glacial. Such an assumption is not a violent one. A large and perhaps the major portion of the race, or a race, was destroyed by the glacial catastrophe, and its immediate effects, while the residue retreated to a haven of security, beyond the influence of its floods and frigidity, whose after generations returned to the homes of their remote ancestors, along the line of habitability which slowly crept up from the lower to the higher latitudes across the fields of desolation.

Certain it is that this region was again inhabited by man posterior to the glacial invasion, when it was non-habitable. There are ample and indubitable traces of this, and the very laws of nature establish that they must have come up from the lower latitudes to which their progenitors had retreated, following up the retreat of Boreas to the north. How long these people, whether descendants of the old, or an entirely different race, dominated the section is largely conjectured and may hardly be approximated. Wrapped in a mantle of like doubt is the question whether they were the progenitors of the Indian race or races, so called, of the North American Continent, and what relation, if any, they bore to the Mound Builders whose wonderful monuments smiled with serene defiance at the crumbling touch of the centuries, only to yield their enigmas and half guessed secrets to the wand of the archæologist. The Mound Builder presents a study at once vast and fascinating, and its consideration is left to the master mind of Professor G. Frederick Wright.

Some concluding reflections of the movements of the glacial mass, general in their character, however, will not be amiss. Scientists and writers on this subject, in all modern ages have remarked the peculiar, if not complex, movements of the great glacier or glaciers. The striæ of the glacier upon the bed rock in many places show both a forward and lateral movement. Along the entire sweep of the moraine there may be found peculiar depositions of boulder and debris, which raise the presumption that they were the result of glacial undulations.

Mimic imitations of this used to be seen in the pigmy glacial movements of the present day. There is an undertone of movement apparently unaccountable. Of course the equatorward movement of the glacial mass is ascribed to the law of gravitation, and yet it is not infallibly established that this was the sole cause, nor even that it was the major force of propulsion. This

VIEW IN MILL CREEK NEAR FALLS, MAHONING COUNTY.

CHARLESTON FALLS, BETWEEN DAYTON AND TROY.

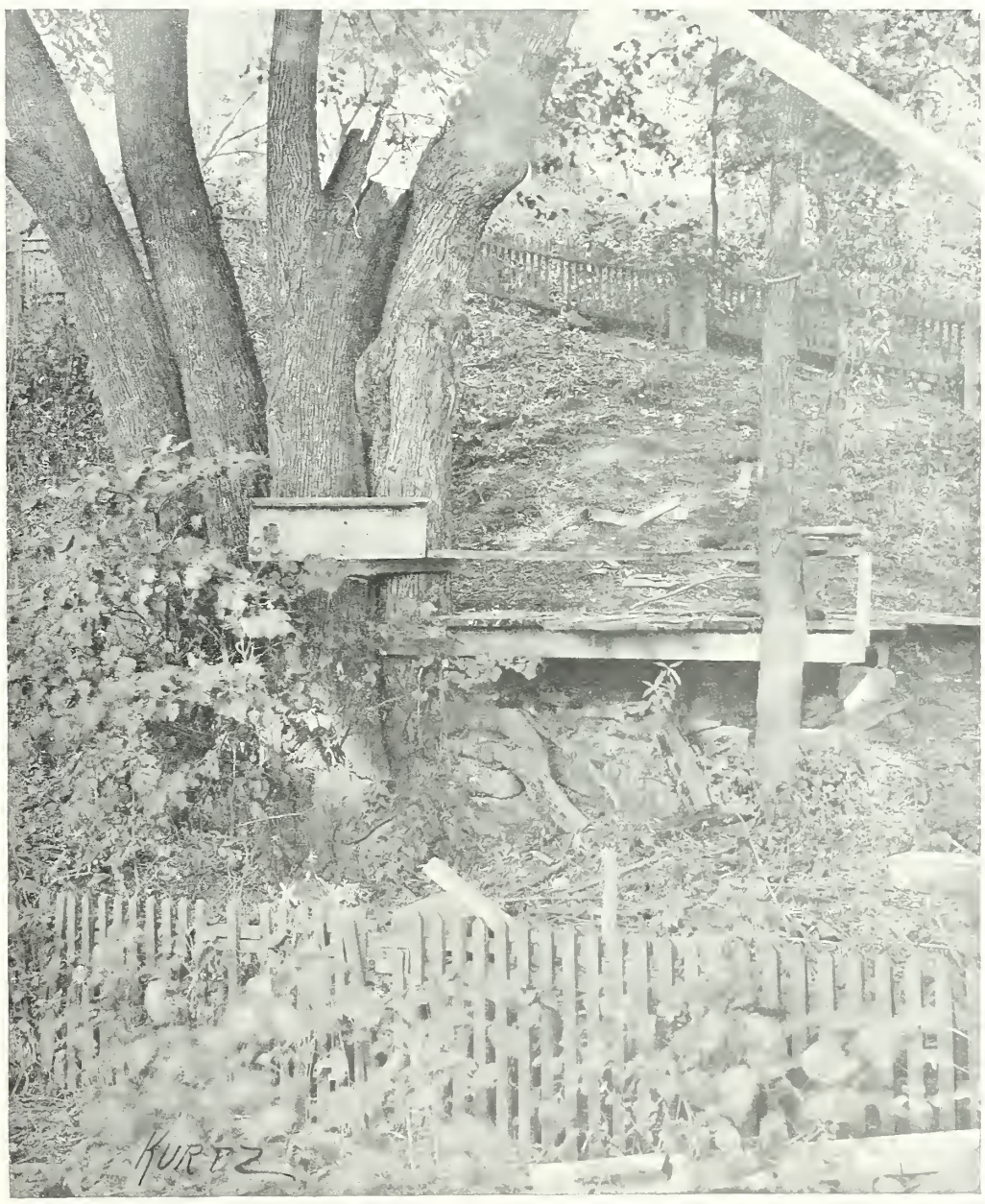
may be a startling suggestion, and a century ago it would have been received with utter incredulity, and no competent argument could have been offered in its support. Half a century ago it might have received a moment's consideration, but when the Nineteenth joined hands with the Twentieth Century, the argument appeared in full outline.

Does the law of gravitation fully account for the rending of mountains, the breaking down of ranges, the trituration of inconceivable quantities of granite and other stratifications, the climbing of long declivities by the moraine, the deposit of boulders and other glacial debris in unaccountable places? Was not the law of gravitation reinforced by another and perhaps a more potent power or element?

The peculiarities of the great phenomenon are by some accounted for by glacial seas which carried fragmentary glaciers laden above and below with boulders and glacial debris to strange landing places. But upon what theories could shallow seas exist in super-Arctic regions of cold, and incalculable masses of ice? Is it not a fairly reasonable theory that the floods preceded the glaciers, and that the formation of inland seas followed, at least largely, its recession or exhaustion? That the erosion of adjacent sections not touched by the moraine and the cutting out of recent river beds, were in a great measure due to the floods pouring from the glaciers' southern bosom and seeking an outlet. That the force required to wreck mountains was too great for the laws of gravitation alone?

And what other force of nature could have joined that law in freeing the pole of its super-abundant accumulations? When science and scientific research and application carried the compression of air to the point of liquefaction with a temperature infinitely lower than polar ice, it unlocked the secret.

The sudden precipitation of a great annular belt, falling as it would, most largely poleward, with all the natural circumstances attendant, would have the effect of compressing and liquifying an almost limitless volume of air, imprisoning it beneath and within the frozen mass, thus storing a propelling power even greater than that of the law of gravitation



SHOENBRUNN SPRING.
Discovered March 16, 1772, by D. Zeisberger. Mission here commenced May 3, 1772. Dispersed by Indians, 1781. About 2½ miles southeast of New Philadelphia, Tuscarawas County.

DEVIL'S TEA TABLE.
In the Muskingum Valley, near McConnellsville, Morgan County.
[See Descriptive Note.]

as applied to this glacial mass. We need not describe what the result would be when the slightest movement under the law of gravitation would begin the release of this pent up power. Before its relentless energy mountains would crumble like molehills, and vast bodies would be forced to high altitudes and acclivities and inclines would be surmounted.

Here in the morning of the Twentieth Century we are but in the Genesis of electrical and liquid air discourses, and we submit the foregoing as a suggestion appropriate to the day and age. It may provoke a smile to-morrow; the next day, not limiting it to the diurnal twenty-four hours, it may provoke serious inquiry.

William A. Taylor.

Pre-glacial Man in Ohio.—At the meeting of the Boston Society of Natural History for November 4, 1885, Mr. Putman showed an implement chipped from a pebble of black flint, found by Dr. C. L. Metz in gravel, eight feet below the surface, in Madisonville, Ohio. This rude implement is about the same size and shape of one, made of the same material, found by Dr. Abbott in the Trenton, N. J., gravel, and is of special interest as the first one known from the gravels of Ohio. This announcement, coupled with a letter from Dr. Metz, saying that he had since found another such implement at Loveland, led me, on the 11th and 12th of November, to visit the localities and see their relation to the glacial deposits of the region. The results I here detail.

Madisonville is situated eleven miles northeast of Cincinnati in a singular depression connecting the Little Miami River with Mill Creek, about five miles back from the Ohio. The Little Miami joins the Ohio some miles above Cincinnati, while Mill Creek joins it just below the city. The general height of the hills in that vicinity above the river is from 400 to 500 feet. But the hills just north of Cincinnati are separated from the general elevation further back by the depression referred to, in which Madisonville is situated.

The depression is from one to two miles wide, and about five miles long, from one stream to the other, and is occupied by a deposit of gravel, sand, and loam, clearly enough belonging to the glacial-terrace epoch. The surface of this is generally level, and is about 200 feet above the low-water mark in the Ohio. On the east side, on the Little Miami River, at Red Bank, the gravel is rather coarse, ranging from one to three or four inches, interstratified with

sand, and underlaid, near the river-level, with fine clay. There is here a thin covering of loess, or fine loam. On going westward this loess deposit increases in thickness, being at Madisonville, one mile west, about eight feet thick. Farther west it is much deeper, and seems to take the place of the gravel entirely. At several railroad cuttings, compact glacial clay, technically called "till," with scratched stones, appears underneath all.

From this description it appears that this cross-valley connecting Mill Creek with the Little Miami back of Avondale, Walnut Hills and the Observatory, was once much deeper than now, and has been filled in with the deposits made when immense glacial floods were pouring down these two streams from the north. The Little Miami was a very important line of glacial drainage, as is shown by the extensive gravel terraces all along its course. The railroads transport this gravel long distances. The coarser material was naturally deposited near the direct line of drainage where the current was strong. Naturally, also, back from the river toward Madisonville there would be, as there is, an increase of the fine deposits, or loess, which is practically a still-water formation. So much for the true glacial character of the formation. There can be no doubt upon that point.

As to the implement, it is preserved in the Archæological Museum in Cambridge, Mass., where any one can examine it and compare it with similar ones from other parts of the world. It is pronounced by Professor Putnam and Dr. Metz to be of the true palæolithic type. It is not smoothed, but simply a rudely chipped, pointed weapon, about three inches long. Dr. Metz found it two years ago, while digging a cistern. In making the excavation for this he penetrated the loess eight feet before reaching the gravel, and there, near the surface of the gravel, this implement was found. There is no chance for it to have been covered by any slide, for the plain is extensive and level topped, and there had evidently been no previous disturbance of the gravel.

Subsequently, in the spring of the present year (1887), Dr. Metz found another palæolith in an excavation in a similar deposit near Loveland, Ohio. Loveland is also on the Little Miami River, in the northeast corner of Hamilton county. The river makes something of an elbow here, open to the west. This space is occupied by a gravel terrace about fifty feet above the stream. The terrace is composed in places of very coarse material, resembling very much that of Trenton, N. J., where Dr. Abbott has found similar implements. The excavation is about one-quarter of a mile back from the river, near the residence of Judge Johnson. The section shows much coarser material near the surface than at the bottom. The material is largely of the limestones of that region, with perhaps ten per cent. of granitic pebbles. The limestone pebbles are partially rounded, but are largely oblong. Some of them are from one to three feet in length. These abound for the upper twenty feet of the section on the east side toward the river. One granitic boulder was about two feet in diameter. On the west side of the cut, away from the river, mastodon bones were found, a year ago, in a deposit of sand underlying the coarse gravel and pebbles. It was here, about thirty feet below the surface, that Dr. Metz found the palæolithic implement last spring. It was an

ROCK HOUSE CAVE, HOCKING COUNTY.
[See Descriptive Note.]

ROCKY HOLLOW, VINTON COUNTY, NEAR FORT McARTHUR.

oblong stone about six inches long, four and a half inches wide, which had been here chipped all around to an edge, and is, in his opinion, unquestionably of human manufacture.

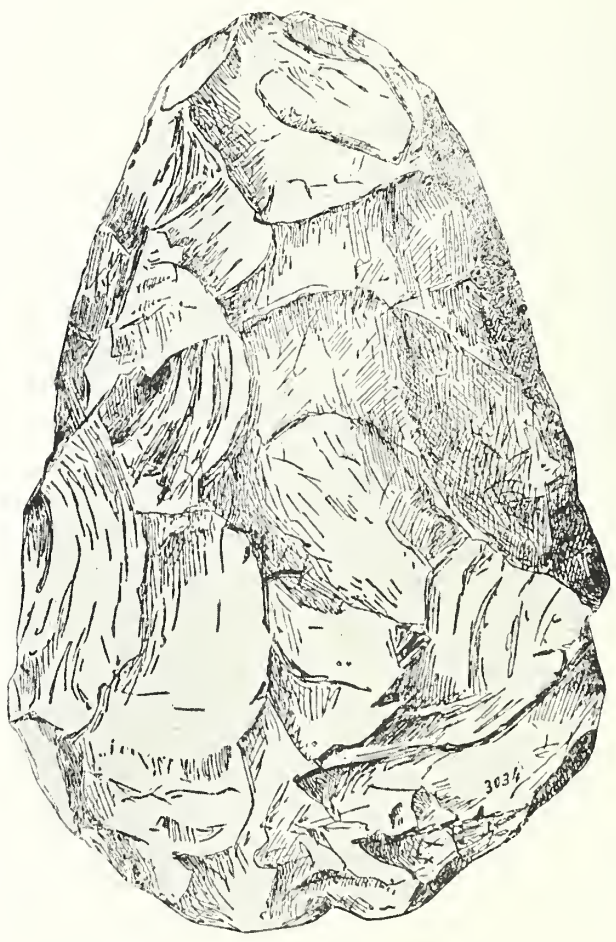
By those familiar with the subject, these will at once be recognized as among the most important archæological discoveries yet made in America, ranking on a par with those of Dr. Abbott, at Trenton, N. J, They show that in Ohio, as well as on the Atlantic coast, man was an inhabitant before the close of the glacial period. We can henceforth speak with confidence of pre-glacial man in Ohio. Other observers in the State should be stimulated by this discovery. It is facts like these which give archæological significance to the present fruitful inquiries concerning the date of the glacial epoch in North America. When the age of the Mound Builders of Ohio is reckoned by centuries, that of the pre-glacial man who chipped these palæolithic implements must be reckoned by thousands of years. — *From Vol. I, Ohio Archæological and Historical Quarterly.*

G. Frederick Wright.

This palæolith is shortened in the cut, and is proportionally narrow, the original being 5 6-8 inches long and 3 1-8 wide. This is No. 19,723 in Dr. Abbott's collection from Trenton, N. J. The Mortillet and Trenton collection are both in the Archæological Museum, in Cambridge, Mass., where these specimens can at any time be seen.

DESCRIPTIVE NOTES.

Megalonyx Jeffersonii, an Ohio Ground Sloth. Length, 11 feet 4 inches; height, 7 feet 3 inches. The bones of this skeleton were found on the farm of Abraham Druskill, Berlin Township, Holmes County, Ohio, in December, 1890. The bones were partially embedded in shell marl under about 6 feet of black earth. This is the first skeleton of the species ever restored and mounted, and, as far as is known, is the only one in the world. It was presented to the Museum by Emerson McMillen, of New York, N. Y. (See page 16.)



The palæolith here shown is a trifle above natural size and is No. 3,034 of the Mortillet collection, from Abbeville, France. The geological conditions under which this was found are very similar to those of the palæolith from Trenton, N. J., and to those at Madisonville and Loveland, Ohio.

THE CONWAY MASTADON, an Ohio Elephant. *Mastodon Americanus, Var., Ohioticus.* This skeleton was found 4 feet below the surface in draining a swamp, north of Catawba, Clarke County, Ohio, on a farm owned by N. S. Conway. The measurements are as follows: Height, 9 feet, 8 inches; length, 19 feet, 6 inches; tusk on curve, 9 feet, 8 inches; tusk from tip to tip, 10 feet, 7 inches; skull length, 3 feet, 8 inches; lower jaw, 2 feet, 10½ inches; humerus, 3 feet 1 inch; ulna, 2 feet 1½ inches; femur, 3 feet 7½ inches; tibia, 2 feet 4 inches. This skeleton of the Mastadon is the second largest in the country. (See page 16.)

EVIDENCE OF GLACIAL DRIFT.
Kelley's Island, Lake Erie.

TURKEY FOOT ROCK.—The view shown is on the left bank of the Maumee River. Presque Isle Hill is on the right, a bluff or point of ground which after a descent of several hundred feet loses itself in the regular surface of the surrounding territory. The noted Turkey Foot Rock is conspicuous in the engraving. This rock has since been removed from its original location to opposite side of the road. There were originally marks of turkeys' feet on this rock, which were made by the Indians, and several since have been carved by vandals. There has been much written about the noted Chief Turkey Foot being shot from this rock, which, like many legendary stories is mythical. There was a leader of a band of Indians, known as Turkey Foot, who was probably in the battle of Fallen Timbers, and the Indians may have paid tribute to this rock in honor of his memory. Presque Isle Hill is where the Indians were encamped when the army of Wayne moved against them on the morning of August 20, 1794. The hill is about two miles south of Maumee City and four miles south of the British Fort Miami. The story of the battle is told in another part of this work. (See page 18.)

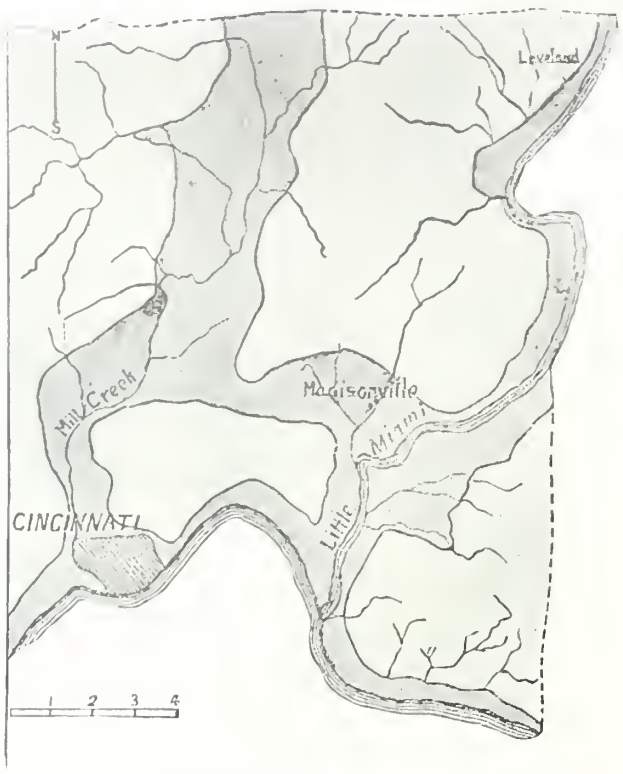
OLD MAN'S CAVE, one of the many natural curiosities of Hocking County, is visited every year by hundreds of people, notwithstanding its inaccessibilities. This cave was discovered by a party of hardy hunters soon after Lord Dunmore's march through this, the famous Hocking Valley—the early history of our country. Since its discovery it has, at different periods, been the rendezvous of hunters, counterfeiters and horse thieves. Soon after the close of the Revolutionary war it was the home of an old hunter, who was the prototype of Rip Van Winkle in appearance. He proved himself to be a mighty hunter, a firm friend and strong ally of the venturesome pioneers in their troubles with the Red Man. The Old Man's Cave is most wonderful, having many dark, deep recesses, whose appearances are so forbidding that but few of them have been fully explored. In going from one terrace to another toward the bottom, each station adds enchantment to the scene. The mouth of the cavern is high above the falls and pines below, and presents a most sublime scene. (See page 20.)

MOUNT PLEASANT, near Lancaster, Fairfield County, is a bold and romantic eminence about 200 feet high. It was called by the Indians "Standing Stone." The base is a mile and a half in circumference, while the apex is only about thirty by one hundred yards. At a distance it resembles a huge pyramid. It is situated on the borders of a large plain and from its top a fine view of adjacent country can be seen. These towers of sandstone are monuments to the boundaries of the once ancient sea that covered the present fertile plains of Ohio. (See page 22.)

RAVEN ROCK.
On the Ohio River near Portsmouth. The place which Daniel Boone is said to have used as an observation point during early Ohio days.

THE DEVIL'S TEA TABLE.—A great curiosity of the Muskingum Valley, located about three miles above McConnelsville, along the Muskingum River. It is a large sandstone and estimated to weigh 300 tons. It maintains its place and position mainly by its equilibrium. It is so evenly balanced on the pedestal that if a piece were broken off from one side, it would topple over. To an observer in close proximity it seems to lean in every direction and liable to fall on him. It is of quadrangular or diamond shape. The Table is 25 feet high, 33 feet long, 20 feet wide, 10 feet thick and 85 feet in circumference. The base is 18 feet long, 5 feet wide, 14 feet high and 40 feet in circumference. (See page 24.)

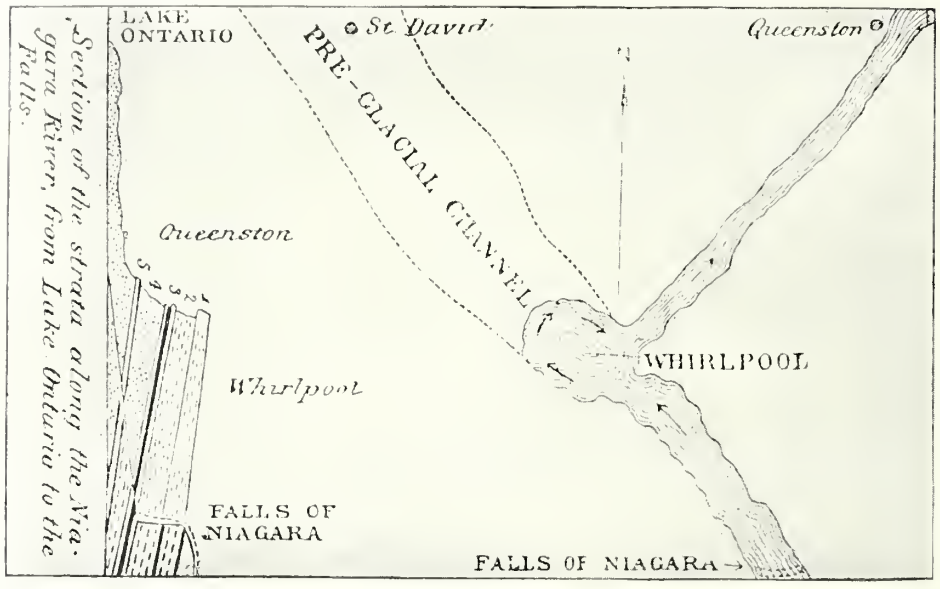
ROCK HOUSE CAVE is 12 miles southwest from Logan, in Hocking County. It is a wall of massive sandstone formation: and nature, time and the elements have hewn a house out of it in



MAP OF THE EASTERN PORTION OF HAMILTON COUNTY.
BY PROF. G. FREDERICK WRIGHT.

The space covered by horizontal lines is occupied by pre-glacial valleys, filled to a height of 100 to 200 feet above the Ohio River with modified drift. The unlined portion consists of the tableland from 200 to 500 feet above the river. One or two paleoliths have been found in this section.

Gothic style. "Within this house not made with hands" are doors, dormitories, windows, rocky porches, rooms, halls, stairways and chambers large enough to accommodate a thousand people. It is about 35 feet in length, 25 feet high and fully 25 feet in breadth. At each end of the cavern is a ledge projecting over the doorways and from over these there trickles a little stream of water, as seen in the picture upon page 25.



ROCK BRIDGE, which is one of the greatest of the many natural wonders of Hocking County, is found five miles west of Logan. It is, in some respects, as great a wonder as Natural Bridge, Virginia. The span, of nearly 100 feet, is readily navigable by foot passengers, while 50 feet below the bridge is a chasm of wild and fascinating interest. (See engraving, page 19.)

LUDLOW FALLS.—The Miami Valley is rich in its natural beauty, and a visit to that section by the lover of art in nature, will find many scenes of fascinating interest. Ludlow Falls, Miamisburg, is one of the beauty spots of that section, as the fine engraving on page 19 will show.

GREAT MOUND NEAR MIAMISBURG.

CHAPTER II.

ARCHÆOLOGY.

WHEN Ohio was first discovered by the whites in the early part of the seventeenth century, it was the meeting-ground of various hostile Indian tribes, but was not in permanent possession of any. The Iroquois and their allies pressed in from the northeast as far as the valleys of the Cuyahoga and Tuscarawas rivers; the Miamis were advancing from the northwest, occupying the territory as far as Sandusky and the headwaters of the Scioto and Miami; while the Shawnees maintained precarious possession of the southern part of the State. But throughout the region occupied by the Shawnees there existed a great number of earthworks, remarkable both for their extent and for their complicated designs. Of the origin of these, the existing tribes of Indians had no trustworthy traditions. All that could be said was, that they were the work of people who had disappeared from the region, and left nothing but these monuments to tell the story of their numbers, of their date, of their stage of civilization, and of their manner of life.

Earthworks are by no means wholly confined to the State of Ohio; but they are so much more numerous within its borders than anywhere else that a description of the Ohio works may properly represent the entire class throughout the Mississippi Valley. As their name implies, these are nearly all earthworks. Brick are never found in connection with them, and in only a few instances was there any use of stone. The simple mounds are found in every conceivable situation—"in valley and plain, on hillside and hilltop, isolated and in groups, within and without inclosures, and at long distances from other works." They are usually simple cones of earth, and range in height from a few feet to seventy feet, averaging, perhaps, twenty-five feet. There are more than 10,000 of them within the borders of the State.

Circular or rectangular inclosures formed by earthworks of limited size occur at frequent intervals in Central and Western New York, and in Ohio along all the short streams which empty into Lake Erie. But, upon reaching the watershed in Ohio, where the streams begin to go to the south, this class of prehistoric remains disappears, and do not reappear north of the center of the State, where they are again encountered.

GREAT GATEWAY, FORT ANCIENT.

South of this they are especially numerous in the vicinity of Newark, Marietta, Chillicothe, Portsmouth, Hamilton, and Cincinnati. The Mound Builders seem to have been attracted by the same natural features which have determined many of the present centers of population.

One of the largest mounds in the Ohio Valley is situated upon the Virginia side of the river, twelve miles below Wheeling, at the junction of Grave Creek and the Ohio River, and is known as the Grave Creek Mound. It is seventy feet in height, and a thousand feet in circumference at the base, and stands about half a mile from the Ohio River, and forty feet above it. When first discovered, it was surrounded by numerous smaller mounds, which have since been obliterated. In 1838, the owner, Mr. Tomblinson, made a careful excavation to learn the contents of the interior. It was found to contain two burial chambers, one thirty feet below the surface, in which there was a single skeleton, the other at the center of the base, and in this there were two skeletons, one supposed to be that of a woman. With these were found three or four thousand shell beads, with several pieces of mica, various articles carved in stone, and four bracelets of copper surrounding the wrists. The burial-chambers had been constructed of logs, and covered with stones, before the earth was heaped upon them. The largest mound in Ohio is at Miamisburg. This is 68 feet high and 852 feet around.

THE GRADED WAY
Near Piketon, Pike County, 1847. From painting in Squire & Davis' Work on Ancient Monuments.

Passing down the Ohio River, we come to some remarkable mounds and earthworks at Marietta. These are situated upon the Ohio side, at the junction of the Muskingum and Ohio Rivers. They are "from eighty to one hundred feet above the bed of the Ohio River, and from forty to sixty feet above the bottom lands of the Muskingum." Col. Charles Whittlesey, after an accurate survey, describes them as consisting of "two irregular squares, one containing forty acres area, the other about twenty acres." The larger square is provided with a graded or covered way, leading to the Muskingum. The embankments surrounding it are five or six feet high by twenty or thirty feet base. "Within the larger inclosure are four elevated squares or truncated pyramids of earth," three of which have graded ascents to the summits. The largest of these piles is 188 feet long by 132 feet wide, and ten feet high. The second in size is 150 feet long by 120 wide, and 8 feet high. The earthworks surrounding the smaller square are somewhat lower than those surrounding the other. This square has eight entrances, each of which is protected by a small mound on the inside. One remarkable feature to be noted is that this smaller square is nearly identical in size with several inclosures in the Scioto Valley, a hundred miles or more away. South of the smaller inclosure and in the present cemetery of the city,

ENTRANCE TO GRADED WAY
Near Piketon, Pike County, as it appears to-day.

there is a finely truncated mound thirty feet high, with a base of about 230 feet. In all, these works cover a space three-fourths of a mile long by half a mile in width.

It should be noted that in this portion of Ohio all the streams occupy narrow valleys of erosion, whose present surface is from 300 to 500 feet below the general level of the country. The valley of the Ohio is scarcely ever more than from one to two miles wide, and its tributaries are, for the most part, considerably narrower. Upon the brow of the precipitious bluffs on the opposite side of the Muskingum is a number of small stone mounds, which "command an extensive view, and overlook the entire plain upon which the works just described are situated."

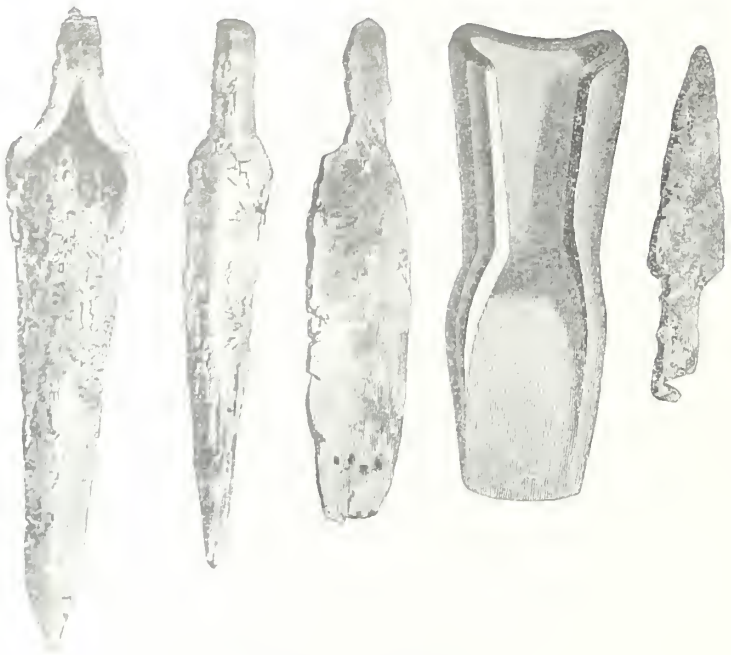
VIEW OF OBSERVATORY
From Interior Octagon Mound, Newark. From Squire & Davis' Works, 1847.

A GATEWAY OF OCTAGON MOUND, NEWARK,
Looking Inward. From drawing in Squire & Davis' Works, 1847.

President William Henry Harrison, who visited the Marietta works early in the century, supposed them to have been erected for defensive purposes. To this it is objected, that for defensive works the gateways are both too many and too wide and that there is no exterior ditch. The character of the accompanying mounds, also, does not indicate a warlike purpose. The truncated mounds with their graded ascents seem more likely to have been the foundations for wooden structures of a peaceable order, perhaps for temples or palaces. But of the purpose of this remarkable class of works we can speak more intelligently after a fuller survey of the works themselves.

We will, therefore, ascend the Muskingum River and its branches, a hundred miles and more to Newark, Licking County. For the first ninety miles of this distance few remains are found. The valley is narrow, and the terraces unimportant. In the vicinity of Zanesville some interesting remnants of the Mound Builders are found; but at Newark, on the Licking River, we encounter remains more elaborate and extensive than anywhere else in the whole valley. These works are situated upon a delta-terrace, near where three small streams meet to form the Licking River, and about thirty feet above the present high-water mark. East of this point the river winds through a narrow valley with precipitous sides; to the west and north stretch, to an indefinite distance, extensive and fertile plains. When first discovered, the embankments at Newark measured many miles in length, though now they are obliterated over more than half their extent. The remaining consist only of two circular inclosures, one of twenty and the other of thirty acres, a square inclosure of twenty acres, and an octagonal inclosure of fifty acres. The larger circular inclosure is now used as a fair ground, and is one of the best preserved in the State. It is entered by a passage-way 120 feet long and eighty feet wide, on each side of which the embankments are fully thirty feet high, and are nowhere less than fifteen feet high.

OCTAGON MOUND, NEWARK.
Showing on the right, background and left, three sides of the octagon. Sentinel Mound in middle background. (As view now appears.)



COPPER IMPLEMENTS.
[See Descriptive Note.]

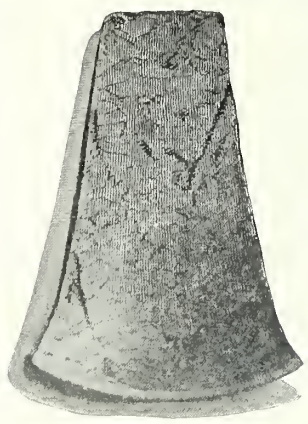
Inside the embankment there is a continuous ditch five or six feet in depth. The inclosed space is not an exact circle, but an ellipse, its diameters being 1,250 and 1,150 feet respectively. In the center of the area there is a low mound about seven feet in height, having somewhat the shape of a bird, with its head pointing toward the entrance of the inclosure. The length of the body of this Eagle Mound is 135 feet; of each wing 110 feet, and the distance between the tips of the wings in a right line 200 feet. An excavation disclosed an altar, showing that the mound, and perhaps the whole inclosure, had a religious significance.

About four miles west of Newark, near Granville, there is a fortified hill consisting of an inclosure embracing about eighteen acres. Upon the highest part of this is a circle one hundred feet in diameter, within which are two small mounds. These mounds were found to contain altars which were still covered with ashes intermixed with small pieces of pottery.

From Marietta, at the mouth of the Muskingum, to Portsmouth, where the Scioto joins the Ohio, a distance of about two hundred miles, as the river runs, there are no extensive earthworks. But in the vicinity of Portsmouth there is a continuous line of these for a distance of eight miles up and down the Ohio valley. Two of the works are upon the Kentucky side, eight miles apart; the other is in Ohio, about midway between the Kentucky works, and, except where the the river intervenes, connected with them by parallel lines of embankment. The width of the space between these parallel embankments is about 160 feet, the embankments themselves being about four feet high, and twenty feet broad. Including the inclosures, there are in these works more than twenty miles of embankments.

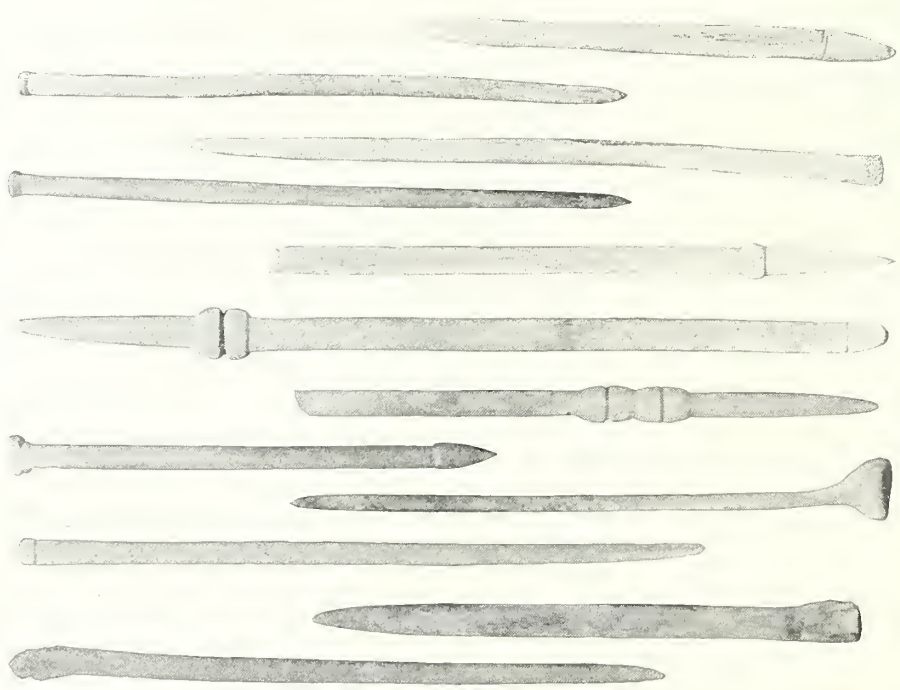
MORTAR.
From Mill's Collection, Ohio State University.

Passing up the Scioto River, which, for about forty miles, is, like the Ohio, a valley of erosion from one to two miles wide (and bounded by hills from 300 to 500 feet in height), there are no earthworks worthy of remark until reaching Piketon, twenty miles distant, where, upon a beautiful natural terrace, there is an interesting collection of mounds, squares, circles, ellipses, and other irregular figures, among which is a square within a circle, altogether covering a space about a mile long and half a mile wide. About five miles farther up the river occurs the graded way of Piketon, through which the turnpike now runs. This graded way leading from the second terrace to the third, is 215 feet wide, 1,080 feet long, and ascends 17 feet. At the beginning of the grade the embankment thrown up is 22 feet high. After reaching the level of the third terrace, a low embankment extends for a third of a mile toward a group of mounds, one of which is 30 feet in height.

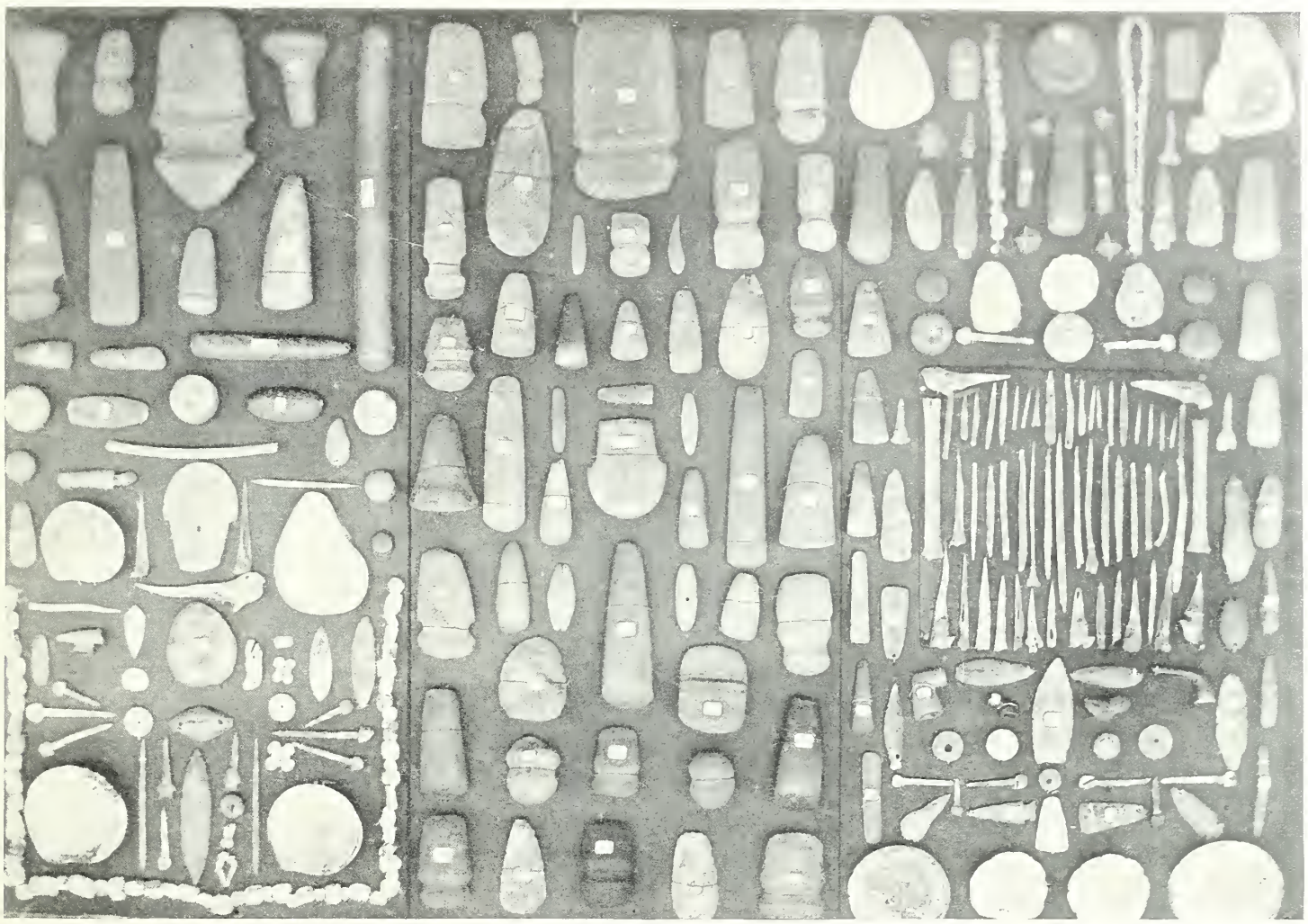


COPPER AXE.

Passing up the Scioto twenty miles further to the vicinity of Chillicothe, in Ross County, we find ourselves again, as at Newark, upon the southern border of the extensive and fertile plains, extending to the northwest more than a thousand miles, which were "ironed" into shape during the glacial period by the irresistible agency of the continental ice-sheet. Nothing can exceed the fertility and beauty of the Pickaway plains, through which the Scioto meanders as it flows southward from Circleville to Chillicothe. These plains are bounded upon the south by precipitous cliffs of sub-carboniferous sandstone, the line of whose outcrop crosses the valley at this point in a direction northeast by southwest. Below Chillicothe the Scioto occupies a gorge-like valley cut out of these rocks to a depth of about 500 feet, and to a width of about two miles. Above Chillicothe it flows for the entire distance near the surface of a continuous plain. But through all its course it is lined by two or three terraces of coarse gravel, marking the height to which the floods rose when the ice of the glacial period was melting. Coming down from the northwest, Paint



PRE-HISTORIC IMPLEMENTS.



A COLLECTION OF PRE-HISTORIC IMPLEMENTS.

Creek joins the Scioto near Chillicothe. Both these streams, for a distance of twelve miles or more from their junction, are characterized by extensive, impressive, complicated, and curious prehistoric earthworks. To describe them would be little more than to repeat over and over again the descriptions already given.

In Liberty township, a square and connected circle (situated upon the third terrace about 80 feet above the river) incloses upwards of seventy acres. The embankments, however, are not more than four feet in height. Two miles above are the so-called High Bank Works, likewise on the third terrace. These consist of an octagon containing eighteen acres, joined to a large circle containing twenty acres, with five neighboring circles, each about 300 feet in diameter, and some of them connected together with extensive parallel embankments. Numerous circles, mounds and pits likewise mark the neighborhood.

Two miles farther up, upon the opposite side of the river, is another set of works of about the same size and general character with those just described.

PRE-HISTORIC SKELETONS AS EXCAVATED.

Five miles farther north, and four miles above Chillicothe, on the east side of the Scioto, are the celebrated Hopeton works. Here, too, is a circular inclosure of twenty acres and a square one of twenty, with three or four smaller ones adjoining, and parallel embankments 150 feet apart extending for more than half a mile toward the river. The embankments of the square inclosure are not lined with a ditch, and are 50 feet broad at the base, 12 feet high, and wide enough at the top for a carriage road. One mile farther north, on the same side of the river, are the Cedar Bank works, the main feature of which is a square inclosure with broad gateways, containing thirty-two acres. The embankments are low, and lined by ditches, and within them is an elevated square a few feet in height, and 250 feet in length.

SECTION OF WALL, NEWARK.
View from the exterior.

There are few mounds in the neighborhood of these last two works, but upon the opposite side of the river occurs what is well styled Mound City, which is a nearly square inclosure, with rounded angles, containing thirteen acres, situated on the second terrace, and whose embankment is between three and four feet high and unaccompanied with a ditch. No less than twenty-four mounds are situated within this inclosure, ranging from six to seventeen feet in height. Nearly all of these have been excavated, and were found to contain altars or basins of burnt clay in the center at the bottom. These altar-basins were several feet in diameter, nine or ten inches deep, were very hard burned, and were filled up even with ashes intermixed with pottery and containing copper discs. In one of the mounds there was a layer of mica and burned human bones over the center of the altar. The mounds were built up of alternate layers of sand and clayey soil, and covered with pebbles and coarse gravel. About half a mile to the south is a circular inclosure containing twenty-eight acres and an altar mound exactly in the center.

Three miles farther up, on the west side of the river, are Dunlap's works, consisting of a rhomboidal inclosure, containing thirteen acres, with a circle attached, and an avenue stretching off from the opposite corner more than a thousand feet. Near by is a cluster of mounds so near the level of the river that they are sometimes surrounded by water, one of which is so large that at one time during a flood, a farmer with his family, cattle and horses, numbering in all nearly a hundred, took refuge upon it.

Ascending Paint Creek from Chillicothe, we find a series of remarkable fortifications upon the summits of the hills lining the creek, two of which are estimated each to have upward of two miles of embankment, and to contain not far from 100 acres, and another near Bournville to contain 140 acres. Upon the North Fork of Paint Creek, not far away, there are also works of great magnitude, one of which inclosed 111 acres, to which is attached a smaller square of sixteen acres. With the larger area are numerous smaller inclosures, one of which contains seven mounds joined together rising to a height of thirty feet. Still further up the North Fork, at Frankfort, there are other extensive works

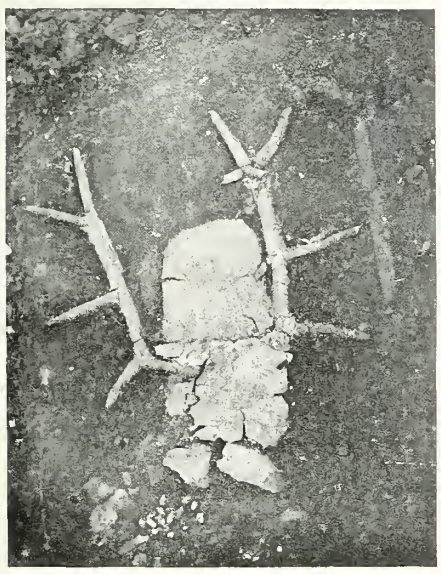
ENTRANCE TO OLD FORT, NEWARK.
One mile in circumference.

In the exploration of the Hopewell group (called Clark's Work,

PREHISTORIC MOUND NEAR MIAMISBURG, MIAMI COUNTY.
Largest in Ohio. Height, 68 feet; diameter at base, 852 feet; cubical contents, 300,000 feet. [See Descriptive Note.]

North Fork of Paint Creek, by Squire & Davis, see page 26) of mounds by Mr. Warren K. Moorehead in 1892, a number of remarkable discoveries were made, shedding light upon the extent of commerce carried on by the Mound Builders and their stage of progress in the arts. The following list of the articles found is a volume in itself. There were seven thousand three hundred and eighty-two chipped flint discs several inches in diameter, which had been cached in one place ready for future use. The material from which these were made was probably supplied by the near vicinity; but there were also found several bushels of finely chipped obsidian arrow points and spear heads, which must have come from the Rocky Mountains, for obsidian is a volcanic glass and not found east of that region. There are also a large number of ornaments worked from mica with many large sheets of mica, which is not found nearer than the mountains of North Carolina. There were also numerous shells of shell-fish not found north of the Gulf of Mexico. Copper implements and ornaments also are numerous. The copper had not been cast, but simply beaten into form from its native condition as found in the Lake Superior region. Among these copper ornaments were a large number from three to five inches in diameter, shaped like a narrow spool or pulley. There were also delicately stenciled plates of ingenious pattern, also two or three elaborate copper head-dresses adjusted to human skulls imitating the antlers and sprouting horns of the elk. But most interesting of all, there were numerous Swastika crosses, which tend to shed light upon the original race affiliations of the Mound Builders.

COPPER DEPOSIT.
Hopewell Mound, Ross County. Excavation 23 feet deep, 60 feet wide and 300 feet long.



DEER ANTLERS.
Effigy Head-dress.
[See Descriptive Note.]

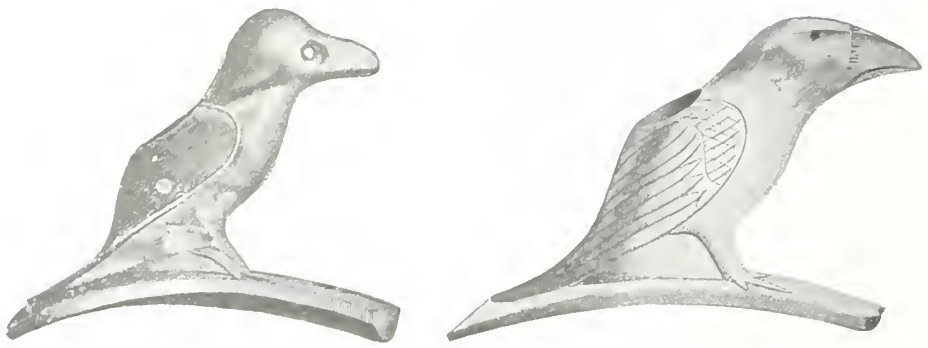
CANNEL COAL PENDENT.
Found in 1890, five feet below the surface, in Auglaize River, Amanda Township, Allen County.

COPPER DEPOSIT.
220 Specimens, covering two decayed skeletons. The big axe weighs 38 pounds.

The Swastika cross has a rather narrow and well defined distribution over the world. Schleimann found them in the lower depths of his explorations on the site of ancient Troy. The ornament was widely distributed along the Mediterranean, Western Europe, Scandinavia, in Egypt, India, Thibet, Eastern China, Central America and in the Mississippi basin. So unique a form could hardly have originated independently. Thus we have in this discovery an indication that the Mound Builders are descended from an Old World stock, which, in its earlier affiliations, was connected with the ancestors of the most civilized races. In addition to these implements and ornaments there were also very lifelike likenesses of a paroquet and of a Mississippi kite engraved upon shells. Both of these birds belong much farther south than Ohio, and do not now frequent the vicinity.

Thus we have in this single spot relics indicating a commerce extended from the Rocky Mountains to the Atlantic coast, and from Lake Superior to the Gulf of Mexico. But the stage of civilization was evidently a low one. The Mound Builders did not know the use of iron; they did not melt and cast copper, but were living in the general conditions which characterized the stone age.

Fortified hill tops form another interesting class of earthworks. Of these the most important in the State is Fort Ancient, in Warren County, which is built upon a spur of land detatched from the general plateau by

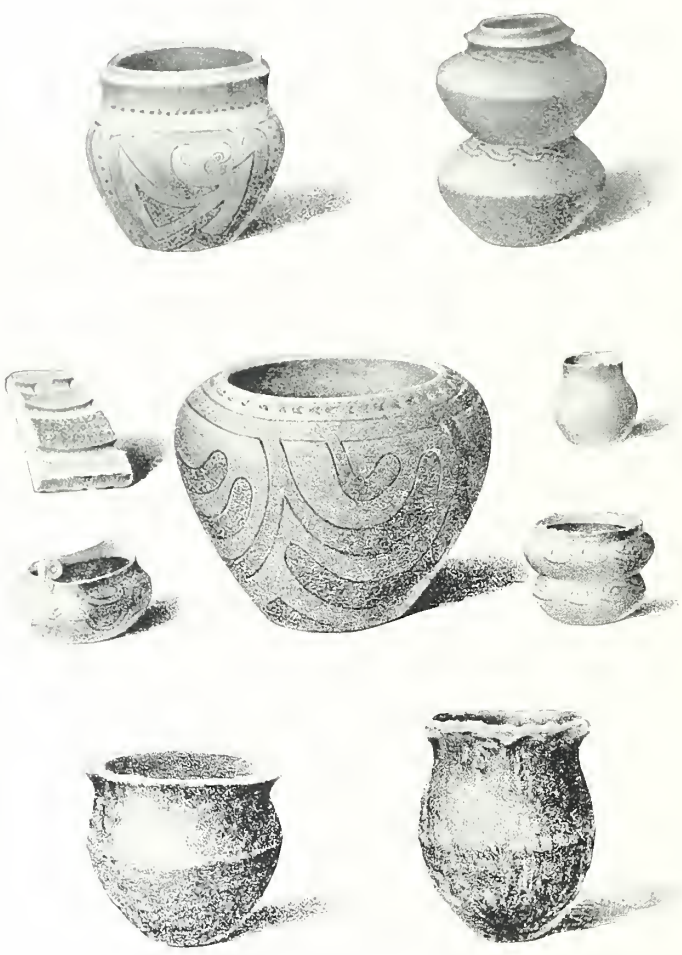


ANCIENT ART.—BIRDS.
[See Descriptive Note.]

deep gullies, and is more than two hundred feet above the Little Miami River. Although the area included is only about one hundred acres, so irregular is the outline that five miles of embankments are required to enclose it. The embankments are from five to twenty feet in height and are estimated to contain more than six hundred thousand cubic yards of material. This is now owned and controlled by the State.

Another most important fortification is Fort Hill, near Sinking Springs, in Highland County. This is a complete inclosure on the summit of a rocky eminence about 500 feet above the valley of Brush Creek. The area inclosed is 35 acres and the total length of the embankment 8,582 feet. The embankment is from six to ten feet high, and, according to the survey of Mr. Overman, contains 5,856 cubic yards of material. Other hill-top inclosures nearly equal to these in interest and importance are found near Bourneville, in Ross County, and near Carlisle Station, in Warren County.

Of the animal mounds, the Great Serpent, near Lovetts Station, in Adams County, is the most remarkable in the State, if not in the world. Following all the curvatures from the tail to the head this mound is 1,300 feet long. It is simply a ridge of earth about four feet high and twelve feet wide thrown up on a curving promontory with its head upon the point of a projecting precipice about 100 feet above Brush Creek Valley, from which the view is extensive and beautiful. It evidently had symbolic significance which can be interpreted only upon a wider collection of facts from the world over than has yet been made.



ANCIENT POTTERY.

On a conspicuous slope near Granville there is found a low mound somewhat in the shape of an alligator, but perhaps more nearly resembling an opossum. Its total length is 250 feet; the breadth of the body 40 feet; the length of each leg 36 feet; and the tail is curved at the end.

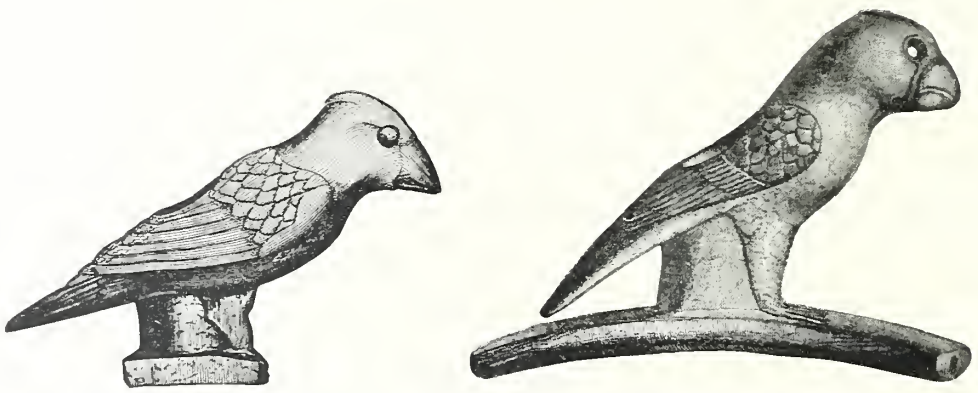
Five miles north of Portsmouth is a mound resembling an elephant. This is within an inclosure, and is about 300 feet long, and from one to eight feet high.

That many of the earthworks were constructed several hundred years ago is shown by the size of the trees that have grown upon them. On the works at Fort Hill a tree was growing in 1846 which had 600 annual rings, while on one of the mounds at Marietta a tree was found which has 800 rings of annual growth. These, with other similar facts, coupled with the manner in which different species of forest trees were intermingled over the common area of the earthworks have lead investigators pretty generally to accept the conclusions of President Willian Henry Harrison that they were mainly built more than a thousand years ago.

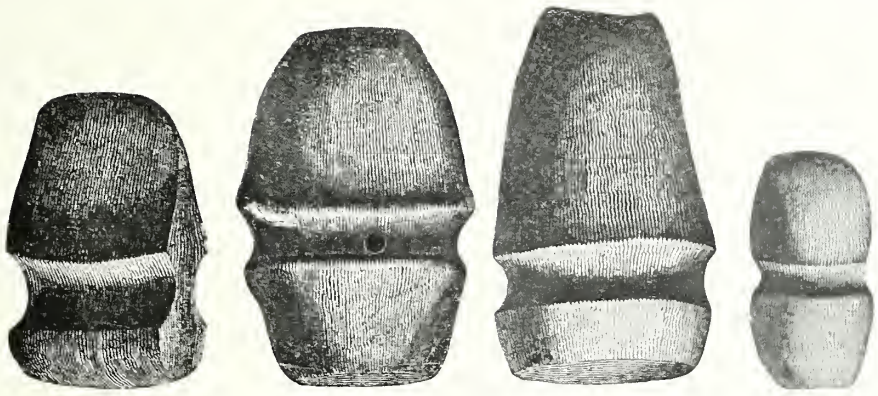
But Mr. Frank Leverett and myself found at Fort Ancient that the erosion in the gullies made by the small drainage streams was so slight below the level of the earthworks, where they descended on the slope to cross the stream, that two or three hundred years would be ample time to allow. This, however, would show only that the earthworks were kept in repair down to that period. Later I found much corroborative evidence of the same import in the Hopewell embankment, near Chillicothe.

Mr. Gerard Fowke estimates upon a very conservative basis that the mounds and earthworks of Ohio contain thirty million cubic yards of material, and that if all this was transported by hand, as it doubtless was, the erection of the works would occupy a thousand men continuously for a hundred years.

That the Mound Builders are affiliated with the southern tribes of Indians and with the Mexicans is shown by the character of the skulls exhumed by Professor Putnam and Dr. Metz from the mounds of Madisonville near Cincinnati.



BIRD ORNAMENTS.
[See Descriptive Note.]



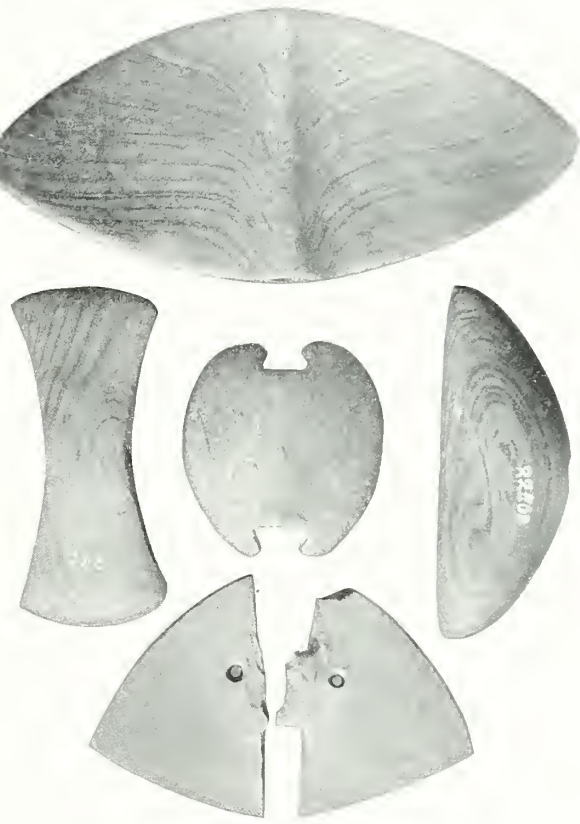
WAR AXES OR HATCHETS.
[See Descriptive Note.]

Out of fourteen hundred skulls which were measured, twelve hundred were of the short, broad type, characteristic of the Mexicans; while only two hundred of them were of the long, narrow type, characteristic of the northern tribes of Indians.

Ohio also comes in for its share in the hotly disputed question of the existence of glacial man. Evidence which would seem to be satisfactory has come to light showing palæolithic implements imbeded in the undisturbed glacial gravel at three different points, namely, (1) Madisonville, near Cincinnati, on the Little Miami River, found by Dr. C. L. Metz; (2) Newcomerstown, on the Tuscarawas River, found by Mr. W. C. Mills. The implement is so strikingly similar to those found in the Valley of the Somme, in France, as almost to compel the conclusion that there was a connection between their fabricators, and that Paris was a center of fashion in Palæolithic time as it is in modern days; (3) in the high level gravels of the Ohio River at Brilliant, near Steubenville. This was found by Mr. Sam Huston.

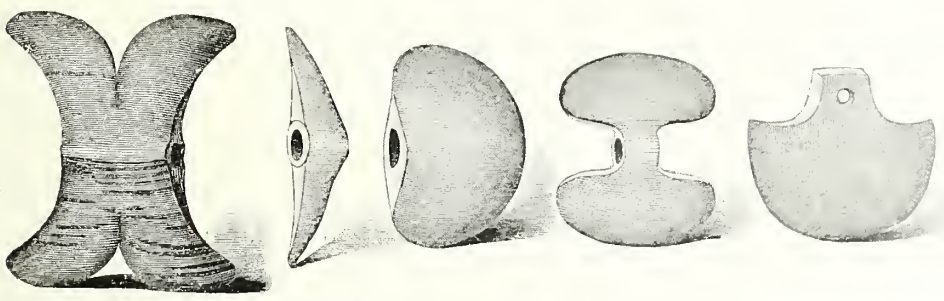
In conclusion, it is important to remark that it was impossible, in the brief space here allowed, to give a complete summary of the abundant archæological treasures of Ohio. The utmost that could be done was to make a representative selection of material. Those desiring to further pursue the subject should read the "Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley," by Squire & Davis, being the first volume of the publications of the Smithsonian Institution. But the brief account here presented, coupled with the accompanying unrivaled collection of illustrations, will be sufficient to meet the general wants of the reading public, and to impress upon the citizens of Ohio the importance of more highly valuing and of more carefully exploring and preserving the remarkable remains of the prehistoric race, which was formerly so active and prominent in the Valley of the Ohio and its tributaries.

G. Frederick Wright.



SET OF PREHISTORIC IMPLEMENTS.
Ohio State University.
[See Descriptive Note.]

The Ohio State Archæological and Historical Society.—The Ohio State Archæological and Historical Society, like most organizations of similar character, owes its origin to the interest taken by a few enthusiastic individuals in the purpose for which it was formed. Probably no state in the Union is so rich as Ohio in the remains of the Indian Tribes, the Aboriginal people or prehistoric races. To General Roeliff Brinkerhoff is due the honor of being the founder of this Society. As he states in his interesting "Recollections of a Life Time," his study in pioneer history naturally led him into the investigation of all that could be ascertained in regard to the races that ante-dated the Indians, and whose existence is manifested all over the State of Ohio, by mounds, earthworks and implements of stone and metal. General Brinkerhoff resolved that the Archæological Society should be established. In this determination he was greatly encouraged and assisted by the Rev. S. D. Peet, Ph. D., at that time pastor of the Congregational Church, Ashtabula, Ohio, who was then deeply interested in archæological research, and has since become one of the most distinguished Archæologists of this country, the author of several standard works on this subject, and the editor of the American Antiquarian. These gentlemen agreed that something ought to be done to secure the systematic examination of the prehistoric remains of Ohio, with a view to their preservation, and to make proper records of their existence. They issued a call for a State Convention of Archæologists, which met at Mansfield on September 1st, 1875. There was an attendance of some fifty, among whom were many of the leading scholars of the State in archæology and history. This conference continued for two days, and resulted in the organization of "The State Archæological Association of Ohio." General Brinkerhoff was elected President, and Professor John T. Short, of the Ohio State University, was chosen Secretary.



STONE HATCHETS OR AXES.
[See Descriptive Note.]

In 1876 an appropriation of $2,500 was given by the Legislature to the Association for the purpose of making an archæological exhibit at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, and in this exhibition Ohio eclipsed all other States, and was

MOUND IN ROSS COUNTY.

second only to the collection of the Smithsonian Institution. Subsequently, for several years, annual meetings of the Association were held at various places in the State, where prehistoric remains could be examined and a permanent interest could be aroused. Upon the untimely death of Professor Short, November 11, 1883, the Association became practically inoperative.

Governor George Hoadly took an active interest in all matters pertaining to the archæology and history of the State, and upon his accession to office in 1884, he conferred with Mr. A. A. Graham, of Columbus, and suggested the revival and reorganization of the old society. A meeting for the purpose of carrying into effect this suggestion was called to convene at the office of the Secretary of State, February 12, 1885. A number of prominent gentlemen, including leading citizens, scholars and professors, from various parts of the State, responded to this call, and after deliberate consultation decided to extend to all persons in the State, interested in the formation of such a society, an invitation to meet on the 12th day of March following, at Columbus, Ohio. In response to the circular sent out, some sixty gentlemen, representing all parts of Ohio and various departments of scholarship, convened on the day specified in the State Library Room in the Capitol. This convention continued in session for two days and resulted in the organization known as the "Ohio State Archæological and Historical Society," which was duly incorporated on the 13 day of March, 1885. The Honorable Allen G. Thurman was elected President and Mr. A. A. Graham, Secretary. The articles of incorporation succinctly set forth the purpose and aim of the Society to promote a knowledge of Archæology and History, especially of Ohio, by establishing and maintaining a library of books, manuscripts, maps, charts, etc., properly pertaining thereto; a museum of prehistoric relics and natural or other curiosities or specimens of art or nature promotive of the objects of the Association—said Library and Museum to be open to the public on reasonable terms—and by courses of lectures and publication of books, papers and documents touching the subjects so specified, with power to receive and hold gifts and devises of real and personal estate for the benefit of such Society, and generally to exercise all the powers legally and properly pertaining thereto.

EXCAVATING A MOUND.

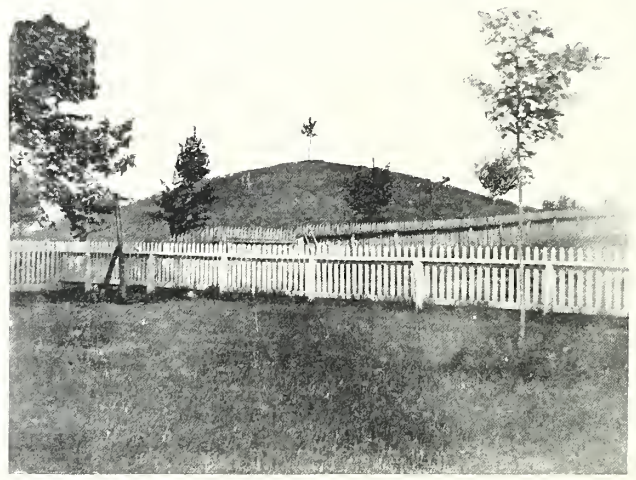
Honorable Francis C. Sessions was the second President, and Honorable Rutherford B. Hayes the third. Upon the death of the latter, General Roeliff Brinkerhoff was, in February, 1893, elected as President and has annually been re-elected since that time.

Mr. A. A. Graham occupied the office of Secretary until December, 1893, when ill health compelled him to remove west. He died in Albuquerque, New Mexico, in February, 1896.

The Society made exhibits, more or less complete, of its archæological and historical collections at the New Orleans Exposition in 1885, and the Centennial Expositions held in Cincinnati and in Columbus in 1888, and also made one of the most extensive exhibits and interesting displays of any of the States at the Columbian Exposition, held in Chicago in the summer of 1893.

The membership of the Society consists of four classes, designated as Life Members, Active Members, Corresponding Members and Honorary Members. The payment at any one time of $25.00 to the Society constitutes a person so paying a Life Member. There are about 175 such members. Active members number about 100, and are required to be residents of Ohio, and pay an annual fee of three dollars. There are many corresponding members and some six or seven Honorary.

The government of the Society is vested in a Board of twenty-one Trustees, fifteen of whom are elected by ballot by the Society at its annual meetings, five only being elected each year to serve for three



ROSS COUNTY MOUND, CONCORD TOWNSHIP.

years. The other six trustees necessary to complete the number of twenty-one, are appointed by the Governor of Ohio, without confirmation by the Senate, as provided by the Legislative enactment of April 16, 1891, two to be appointed each year to serve for the period of three years. It will thus be seen that while the Society has the legal status of an independent incorporated institution, it is semi-officially, at least, one of the departments of the State Government, owing to the appointment by the Governor of a portion of its Trustees. Moreover, the General Assembly each year appropriates funds for the carrying on of its various lines of work.

The Board of Trustees elects the officers, consisting of the President, Vice-President, Treasurer and Assistant Treasurer, Secretary and the Librarian. The Board of Trustees also chooses, at its annual meeting, an Executive Committee, which meets once a month at Columbus, and has full power to conduct and administer the affairs of the Society.

For sixteen years the Society has faithfully and energetically pursued the lines of study and investigation, for which it was formed. It has held regular annual meetings in February at Columbus, at which meetings papers have

BIRDSEYE VIEW SERPENT MOUND, ADAMS COUNTY.
From a Painting.

been read and addresses been delivered on various themes pertinent to the purpose of the organization. Public meetings are occasionally held at Columbus and other parts of the State for lectures or examination of localities of historical or archæological interest. One of the main features of the work of the Society is the exploration and study of the mounds, earthworks and sites of prehistoric races. The Legislature each year makes a specific appropriation for this field work, and each summer the Society sends out a corps of explorers. This work has resulted in exceedingly valuable and rich finds. The Society has accumulated a vast collection of Indian and prehistoric relics and antiquities, now consisting of some 50,000 specimens, mostly archæological in character, which are carefully classified and catalogued in the Society's Museum in Orton Hall, Ohio State University. This department has been in charge of competent and experienced curators, such as Warren K. Moorehead, Clarence Loveberry and the present successful incumbent, Mr. W. C. Mills, who was appointed in June, 1898. The Society has also had the scholarly service in this department of Professor G. Frederick Wright and the late Dr. Edward Orton.

The Society is the custodian of the famous Ft. Ancient, near Lebanon, Warren County, Ohio. This property consists of some 300 acres, including the prehistoric fort or earthwork inclosure, which is the largest and best preserved

and most interesting remains of its character now extant. Models of this fort are in many of the museums of Europe, and it is constantly visited and studied by distinguished scholars, not only of other states, but of foreign countries. The Society is also the possessor of that unique relic of the Mound Builders, known as the Serpent Mound, situated near Peebles, Adams County, Ohio. The Serpent Mound and Park comprise some 60 acres of land, and was originally purchased by the ladies of Boston and presented to the Peabody Museum of Harvard University, which latter institution, through the influence of the distinguished archæologist, Professor F. W. Putnam, transferred it to the Ohio Society.

SKELETON—HOPEWELL GROUP.

The Society has in course of preparation an Archæological Map, which will designate the location of all important mounds, monuments, graves, village sites, etc., of the prehistoric period within Ohio. It has been estimated that these places of interest, worthy of note, number not less than 15,000.

The library of the Society, which numbers many rare volumes, and is being constantly augmented by exchanges and otherwise, occupies an excellent room in Orton Building. The students of the Ohio State University have free use of the museum and library.

EXCAVATED SKELETONS.

Probably no Archæological Society of any state has done so much in the way of publication and dissemination of valuable historical information, as has the Ohio Society. It issues annually, in quarterly form, a volume of material concerning the history, archæology and biography of the State. This material is nearly all originally prepared by specialists exclusively for publication by the Society. It has published nine volumes, averaging some 500 pages to the volume. These books are now in great demand, not only by similar societies, and by scholars and libraries throughout the United States, but also by the Governments and leading libraries of the Old World. Many editions of each volume have been published. The State each year provides by appropriation for the publication of these works. They do not, however, come within the catagory of state documents for gratuitous distribution. Their circulation is limited to the members of the Society and the libraries and societies which receive them in exchange for similar publications, except in some instances, when the General Assembly has made special provision for their publication and distribution to the members of the Legislature.

In addition to its regular annual publication, the Society has published an elaborate and extensive "Archæological History of Ohio." This work describes and illustrates all the leading archæologic remains in the State, with accounts of many that have disappeared. It also embraces practically all that is known concerning the Indian and prehistoric races in Ohio—the customs, methods of living, and religious ceremonies of these people, whose civilization, such as it was, has long since passed

PREHISTORIC SKELETONS.

PREHISTORIC MOUND IN CEMETERY, MARIETTA. HEIGHT ORIGINALLY, NEARLY 40 FEET.

SECTION ELEVATED SQUARE,
Ancient Works, Marietta, as they now appear.

entirely out of existence. This book also presents a complete bibliography of all the works and authorities upon the subjects of which it treats. Probably no work of its character of greater value has ever been published. It was prepared and edited by the well known Archæologist, Mr. Gerard Fowke.

The annual publications and quarterlies of the Society are edited and published under the supervision of Mr. E. O. Randall, who has been the Secretary of the Society since December, 1893.

E. O. Randall.

As stated heretofore, one of the most extensive of the prehistoric fortified works found in Ohio is Fort Ancient. It is situated on an elevated plateau along the banks of the Little Miami River, about 33 miles northeast of Cincinnati, in Warren County. The place is naturally a strong one, surpassing all other hill fortifications in magnitude as well as in systematic design. Being a peninsula defended by two ravines, which originate on the east side, near to each other, but diverging, one flowing to the west, entering the Miami above the fort, and the other flowing southwest and entering the Miami below the fort. These ravines are occupied by small streams. Archæologists who have made a careful study of Fort Ancient have divided the fortification into two divisions, known as the "old fort," which includes the spur next the river, or south portion, and the "new fort," which embraces the north division, and the two are connected by what is known as the "middle fort." The entrance from the "middle fort" to the "old fort" is known as the Great Gateway, and from the "middle fort" to the "new fort" is the Crescent Gateway. Quite around this peninsula and on the very verge of the ravine has been raised an embankment varying in height from four to twenty-two feet. The embankment is very winding in its course, being built upon the spurs and across the heads of gullies. On looking at this embankment from below, it has the appearance of a crenulated outline, on the brow of the hill. The whole circuit of the work is about 18,712 feet, or nearly three and one-half miles. The walls are so irregular and crooked that a line from north to south is only 4,993 feet, less than one mile. The embankments stand in many places 22 feet in perpendicular height and are composed of the tough alluvial clay, without stone, except in a few places, which have the appearance of a stone wall first built and then of clay embankments built over it. Its outward slope is from 35 to 40°. No continuous ditch or moat is found, but the earth for its construction has been taken from convenient pits, which are still quite deep, but the Society had them carefully drained. At the isthmus the pit or moat appears on the outside of the wall. Upon the steep slope of the hill on the southwest part of the fortifications at the point where it approaches nearest to the river three

BIG MOUND IN MARIETTA CEMETERY.
Drawing from Squire & Davis Survey, 1847.

parallel terraces can be distinctly traced. A very fine view of the valley in both directions is commanded from these terraces, but perhaps no better than may be obtained from the brow of the hill, along which the embankment extends. It has been suggested that these terraces were designed as stations to annoy an enemy passing in boats or canoes up or down the river. It will be noticed, from the map of Fort Ancient, that from a point near the two large mounds on the neck of the isthmus start two parallel walls, which continue for about 2,760 feet, when they diverge suddenly and close around a small mound. This outwork is a cultivated ground and has been so much obliterated that it is almost impossible to trace it out. There are over 70 gateways or interruptions in the embankment at irregular intervals along its line. These openings were evidently used as places of ingress and egress, and were, perhaps, closed by block houses or bastions composed of timber. Few modern fortifications equal Fort Ancient as a work of defense. With ordinary care, on the part of inmates, a surprise by outsiders would be impossible. From the peculiar conformation of the surface almost every part of the hillside could be placed under cross-fire.

In 1888 Professor F. W. Putnam, of Harvard University, became interested in the preservation of the great mounds and fortifications found in Ohio, and, through Professor M. C. Reed, of Hudson, a bill was introduced into the Ohio Legislature, which was passed March 27, 1888, exempting from taxation all lands in the State on which are situated prehistoric earthworks dedicated to public use as prehistoric parks. Thus the first law for the protection of archæological monuments in this country was enacted by the Legislature of the State of Ohio.

ANCIENT WORKS AT MARIETTA.
From a painting in the Smithsonian Institute Publication, 1847. Squire & Davis Survey.

April 28, 1890, the State purchased by act 180 acres, and by act of April 16, 1896, 107 acres, making a total of 287 acres, at the same time placing the Ohio State Archæological and Historical Society in charge of the grounds. The care of Fort Ancient is entrusted to a committee selected from the executive committee of the society, which committee appoints a custodian, who resides in the fort.

Great improvements have been made in the grounds of the fort. All the underbrush has been removed; moats and ditches have been drained; driveways have been constructed; and a shelter-house has been built; a well 105 feet deep has been constructed for the convenience of visitors; a new dwelling house has been built within the fort walls, large enough for the accommodation of many visitors, who frequently wish to remain over night. The 100 acres enclosed by the fort walls is now a beautiful grass lawn, and visitors can follow the tortuous walls from one end of the fort to the other without any very great inconvenience to themselves.

Serpent Mound is located in Adams County, Ohio. This earthwork is probably the most extraordinary found in the State of Ohio. It is located on Brush Creek, in the northern part of Adams County, and is situated upon a high hill or spur of land rising about 150 feet above the level of Brush Creek. The side of the hill to the west presents almost a perpendicular wall of rock, while the other side slopes rapidly to the east. The top of the hill presents a very uneven surface. At the point of the hill the surface is not over 50 feet wide, but gradually enlarging till it connects

with the table land perhaps 1000 feet from the point of hill. On this hill, which is slightly curved, is the serpent, which occupies the very top, its head at the point and its body winding back 1,254 feet in graceful undulations, terminating in a coil at the tail. The establishment of Serpent Mound Park is wholly the result of the efforts of Professor F. W. Putnam, and to him is due the gratitude of the people of Ohio. No better account of the purchase and explorations can be found than in an article in the Century Magazine, by Prof. Putnam, volume 17, page 871. We can do no better than quote from this article.

MATERIAL TAKEN FROM REFUSE HEAP.
Baum Village Mound, Ross County,

"In September, 1883, in company with four fellow archæologists, I started from Hillsboro, in Highland County, Ohio, on an excursion to several ancient earthworks which we had long wished to see. Our plans were so arranged as to take us first of all to the Serpent Mound, thence to Fort Hill and down Paint Creek to the Scioto, stopping from day to day to visit the most interesting of the many ancient works along its route. Approaching the 'Serpent Cliff' by fording Brush Creek from the west, our attention was suddenly arrested by the rugged overhanging rocks above our heads, and we knew that we were near the object of our search. Leaving the wagon we scrambled up the steep hillside, and pushing on through bush and briar were soon following the folds of the great serpent along the hilltop. The most singu-

CARVED SHELL FROM HARDIN COUNTY.
Effigy of a Wolf.

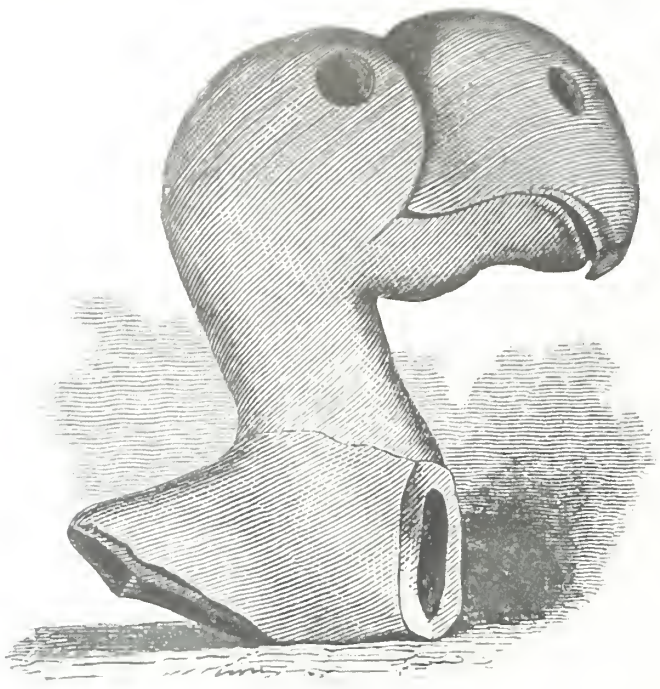
lar sensation of awe and admiration overwhelmed me at the sudden realization of my long-cherished desire, for here before me was the mysterious work of an unknown people, whose seemingly most sacred place we had invaded. Was this a symbol of the old serpent faith, here on the western continent, which from the earliest time in the religion of the East held so many people enthralled, and formed so important a factor in the development of succeeding religions? Reclining on one of the huge folds of this gigantic serpent, as the last rays of the sun, glancing from the distant hilltops, cast their long shadows over the valley. I mused on the probabilities of the past; and there seemed to come to me a picture as of a distant time, of a people with strange customs, and with it came the demand for an interpretation of this mystery. The unknown must become known!

This thought took complete possession of me, and on that same evening arrangements were made with Mr. Lovett, the owner of the land, to have the place cleared of underbrush that we might see the great work in its entirety. By noon of the following day the clearing was roughly made, and the view thus obtained of the serpent and the egg—as the oval work in front of its jaws has been called—led to a still stronger desire to know more, and a resolve to do all in my power to preserve the singular structure, which seemed so strangely transplanted from the mythology of the East.

FLINT DISKS
From Small Mound, Hopewell Group.

When Squire & Davis, after their survey in 1846, gave to the world the first account of this earthwork, it was covered with a thick forest, from which many a noble tree has been cut, as indicated by stumps still standing at the time of our visit. Thirteen or fourteen years after their visit a tornado swept its path directly along the serpent hill; and, with the exception of a few saplings, the forest was laid low. This led to clearing the land, and to the cultivation for a few years of the portion occupied by the serpent. Nature soon covered the scars with a protecting sod, which was followed by a growth of sumach, redbud and briers.

Following a graveled path winding up the hill from the picnic grove to the plateau, the first point of archæological interest is reached. This is a conical mound, nine



BIRD'S HEAD.
Taken from Mound in Butler County.
[See Descriptive Note.]

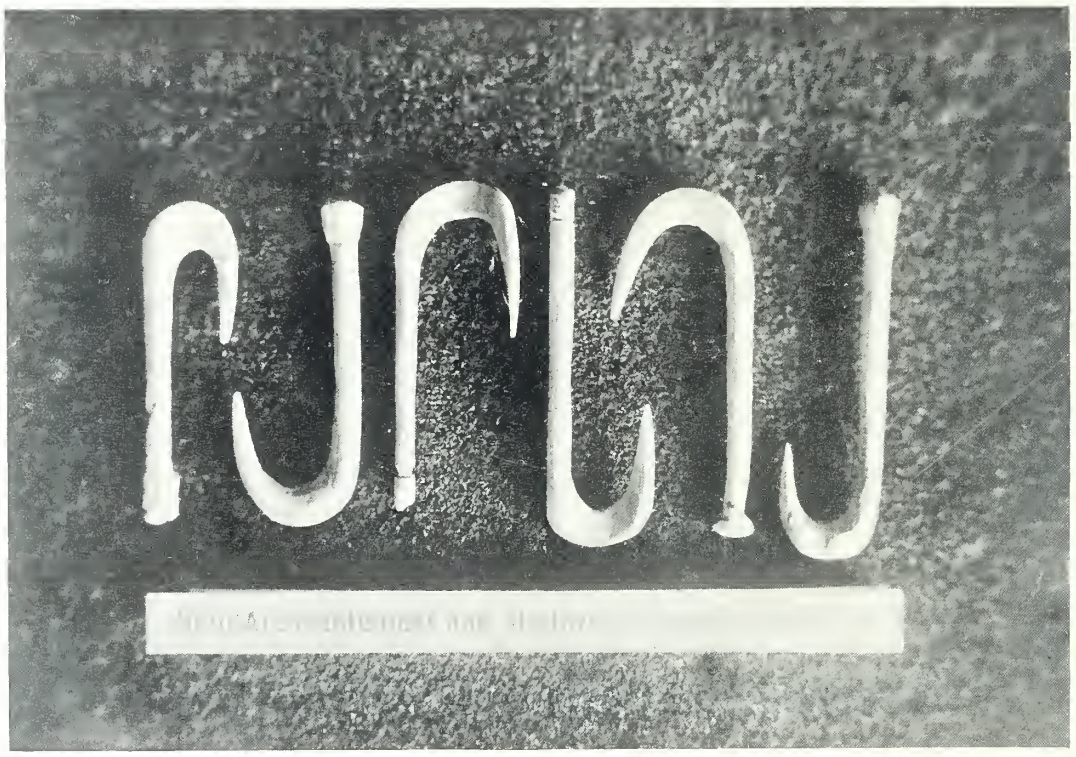
feet high and seventy feet in diameter. Northwest of this and not far from the serpent, is an old burial place, which was afterwards the site of a village, as shown by the ash beds, the many implements in various stages of manufacture, the many thousand chips of flint and other stones foreign to the locality, and the many potsherds and other objects scattered throughout the dark soil. A small mound about a foot high, west of the path leading from the road to the serpent, and a few stones nearer the path, mark the position of the cemetery, and all about there skeletons have been found in the dark soil or in the clay below it.

On the south side of the park road, on one of the projecting points of the plateau, now marked by several piles of stones, which were taken from around the graves in the clay below the soil, were graves of the first period of occupation. On the knoll west of this, over which a wild cherry tree now casts its shade, is a low oblong mound, a monument over four ancient graves. From this knoll, looking towards the setting sun, there is a grand view of the valley and the hills beyond; and standing on this spot one can readily imagine why it may have been chosen as the burial place of the honored among a people whose sacred temple was near by. North of this knoll, on the declivity from the plateau to the cliff, are three circular pits, varying in size; and much of the clay used in building the effigy of the serpent was probably taken from these places.

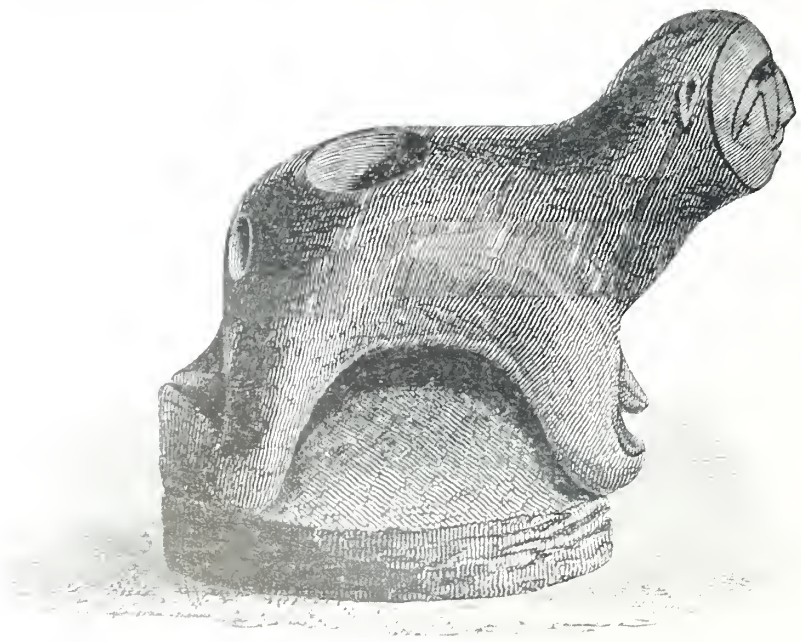
Following the ridge of the hill northerly to the overhanging rocks, one is forced again to pause and admire the scene before him—the beautiful hill-girt valley with its acres of waving corn, the silvery line of the river with giant sycamores and graceful elms along its banks; and the vistas opening here and there, where the broader and deeper portions of the river are bordered with dark green undergrowth, brightened by gleams of rich color.

Turning from this view and ascending the little knoll behind the ledge, eighty feet from the edge of the cliff, is the western end of the oval figure, in front of the serpent's jaws. This oval is one hundred and twenty feet long and sixty feet in greatest width, measured from the outer edge of the bank, which is about four feet high and eighteen feet across. Near the center of the enclosed area is a small mound of stones, which was formerly much larger, since it was thrown down over fifty years ago by digging under it in search of supposed hidden treasure, the popular belief which has caused the destruction of many an ancient cairn. Many of the stones show signs of fire, and under the cliff are similar burnt stones, which were probably taken from the mound years ago; for I have been informed by an old gentleman, who remembered the stone mound as it was in his boyhood, that many stones taken from the mound were thrown over the cliff.

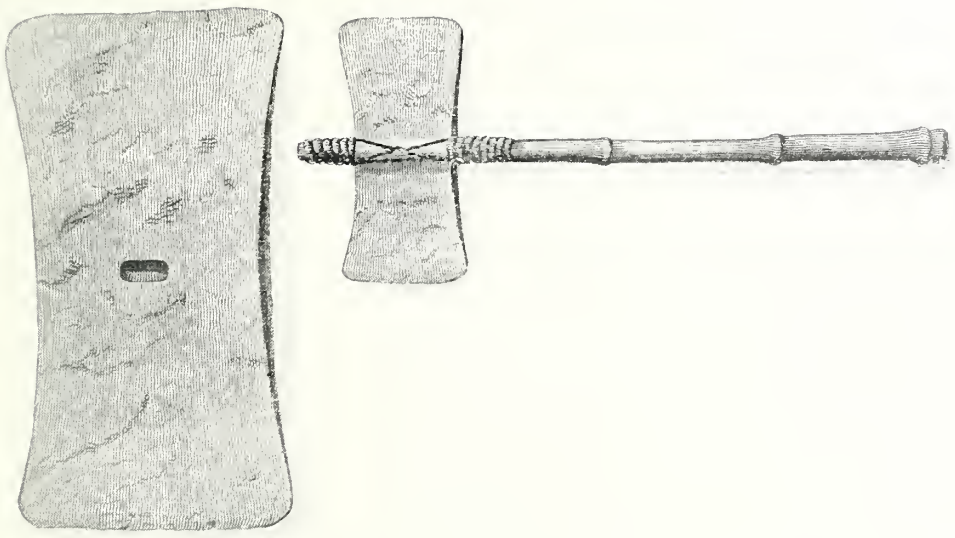
This portion of the hill was either leveled off to the clay before the oval work was made, or there was no black soil upon the hill at that time, as none was used in the construction of the embankment nor left below it. The same is



PREHISTORIC BONE FISH HOOKS.



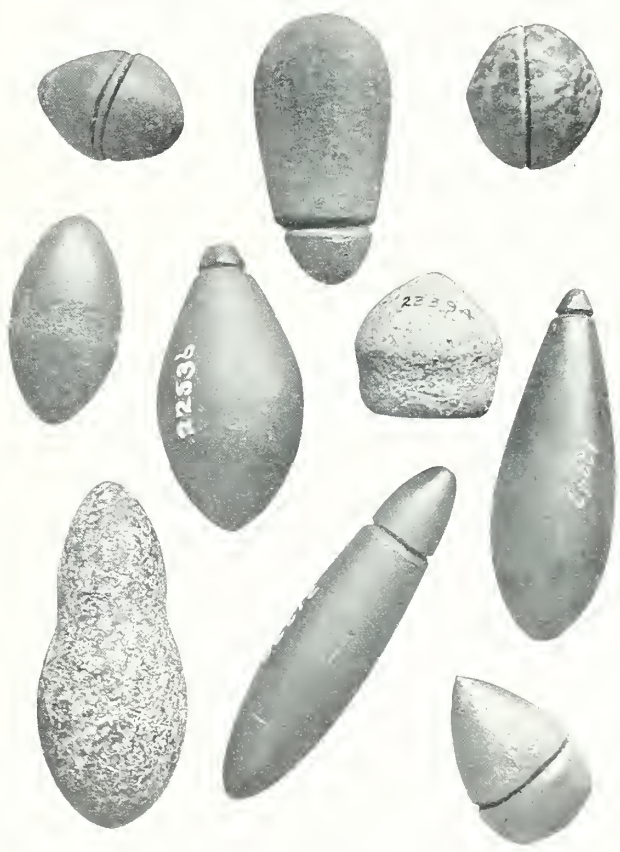
PREHISTORIC SMOKE PIPE.
Found in Mound near Tippecanoe, Miami County.
[See Descriptive Note.]



DOUBLE HEADED HATCHET.
Found in Mound on Paint Creek.

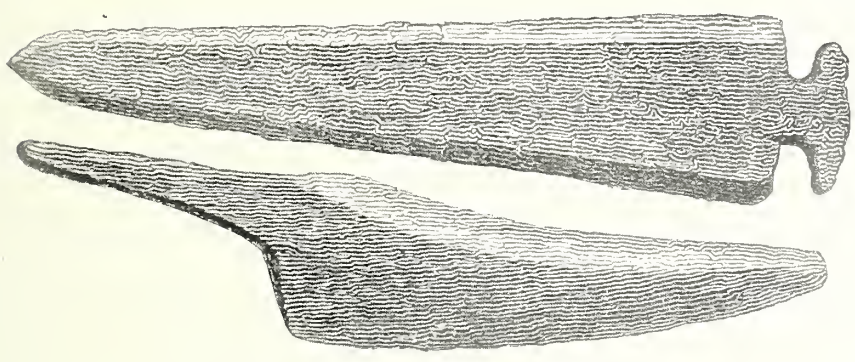
true of the serpent itself. Careful examination of several sections made through the oval and the serpent, as well as laying bare the edge along both sides of the embankments throughout, have shown that both parts of this earthwork were first outlined upon a smooth surface along the ridge of the hill. In some places, particularly at the western end of the oval, and where the serpent approached the steeper portion of the hill, the base was made with stones, as if to prevent its being washed away by heavy rains. In other places clay, often mixed with ashes, was used in making these outlines; and it is evident that the whole structure was most carefully planned and thoroughly built of lasting material.

The geological formation of the hill shows first the ledge rock, upon which rests the decayed grayish rock, forming the so-called marl of the region, the upper portion of which has by decomposition become a grayish clay. Over this lies the yellow clay of the region, filling in all irregularities, and varying in thickness from one to six feet. Upon this rests the dark soil of recent formation, from five inches to nearly two feet in thickness in different parts of the park. It is necessary to have this formation constantly in mind, as we must, to a certain extent, rely upon it in determining the antiquity of the works and burial places. Upon removing the sod within the oval, the dark soil in the central portion was found to be nearly a foot in depth, where it must have formed after the oval work was built. How many centuries are required for the formation of a foot of vegetable mold we do not know; but here on the hard, gray clay forming the floor of the oval, was about the same depth of soil as on the level ground near the tail of the serpent, where it has been forming ever since vegetation began to grow upon the spot. The same results were obtained on removing the soil from the triangular space between the serpent's jaws; and that there was about the same amount of soil on the embankments is shown by the fact that the several plowings had not disturbed the underlying clay, of which the embankments were constructed. The accompanying section through the western end of the oval illustrates this point.



PREHISTORIC ORNAMENTS.
From Orton Hall Collection.

Nine feet from the eastern end of the oval, and partly enclosing it is a crescent-shaped bank, seventeen feet wide. From the extremities of this crescent, which are seventy-five feet apart, begin the jaws of the serpent, formed by banks seventeen feet wide and sixty-one and fifty-six feet respectively in length, measured on the inside from the point of union with the crescent to their point of meeting forty-seven feet from the convex or eastern edge of the crescent. We must here notice that the open jaws are shown as if the serpent's head was turned upon its right side, and the crescent embankment seems to have been designed to express this by uniting the open jaws across the mouth, indicated by the triangular space. This design was also carried out by making the northern or upper jaw the longer of the two. The head of the serpent across the point of union of the jaws is thirty feet wide and five feet high. From this point the neck extends eastward more than 100 feet, with a slight curve to the north. Then begins what may be called the body of the serpent, making a graceful curve to the south, then winding to the east and north, then again the south, then winding westward down the declivity of the central portion of the hill, where another graceful convolution is made up the opposite ascent to nearly the same level as the head; here it folds round in another full convolution, and the tail follows with a long stretch to the southwest, terminating in a triple coil.



A COPPER SPEAR AND LANCE HEAD.
Found near Cincinnati. [See Descriptive Note.]

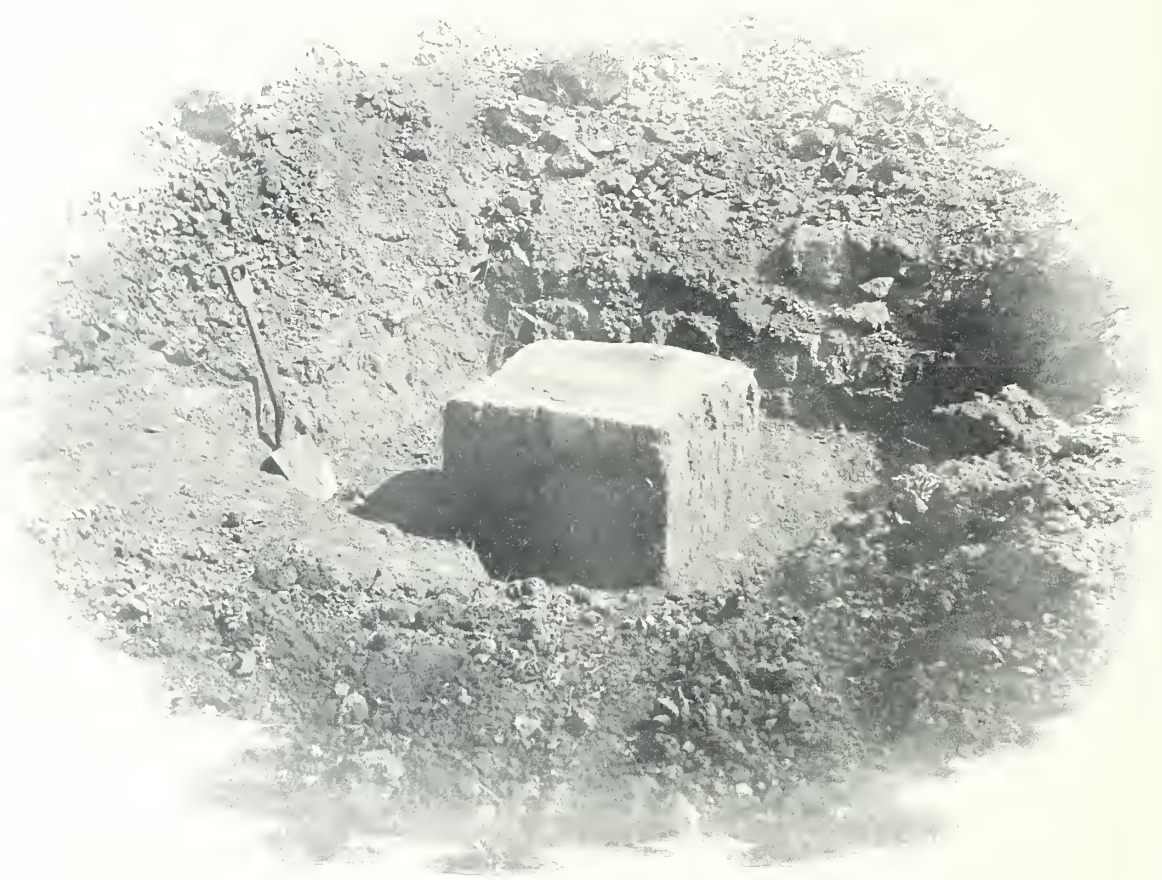
The end of the tail points across the deep gully in the hillside to the western end of the oval, which is 496 feet distant in an air line, but 1,348 feet if measured from the western end of the oval to the neck of the serpent, and then along the dorsal ridge to the tip of the tail, thus following all the curves. Measured from the

ANCIENT PIECES OF POTTERY.
Found in Mound near Hamilton. [See Descriptive Note.]

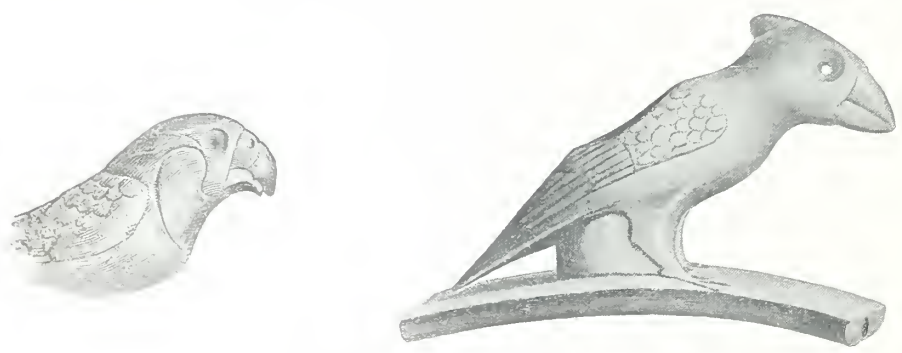
tip of the upper jaw to the end of the tail, the serpent itself is 1,254 feet in length. The average width of the body of the serpent is about 20 feet, and its height along the head and body is from four to five feet. From the beginning of the tail it gradually decreases in width and height, until it terminates in a bank about a foot high and nearly two feet wide. The graceful curves throughout the whole length of this singular effigy give it a strange, life-like appearance; as if a huge serpent slowly uncoiling itself and creeping silently and stealthily along the crest of the hill, was about to seize the oval within its extended jaws. Late in the afternoon, when the lights and shades are brought out in strong relief, the effect is indeed strange and wierd; and this effect is heightened still more when the full moon lights up the scene, and the stillness is broken only by the 'whoo-whoo-hoo-hoo' of the unseen bird of night.

That such a work, so carefully designed, and constructed under such difficulties along this narrow ridge terminating in the high rough cliff, was planned and built under some powerful influence, we can but believe. And what other than a religious motive can be conceived? Have we not here the evidence of the former existence of that ancient faith, which, rising probably in the East, ages before historic time, held millions of people under its terrible sway; and spreading over Asia, Africa and Europe, has not yet been wholly supplanted in India and Africa by later faiths?

What light is thrown back over one brief period of the past by this study of the Serpent Mound and its surroundings, this singular structure, in the midst of many other strange earthworks in the Ohio Valley! If history can now lend its aid and bring out some points with clearness much will be gained. But it must be critical and trustworthy history, and not the simple patchwork of vague generalities. Here on this commanding point of land, in many ways adapted to what we know of the ancient faiths of man, is an imposing structure, in the form of a huge serpent, guarding an oval inclosure, within which is a mound of burnt stones; all the essential points in the fulfillment of special religious rites, connected with the older faiths, which, so far as we know, had their greatest development in Asia, which is the land, more than any other, that we have reason to consider as the original home of the Brachycephali, one of the early peoples of America. Explorations have shown us that this serpent was made many centuries ago, and it is evident that a structure of such magnitude, so carefully planned and executed, was intended for some great purpose deeply affecting the people who made it. Again let me ask, what other than a religious motive could have been sufficient? Assuming this to be the case, we naturally give it the meaning of a religious shrine, to which the people came at specified times to worship their gods. It is evident that there was never a very large community living on the plateau near the shrine, and the probability is that it was more a place of habitation in after than in early times. Here, near this sacred shrine, ceremonies of great import have taken place; individuals of importance have been buried in connection with ceremonies of fire, and in two instances, at least, accompanied by the burning of human bodies—possibly human sacrifice, that constant accessory of many ancient faiths. In later times the shrine was still a place of resort, possibly as one held sacred in myths and legends; and finally a few of the scattered bands of the last century made



ALTAR IN MOUND EXCAVATION.
Hopewell Group, Ross County.



SCULPTURES OF BIRDS.
Found in Ancient Mounds. [See Descriptive Note.]

LENGTH 2760 FT
PAVEMENT
PARALLEL WALLS
A
CROSS SECTION S. A. NEW FORT. B. OLD FORT
B
PLATE 2.
MAP OF FORT ANCIENT.
GERARD FOWKE AND
CLINTON COWEN, SURVEYORS
DRAWN BY C. COWEN. 1889
SCALE 0 200 FT 400 FT 600 FT 800 FT 1000 FT.
x. STONE GRAVES
E
S
N
W
NEW FORT.
CRESCENT
HOUSE
BARN
407
388
31
70
320
CRESCENT GATEWAY
MIDDLE FORT
106
101
288
GREAT GATEWAY
286
130
274
OLD FORT.
186
210
CEMETERY
251
247
243
224
RAVINE
RAVINE
LAND C. TURNPIKE
HOTEL
STATION
P.C. & ST. L. RAILROAD
LITTLE MIAMI RIVER

their habitation on the spot, probably without any legendary thought of the earlier worshipers at the shrine, overgrown and half hidden by a forest, which, seventy years ago, was of the same character as that on all the hills about. Now another race has come, and the old shrine, cleared of rubbish, is again held sacred; not for ancient and awful rites, but for the study of future generations, when a wider knowledge of the past in other countries shall lead to a better knowledge of that of our own."

MUSEUM OF THE OHIO STATE ARCHÆOLOGICAL AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—The Museum of the Ohio State Archæological and Historical Society is temporarily located in Orton Hall, Ohio State University. This building is fire-proof and was erected at a cost of $100,000 to the State. It would perhaps be of interest to give a brief outline of the history and origin of the Museum.

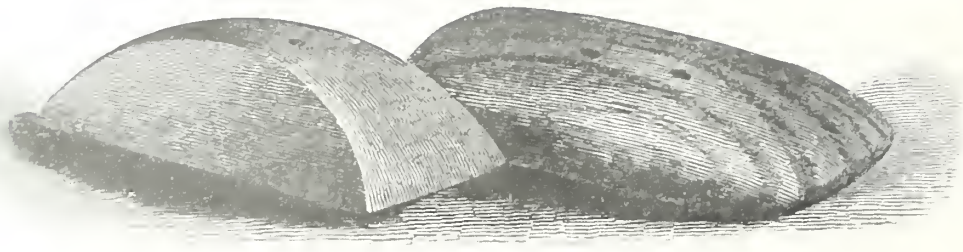
BASIN AT FORT ANCIENT.
From Point Lookout Old Fort.

In 1875 about fifty persons, interested in archæology, met at the home of Gen. Brinkerhoff, of Mansfield, and there formed a Society known as the "Ohio State Archæological Association." The following year this Association was called upon to take part in the Centennial Exposition to be held in Philadelphia. Professor M. C. Reed, of Hudson; Col. Chas. Whittelsey, of Cleveland, and Judge Sloan, of Ottawa, were appointed a special committee to collect relics, and forward them to Philadelphia. Although the committee had only about two months to collect the relics and forward them to Philadelphia, they made a very creditable display, ranking next to that of the Smithsonian in interest and value. At the close of the exposition many relics were donated to the Ohio Society. The serious question that then confronted the Society was as to quarters in which to properly exhibit the nucleus that was soon to become one of the largest archæological collections in the State.

Mr. J. H. Klippart was elected custodian, and quarters were secured for the collection in the State House. This collection was increased from time to time by donations from citizens from various parts of the State, and the small room became so crowded that the interest and enthusiasm in the accumulation of specimens for an Archæological Museum began to wane, the Society became inactive and practically inoperative.

In February, 1885, Mr. A. A. Graham, of Columbus, after consultation with many friends of the old Society, called a preliminary conference, to be held in Columbus, looking toward the reorganization of the old Society, under the name of the Ohio State Archæological and Historical Society. As a result of this conference, a committee was ap-

PREHISTORIC MOUND.
Near Yellow Springs Webster and Clay Spoke Here in Campaign of 1840.

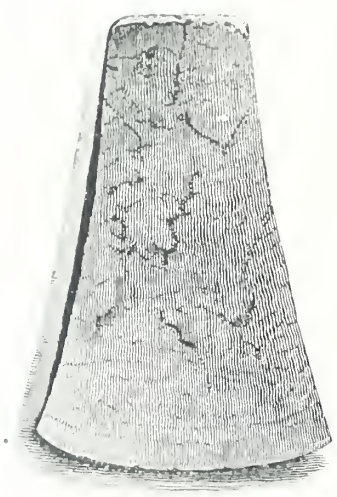


FOUND IN SEPULCHRAL MOUND NEAR CHILLICOTHE.
[See Descriptive Note.]

pointed to draft and issue a call for a State Convention, to be held in the State Capitol, in the city of Columbus, March 12, 1885. At this latter meeting articles of incorporation and by-laws were adopted, and Hon. A. G. Thurman was elected President. Article No. 3 bears directly upon the Museum of the reorganized Society, and is as follows:

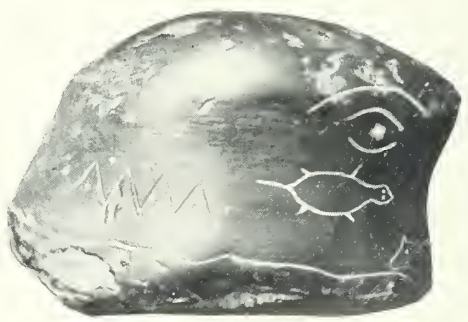
"Said Society is formed for the purpose of promoting a knowledge of archæology and history, especially in Ohio by establishing and maintaining a library of books, manuscripts, maps, charts, etc., properly pertaining thereto; a museum of prehistoric relics and natural or other curiosities; specimens of art or nature promotive to the objects of the Association. Said library and museum to be open to the public on reasonable terms; and by courses of lectures, and publication of books, papers and documents touching the subjects so specified; with power to hold and receive gifts and devises of real and personal estate for the benefit of said Society, and generally to exercise all the powers legally and properly pertaining thereto."

The first public meeting of the newly reorganized Society was held in the Senate chamber on the evening of the same day that the reorganization took place, and was addressed by Gen. R. Brinkerhoff. In his address he stated that one of the objects of the old Archæological Society was the "preservation of the relics of Ohio." He said, "We have permitted the earthworks, mounds and graves to be dispoiled by the whole world. The ornaments, utensils, and implements are of such value that Ohio is the spoil of all nations, and many of the best relics have been already carried away. There are better relics of Ohio in Paris and London than in the State of Ohio." This speech of Gen. Brinkerhoff aroused much interest in the preservation of Ohio relics. A more commodious room in the Capitol Building was secured, and the specimens procured by the old Archæological Society were moved into it, with Mr. A. A. Graham in charge. The collection grew rapidly and in a short time every available space was occupied.



COPPER AXE.
[See Descriptive Note.]

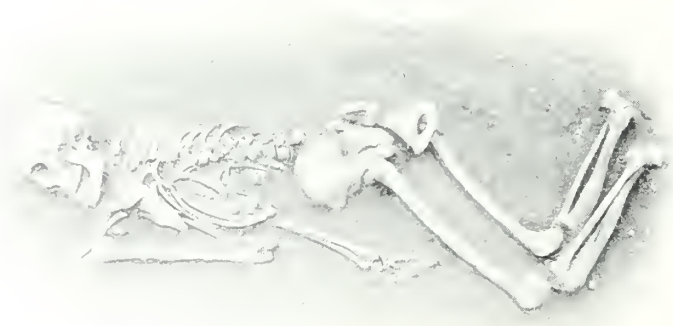
In 1893 the Society was called upon to make an exhibit at the World's Fair. The exhibit was in charge of Mr. Graham, who removed the greater part of the collection from the rooms in the State House to the exposition grounds in Chicago. The display made by the Historical Society was a very creditable one, meriting three diplomas, one for "Maps and Drawings," another for "Typical Exhibit of Implements Illustrating the Indian Mound Builders of Ohio," and another for "The History of Ohio since occupied by the White Race," also a bronze medal awarded for the general Ohio exhibit.



CARVED STONE,
Found at Roxabella, Ohio.

After the World's Fair was over the Society found itself in possession of specimens, charts, photographs, etc., that the rooms in the State House could not accommodate, and the officers of the Society were compelled to look for more adequate quarters. Orton Hall, on the Ohio State University campus, was then just completed, and the use of a part of this building as a Museum for the Ohio Archæological and Historical Society was offered by the trustees of the University, and was gladly accepted by the trustees of the Society.

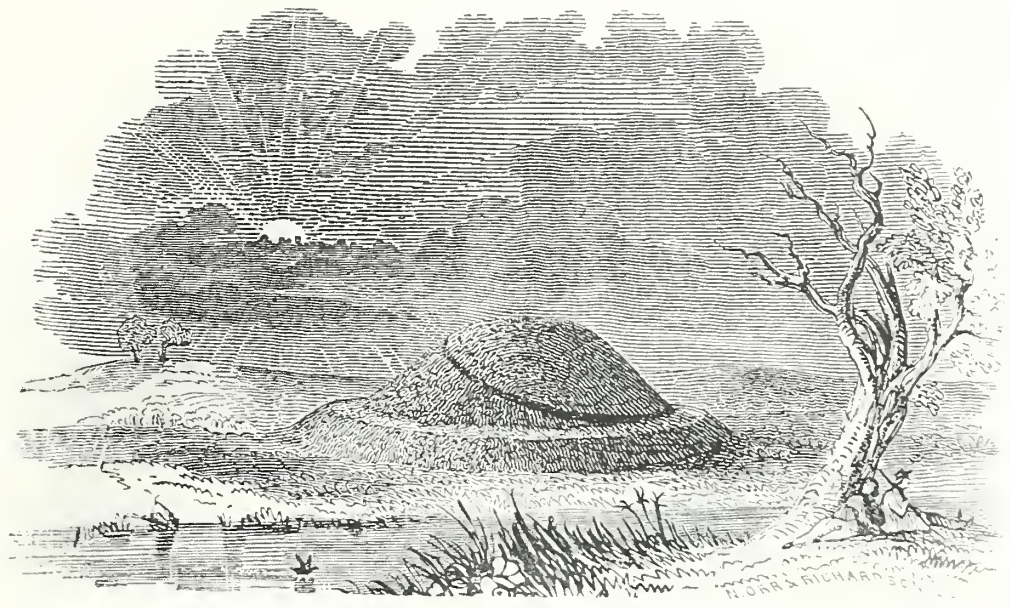
The collection is constantly growing, and all available space is now occupied with the Society's collection of archæological relics and other material, representing the early history of Ohio. The number of specimens recorded in the catalogue of the Society is more than 25,000. These represent relics from Fort Ancient and vicinity, including a stone grave taken from the burial ground in the river valley, near Fort Ancient. Other burials are also shown, so that one can see at a glance the different methods of burial in various sections of the State. Those at Fort Ancient are characterized by having slabs of stone placed around the bodies at the time of burial.



PREHISTORIC SKELETON.

SKELETON FROM HOPEWELL GROUP, ROSS CO.

At the south end of the building can be seen the large mortars and pestles, found in Ohio; also mortars taken from Cliff dwellings in Colorado, and several very large, fine perfect mortars from California. On the west side of the room can be seen the large collection of implements, mostly made of bone, taken from the Baum Village site, which is situated near Bourneville, Ross County, Ohio.



A TERRACED MOUND.
From Drawing by Squire & Davis. [See Descriptive Note.]

In Baum Village were found the finest specimens of bone implements that were ever exhumed in the State of Ohio. Here may also be seen the beautiful bone awls and needles made from the meta carpal bones of the deer and elk, some of them nine inches in length, and beautifully formed. Still other awls made from the tibio-tarsus of the wild turkey were found in great numbers. In the Museum is also the largest collection of bone scrapers in the world. Several thousand of the broken scrapers were found in Baum Village, but only upward of forty were found in a perfect state. A few similar to these have been found in a village site at Madisonville and one in a village site at Fort Ancient. The bone fish-hooks taken from this village site show that the maker was certainly a very patient creature. It is the finest collection of bone fish-hooks to be found in any museum in the country. The exhibit presents, not only perfect hooks through the various stages of manufacture, but likewise those incomplete or ruined in the making. Besides the collection of bone implements can be seen also a beautiful collection of flint implements, such as knives, arrow and spear points. These were mostly made from flint procured from Flint Ridge, in Licking County. Large stone celts and axes were also found, and drinking vessels made from the carapace of the land turtle, and small vessels made from pottery clay. Here also are shown the bones of various animals, such as the raccoon, black bear, deer, elk, beaver, groundhog, otter, wild turkey, wild goose, trumpeter swan and great horned owl. All these, no doubt, were used for food.

SKELETON FROM HOPEWELL GROUP.

In the ash pits of the village were found great quantities of grains and seeds. Corn seems to have been the staff of life with prehistoric man, as in almost every pit quantities of the eight-row variety were found. The cobs were usually about one-half inch in diameter. Another variety with much thicker cob and having ten rows was also taken from several of the pits. In one pit a great quantity of corn in a charred state, which had been covered with a woven fabric, was discovered. Here also were quantities of the shells of butternuts, black walnuts, three species of the hickorynut, beans, wild grapes, papaw seeds, hazelnuts, chestnuts and the wild red plum.

ROSS COUNTY MOUND.

About thirty-five per cent. of the bones taken from the pits were of the Virginia deer. In these pits were also found the bones of the Indian dog. Quite a number of skulls were found all seeming to be of one species, resembling very much the bull terrier in size and proportion. This dog has been discovered in the old village sites further south, and especially in Texas and among the old Pueblos of the southwest.

In all, about 75 skeletons were taken from this village. Among these were the skeletons of small babies. These had been perfectly preserved, as they were thrown into the ash pits and the ashes being a preservative for bones, left them in a perfect state. Other skeletons represented all ages in life, from youth to old age.

MOUND IN CONCORD TOWNSHIP, ROSS COUNTY.

On the north side of the Museum are the great stone axes in various stages of construction showing the mound builders' art in chipping and grinding into form, from the hardest and toughest rock at his command, viz., the glacial granite. In one of the cases on the north side is the great copper find from Fort Ancient. This find was made a few years ago, and through the kindness of Mr. Geo. F. Bareis, of Canal Winchester, Ohio, it was procured for the Museum. This collection consists of fifty pieces of copper, which formerly represented large breast plates, ear ornaments, bracelets, celts, etc., before their identity was destroyed by being pounded together and broken. Only one other find has been reported in the United States that is similar to this, and this was made in Wisconsin, a few years ago, where upwards of one-half dozen pieces were evidently pounded together to destroy their identity. But in the case of Fort Ancient the great treasure of the mound builder was buried, together with about 500 sheets of mica and some large pieces of galena (lead ore), in a small space about 18 inches long by 12 inches wide, and not over one foot in depth.

The silver nuggets taken from a mound in Pickaway County, which have attracted so much attention throughout the United States, are shown in another case, together with copper breast-plates, and ornaments and beads taken from the great Harness Mound, in Ross County. Several kinds of weaving are here shown from cloth taken from this mound. These specimens are mounted on slides and can be examined with the microscope, showing the fibre from which the cloth is made, which, in this case, proves to be the fibre of the Basswood tree.

In a room to the north of the large Museum is the library. This library contains publications from all the Historical and Scientific Societies in the United States and Canada, and many volumes on Ohio history. It is a valuable collection.

Upon the walls of the library is hung a fine collection of large bust photographs of members of the Society. The photographs are 22 by 28 inches in size, and represent such men as ex-President R. B. Hayes, President Wm. McKinley, Senator J. B. Foraker, ex-Senators John Sherman, A. G. Thurman, Calvin S. Brice; ex-Governors Hoadley, Foster, Campbell, Bushnell and others; Gov. Nash, Hon. E. O. Randall, Dr. J. H. Canfield, Gen. R. Brinkerhoff, Dr. Washington Gladden, Dr. Wm. E. Moore, and Dr. Edward Orton. These are all hung on the east wall of the library. Upon the west wall can also be seen some fine pictures; one of especial interest is a large photograph three by seven feet, which represents Ohio's first capitol at Chillicothe, in 1796.

MOUND IN ROSS COUNTY.

The Museum also contains a large collection of the currency of the State banks of Ohio, 1812–1861, and a number of very rare volumes, some of them more than 350 years old.

Room number 7, which is directly off the main museum, is occupied by historical articles, such as bicycles made more than half a century ago, and the utensils used in the homes of Ohio pioneer people more than seventy-five years ago; old lard lamps made of tin, with a saucer attachment for the lard; the old splint broom which in the early days was found in every household, made from a stick of green hickory wood, the broom part and the handle being made from one stick, the broom part was made by splitting the big end of the stick with a pen knife into thin fine strips, leaving the ends fast to the stick. This was the universal scrub-broom, and was, perhaps, better than the corn broom for the purpose in those early days. The old flint-lock gun, the powder horn, the shot pouch, bullet moulds, all are here in their perfect state, and the old blue dishes that were brought to Ohio fully 100 years ago, pewter plates, sugar bowls and tea pots of the old times, all well preserved. The flax brake, the spinning wheel, the reel, the hackel and the cards. The products from the cross-road blacksmith, such as the hoes, forks and implements of that sort, which were all made by him. Here, too, are implements and ornaments taken from the graves of Ohio Indians, which show the influence and contact of Europeans, such as large silver crosses, silver medals, silver chains, and silver rings and bracelets of various kinds. These were mostly taken from graves near Upper Sandusky. A splendid collection from the South Sea Islands, showing the dresses made for adults and those for children; the weaving of mats, cloth from various kinds of fibre; cooking utensils; their fishing outfits, all interesting

MAP OF FORTIFIED HILL.
Near Granville, Licking County.

and valuable; a very large collection of the musical instruments of the Chinese, which were procured by the Rev. W. P. Bentley, from China; a great number of books, printed in the Chinese language.

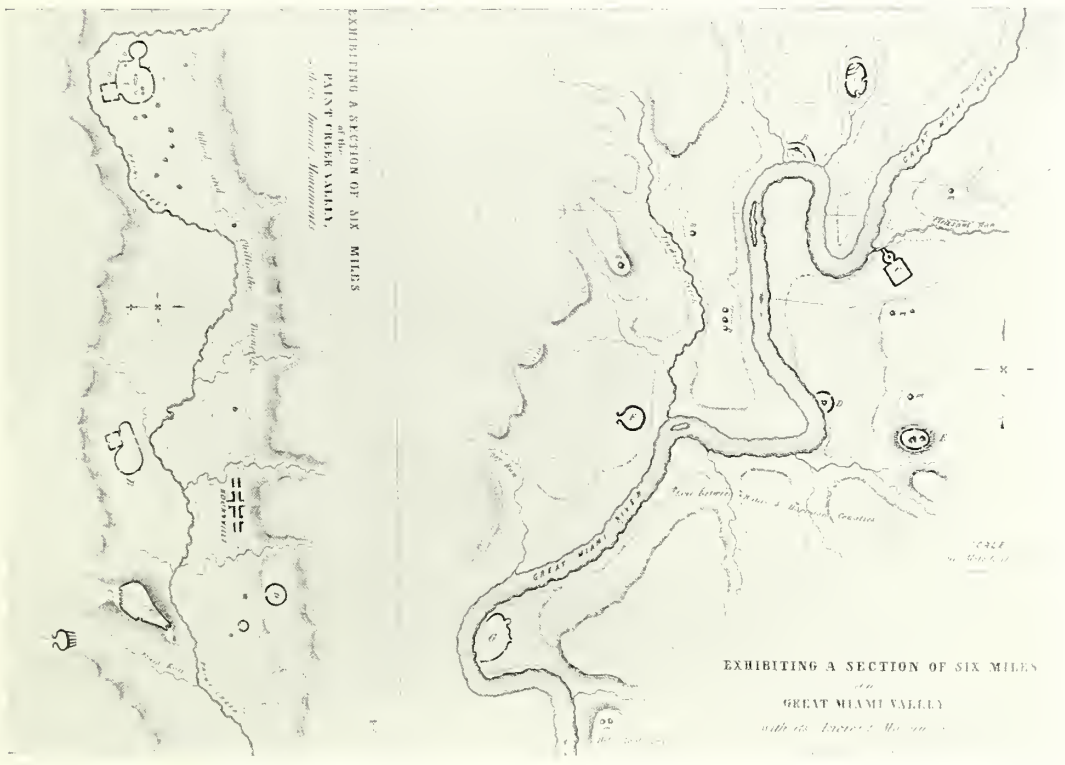
In the winter of 1901 the Society was called upon to make an exhibit for the Pan American Exposition. Accordingly the Society directed the curator to prepare the exhibit from the collection in the Museum, using representative specimens from the various sections of the State, take them to Buffalo and place them for exhibit to the best advantage. The best exhibit was made from the material from the Baum Village site, which was procured in the last two seasons of the Society's work in the field. This display represents several thousand specimens, showing every phase of the mound builders' life in the Paint Creek Valley. Between five and six thousand specimens were placed on exhibition at the exposition, in the Ethnology Building, which is devoted to Ethnology and Archæology. The Society's collection was considered the largest and finest collection shown at this exposition.

It is the purpose of the Ohio State Archæological and Historical Society each year to visit some special section of the State, for exploration upon the mounds and earthworks. It is apparent to all that the mounds and earthworks are fast being leveled by the encroachment of agriculture and the relic hunter, who, under the stimulus of commercial enterprise tears the mounds down and forever blots out evidence which would materially aid in the solution of many of the problems which confront the Archæologist of to-day. Consequently opportunities for securing a more definite insight into the character and methods of mound building are rapidly being destroyed, but the Society is making the most of the opportunity to study and preserve the evidences of a past civilization.

DIAGRAM OF SERPENT MOUND, ADAMS COUNTY.

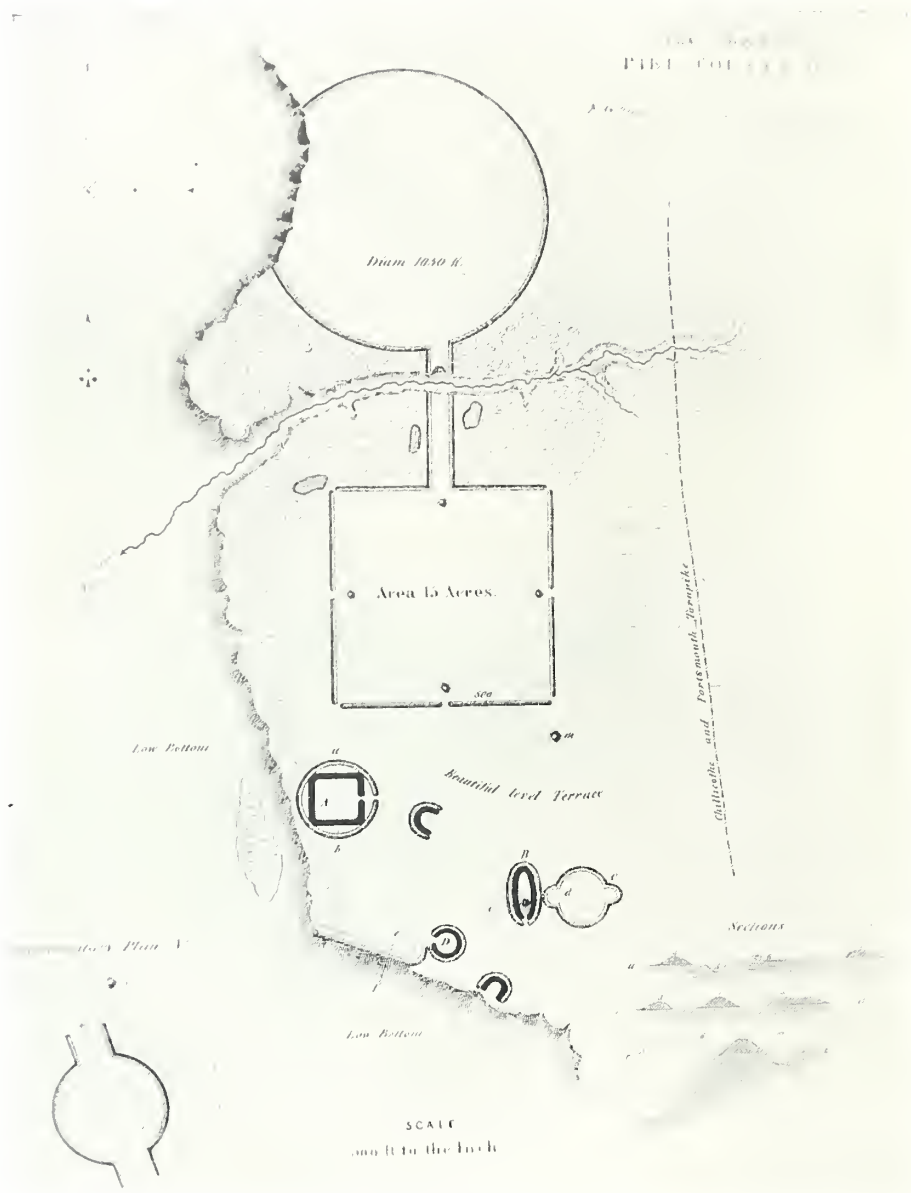
The Society a few years ago commenced an archæological map, and record upon it all of the earthworks, burials, and village sites, situated in the State. This is a very commendable undertaking, but it requires time and patience to complete the work. So far more than three thousand earthworks, village sites and burials, have been marked upon this map.

W. C. Mills.



DRAWING BY SQUIRE & DAVIS OF A SECTION OF MIAMI VALLEY.

As to Aboriginal Stone Implements.—An article by Prof. Gerard Fowke says: What could have been the object in making so many? Does it indicate occupancy for a long period of time; or a disregard of work or time that led the user to make a new weapon or other implement rather than search for one lost or mislaid; or a superstitious fear of using what belonged to a previous generation? Does it imply a population so numerous that the loss of even the great number of specimens we find was considered a trivial matter; or so sparse that such things are found, except on village sites, were lost in wandering about through the forests? Does it mean that the users migrated so unexpectedly, or to such a great distance, that it was impossible for them to take



SEAL TOWNSHIP, PIKE COUNTY.

such property along with them; or that they faded from existence in the neighborhood where these remains are found? And in either event, what led to such results—famine, pestilence, or the encroachment of implacable enemies?

Another perplexing question is, who made them? Dr. Abbott and others have found a palœlithic man, and another whom they consider akin to, if not identical with, the Eskimo; we have also the Mound Builder and the prehistoric Indian; and then there is "Lo." All of whom, separate and independent varieties of the genus homo, according to various authors, lived, and moved, and made their relics for us to worry over.

For my part, I confess ignorance of all these matters; and shall avoid controversy by calling the maker Primogenus, and shall fix his habitat throughout this article in the Scioto Valley amid the great earthworks, where the evidences of his handicraft are so numerous and so varied.

As to the sources of his materials, when he needed a hard, tough, heavy stone, he went to a convenient gravel pit, or to the shores of the nearest stream, where he had no difficulty in finding a piece of granite, diorite, or similar rock. Wherever glacial deposits occur, stone of this nature is to be found in great abundance. The only search necessary was to find one approaching in shape the article he wished to make, so as to avoid extra work.

Slate for ornaments, pipes and such uses, he could find in the glacial drift, plentifully toward the north, but gradually diminishing in quantity toward the south; the wear and tear that would only polish a chert pebble would soon grind slate to powder, hence its rare occurrence this far south.

Hematite was found in nodules in the coal fields of the Kanawha Valley and Eastern Ohio; and cannel coal could be obtained at some points in the same regions.

Some coveted stone required journeys of many days' length beyond his accustomed limits, hence worked pieces are found in small quantities only; as steatite in mica, which he must seek from the Alleghenies and beyond; catlinite, from the "pipe-stone quarries;" copper, from Michigan; and galena (probably), from Wisconsin or Illinois.

Materials such as these were very suitable for making what are known as pecked or polished instruments; but to obtain the sharp, cutting edge, of which there was constant need, Primogenus required what is popularly known as "flint"; this name, as commonly used, is made to embrace a wide range of allied rock, as agate, chalcedony, limestone and chert—even obsidian and quartz being sometimes included, though, of course, not by those at all versed in minerals. The word "flints" has come into quite general use as a descriptive term for all implements made of the varieties named. They are, as a class, called

SECTION OF MOUND AT NEWARK.
Left View From Inside.

chipped implements, because chipping or flaking is the only satisfactory way in which such material can be worked.

While, in this region, flint (in the sense given above) may be found here and there in the limestone sections, it is not until well up toward the coal measures that it begins to occur in any considerable quantities; beds of it—seldom more than a few acres in the extent, however—are to be found at intervals from Mahoning County (Ohio) south and southwest into the country beyond the Ohio, many of them having been quarried in prehistoric times.

RIGHT HALF HORSESHOE MOUND, PORTSMOUTH.

In Coshocton County, on the Walhonding, near Warsaw, are some very extensive "diggings;" the flint is greatly diversified in texture and color, some of it having a closer resemblance to the "honey colored" true flint of France than any other I ever seen from American localities.

The most extensive deposit, not only in Ohio, but probably in this country, is what is known as "Flint Ridge," lying between Newark and Zanesville. The flint forms the cap-rock of a hill for a distance of ten miles, and for almost its entire length this hill is scarred with the trenches and pits left by the ancient diggers.

LEFT HALF HORSESHOE MOUND, PORTSMOUTH.

The stone, though varying in different parts, is principally of three kinds—buhr stone, banded jasper and chalcedony. Among the latter may be found varieties from almost crystal clearness to very dark mottled, much of it being mistaken for moss agate, even by experts; the typical, translucent, bluish gray or "tendon color;" and from snowy white to deep black, along with all shades of red, blue, green, yellow and brown, and sometimes a fragment almost purple. Some pieces which I have polished exceed in brilliancy, delicacy and combination of coloring, any agates I have ever seen.

A person familiar with the stone will recognize it at once, wherever found, as it differs in appearance from that belonging to any other known locality. The immense amount of excavation proves that it was in great demand among the aborigines; and as showing the distance to which it was carried, I have found worked specimens of it in Indiana, Kentucky, at the head of the Kanawha, and on the Allegheny, near the New York State line. Many pieces of it have also been found in mounds.

Primogenus had probably learned from experience that he would have some difficulty in making arrows of such pieces as he could gather up along the out-crop of the flint. The blow that will split off a flake from a "green" piece will shatter a "dry" piece into fragments—a fact well known to Ohio hunters of the flint-lock period, who soon discovered that a gun flint picked up on the surface had to be soaked in oil for several weeks "to make it tough." I believe that many if not most caches of "turtle backs" are simply unfinished pieces, buried to keep them in workable condition until needed.

SECTIONAL VIEW FORT ANCIENT.

Examinations made in these "diggings" in 1884, led me to the following conclusions as to the way in which the prehistoric man carried on his work.

He first removed the overlying stratum of earth, which is sometimes nine or ten feet in thickness. This was no slight task, for after going down a foot or two, the clay in some places is so hard that it digs like frozen ground; and we must bear in mind that he probably had only wooden tools—at least I have never

ENTRANCE TO FORT ANCIENT FROM CHILLICOTHE PIKE.

found any piece of stone which appears to have been used for digging. On reaching the flint a large fire was made on it, which caused the rock to shatter; water probably being thrown on to hasten the work. Removing such pieces as could be detached, the process was repeated if necessary, until the limestone below was reached and a hole made large enough to work in. The burnt portion being all broken off and thrown out of the way, clay was plastered along the upper half of the flint to protect it from the heat, and a fire built in the bottom of the hole against the lower part. The fragments thus loosened being pried out, a shelf-like projection was left above. With large boulders Primogenus broke off this upper, unburned portion and carried it out to some convenient level spot, where, with smaller hammers, the blocks were broken to a suitable size for working. It is a singular fact that no arrow points or other specimens were made where these blocks were broken up, but the small pieces were always carried to another spot—sometimes only a few rods away. They were next dressed down with still smaller hammers until of the desired size, and then completed.

The vast quantities of chips, broken arrow points, knives, etc., found at various places in the vicinity of this flint bed, show that most of the material was worked up on the spot; but the great number of flakes and apparently unfinished specimens, found at considerable distances away—sometimes a hundred miles or more—indicate that, after specimens had been reduced in weight as much as was possible by hastily chipping them down to the stage where more careful methods became necessary, a supply was taken away to be brought to the desired form as occasion required.

So far as the "workshops" at Flint Ridge are concerned, Primogenus, in getting his blocks into shape, always struck off the flakes and spalls with a stone hammer. Hundreds of these hammers, from the large boulder of two hundred pounds to the little round ball of two ounces, all used in some stage of the work, from the quarrying to the last chipping, may be found scattered around. The hammer always leaves an unmistakable mark on the core and fake.

FROM MOUNDS OLD FORT ANCIENT.

DESCRIPTIVE NOTES.

COPPER IMPLEMENTS — They are found in numerous mound excavations, some down as far as 14 feet below the surface of the ground, and are supposed to have been designed for spears, knives, chisels and gouges. See page 32.

DEER ANTLERS, as shown on page 37, were found in the Effigy Mound in the Hopewell group, and is thought to have been used as a head dress. It was found on top of the head of a human skeleton that had been buried in a sitting position. The skeleton was decayed badly and mashed, the bones being of the same color as the clay.

ANCIENT ART BIRDS is another specimen of the work of the Mound Builders, which seems to have been unfinished, as the features of the bird it tries to outline does not seem to have been completed. See page 38.

VIEW IN OLD FORT ANCIENT.

BIRD ORNAMENTS are several more specimens of work of the ancient people that once inhabited this continent and are supposed to resemble the tufted "Cherry Bird." They were carved from a brown, granulated porphyry, and were finished with great delicacy, and are thought to have been used as smoke pipes. Whether it was tobacco they smoked or not is not known. Some of the bowls are larger than others, showing that they were made in a variety of styles according to the taste of the designers. See page 38.

WAR AXES OR HATCHETS, as shown on page 39, have frequently been unearthed in Mounds, and these in the illustration weighed from one to two and three pounds, and have rounded heads, as if to serve the double purpose of hatchet and club.

SET OF PREHISTORIC IMPLEMENTS, as shown on page 39, is a collection of stone Axes and Hatchets from the Mills collection, displayed at the Ohio State University, which were taken from mound excavations in Southern Ohio.

EAST WALL, NEW FORT ANCIENT.

THE PREHISTORIC MOUND at Marietta is probably the best preserved of any mound that remains to-day of the ancient peoples' work. It is a finely formed truncated pyramid of earth which resembles similar ones found in Mexico and Central America. The original height of this mound was probably forty feet, and was surrounded by a circular wall, constituting a perfect ellipse, the traverse and conjugate diameter is estimated to have been 230 and 215 feet. The mound is located in the Cemetery at Marietta, and is well kept up, as seen in the view on page 44, and is used as an observatory.

BIRD'S HEAD is a specimen found in a mound in Butler County, and it resembles the Toucan Bird. This head must have been attached to some vessel, as it shows that it was broken off from something, and must have been before it was deposited in the mound. See page 48.

PREHISTORIC SMOKE PIPE.—It has the resemblance of a human figure resting upon its knees and elbows, the soles of the feet and the palms of the hand being placed together. Thought to have been another one of their smoke pipes and the figure has singular, painful expression of countenance, and thought to protray a new beginner at smoking. It was dug up out of a mill race along the Miami River, near Tippecanoe, Miami County, and measured about six inches in length and the same in height. See page 48.

DOUBLE HEADED HATCHET, shown in illustration on page 49, was found in a mound on Paint Creek, where a number of great works are located. It resembled a double-bladed hatchet, and was, perhaps, used as such. It measured six inches in length, and was three inches broad at each end; across the middle it measured but two and a half inches, and

SECTION OF EMBANKMENT AND GATEWAYS, New Fort Ancient.

SECTION OF FORT ANCIENT.

weighed about one pound and a half. The hole in the center was designed probably for a rivet, so as to fasten it firmly on the handle.

Sculptures of Birds are carved out of stone found in the Ancient Mounds, and are pronounced to be finely executed specimens of art made by the prehistoric people, and are thought to resemble the Parroquet Bird, which is a southern bird along the Gulf of Mexico, and occasionally is seen along the Ohio River, and sometimes is seen in the Scioto Valley fifty miles above its mouth. See page 50.

Ancient Pieces of Pottery, as shown on page 50, were unearthed near Hamilton, in Butler County, just a few feet below the surface of the ground, and show that they were of more modern workmanship and the material composed of a compound of clay and pounded shells.

Copper Axes, as shown on page 54, are found in numerous mounds in different sections of the country and show the skill of the Mound Builders in working copper. They are well wrought, and appear to have been made from a single piece. The axe on page 32 weighed two pounds and five ounces, and has an average thickness of about four tenths of an inch. The edge of the blade is slightly curved, somewhat after the manner of the axes of the present day.

EMBANKMENT,
East Side New Fort Ancient.

Sepulchral Mound Specimens were found near Chillicothe and were smoothly polished. The first one in the engraving was composed of very compact limestone, and the other of a beautiful veined slate. For what purpose these stones were used is not conjectured except for ornaments. The originals measured three inches long, one and three-fourths inches wide and three-fourths inch thick. See page 54.

Terraced Mounds are not found very numerous in Ohio, but they are several at or near Marietta, Newark, Portsmouth and in the vicinity of Chillicothe, but are rapidly going to decay by the washing of heavy rains, and by the farmer and his plow. So far as they have been examined they have not found any remains of skeletons, and, therefore, thought to have been the sites of temples or other structures, which have long since passed away, or the mounds might have been "high places" for the performances of certain ceremonies. The mounds have a close resemblance to the Teocallis found in Mexico. See page 55.

TWO OUTSIDE SENTINEL MOUNDS,
Fort Ancient.

The Copper Spear or Lance Head was found three miles northwest of Cincinnati, Ohio, about two feet below the surface at the base of a small hill, and the original was eight inches in length. See page 49.

The Graded Way is located in Pike County, near Piketon, and is still in a fair state of preservation, although a stranger to this fact would, while passing through this Way, on the Chillicothe and Portsmouth turnpike, which runs through it, never dream that this was the work of the Mound Builders instead of nature. On the west side, as you will notice in new view on page 30, large trees have grown upon it and on the other embankment the farmer tills the soil. The Graded Way leads up from the lower bottoms of the Scioto River to the second terrace about 30 feet above, and gives one a most impressive idea of the industry of the Mound Builders. To make this Way, dirt was thrown up on either side, forming parallel ridges about 20 feet high, 1,080 feet long, by 215 feet wide at one extremity, and 203 feet wide at the other, measured between bases of the bank.

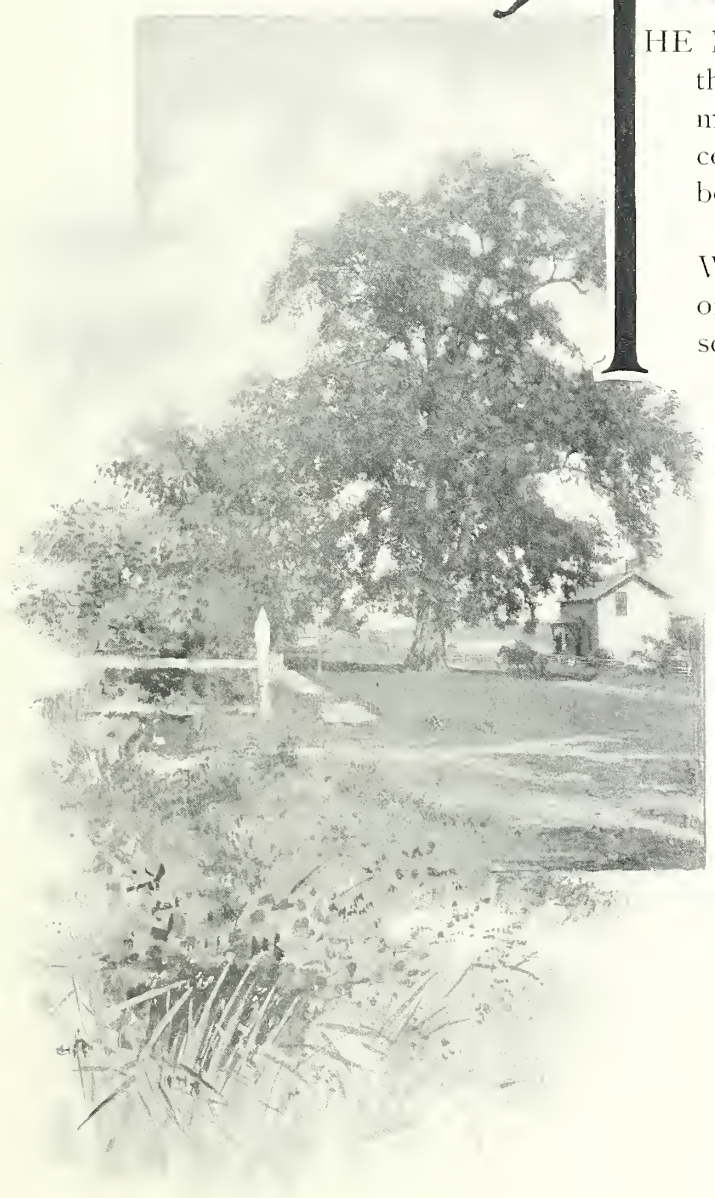
ENTRANCE TO GREAT GATE, FORT ANCIENT.

INDIAN ROCK, KELLEY'S ISLAND.
[See Descriptive Note.]

BRONZE TABLET ON BOGGS' MONUMENT, LOGAN COUNTY.

CHAPTER III.

THE AMERICAN INDIAN IN OHIO.



OLD INDIAN ELM AT MAUMEE.

THE LENGTH of time that the Indian inhabited the territory including the State of Ohio cannot, in the nature of things, be definitely determined. Neither can the races, tribes or types, except in the later centuries, be determined, and, on this point, there is a wide variance between the different writers on the subject.

General William Henry Harrison, who came into the North-West Territory near the close of the eighteenth century, was not only a great military genius, but a thorough student and a great scholar, as well as a keen observer of the aboriginal races. He spent nearly the whole of his after years in Ohio, making the character and history of the Indian race a careful study. We shall accept many of his conclusions as the most authentic outline of the history of the races in Ohio that is available.

The tribes resident within the present boundaries of the State, at the date when the white settlement commenced, were the Wyandots, the Miamis, the Shawnees, the Delawares, a mere remnant of the Mohegans, who had united themselves with the Delawares, a few bands of the Senecas and Tuscarawas, a single band of the Ottawas, and the remnants of the Iroquois or Six Nations, remaining in the northern part of the State.

Whether resident or not, the country for a considerable distance west of the Pennsylvania line belonged to and was under the control of the Iroquois. From this boundary, somewhere east of the Scioto, were the lands of the Miamis and Wyandots. The claims of the latter, however, were limited, and admittedly did not extend southward beyond the dividing ridge between the Scioto and the Sandusky, nor further west than the Auglaize.

The Miamis and the kindred tribes were undoubtedly the true proprietors of all the remaining portion of the country northwest of the Ohio and south of the southerly bend of Lake Michigan and the Illinois River. But on this point historical opinion differs, and as early as the beginning of the eighteenth century a contrary opinion was held by many of the most distinguished men of that day. Such men as Franklin and DeWitt Clinton upheld it in their times. This opinion asserts the right, at the period referred to, of all the country watered by the Ohio to the Iroquois or Six Nations, in consideration of their having conquered the tribes which originally possessed it.

The Confederacy, it is said, possessed "at once the ambition of the Romans for conquest, and their martial talents for securing it." Like that celebrated people, also, they manifested in the hour of victory "a moderation equal

LOOKING UP THE MAUMEE RIVER FROM MAUMEE CITY.

to the valor which they displayed in achieving it," the conquered nations being always spared, and either incorporated into their confederacy, or subjected to so small a tribute as to amount merely to an acknowledgement of the supremacy of their conquerors.

That under the guidance of this spirit, and this policy, they had extended their conquests west to the Mississippi and south to the confines of the Carolinas and Georgia. From this proposition General Harrison wholly dissents. "I shall endeavor to prove," says General Harrison, "that their alleged subjugation of the northwestern tribes, rests upon no competent authority; and that the favored region that we now call our own, as well as that possessed by our immediate contiguous western sisters, has been for many centuries, as it now is: 'The land of the free and the home of the brave.'"

"I neither deny the martial spirit of the Iroquois, nor the magnanimity of their policy to some of the tribes they subdued; both are well established. But I contend that whilst they had a fair field for the exercise of all they possessed of the former, in a war with an ancient tribe of Ohio, they had no opportunity for the display of the latter, from the indomitable valor of the comparatively small nation which had dared to oppose itself to the extension of their power. That a portion of the country was subdued, both parties admit; as they also do, that if the termination of this war enabled the Iroquois to somewhat extend the limits of their empire, they found it a desert, without a warrior to adopt into their nation, or a female to exhibit in their triumphant returns to their villages."

General Harrison then states at great length his reasons for the position he assumes, which may be generalized.

The History of the Iroquois, or Six Nations, was written by Mr. Cadwallader Colden, of New York, who was a member of the King's Council and Surveyor General of the Provinces, some thirty years previous to the Revolutionary War. A Mr. Butler, in a subsequent work, drew from this book, in a history of Kentucky, to establish the position occupied by the Iroquois, at the time the first French settlements were made in Canada, placing it on the banks of the St. Lawrence above Quebec, from which point they extended their conquests on both sides of Lakes Ontario, Erie and Huron. In this career of conquest, with a magnanimity and sagacious spirit worthy the ancient Romans, and superior to all their contemporary tribes, they successively incorporated the victims of their arms with their own confederacy.

Mr. Colden goes on to say, in a work published in 1755, that in 1673, the Iroquois tribes are represented as having conquered the Ollinois (later Illinois), residing on the Illinois River, and many other tribes, including the Shawanoes or Shawnees and Tevightwas, carrying their victorious arms to the Illinois and Mississippi west, and to Georgia south.

In further support of these claims, Dr. Benjamin Franklin is quoted, who, on the authority of Lewis Evans, a well informed man, said that "the Shawnees, who were formally one of the most considerable nations of these parts of America, whose seat extended from Kentucky southwestward to the Mississippi, having been subdued by the confederates, or Six Nations, the country since became their property.

FALLS NEAR ROUCHE DE BOEUF, MAUMEE RIVER.

And yet it became necessary, at a council held in 1744, to apply to the Six Nations themselves to ascertain the extent of their possessions. It is not likely they curtailed the limits. The greater likelihood is that they expanded them to increase their own importance.

Again, in 1786, at Fort Stanwix, New York, another treaty-making council was held with the Six Nations, and they were again called on to state the full limits of their claims in Ohio. This they did in the following words addressed to Sir William Johnson, their agent: "You, who know all our affairs, must be sensible that our rights go much farther south than the Kanawha, and that we have a very good and clear title as far south as the Cherokee River, which we cannot allow to be the right of any other Indians, without doing wrong to our posterity, and acting unworthy of those warriors who fought and conquered it."

LOOKING DOWN THE MAUMEE RIVER
From Maumee City. Perrysburg on the right.

Upon this "claim" the British Commissioners bought the title of the Iroquois to the Ohio Valley for 10,476 pounds 13 s. It will be observed, however, that the mass of the testimony in favor of the extensive conquests by the Iroquois, rested upon their own assertions. The greater their claim the greater the compensation. The aborigines possessed a well developed commercial instinct.

The offset to this will be found later on, in the statements made to General Harrison by the Northwest Indians. But before treating of these, it is well enough to look into two, at least, of the claims in behalf of the Iroquois. The first, and by far the most important, is to be found in Colden's History of the Six Nations. He claims that certain French authors set forth that in 1672 the Iroquois had conquered the Illinois, the Chowetans or Shawnees, whom they had formerly driven from the lakes, and in 1685 the Tiwictewees or Miamis.

Mr. Butler, in drawing from Colden, and introducing his own history, gives an account of the early voyages to the west of Lake Michigan, under the auspices of the Governor of Canada. The first of these was made by Father Marquette. His prime object was to find the great river of the west, of which they had so often heard, but by accounts so uncertain, that it was a matter of doubt, whether it poured its mighty mass of water into the Gulf of California, the Gulf of Mexico or into the Atlantic Ocean on the coast of Virginia.

ROUCHE DE BOEUF.
The Peace Grounds and Old Council Grounds of the Indians. Maumee River Above Maumee.

Father Marquette proceeded with a party in two canoes in 1673 to the west side of Lake Michigan, coasting it southwardly to Green Bay, ascending the Fox River to the portage, communicating with the Wisconsin, and down the latter to the Mississippi. Pursuing their voyage as low down as the Arkansas, whence they returned up the river, and by a fortunate circumstance, under the guidance of natives, entered the Illinois River, of which they had no previous knowledge. This they ascended and reached the southerly bend of Lake Michigan and returned to Green Bay by a shorter and better route. It was on this voyage that the French of Canada appear to have first heard of the Illinois River and the Illinois Indians.

And yet it is asserted that previous to this year, 1673, their near neighbors, with whom they were in daily intercourse, had penetrated to the great river, the discovery of which was the prime object of the voyage, and upon its banks had subdued a powerful nation, capable of mustering many thousands of warriors.

There were two other routes than that taken by Marquette, by which the Iroquois might have reached the Illinois. First, by descending the Allegheny River, which flowed through their own country, and then the Ohio to the Mississippi, and then up the "Father of Waters." Second, more direct and furnishing greater facilities, by ascending

VIEW FROM FORT MEIGS.
Fort Miami Across the Maumee River in the Distance.

the Miami of the Lake or the Maumee, and descending the Wabash to the mouth of Tippecanoe, both to Lake Michigan and the Illinois River.

Now it is within the bounds of all reason and probability, that if any expedition of this kind had been undertaken and accomplished, it would have been known to the French in Canada, the location and outflow of the "great river of the West" would have been known, and Father Marquette would have taken one or the other of these routes rather than the most circuitous and difficult one by way of Lake Michigan, the Fox and the Wisconsin Rivers.

The account referred to of the conquests of the Iroquois, fixes that of the Tiwictewees, a tribe of the Miamis, in the year 1685, or thirteen years subsequent to the conquest of the Illinois tribes of the same nation. If the dates were reversed, and the conquest of the Tiwictewees assigned to 1672, the narrative would have a greater air of probability, and entitled to more credulity, as it is well known that that tribe was the most easterly of their nation, and their subjugation would have been a prerequisite to the subjugation of the Illinois.

In the same connection it is said that the conquest of the Shawanoes was contemporaneous with the conquest of the Tiwictewees, and the impression is conveyed that the tribes were contiguous, or perhaps more accurately speaking, on the same line of operations. This is true of the position of the tribes at another period, but that period was 100 years later than that which is given by the supposed French writer.

The other authority presented as sustaining the Iroquois Claim is the admission of the Cherokee Indians who attended the Fort Stanwix treaty in 1766. It is represented that the Cherokee chiefs laid some skins at the feet of the head men of the Iroquois saying "that they were theirs as they had killed the animals from which they were taken on this side of the big river." This, according to Judge Haywood in the history of Tennessee, meant the Tennessee River, "as that was the way in which the Cherokees designated it."

WYANDOT MISSION CHURCH.
Built 1827. Rebuilt 1889.

General Harrison, while conceding the authenticity of the incident, disputes the conclusion, and from his thorough knowledge of the Indian character and methods of speech, believed that the real conclusion should have been the reverse. Before the manner and mode of expression with the Indian was somewhat modified by contact with the

LOOKING UP THE MAUMEE RIVER
From Fort Miami. Ft. Meigs in the distance at left.

white man, he was averse to referring to either men or things by their appropriate names—the survival, no doubt, of some ancient school of diplomacy.

He preferred to describe a man, or a river, or a town, by some quality or prominent feature, rather than designate the object by a name. When alluding to a man of their own nation, in his presence, instead of giving his name he would say, "The man with a pipe in his mouth," "That man with a lame leg," and such other designations as would describe the individual. If a hunter, encamping on a branch of the Scioto, had killed a deer upon that river, he would reply, upon being interrogated, that he had killed it on the "Big River." And the same reply would be given, near its mouth, if the deer had been killed on the banks of the Ohio—meaning the Scioto—in one instance and the Ohio in the other. The expression was relative as well as comparative, and "Big River" meant the large or largest river nearest the occurrence of the event. Having crossed the Ohio River on their journey from the Cherokee Nation to Fort Stanwix, they could not have referred to the Tennessee, knowing, as they must have known, that it was a tributary of the Ohio.

BUTTONWOOD ISLAND.
In Maumee River, near Waterville. Last Camping Grounds of Ottawa Indians in Ohio.

From the time of the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, for a full quarter of a century, General Harrison was thrown in such close contact with the head men of the Indian tribes and nations of the Northwest, that no man had greater facilities than he for the gathering and differentiation of facts in connection with their history, for nearly or quite three centuries preceding. As the agent of the Government he could have no motive in countenancing the unjust pretensions of any

VIEW OVERLOOKING LAKE
And Site of Old French Fort and Last Battle Ground of French and Indian War, near Piqua, Miami County.

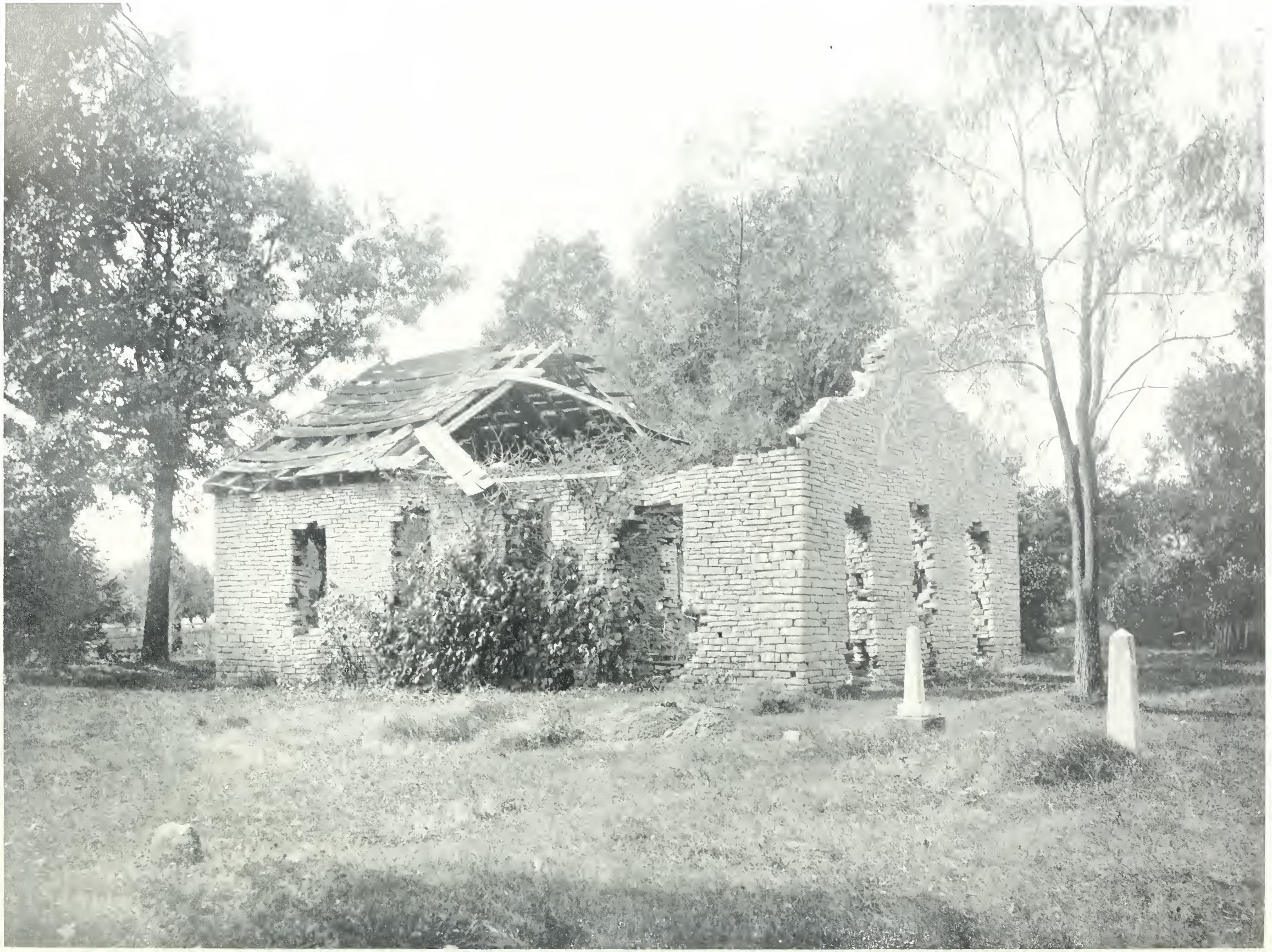
tribe, and rejecting those which were better founded. All of them had placed themselves under the exclusive protection of the United States, and all of them had bound themselves to make no sale of any part of their lands to any other civilized power.

Putting aside the accounts of the conquests of the half civilized nation, which once inhabited Ohio, by the united efforts of the Leni Lenapes, or Delawares, and the Mingwe, or Iroquois, he traces the history of the Indians inhabiting Ohio from the time of the claims of all the great tribes or nations, as to the possession of its great and fertile valleys. This period, because of the absence of recorded history, cannot be chronologically fixed, but it was presumably centuries after the era of the Mound Builders, or those who conquered them, as the then possessors had neither knowledge nor tradition of either of them. But from certain circumstances which impressed him, General Harrison fixed the period as approximately the middle of the Seventeenth Century.

At that time, then, the Mingwe, or far famed Iroquois, remained in their original seats, hemmed in between the inhospitable region of Labrador and the great Lenape, or Delaware Nation in the south. Westward they had made some conquests, and with the sagacity, which caused them to be compared with the conquerors of the world, they incorporated the conquered tribes into their confederacy. The northern boundary of the Lenapes, at this period, is somewhat in doubt. It is probable, however, that the Iroquois, had pressed it somewhat to the south, but they still possessed the greater part of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. Ascending the lakes and leaving the Iroquois territory, the Wyandots or Hurons, presented themselves. A large proportion of this nation then lived north of Lake Erie, but the greater portion of them occupied the country from Maumee Bay eastwardly over Ottawa, Sandusky and Lorain Counties and the entire Western Reserve, extending across the State southward to the Ohio.

Westward of this territory commenced that of the Miami Nation, or, perhaps, more properly speaking, confederacy, possessing a larger number of warriors than could be furnished by any of the aboriginal nations of the continent before or since. Their territory embraced all of Ohio west of the Scioto, all of Indiana and that part of Illinois south of the Fox River, and Wisconsin, on which frontier they were intermingled with the Kickapoos and some other small tribes. Of this immense territory, the most beautiful was unoccupied as a place of habitation. Numerous villages were to be found on the Scioto, and the headwaters of the two Miamis; on the Maumee and its southern tributaries, and throughout the whole course of the Wabash, as far down as Chippicoke, or, as it is now named, Vincennes.

MONUMENT MARKING SITE
Of Last Battle Ground of French and Indian War, in 1763, near Piqua.



OLD MISSION CHURCH, UPPER SANDUSKY BUILT IN 1827.

But the "Amberwaters" of the beautiful Ohio rolled on to pay their tribute to the "Father of Waters," through what was practically an unbroken solitude. At that time, and before and for a century thereafter, its banks were without town or village or rude wigwam, whose curling smoke was a signal of rest and refreshment for the weary traveler. In fact, it would have been rather the signal of flight from impending danger. To the keen apprehension of the ancient denizens of the distant uplands, the fire from which it arose, would have betokened the presence of a party of warriors, who, having placed the river between themselves and those who might have commenced a pursuit on the line of their retreat, might consider themselves safe in indulging in a cooked meal and a dry couch, after a laborious and protracted march, in which privations of every description, consistent with success and safety, were enjoined by their rigid rules of discipline.

INDIAN MILL AND DAM, WYANDOT COUNTY.
[See Descriptive Note.]

No traveler understanding the character of the Indian, would have sought the hospitalities of such a fireside. The fire-builders were not then in pursuit of peace and the gentler amenities. The mighty floods which periodically poured down the valley, rendered it unsuited for human habitation, and it was at best a hunting ground, according to the season—the Bad Lands of the Ohio Basin.

But to return to the Iroquois. Strengthened by the incorporation into their confederacy, of some conquered tribes, they were not able to break through the barriers which hedged them about, and prevented their progress west and south. However, their success in the latter direction was soon equal to their hopes and expectations. The details of the war raged between the Iroquois and the Lenapes, or Delawares, are wholly lacking. We only know that at its termination the latter submitted, and that to prevent any further interruption from them in the prosecution of their extensive schemes of conquest, they adopted a plan to humble and degrade them, no less novel than it was effectual.

They compelled them to lay aside the character of warriors and assume that of women. This fact seems to be undisputed, but the manner of bringing it about and the motives for adopting it by the Lenapes, are diametrically opposed. The Iroquois version is that they compelled the Lenapes to accept the conditions, with absolute annihilation and extermination as the alternative. On the other hand, the Lenapes explained that it was the result of the cajoleries and artifices of the Iroquois, and not cowardice or the fear of death. That they were hypnotized, so to speak, by the Iroquois sagas, who dilated upon the imperishable honor and glory which they would acquire by assuming the role of peacemakers between the belligerent tribes, and which could never be so effectual as when done in the character of the sex, which never makes war. Consequently they succumbed and permitted themselves to be petticoated. Rev. Mr. Heckwedder, the great missionary, in a learned paper, seeks to confirm the Delaware account. Admitting it to be true, it must be conceded that the Iroquois would make successful politicians in the Twentieth Century, as well as successful warriors in the Seventeenth.

MILL STONE.
From Old Indian Mill, Upper Sandusky.

General Harrison himself was greatly nonplussed by this matter. Confronted with overwhelming proof of the degradation of the Lenapes, he could not reconcile it with either of the theories—for the nation was both valorous and intelligent, as were their progeny; and submissive degradation in a race does not transmit courage to its generations.

In support of the manly character of the later Delawares, General Harrison instances their soldierly qualities, when under the command of the renowned Bocanghelas, in their wars against the United States, and that of the gallant Nicoming, who commanded a band of 40 of his countrymen in the War

of 1812, with General Harrison's command, and who says of the Delawares: "A long and intimate knowledge of them in peace and in war, as enemies and as friends, has left upon my mind the most favorable impressions for bravery, generosity and fidelity to their engagements."

The Iroquois, being thus freed from any apprehension of an attack from their ancient enemies upon their southern border, prepared to force the barrier which had so long barred their progress westward. This was not a barrier of mountains or ramparts, but one in every way similar to that which for ages protected the open streets of Sparta—a rampart of warriors' bosoms, equal in bravery and love of country to the Spartan hosts. From the position ascribed to the Hurons or Wyandots, it will be perceived that allusion is made to that tribe. Again at this period it is a matter of great difficulty to fix the exact chronology of events, for the reasons heretofore given.

OLD CHILLICOTHE ELM.
[See Descriptive Note.]

There are no authentic means or date by which one can ascertain when the war between the Iroquois and Hurons began or how long it continued. Whether it was carried on before they were both furnished with European arms or after they had become acquainted with their use, and both had been supplied by the European nation, to which they adhered. Circumstances, however, seem to indicate that, in the earlier stages of the contest, they fought with weapons of their own manufacture; but that the great battle which terminated the contest, was made more sanguinary and disasterous from the use of firearms. In that case it must have been subsequent to the year 1701, which was the date of the alliance between the English and the Iroquois. Previous to that event, the French had been chary in placing the destructive arms of the Europeans in the hands of the Indian tribes.

But, as by means of the English, the Iroquois had, in a few years, become fully armed, the French authorities were obliged to change their policy, and it is thought that then the Hurons were enabled to meet the Iroquois on equal terms, as to arms, although as to numbers the advantage was on the side of the latter. The Wyandots asserted that this great battle was naval in its character, and was fought on canoes on the bosom of Lake Erie, and that all, or nearly all, of the warriors of both nations perished. To the weaker nation, the Hurons, the effect was most disastrous, as it was impossible to recruit their decimated army and again bring a respectable force into the field. Standing at bay with grim defiance for awhile, they finally yielded to superior numbers and migrated to the shores of Lake Michigan. But their history was not ended. In their new home new warriors were born and bred to the profession of arms, and some years after they returned to their old habitat, with mingled songs of defiance and triumph, recovered their ancient seats, and long continued to manifest their superiority over the other tribes who yielded to them the palm of victory.

The departure of the Wyandots gave the Iroquois the long wished for opportunity to advance into Ohio, which they did, at least as far as Sandusky, either at that period or shortly thereafter. This is generally admitted and on all

hands, but there is no evidence whatever to show that they made a conquest of the Miamis, beyond their own mere assertions and probable boasts. The English agents residing among them gave color to the claim on information received from the Iroquois. When the whole mass of assertions is analyzed, there is no tenable ground for the belief that the Iroquois made the conquest of all or even a portion of the tribes between the Scioto and the Mississippi. The Miamis themselves had no account of the war supposedly fought with the Iroquois, but did have a history, after the Indian fashion, of a war at the same period with the Cherokees, or southern Indians; in fact, a state of war with these nations was continuous from time immemorial. A war with an entirely new nation would, therefore, have made a lasting impression upon the "historian" of the tribes.

"At the treaty of Greenville, and at all subsequent treaties, made for the extinguishment of their title to the extensive tract heretofore assigned to them, no suggestion was made of any claim of the Iroquois to any part," says General Harrison, "and upon most of those occasions, those were present who would eagerly have embraced the opportunity to disparage the character of the Miamis by exhibiting them as a conquered and degraded people. The

MUSSEY ISLAND, NEAR ELYRIA, LORAIN COUNTY.

Iroquois were not represented at the Greenville treaty, but previous to it being held they took care to inform General Wayne that the Delawares were their subjects—that they had conquered and put petticoats on them. But neither tribe claimed to have conquered the Miamis, nor have any claim upon their lands, nor disputed their title to its ownership.

The French had establishments in Illinois in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and former Bishop Brute, of Vincennes, in his writings, claims that there were French settlements there in 1700, and that Vincennes was a missionary post at that period. The Miami nation is represented by all the earlier French writers as very numerous, in undisputed possession of their country and able to bring a larger number of warriors into the field than any known tribe or confederacy on the continent, their habitat being not only along the Wabash and its tributary streams, but extending far into Ohio.

In 1734 Captain De Vincennes, a French officer found them in possession of the whole of the Wabash, with their principal town at the site of Fort Wayne, the key to the country below. In going from Canada, he followed the route of the Miami, of the lakes, or the Maumee, to reach the western settlements of the Miami Nation, and this

PATH ON LAKE,
Mill Creek Park, Youngstown. An Ideal Indian Trail.

establishes, in part, the chronology of points previously referred to. Long before this period, the French in Canada must have known of the existence of the shorter route, and the only plausible reason for them not having availed themselves of it, was that warlike operations in portions of it rendered it unsafe and undesirable. This war was probably between the Wyandots and Iroquois, although General Harrison fixes its termination at an earlier period, and assumes that De Vincennes' exploration was rather experimental, its safety not being immediately ascertainable.

Nor is it improbable that at the time the Tiwictewees, always the most easterly of the Miami tribes, were on unfriendly terms with the Iroquois, if, indeed, active hostility did not prevail. But if any conquests were made by the Iroquois, they must have been insignificant and temporary, for De Vincennes, in 1734, found the Miamis in undisputed possession of the whole country, and in 1751, Mr. Gest, of Virginia, visited the Tiwictewees in their town on the Scioto, above and below the present site of Columbus, whom he then describes as living in amity with the Iroquois, and vastly a "superior people" to their supposed conquerors.

One of the inconsistencies to be found in the declaration of those who support the Iroquois' claim on this side of the Ohio, may here be properly pointed out. After broadly asserting the claim of conquest to the Mississippi, it seems that in 1781 Col. Croghan, who is said to have been the agent of the Iroquois the preceeding thirty years, limited their right "on the southern side of the Ohio, to the Cherokee (Tennessee) River, and to the Big Miami, a stony river on the northwest side." This is a greatly reduced claim to the territory in one State, but even this is not reasonably admissible, as it has been clearly shown that the Tiwictewees were in full possession of the Scioto, upwards of 100 miles above the Big Miami, where they were visited by Mr. Gest, and presented nothing which would indicate a conquered or subject people. It is probable that their alleged extensive conquests on the southeast side of the Ohio were equally untenable.

Dr. Franklin asserts that at a treaty held in 1744, the chiefs of the Iroquois, upon being questioned as to their title, made the reply "that all the world knew that they had conquered the nations living on the Susquehanna, the Cohongoranto (Potomac), and back of the Virginia mountains." Dr. Franklin further asserts, upon the authority of Mitchell, the author of a work which had been published at the solicitation of the British Board of Trade and Plantations, "that the Six Nations had extended their territories ever since the year 1672, when they subdued and were incorporated with the Shawanoes, the native proprietors of those countries." Besides which, "they claim a right of conquest over the Illinois and all the Mississippi as far as they extend."

The Illinois claim has been disposed of. That relating to the subjugation and incorporation of the Shawanoes is infinitely more untenable, and General Harrison was personally cognizant of the proof of its fallaciousness. No fact in relation to the Indian tribes inhabiting Ohio within recent centuries, is better known than that the Shawanoes came into the State from Florida and Georgia about the middle of the eighteenth century, 1750. They passed along the Cumberland River through Kentucky, on their way to Ohio. But that their passage was a rapid one, is evident by this statement by General Harrison in 1838:

"Black Hoof, their late principal chief, with whom I had been acquainted since the treaty of Greenville, was born in Florida, before the removal of his tribe. He died in Wapocconata (Wapakoneta), in this State, only three or four years ago. As I do not know his age at the time of his leaving Florida, nor at his death, I am not able to fix with precision the date of the imigration. But it is well known that they were at the town which still bears their name on the Ohio a few miles below the mouth of the Wabash, sometime before the commencement of the Revolutionary War; that they remained there some years before they removed to the Scioto, when they were found by Governor Dunmore in 1774.

WEST MAHONING RIVER, NEAR NEWTON FALLS.

A LOWER PATH
In Mill Creek Park, Youngstown.

That their removal from Florida was a matter of necessity, and their progress from thence, a flight rather than a deliberate march, is evident from their appearance when they presented themselves upon the Ohio and claimed the protection of the Miamis. They are represented by the chiefs of the latter, as well as those of the Delawares, as supplicants for protection, not against the Iroquois, but against the Creeks and Seminoles, or some other southern tribe that had driven them from Florida, and they are said to have literally "*sans provant et sans culottes.*" As, during this rapid flight, was the first and only time that the Shawanoes had ever been in Kentucky, the story of their having been conquered and their title to the country obtained by the Six Nations, in consequence of that conquest, nearly a century before, must be considered an entire fabrication."

This history of the Shawanoes was brought forward at a council held in Vincennes, in the year 1810, in which General Harrison himself participated, to resist the pretensions set up by the celebrated chief Tecumseh, to an interference with the Miamis in the disposal of their lands. As galling and irritating to Tecumseh, as the citation of these facts were, he was wholly unable to deny or contradict them, as is shown by McAffee's account of the council, and clearly proved that the Six Nations never did acquire a title to the country between the Kentucky

VIEW IN CONNEAUT HARBOR WHERE MOSES CLEVELAND FIRST LANDED.

River and the Tennessee, by the subjugation of the Shawanoes, unless it was during the passage through, which, according to the testimony of Black Hoof, one of the migrators, occurred nearly a century later.

If it should be asserted that the Shawanoes might have occupied the country in question before 1674, and have been driven thence and sought refuge in Florida, from whence they returned after a lapse of 70 or 80 years, the answer is that they themselves had no account of the occurrences, nor is there any tangible traces in the country itself to show that it had been occupied by the Shawanoes, or any other tribe, for some ages, at least, before the period fixed for its

ORIENTAL RESERVOIR, MCARTHUR.

conquest by the Iroquois. All the early voyages on the Ohio and all the first white emigrants to Kentucky represent the country as being wholly destitute of any recent vestiges of settlement. Mr. Butler, in his history of Kentucky, declares that "no Indian towns, within recent times, were known to exist in this territory, either in Kentucky or the lower Tennessee," but says in a note that "there are vestiges of Indian towns near Harrodsburg, on Salt River, and at other points, but they are not of recent date."

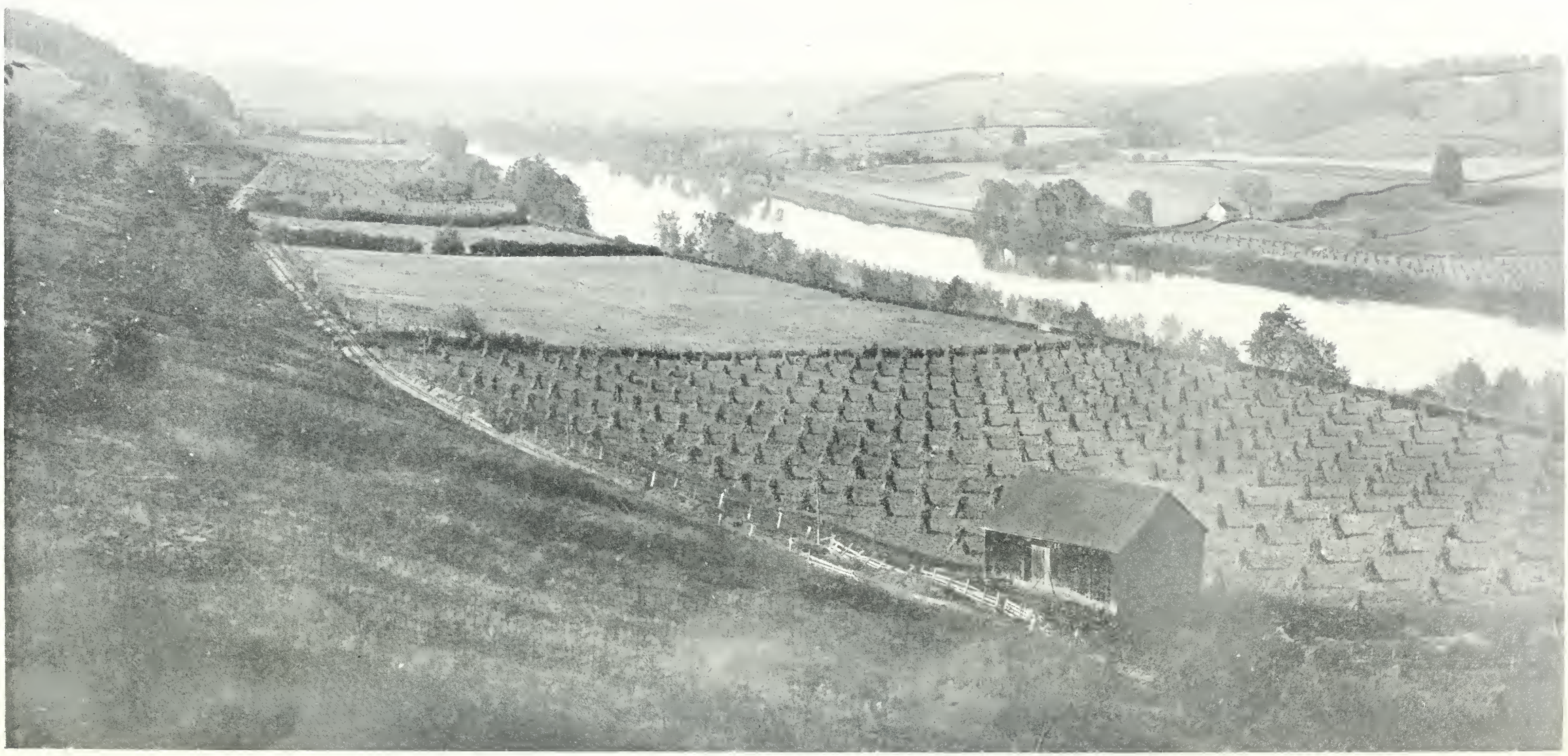
The same author, and all others of the period, assert "that this interjacent country, between the Indians of the South and those northwest of Ohio, was kept as common hunting ground, or field of battle, as the settlements or inclinations of the adjoining tribes prompted to the one or the other," the total absence of all vestiges of settlement, of a date as late as the period of the alleged conquest, is conclusive proof against it. The process by which nature restores the forest to its original state after being once cleared, is extremely slow. In rich lands it is, indeed, soon covered with timber, but the character of the growth is different, and continues so through many generations of men. The sites of the ancient works in Ohio, when first discovered, presented precisely the same appearance as the circumjacent forests, and the relative proportions of the different kinds of timber were about the same.

The first growth on the same kind of land, once cleared and then abandoned to nature, on the contrary, is more homogeneous, often limited to one or two varieties. If the land has been under culture, in many localities, yellow locust will almost entirely monopolize it. If it has not been cultivated, black and white walnut will be the prevailing types of the prevailing growth. The reasons for this are obvious, when one studies the habits of the birds, squirrels and other small animals.

But setting all that has been said adverse to the claims of the Six Nations to be the extensive conquerors they were so long considered to be, other insuperable arguments may be found against it, drawn from man in every age, and from the stage in which they were at that period. They have been compared to the Romans—but in what did the resemblance exist? Like that people they might have been ambitious of extending their influence, and like them constantly adhering to a policy to secure it, but the parallel goes no farther. The ingredient in the composition of the Roman, to which all their conquests are justly attributed, they did not, and in the state of society to which they were advanced, could not have. And that is, the hand by which an army of many thousands are brought to a harmony and unity of action, as if they were possessed of but one spirit and one mind. Without this no distant foreign conquests ever have been or ever can be made.

To have conquered the numerous tribes between their frontier to the Mississippi on the west and the Tennessee on the south, in the short time assigned, an army of many thousands would have been required. How would such a army have been supported? The game of the forest, on which the chief dependence would be placed, would fly the presence of an army and at best be only partially available. Without beasts of burden, as the Indians were at that period, the transportation of supplies would be difficult, and not having the Roman quality of husbanding the surplus of one day for the necessities of the next, they would have alternated between surfeit and starvation, when moving in large bodies. The power to move men in masses, to be efficient,

VIEW ON TUSCARAWAS RIVER
Near Location of Gnadenhutten Indian Massacre.



VIEW ON MUSKINGUM RIVER, LOOKING UP.
Stockport in Distance. Site of Big Bottom Massacre by the Indians in 1790.

BLANCHARD RIVER, NEAR GILBOA, PUTNAM COUNTY.

is one of the highest evidences of civilization. The methods of making war among the Indians were wholly different. As a rule they endeavored to wear away the enemy by surprising and butchering, now a family, occasionally a hunting camp, but seldom attacking a village. If the warring tribes were in juxtaposition, the contest, in a year, or a few years, would terminate in the submission or the hegira of one or the other. But when they were separated by large tracts of unoccupied land and territory covering hundreds of inhospitable miles, conditions were different and conquest, or disposal was more likely to be a question of hundreds of years.

Speaking of the characteristics of the Indian, General Harrison says, "An erroneous idea has prevailed in relation to the character of the Indian in North America. By many they are supposed to be Stoics who willingly encountered privations. The very reverse is the fact; if they belong to either of the classes of Philosophers which prevailed in the declining ages of Greece and Rome, it is to that of the Epicureans. For no Indian will forego an enjoyment, or suffer an inconvenience, if he can avoid it. But under peculiar circumstances: When for instance, he is stimulated by some strong passion—but even the gratification of this, he is ever ready to postpone, whenever its accomplishment is attended with unlooked for danger, or unexpected hardship. Hence their military operations were always feeble—their expeditions few and far between, and much the greater number were abandoned without efficient stroke, from whim, caprice or an aversion to encounter difficulties.

"But if the Indian will not, like Cato, throw from him the pomps and pleasures with which his good fortune favors him, when evils come which he cannot avoid, when the stings and arrows of outrageous fortune fall thick upon him, then will he call up all the spirit of man into his bosom, and meet his fate, however hard, 'like the best Roman of them all.'"

At the general peace of Utrecht, in 1712, the French were forced to acknowledge the Iroquois as being under the exclusive protection of Great Britain. As a counterpoise to the strength which the alliance with these tribes brought to their rival, the former soon employed themselves in securing the friendship and co-operation of the more western tribes. But although these great rivals became parties in the great war which was kindled in Europe, upon the death of the Emperor, Charles VI, their subjects in the interior of the American Continent, as well as the Indian tribes, were suffered to remain in quiet. But in that which commenced in 1755, both parties claimed the assistance of their respective Indian allies. The Six Nations gave their powerful aid to the English, while the Northwestern Indians ranged themselves on the side of the French and contributed largely to the defeat of General Braddock, and to procrastinate the fall of Fort DuQuesne and other western posts.

VIEW NEAR COSHOCTON.

The treaty of Paris in 1763 terminated the war between France and England and the entire cession of all the French dominions in North America, to the latter power, seemed to

JUNCTION OF TUSCARAWAS AND WALHONDING RIVERS
Which forms the Muskingum. Tuscarawas River in Foreground. Walhonding at Right, Middle of View.

promise a lasting peace with the Indians. Such, however, was not the case. One year of bloody war, after England had gained possession of all the western posts, desolated the entire frontier, and the important fortress of Michillimackinac was taken, and Detroit, Fort Pitt and Niagara had nearly suffered a like fate. In the enterprises, the Indians of Ohio, the Wyandots, Delawares and Shawanoes acted a most conspicuous part.

A general idea of the Indian tribes, who were residents and proprietors of the State, may be briefly presented. There can be no doubt that Great Britian, although constrained to acknowledge the independence of the United States, hoped to be able at no distant day to reduce our people again to subjection. No other reason can be given for the close connection they kept up with the Indian tribes, whom they kept constantly supplied with arms and amunition, to commit depredations along the frontier and project forays far into the interior. With the failure of the expedition of General Harmer, and the crushing defeat of General St. Clair, in 1791, the English government believed that the propitious hour had arrived, and set about preparing a pretext for a war of subjugation. The mask, however, was not wholly discarded. For in the spring of 1793, Great Britain tendered her services to mediate peace. But when the Americans met the British commissioners at the rapids of the Maumee, they were speedily convinced of English insincerity and double dealing.

It was on the 20th of August, 1794, at Fallen Timbers, and within view of the place of this Council, that the eyes of the Indians were opened to the fallacy and duplicity of British promises, and their entire inability to resist an American army when properly directed. The aid furnished the Indians by the British was palpable, and in violation of all laws of neutrality. It was, in dispite of the cajoleries and commands of the British agents, that the defeated chiefs applied to General Wayne for an armistice, which, a year later, was followed by peace.

The Indians, resident of Ohio, who had been united in war against the United States, were the Wyandots, Delawares, Shawanoes, or more modern, Shawnees, Chippewas, Ottowas, Potowatomies, Miamis, Eel River tribes and Weas. The Eel River and Weas were recognized by General Wayne as three separate tribes in the adjustment of the annuities. The Wyandots were the leading tribes of the confederacy, in whose custody was placed the great Calumet, the Symbol of their union,

VIEW ON BRUSH CREEK, SCIOTO COUNTY.

THE LOGAN ELM

DIVIDED ROCK.
Western Hocking County. Just Above Falls on Indian Trail That Crosses the Stream.

with authority to call a council of the chiefs of the several tribes to consult upon their affairs. But there was no mode for forcing their decisions, and any plan of operation determined on, depended entirely on the pleasure of those who were to execute it.

Their bravery was unquestioned, but, with all, except the Wyandots, flight in battle, when meeting with unexpected resistance, was not looked upon as disgraceful. On the contrary, it was considered rather as a principle in tactics. In reference to the moral and intellectual qualities of the Indians and their leaders, General Harrison, from personal observation, ascribed the superiority to the Miamis, Delawares, and Shawnees. Individuals among them were of a high order of talent, but hardly to be relied on for sincerity. Little Turtle, chief of the Miamis, and Blue Jacket, of the Shawnees, were of this description. Tecumseh possessed more integrity than either of the other chiefs mentioned, but among them were men of the highest moral character, among which he mentions Tarhe, or the Crane; Grand Sachem, of the Wyandots; Black Hoof, the venerable head of the Shawnees, and one or two less conspicuous in the affairs of the confederacy.

There are some peculiarities in the Indian family relation compared with the white, or family relation, that are interesting. The North American Indian, and especially the Ohio Indian, was infinitely the most gallant, to say the least of it. There were great grandfathers, no aunts, grandaunts, uncles, granduncles, cousins or first cousins in the Indian family. The descent being in the female line, as a consequence they converge in the granddaughter. Every grandson and granddaughter was the grandson and granddaughter of the whole tribe. This arose from the fact that all the uncles were reckoned as fathers also, all the mother's sisters as mothers, and all the mother's brothers as fathers, all the cousins were sisters and brothers, all the nieces were daughters, and all the nephews were sons, so that in the end the whole tribe were grandmothers and grandfathers of the granddaughters, and so on *ad infinitum*.

This, in fact, completely describes the tribal relations in all except what may be termed matters of political economy. The tribe was a pure democracy, ruled by a chief whose tenure was during life or good behavior, originally chosen by the suffrages of the warriors, who might depose him for cowardice, or other form of unworthiness. There were sub-chiefs and prophets or medicine men, with such titular dignities as each tribe might consider right and proper to accord to them, but in all the essentials, the tribe was a purely democratic affair, in which the rights and privileges and immunities of all were as carefully guarded, and crimes were as judicially punished as under our own written constitution and laws.

The tribal council was not only a court of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery, but there was no tribunal above it. Its decisions were final, and its judgments were unerringly executed. Sometimes its judgments were erroneous, no doubt, as in the case of Leatherlips, who sleeps beneath a monument erected by the white man, near the city of Columbus, who, being falsely accused by interested prophets and medicine men, because he was the white man's friend, was doomed to death and met it without a murmur. But false witnesses in the white man's court have compassed the death of the innocent as well.

No details of the Indian wars of Ohio have been given herein. They will more appropriately appear later on under a separate and special head.

INDIAN ROCK.
In the Ohio River at Portsmouth. Seen only at low water mark.

THE OHIO INDIAN.—We are too apt to think of the Indian as a lurking, dangerous, unrelenting savage, infesting the forest and living without laws or restrictions of any kind, and with no intentions but of evil. This view is both erroneous and unjust. It is true that they were alert and dangerous as enemies, when once they were made enemies, but when we shall have learned a broader charity, and truth, instead of prejudice and fiction, shall be

VIEW OF SOUTH POINT,
Lawrence County, on Ohio River. The Southernmost Point of the State

recorded as history, it will be found that the Indian has not always been the aggressor, and was not by nature the cruel savage as generally assumed and represented. We, the white people, have written all the history so far, but a more impartial review will yet be made when it will appear that the cruel and vindictive acts of the Indians were largely the result of the cruel and vindictive acts of the white men. They were not, at worst, more fierce or savage than many of the white men with whom they came in contact; and, in truth, they could not have been, for history records no darker or bloodier crimes than those which have been committed by our race against the Indian tribes. The massacre of the Moravian Indians in 1782, on the soil of Ohio, in the now county of Tuscarawas, and the murder of Chief Cornstalk and his son Elenipsies in 1777, at Point Pleasant, will always remain among the darkest, most dreadful and disgraceful pages in American history. A thousand other atrocities of various natures shame and disgrace the history of our contact with the Indian tribes whom we call savages, and largely rob us of the right to claim superiority over them, save in the matter of education and physical force.

They had no written laws, but they had rules of tribal and family government, which had all the force of laws. They had no written language and but a limited vocabulary, but many of them were gifted with marvelous eloquence of speech; and it would be easy to cite among their reported speeches numerous examples of eloquence, which, except for want of classic form, would rank little below the best efforts of the best English-speaking orators. They had neither courts nor judges, but they dealt justly with each other, and guarded individual rights with jealous care. They had no military schools, but they developed brave and skillful warriors, and the names of Pontiac, Tecumseh, Crane, Cornstalk, Solamon and many other chiefs will remain a permanent part of the history of the long and bloody contests between the Indian tribes and white men for the possession of the territory of the great Northwest.

Our immediate predecessors in the occupancy of Ohio were the Miamis, Shawnees, Delawares and Ottawas of the Algonquin linguistic family, and the Wyandots and Mingos of the Iroquois linguistic family. There were also in the eastern and northeastern part of the State a few of the Senecas and Tuscarawas, who were of the Iroquois family. Their occupancy, however, was for hunting purposes and temporary in character, their permanent homes being farther east in New York and northern Pennsylvania. Their tribal relations were with the Six Nations

VIEW AT NORTH BEND,
Hamilton County. Monument of Gen. Harrison on Left.

A VALLEY NEAR THE OHIO.

of the Iroquois. In the early part of this century some of the Senecas broke away from their original tribal relations and settled near Sandusky, within the territory claimed by the Wyandots. They were inconsiderable, both in numbers and influence, and came into Ohio after the formation of the State, and cannot, therefore, be considered as having an original occupancy of the country.

The Mingos were but a small tribe, a branch of the Iroquois, which formerly occupied the eastern portion of the State, near Steubenville, and later settled upon the banks of the Scioto, where the city of Columbus now stands. They had but three small villages, one in front of and south from where the Ohio Penitentiary now stands, another was at the west end of the Harrisburg bridge, where the city workhouse is now located, and the other was near the east end of what is called the Green Lawn Avenue Bridge. Logan was their most noted chief and at one time possessed great influence, not only over his own, but all the other tribes northwest of the Ohio.

As illustrating the fierce nature of the conflicts between the tribes north of the Ohio and those south of it in times past, it is an important fact that no tribes lived along the banks of that river or permanently occupied the contiguous territory. The Ohio, as it flowed through the wilderness, was, and has always been, considered one of the most beautiful rivers on the globe, and its banks presented every allurement to and advantage of permanent occupation. Yet, there was not on it, from its source to its mouth, a distance of more than a thousand miles, a single wigwam or structure in the nature of a permanent abode.

General William Henry Harrison, in an address before the Historical Society of Ohio, said: "Of all this immense territory the most beautiful portion was unoccupied. Numerous villages were to be found on the Scioto and the head waters of the two Miamis of the Ohio; on the Miami of the Lake (the Maumee) and its southern tributaries and throughout the whole course of the Wabash, at least as low as the present town of Vincennes; but the beautiful Ohio rolled its amber tide until it paid its tribute to the father of waters through an unbroken solitude. At and before that time and for a century after, its banks were without a town or single village, or even a single cottage, the curling smoke of whose chimneys would give the promise of comfort and refreshment to a weary traveler."

This was the result of the long and fierce struggle which was waged between the Indians north of the Ohio and those south of it. Its banks were not safe for permanent occupation by any of the Indian tribes. Even the vast and fertile territory of Kentucky was not, so far as known or as tradition informs us, the permanent abode of any considerable number of red men. It was, indeed, a dark and bloody ground long before its occupancy by the white men. In that territory there were great numbers of buffalo and wild deer and other game, which made it a most desirable hunting ground, and hither came the Cherokees and, Chickasaws of

INDIAN LEAP ROCK.
Near Haverhill, Lawrence County.

the south, as also the tribes north of the Ohio, to hunt and to obtain salt, and to wage war with each other; but it was not the permanent abode of any considerable number of any of these tribes. It was rather a battle ground and seat of conflict between the northern and southern tribes which had been waged for a long period of time.

INDIAN GOVERNMENT.—All the tribes in Ohio had practically the same government or tribal organization, although they may have differed in many details. In the social organization of the Wyandots, there were four groups—the family, the gens, the phratry, and the tribe. The family was the household. It consisted of the persons who occupied one lodge or wigwam. The gens were composed of consanguineal kindred in the female line. The woman is the head of the family and "carries the gens," and each gens has the name of some animal. Among the Wyandots there were eleven gentes, namely: Deer, Bear, Striped Turtle, Black Turtle, Mud Turtle, Smooth Large Turtle, Hawk, Beaver, Wolf, Sea Snake and Porcupine. A tribe is a body of kindred, and to be a member of the tribe, it was necessary to belong to some family or to be adopted into a family. The white captives were often adopted into families and given the relationship of the family. The phratry pertained to medical and religious rites and observances.

THE DYKES IN OHIO RIVER NEAR PORTSMOUTH.

There was practically a complete separation of the military from the social government. The councils and chiefs in the social government were selected by a council of women from the male members of the gens.

The Sachem of the tribe or tribal chief was chosen by the chiefs of the gentes. In their grand councils the heads of the households of the tribe and all the leading men of the tribe took part. These general councils were conducted with great ceremony. The Sachem explained the object for which the council was assembled as to what was proper or best to be done. If a majority of the council agreed the Sachem did not speak, but simply announced the decision. In case there was an equal division of sentiment, the Sachem was expected to speak. It was considered dishonorable for a man to reverse his opinion after he had once expressed it.

The wife had her separate property, which consisted of everything in the lodge or wigwam, except tbe implements of war and the chase, which belonged to the men.

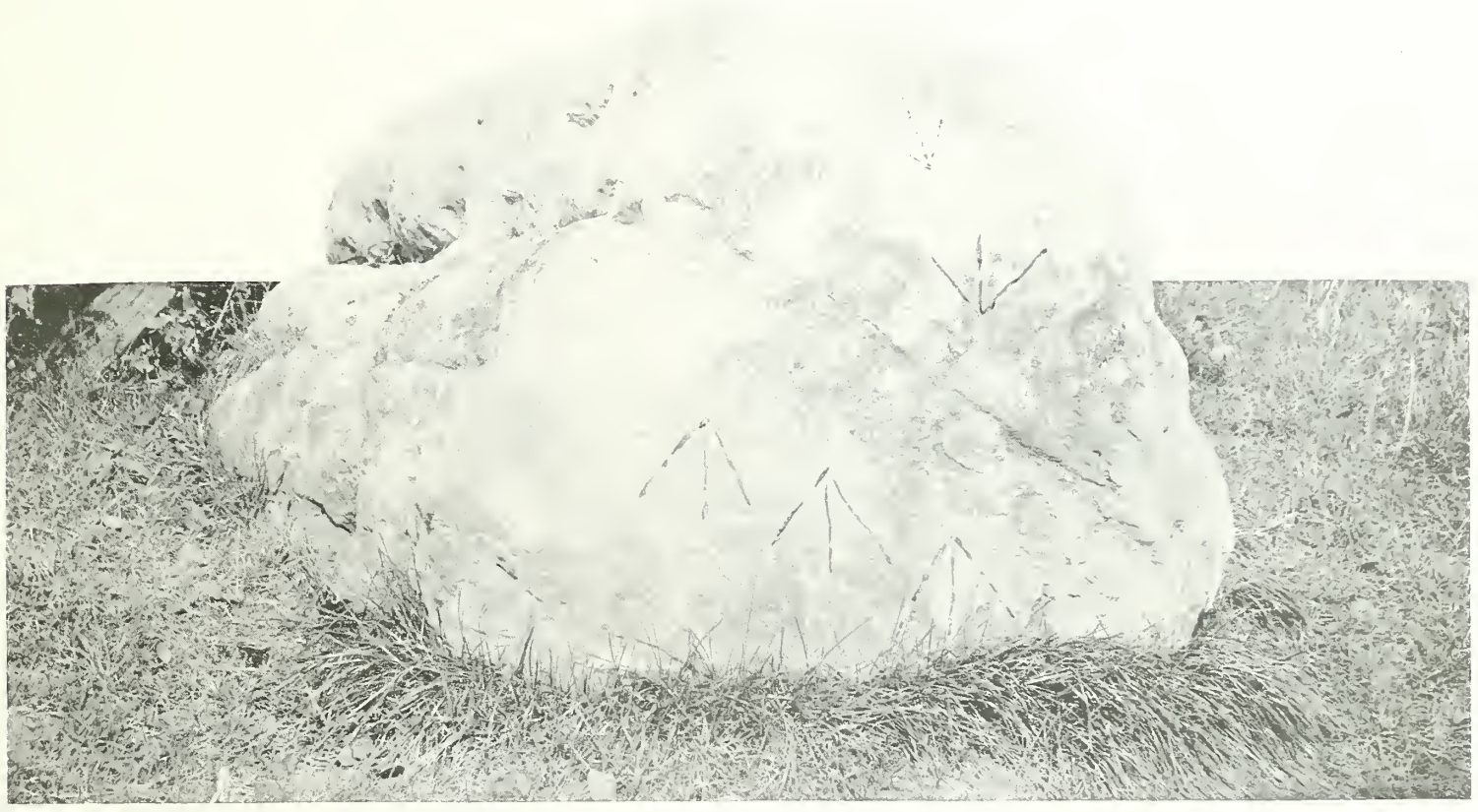
Each gens had a right to the service of all its available male members in avenging wrongs and in times of war. They also had a right to their services as hunters in supplying game to the villages. In times of need or scarcity whatever game was brought to the camp or village was fairly divided among all present. The military council was composed of all the able bodied men of the tribe. Each gens had a right to the services of all the able bodied women in the cultivation of the soil. It was considered beneath the dignity of the Indian hunter or warrior to labor in the fields or to perform manual labor outside of what pertained to war and the chase. The children assisted the women in the cultivation of the crops, which consisted mostly of corn, although they also cultivated beans and peas, and in some parts of Ohio, at least, they had a kind of potato, which, the captives among the Indians say, when peeled and dipped in

IN THE OHIO VALLEY.

MISSION ISLAND, IN MAUMEE RIVER, NEAR WATERVILLE.
This Island was Cultivated by Indians and Missionaries. [See Descriptive Note.]

coon's fat or bear's fat, tasted like our own sweet potatoes." They also made considerable use of nuts and berries, particularly of the walnut and hickory nut and black haw, all of which were found in almost every part of the State. The cranberry was also found in certain places and much used.

The Mingo Indians at this point cultivated the rich bottom land between Franklinton and the river, which was subject to annual overflows, so that it was constantly enriched and yielded most abundant returns for the labor bestowed upon it.



TURKEY FOOT ROCK.

Their great annual occasion was the green corn festival. For this festival the hunters supplied the game from the forests, and the women the green corn and vegetables from the fields. On this occasion they not only feasted themselves with plenty, but made offerings and did homage to the Great Spirit for his blessings. At this festival each year the council of women of the gens selected the names of the children born during the previous year, and the chiefs of the gens proclaimed these name at the festival. These names could not be changed, but an additional name might be acquired by some act of bravery or circumstance which might reflect honor upon the person.

The crimes generally recognized and punished by the Ohio tribes were murder, treason, theft, adultery and witchcraft. In case of murder it was the duty of the gentile chiefs of the offender's gens to examine the facts for themselves, and if they failed to settle the matter it was the duty of the nearest relative to avenge the wrong.

Theft was punished by twofold restitution.

Treason consisted of revealing the secrets of the medicine preparations, as well as giving information or assistance to the enemy, and was punished by death.

OLD MISSION HOUSE.
On Maumee River, in Wood County, Two Miles Above Waterville. Isaac Van Tassel, Father of the Publisher of this Work, Taught Indian School in this Building.

INDIAN ORCHARD, ON THE MAUMEE RIVER.
Opposite Mission Island, in Wood County. This Orchard was planted by Indians and Missionaries.

Witchcraft was also punishable by death either by stabbing, burning or with the tomahawk. As late as June, 1810, Chief Leatherlips (Shateyaronyah), an aged chief of the Wyandots, was executed under the charge of witchcraft in this country. He was dispatched with a tomahawk.

For the first offense of adultery in a woman her hair was cropped; for repeated offenses her left ear was cut off.

Outlawry was also recognized among most of the tribes and consisted of two grades. If convicted of the lowest grade, and the man thereafter commited similar crimes, it was lawful for any person to kill him. In outlawry of the highest grade it was the duty of any member of the tribe who might meet the offender to kill him.

When the Indians determined upon a war expedition they usually observed the war dance and then started for their objective point. They did not move in a compact body, but broke up into small parties, each of which would take a different way to a common point of assembly. This was necessary, as they had to subsist upon the game which they might be able to take while on the way, and it was difficult, if not impossible, to secure game sufficient to sustain a large number of warriors on any one line of travel. They traveled light and fast, and this made them dangerous as enemies. They would strike when not expected and disappear as suddenly and quickly as they had appeared. In this way they were able to subsist and elude pursuit.

Their captives in war and in their forays were sometimes shot, sometimes burned, sometimes adopted into a family and converted into Indians. The white captives as a rule soon acquired the woodcraft and habit of their captors. Some of them became inverate and active foes of the white man. Simon Girty may be mentioned as an example of this class. He was called the

OLD INDIAN ELM,
Maumee, Opposite Fort Meigs. [See Descriptive Note.]

THE OLD INDIAN JAIL
At Upper Sandusky. [See Descriptive Note.]

"White Indian." He was celebrated for his cunning and craftiness, and no Indian surpassed him in these qualities. He is often and usually cited as an example of extreme cruelty, but it is said in truth that he saved many captives from death, and it is probable that injustice has been done to him by inaccurate and prejudiced writers.

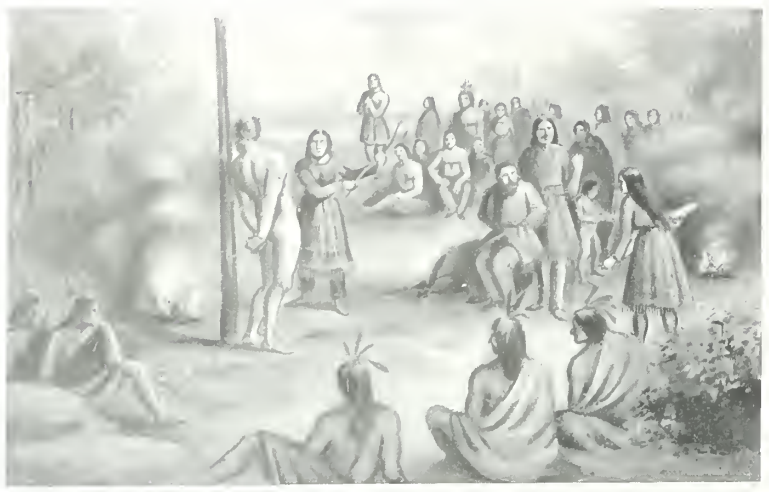
It was in the summer season that the Indians congregated in their villages. That was also the season when they went to war or on their forays against the white settlers. In the winter season the villages were practically deserted, as it was their custom to separate into small parties, usually that of the near relatives or, as we would say, members of the household, including the old men, women and children. They would go into different localities and select a spot usually along a stream of water or by the side of a lake or spring, where, in the autumn or early winter, they would erect a lodgment where the old men, women and children might sojourn through the winter. The hunters would then separate and go in different directions and select a place or camp from which to hunt and trap, so as not to impinge upon each other, always keeping relation with the main camp or lodge to which they supplied meat for subsistence. They would, of course, change these camps according to their pleasure or their necessities, but at the end of the season they would gather the results of their winter's hunt and proceed back to their villages. It was their custom during the hunting season to collect the fat of the beaver, the raccoon and the bear, and to secure it in the paunches or entrails of large animals, which the women had prepared for that purpose; and this was transported or conveyed to their villages for future use.

They also made sugar in the spring of the year when the sap began to run, and this they also put into the entrails of animals for preservation and transportation to their summer villages. This sugar they mixed with the fat of the bear and that of other animals, and cooked it with green corn and such vegetables as they had, and thus made what they considered a most savory food.

They were often reduced to great distress for want of food, and often died from hunger and exposure. They were not only improvident, but they had no means of securing large stores of provisions for future use, and never acquired the art of so doing. When they had plenty they would use it with extravagance and improvidence; but they were capable of enduring great hunger and fatigue. It was common for the Indian to be days without food of any kind, but they seemed never to have profited by such experiences. The time when they were most likely to be distressed for want of food was in the winter, when a crust would be formed upon the snow, so that when walking such a noise was made as to scare the game before them. It was almost impossible for them to take deer, buffalo, or other wild game under such circumstances. They were then required to depend upon finding bear or coon trees. These their quick and practiced eye would soon detect when they came across them, but they were not always easily found, and it was often days before they would come upon one of them. They often saved themselves from starvation by digging hickory nuts, walnuts, and other nuts out from under the snow.

The territory of Ohio furnished an ideal home for the Indians. The climate was excellent, and the streams

MARGARET SOLOMON.
Last Wyandot Indian in Ohio.



BURNING OF COL. CRAWFORD
By Indians in 1782, in Wyandot County.

abounded with fish and the forests with game. The red deer was abundant, and the buffalo and elk were found in considerable numbers in certain portions of the State. These and other large animals furnished food for the Indians, and their hides furnished covering for their lodges and clothing for their persons. The waters of the State at certain seasons of the year were alive with myriads of wild fowl, of which we can now have no conception as to numbers. These added greatly to the sustenance of the Indians. No portion of the country was more favorable for forest life.

After the settlement at Franklinton it soon became a trading point for the Indians, particularly the Wyandots, and the hunters of this tribe continued to maintain their hunting camps along the Scioto and other streams of Franklin County for several years after the War of 1812 was closed. I have often heard from my father, David Taylor, who came to Franklin County in 1807, that they came to hunt in that county as late as 1820; and one hunter in particular, with whom my father was well acquainted, and who was known to the white people by the name of "Billy Wyandot," maintained his camp every winter at the first ravine north of the National Road, on the west bank of Walnut Creek, where there was, and now is, a fine spring.

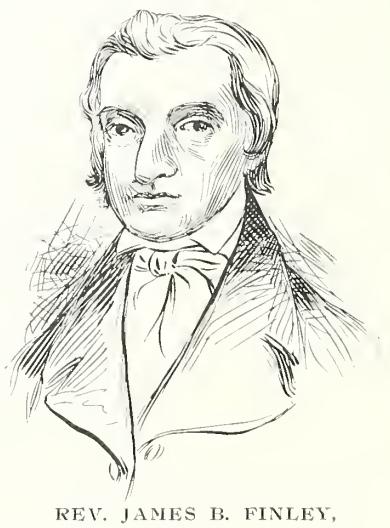
It is more than 150 years since the first white man, of which we have knowledge, passed through Franklinton. In 1751 Christopher Gist, accompanied by George Croughtan and Andrew Montour, passed over the Indian trail from the forks of the Ohio to the Indian towns on the Miami. Gist was the agent of an English and Virginia land company. On January 17th, 1751, he and his party were at the great swamp in what is now Licking County, known to us as the "Pigeon Roost," or "Bloody Run Swamp," which is five miles northwest from the Licking Reservoir and one-half mile south of the line of the National Road. From thence they proceeded to the Miami Towns, which were in the region of Xenia and Springfield. This trail led them over or very near to the site of Columbus. We have reason to believe that they crossed the Scioto at or near the mouth of the Olentangy.

REV. BETWEEN-THE-LOGS.
Indian Missionary.

The next white man that we know of, who did certainly pass along the Scioto River, was James Smith, who was a captive among the Indians, and who hunted and camped with them on the Darby, somewhere in the neighborhood of Plain City, as early as 1757. What is now called the Darby was then the Olentangy, and Smith, with his Indian companion, hunted and trapped along the Darby and the Scioto, both in the winter of 1757 and 1758. In his narrative we learn that at the end of the first winter's hunt they made a bark canoe and started down the Olentangy (now the Darby), but as the water was low they were required to wait for high water. While waiting, the Chief, Tecaughretango, after having made his ablutions, prayed to the Great Spirit as follows: "Grant that on this voyage we may frequently kill bears as they may cross the Scioto and Sandusky. Grant that we may kill plenty of turkeys along the banks to stew with our fat bear meat. Grant that rain may come to raise the Olentangy about two or three feet that we may cross in safety down to the Scioto without danger to our canoe being wrecked on the rocks; and now, O Great Being, thou knowest how matters stand; thou knowest I am a great lover of tobacco, and though I know not when I may get any more, I now make a present of the last I have unto thee as a free burnt offering; therefore, I expect thou wilt hear and grant these requests, and I, thy servant, will return thee thanks and love thee for thy gifts."

In a few days the rains did come and raised the Olentangy so that they passed safely down to its confluence with the Scioto, at the present town of Circleville, from which point they passed up the Scioto and over into the Sandusky and on to Lake Erie and Detroit, where their stock of furs, which they had taken during the winter, was disposed of to traders. The next year they hunted along the Scioto and Olentangy, and the following year he made his escape back to his home in Virginia.—*From an article by Col. E. L. Taylor.*

REV. MONOCUE.
Indian Missionary.



REV. JAMES B. FINLEY,
Missionary.

DESCRIPTIVE NOTES.

INDIAN ROCK or Inscription Rock is located on Kelley's Island, Lake Erie, in Erie County. The rock is 32 feet greatest length and 21 feet greatest breadth, and 11 feet high above the water in which it sets. The rock is of the same stratification as the island, from which it has been separated by lake action. The top presents a smooth and polished surface, and upon this are cut the many inscriptions, figures and devices as seen upon the rock in illustration on page 64. These rude picture inscriptions describe some thrilling and interesting stories of the occupation of that section of Ohio by the Eries—of the

SCENE IN DARKE COUNTY.
Ring Shown in Foreground Supposed to Have Been Made by Indians.

coming of the Wyandots—of the final triumph of the Iroquois. Some of the caricatures, as interpreted by Shingvauk, an learned Indian, represent some chief and warrior of distinction, his pipe that he is smoking after a fast; ornaments of leather, worn by distinguished warriors and chiefs; feather ornaments; symbols denoting a fast of ten days, and that he fasted the whole time, except at sunset; a journey in snow shoes; war clubs; a road or trail, and of serpents who beset his path. It is the best sculptured inscription known to have been left by the Indians in this State.

THE HEAD PIECE to this Chapter, Bronze Tablet on Bogg's Monument, Logan County, on page 65, is a very fine specimen of mural art. It represents a beautiful landscape, intended to be, and is, almost an exact representation of the log cabin and its surroundings. In the left hand corner is the log cabin, at the corner of which stands the figure of a white man with his gun at his shoulder and his eye peering along the barrel. The wife and children stand secreted behind the cabin. Obliquely to the left and fronting the door, stands an Indian in anxious expectancy. At the right of the man is a waving field of grain. The fence has been thrown down by the Indians, under cover of darkness, and the cattle turned upon the growing grain. Near the fence can be seen a boy in flight up a slight ascent, making his way to a palisade on the crest of the hill, and in pursuit of him can be seen several Indians. The boy, awakening at sunrise, views the desolating scene, and, unsuspecting this decoy of the savages secreted in ambush, rushes out after the herd of cattle that are destroying the grain. He soon discovers the terrible apparition of the hostile foe, and turns to run back to the cabin, but he finds his foe also there to intercept him. No hope of escape now presents itself except to flee for the palisade on the

OLD SHAWNEE COUNCIL HOUSE.
Four Miles Southwest of Lima. Built by the Indians in 1831.

SCENE AT BIRTHPLACE OF TECUMSEH.
Battlefield and Site of "Old Piqua."

hill. He speedily tries to reach the goal; he finds his pursuers on all sides, and at last, exhausted, he is overtaken by Indian strategy and taken captive. Meanwhile the father stands sentinel at the cabin's corner, guarding his family from the intruding savage in front, while the receding form of his son, with the hostile foe upon him, appalls his agonized soul. This scene is a thrilling one and portrays what actually occurred at that place.

The Old Indian Mill is located in a picturesque spot on the left bank of the Sandusky River, about two and a half miles northeast of Upper Sandusky. The original old mill was situated a few rods above the site of the present one, and it was built by John Garrett for the benefit of the Wyandot Indians about the year 1825, and at the special instance of the United States Government. John Garrett was a white man, but his wife was a Wyandot Indian woman. The pioneer settlers availed themselves of the advantage of this grist mill from the very beginning, and remote settlements continued to be supplied with flour and meal until after the Wyandots departed, in 1843, for their far western home in Kansas. The present Indian Mill is run upon the old plan and continues to give excellent satisfaction, especially in the manufacture of buckwheat flour. The old red mill continues to rumble along at its work to the same old tune it hummed while working for the red man seventy years ago. Its original patrons and operatives are all gone to the great beyond, and it is hoped that the old Indian Mill and its companion piece, the old Mission Church, may be preserved and continue to increase in interest with the flight of increasing years. See page 73.

TECUMSEH.

Old Chillicothe Elm.—This historic tree is within the corporate limits of Chillicothe. Its base measurement, one foot above the ground, is 27 feet and 8 inches. The measurements across the top are 140 feet from north to south, and 135 feet from east to west. Tradition says that Logan, the Mingo chief, held his council here. The early settlers of Chillicothe found the remains of human bones beneath this tree. See page 74.

Muskingum Big Bottom Massacre.—This massacre of whites occurred near the mouth of Meigs Creek, Morgan County, in the Muskingum Valley. Two log cabins and a blockhouse were burned. Twelve persons were killed. One boy of sixteen was saved. See page 80.

Mission Island, Maumee River.—The first Presbyterian Mission was established on the bank of the Maumee, ten miles above Ft. Meigs, about 1821 or 1822. The society bought a large tract of land, including what is known as Mission Island, which contains about 300 acres. The first principal of the

MANSION OF COL. JOHNSON, UPPER PIQUA.

school established here was Rev. Isaac Van Tassel. This school was maintained under great difficulties, as the white men tried to prevent the Indians from sending their children to school. The Indians received secular education readily, but did not so readily receive religious instruction. See page 90.

Indian Elm, Macmee.—This tree is opposite Ft. Meigs, and from its top Indian sharpshooters harrassed the soldiers in the fort. One obnoxious buck, after hitting several soldiers, and while tantalizing the others and daring them to hit him, was shot by one of the men in the fort and fell headlong to the ground. The tree was not afterwards used as a hiding place for Indian marksmen. See pages 65 and 92.

The Indian Jail at Upper Sandusky was erected by the Wyandot Indians about the time the government established an Indian Agency. There were two stories in this rude jail. The first story's ceiling was about 8 feet high and had one small window in south end. It had two doors, the outer door made of heavy plank batten, and inner door an iron grated one. The outer door was so arranged that it could be opened so a person could converse with the prisoners from the outside. Several Indians were confined in this jail for murder. They were given a trial under Indian laws, convicted and shot and their remains are in the Indian graveyard near the site of the old Indian jail. Nothing now remains of the old jail. See page 93.

Rev. J. B. Finley.—A prominent itinerant Methodist minister among the Indians. He labored in Ohio, Pennsylvania and New York. He wrote an "Account of the Wyandot Mission," "Life Among the Indians," and several other works. See page 94.

Rev. Monocue.—He was a man of great eloquence and of great service to his tribe—the Wyandots—as a local preacher. Rev. J. B. Finley speaks of him as "my faithful Indian friend and brother." See page 94.

Between-the-Logs.—Born about 1780 of Seneca and Wyandot stock. He was above medium stature. He fought with the Indians whom Gen. Wayne defeated, and was afterwards made chief of his tribe. Possessing a good memory, he was made chief speaker of the nation. As head chief of the Wyandots, he refused to fight against the Americans, and, leaving the council, united himself with the American cause. He went to Canada in company with Gen. Harrison at the time of his invasion. Between-the-Logs was the first convert under Stewart, the colored missionary. He often attended the annual Ohio conference, and frequently made eloquent addresses. See page 94.

The Muskingum Trail was one of the most important Indian highways from the Ohio to Lake Erie and followed the high ridges through Muskingum, Perry and Hocking Counties to the Pickaway Plains. The view on page 98 is a scene of a spot on this famous trail called Wallace Ridge. It is on the high banks overlooking the Muskingum River in Morgan County, near Stockport. The Big Bottom Blockhouse was just across the river from this point, and it is where the Indians lay watching the blockhouse the day before the night of the massacre.

Gnadenhutten Monument is at the little village that bears the same name, in Tuscarawas County, and marks the location of the great massacre that occurred there on March 8, 1782, of 90 Christian Moravian Indians by the whites. The Indians, men and women, of several Moravian villages were enticed to this place and then tomahawked. See page 99.

Tecumseh, "The Meteor," was one of the most heroic characters in Indian history. He was the son of an Indian chief of the Shawanoes tribe, and born about 1770, in a hut constructed of round saplings, chinked with sticks and clay, along the Great Miami River, near Piqua, then a pleasant plateau of land, with a field of corn, not subject to overflow. It is yet to this day as seen in illustration on page 96, a

SCENE ON MAD RIVER, CHAMPAIGN COUNTY.

VIEW ON THE MUSKINGUM TRAIL.
Tuscarawas County. The Surface of This Trail Has Undergone Little Change Within the Last Century.

corn field. Tecumseh was the youngest of triplets, which were very rare among Indians, and the worthy scion of a warrior race. The period of the Revolution was during his youth, and he spent his boyhood days among the coming and going of many war parties, and the attacks of the soldiers upon his people's villages. Reared among such surroundings, hearing the beat of war drums from his earliest infancy, it is no wonder that he imbibed the military spirit and agreed with Thayendanega, "that he liked the music of the harp, and the organ still better, but he liked the fife and drum best of all because they made his heart beat quick." At 17 years of age he distinquished himself in an attack upon some boats on the Ohio River. One of the men taken prisoner in this battle was burned. The sight of this burning was abhorent to Tecumseh, and he persuaded the party not to burn any more prisoners. He was prominent in the battles at Ft. Recovery and at Fallen Timbers. He was elected chief of his tribe in 1795. He lived near Piqua till 30 years of age, and then moved to the White River, in Indiana. He aided materially in forming conspiracies among the different tribes against the Americans. He was the chief speaker in the council held at Vincennes, Indiana, in which Gen. William Henry Harrison represented the Americans. At this council, Tecumseh contended that he would resist every cession of land, unless made by all the tribes. He said he was opposed to any further intrusion of the whites upon the Indian lands. The council adjourned in disorder, and each side prepared for war. During the War of 1812 he was appointed brigadier-general in the service of the English king. He distinguished himself at the battle of Ft. Meigs. He fell at the battle of the Thames, but the Indians would never reveal how he met his death. Tecumseh's name, unlike that of other aborigines, has been nearly preserved by the interpreters as spoken by the Shawanoes. His name has been variously translated in former times as "Panther-Lying-in-Wait," "Crouching-Lion" and "Shooting-Star." It was the totemic emblem of a Shawnee clan, and the members of this clan, to which Tecumseh or Tecumtha belonged, were consequently classed as the descendants of a round or claw-footed progenitor. The quick motion of a "meteor" or "shooting-star" was evidently likened to that of a lion or wildcat springing upon its prey, and the yellow color of both may have made the comparison more effective. All over America the natives supposed these celestial bodies to be the souls of the dead, and as they travel mainly in a westerly direction, they are believed to return to their western abode. In the west lies the Pacific ocean; therefore, the tribes west of the Rocky Mountains think the souls are returning to that great aquatic world. To all primitive people the home of the deceased lies in the west, for there set the celestial bodies which represent the souls of the departed ones. Col. W. S. Hatch, of Cincinnati, in the War of 1812, gives this description of Tecumseh as last seen by him: "The personal appearance of this remarkable Indian was uncommonly fine. His height was about five feet nine inches, judging him by his own height, when standing close to him. His face, oval rather than angular; his nose handsome and straight; his mouth beautifully formed like that of Napoleon I, as represented in his portraits; his eyes clear transparent hazel, with a mild, pleasant expression, when in repose or in conversation; but when excited in his orations, or by the enthusiasm of conflict, or when in anger, they appeared like balls of fire; his teeth, beautifully white, and his complexion more of a light brown or tan than red; his whole tribe, as well as their kindred, the Ottoways, had light complexions; his hands and arms were finely formed; his limbs straight; he always stood very erect, and walked with a brisk, elastic, vigorous step; invariably dressed in Indian-tanned buckskin; a perfectly well fitted hunting frock, descending

VIEW OF MUSKINGUM TRAIL
On Summit of Wallace Ridge, near Stockport, Morgan County. [See Descriptive Note.]

GNADENHUTTEN MONUMENT,
Coshocton County. Site of the Great Indian Massacre. [See Descriptive Note.]

to the knee, was over his underclothes of the same material; the usual paint and finish of leather fringe about the neck; a belt of the same material, in which were his side arms—an elegant silver-mounted tomahawk, and knife in a strong leather case—short pantaloons, connected with neatly fitting leggins and moccasins, with a mantle of the same material thrown over his left shoulder, used as a blanket in camp and as a protection in storms." He was an able, eloquent orator and a fearless warrior. He was possessed of a silent, stern nature, and of a commanding appearance. He was naturally a diplomat. All things considered, he was one of the greatest men the Indian race ever produced. See page 96.

The Muskingum Trail, on page 98, is in Tuscarawas County. It is a singular instance of an Indian trail that has withstood excellent preservation from the elements and progress of the white man. It is practically unchanged from its appearance of a century ago, save as to board building on the left. The impervious surface of the trail has undergone little, if any, change since. The old highway has never been closed up, but the public highway has taken its place.

Wyandot Mission Church.—The first Mission Church among the Wyandots was established at Upper Sandusky, by the Methodists. John Stewart, a mulatto, and a member of the Methodist Church, began preaching to the Indians here about 1816. But the first regular established Mission was organized by Rev. James Finley, who formed a church and established a school about 1824. See page 68.

Roche de Boeuf.—This rock is located in the Maumee River, a short distance above the present site of Waterville. The legend in connection with this rock, as told by Peter Manor, the Indian scout, is as follows: "While the Ottowa Indians were encamped here, one of their children, while playing on Roche de Boeuf, fell over the precipice into the river and was instantly killed. The dusky husband, on being informed of the fate of his prospective successor, at once sent the mother in search of her papoose, by pushing her over the rocky sides into the shallow waters of the Maumee. Her next of kin, according to Indian law, executed the murdering husband, and was, in turn, executed in the same manner, until the frantic passions were checked by the arrival of the principal chiefs of the tribe. This outburst cost the tribe nearly two-thirds of its members." See page 67.

Indian Characteristics and Customs.—Intemperance to a great extent prevailed among the Indians; there was, however, as wide a contrast in this respect as with the whites, and some of the more virtuous refused to associate with the others. This class also cultivated their little farms with a degree of taste and judgment; some of these could cook a comfortable meal, and I have eaten both butter and a kind of cheese made by them. Many of them were quite ingenious and natural mechanics, with a considerable knowledge of and an inclination to use tools. One chief had an assortment of carpenters' tools, which he kept in neat order. He made plows, harrows, wagons, bedsteads, tables, bureaus, etc. He was frank, liberal and conscientious. On my asking him who taught him the use of tools, he replied, no one; then pointing up to the sky, he said, "the Great Spirit taught me."

Religious Ceremonies.—After we had rendezvoused, preparatory to moving, we were detained several weeks waiting until they had got over their tedious round of religious ceremonies, some of which were public and others kept private from us. One of their first acts was to take away the fencing from the graves of their fathers, level them to the surrounding surface, and cover them so neatly with green sod, that not a trace of the graves could be seen. Subsequently, a few of the chiefs and others visited their friends at a distance, gave and received presents from chiefs of other nations, at their headquarters. Among the ceremonies above alluded to was a dance, in which none participated but the warriors. They threw off all their clothing but their breechclouts,

SCENE IN MILL CREEK POND, YOUNGSTOWN.

painted their faces and naked bodies in a fantastical manner, covering them with the pictures of snakes and disagreeable insects and animals, and then, armed with war clubs, commenced dancing, yelling and frightfully distorting their countenances—the scene was truly terrific. This was followed by the dance they usually have on returning from a victorious battle, in which both sexes participated. It was a pleasing contrast to the other, and was performed in the night, in a ring, around a large fire. In this they sang and marched, males and females promiscuously, in single file, around the blaze. The leader of the band commenced singing, while all the rest were silent until he had sung a certain number of words, then the next in the row commenced with the same, and the leader began with a new set, and so on to the end of their chanting. All were singing at once, but no two the same words. I was told that part of the words they used were *hallelujah!* It was pleasing to witness the native modesty and graceful movements of those young females in this dance.

Fascinations of Indian Character.—With all their foibles and vices there is something fascinating in the Indian character, and one cannot long associate with them without having a preceptible growing attachment. The Indian is emphatically the natural man, and it is an easy thing to make an Indian out of a white person, but very difficult to civilize or Christianize an Indian. I have known a number of whites who had been taken

SCENE ON CONNEAUT CREEK, ASHTABULA COUNTY.

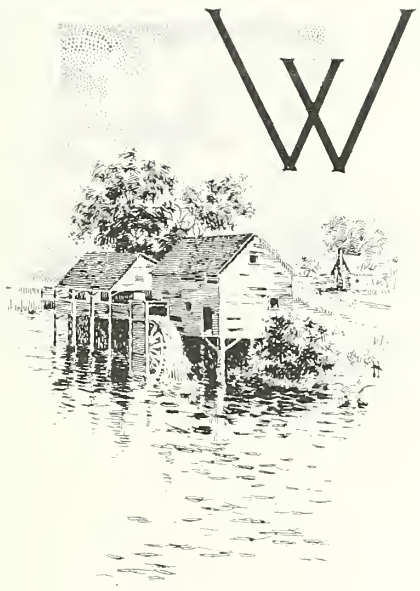
prisoners by the Indians when young, and without exception they formed such attachments that, after being with them some time, they could not be induced to return to their own people. There was a woman among the Shawnees, supposed to be near an hundred years of age, who was taken prisoner, when young, in Eastern Pennsylvania. Some years after, her friends, through the agency of traders, endeavored to induce her to return, but in vain. She became, if possible, more of a squaw in her habits and appearance than any female in the nation.

Indian Punctuality.—As a sample of their punctuality in performing their contracts, I would state that I have often loaned them money, which was always returned in due season, with a single exception. This was a loan to a young man who promised to pay me when they received their annuity. After the appointed time he shunned me, and the matter remained unsettled until just prior to our departure for their new homes. I then stated the circumstance to one of the chiefs, more from curiosity to see how he would receive the intelligence than with the expectation of its being the means of bringing the money. He, thereupon, talked with the lad upon the subject, but, being unsuccessful, he called a council of his brother chiefs, who formed a circle, with the young man in the center. After talking to him a while in a low tone, they broke out and vociferously reprimanded him for his dishonest conduct; but all proved unavailing. Finally, the chiefs, in a most generous and noble spirit, made up the amount from their own purses, and pleasantly tendered it to me.—*From Experiences Among the Indians, by David Robb, Indian Agent.*

HULL'S TRAIL, AS SEEN IN HARDIN COUNTY.
Only Place Where The Trail Still Shows in the Virgin Forest.

CHAPTER IV.

ADVENT OF THE WHITE MAN.



THE OLD WOLF MILL.
On Muskingum River.

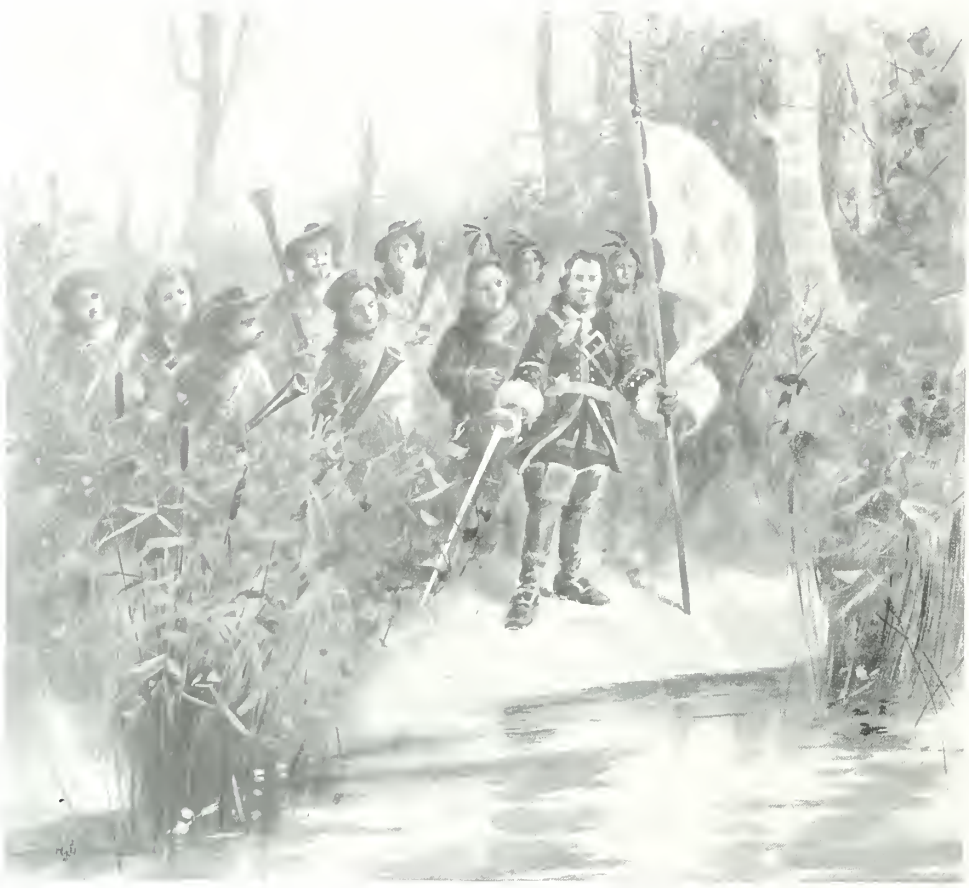
WHO was the first white man to set foot upon the soil of Ohio, and what was the date of his arrival?

This question may not be definitely answered. It was a matter of grave doubt in 1700, a matter of equal doubt in 1800, and was no less involved in the mazes of uncertainty in 1900. It might have been one of several who figured in the history of the seventeenth century, and it might have been one whose humble name figured only in the last or inaccessable missionary records of French Canada.

That it was a Frenchman is hardly open to doubt, but whether it was Missionary-Voyageur La Salle, Marquette, Joliet, Hennepin; of Flanders, Dallon or some Jesuit or Franciscan, now wholly unknown, may not be exactly determined, either as to precise date or chronology. A score of these missionary explorers might have penetrated Ohio during their visits among the Hurons, Iroquois and other adjoining tribes, between 1650 and 1670, of whose coming and going no note was made, or if made has long since passed out of existence.

Popular belief, if not history, ascribes the honor to La Salle, and fixes the date of his discovery of the Ohio River and its exploration to the falls at Louisville, as the spring of 1670. This voyage, it is recorded, he made in a primitive canoe at that time, and took formal possession of the country in the name of the French monarch. Almost a full century elapsed, however, before any settlements, worthy of the name, were made within its borders. French missions and trading posts were established along and beyond its northern borders, and it is highly probable that several missionaries and traders penetrated its territory from that direction, contemporaneously with or prior to La Salle's voyage. This seems reasonable in view of all the circumstances connected with the earlier settlements of Canada by the French, the zeal of the missionaries to push the conquest of christianity, and the commercial enterprise of the traders.

Contemporaneous with Pere Marquette, in Canada, was Rene Robert La Salle, a Jesuit missionary and fur trader. He was located at the junction of the St. Lawrence River on Lake Ontario, and in a position which made it comparatively easy for him to reach the head waters of the Allegheny, and from thence enter the Ohio, explore it to the Falls



LA SALLE AND FOLLOWERS.
The First Appearance of White Men in the Northwest Territory.

and deposit the plates containing the French claim of ownership to the country at the mouth of the various tributary rivers, as well as erect other evidences of French sovereignty by right of discovery.

But it was after the return of Marquette from his visit to the Mississippi, that he undertook the more important voyage in the same direction and along nearly the same lines, which was never satisfactorily terminated, and led to a second expedition, which, in 1683-4, ended in his murder, either by mutinous members of his own party, or by the savages, within the boundaries of the present State of Texas. To carry out his great design of extending the French empire, he sailed for France in 1678, to obtain the patronage of Louis XIV, and the stories of his already achieved explorations secured it. Later in the same year he returned and set about the construction of a vessel on the shores of the Niagara River, with which to navigate the chain of lakes into Lake Michigan. In July, 1679, it was ready for launching, and christened the "Griffin," in honor of the Governor of Frontenac, whose armorial bearings were two griffins. By means of ropes it was towed out of the Niagara into Lake Erie, to the infinite astonishment of the Indians, and, on the 7th of August, LaSalle, Hennepin and some thirty other voyageurs set sail in search of the Occidental Golden Fleece. The "Griffin" carried them to Green Bay, where it was loaded with a valuable cargo of furs and ordered back to Niagara, but perished somewhere enroute, and the bones of the pioneer ship of the Northern Lakes are embedded somewhere in the sands of the stormy and treacherous waters, possibly beneath the shallows of Lake St. Clair. At all events it disappeared somewhere on the voyage, and was never heard of more.

The subsequent privations and progress of La Salle and his compatriots to the final tragic end, form no part, however, of the annals of Ohio, and need not be recited here. It is reasonable to suppose, however, that the leading spirits in both of the Marquette and La Salle expeditions to the Mississippi, had explored the rich and fertile region in their own vicinity lying south, and that all of them had at some time within a score of years, penetrated Ohio at some point, and, at least, laid the foundations for subsequent trading posts and settlements.

La Salle's disasterous failure to plant a colony at the mouth of the Mississippi, to more firmly establish the French Empire in the New World, did not dampen French ardor, and was almost immediately followed by another under M. D. Iberville, which entered the mouth of the Mississippi and ascended it for several hundred miles, establishing permanent settlements, so that before the end of the first quarter of the Eighteenth Century, a chain of French outposts extended from the source to the mouth of the Mississippi and along the more important tributaries, and it began to look as though the most important part of the continent was forever shut out from the British occupancy. Previous to 1725, the vast French Colony of Louisiana had been quartered, each division having its local governor, commandant and judge, but all subordinate to the superior authority of the Council General of the whole Province.

At the beginning of the Eighteenth Century the French industriously prosecuted the erection of fortifications on the Mississippi, on the Illinois, on the Wabash, on the Maumee and along the borders of the lakes. Singularly enough, as it seems to us now, the communication, at that time, between the Lower Mississippi and Canada was through Lake Michigan and the northern chain of lakes. However,

VIEW ON THE MIAMI RIVER, NEAR PIQUA.

between 1740 and 1750 they strongly fortified at the mouth of the Wabash, and communications through that river and the Maumee were opened up, making France the dominant power in a commanding portion of Ohio.

To checkmate this, the Ohio Company was formed, and made some attempts to establish trading houses among the Indians. But the French established a chain of fortifications in the rear of them, and thus had measurably the control of the entire Mississippi Valley. The first English settlement in Ohio was made in 1748, on the Great Miami River, near the present city of Piqua, and was named Pickawillany, and known later as Loramie's Store. Its object was to open up a line of commerce and communication between Virginia and Pennsylvania and the remoter west. And this post was designed to be one of a series which was to open a great thoroughfare across Ohio and on to the Wabash and eventually to the Mississippi. The aboriginal possessors were variously denominated Twightwas, Twightwees and Tewietwees, the latter name being used by Major (Gen.) Washington in his journal.

When, in 1752, the French learned of this English trading post, they sent a party of soldiers to the Twightwees and demanded the surrender of the English traders as intruders upon French soil. This was refused. Then the

JUNCTION OF THE MUSKINGUM AND OHIO RIVERS.
Showing the Place of Landing of the First Settlers, at Marietta, April 7, 1788.

French, assisted by their allies, the Ottowas and Chippewas, attacked the post, which probably consisted of a block-house, and after severe fighting, during which fourteen of the local Indians were killed and a greater number wounded, the post was destroyed and the traders carried away into Canada, to be later released and permitted to return to the English settlements. In 1751 Christopher Gist (also spelled Gest) visited the Indians, both on the Scioto and Miami, to inspect the Ohio Company's possessions in the west, as its agent, and sojourned for a period at Pickawillany, just previous to its destruction. And thus ended the first English settlement in Ohio. In 1770 George Washington entered the eastern and southern borders of the Ohio in company with Colonel William Crawford, who was subsequently burned at the stake in Wyandot County.

Going back, somewhat, to the claims of the different European Monarchs to large portions of the American Continent, it may be said that they were based upon the first discoveries made by their subjects. These titles, it may be remarked, were generally contradictory and at swords points. In 1609 the English Monarch granted to the London Company all the territories extending along the coast for two hundred miles north and south of Point Comfort, and "up into the land, throughout from sea to sea, west and northwest." In 1662 Charles II was quite as liberal and granted to certain settlers on the Connecticut River all the territory between the parallels of latitude, which includes

SITE OF LANDING
Of First Settlers Along the Muskingum River, Below Beverly, in 1788.

the present State of Connecticut "from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean." So also the claims which Massachusetts advanced during and subsequent to the Revolution, to an interest in the western lands, were founded upon a similar royal charter granted thirty years after the Connecticut grant. Virginia had an equally comprehensive claim on a similar title, as was that of New York, and these claims largely overlapped,

When the King of France had dominions in North America, the whole of the late territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River was included in the Province of Louisiana, the north boundary of which, by the treaty of Utrecht, concluded between England and France in 1713, was fixed at the 49th parallel of latitude north of the equator. After the conquest of the French possessions in North America, this tract was ceded to England, by the Paris treaty of 1763.

After General Braddock met with his disasterous defeat on the Monongehela in 1755, the Indians west and north of the Ohio became audacious and pushed their forays for scalps as far east as the Blue Ridge, in Virginia, and Major Lewis attempted to counter by leading an expedition against the Shawanoes town on the Ohio above the mouth of the Kanawha, but its results were futile. Shortly after this period, 1762, the Moravian missionaries made a settlement on the banks of the Muskingum, in Tuscarawas County. White men came and went singly or in small bodies, comparatively speaking, or as captives, between 1750 and 1780, but those

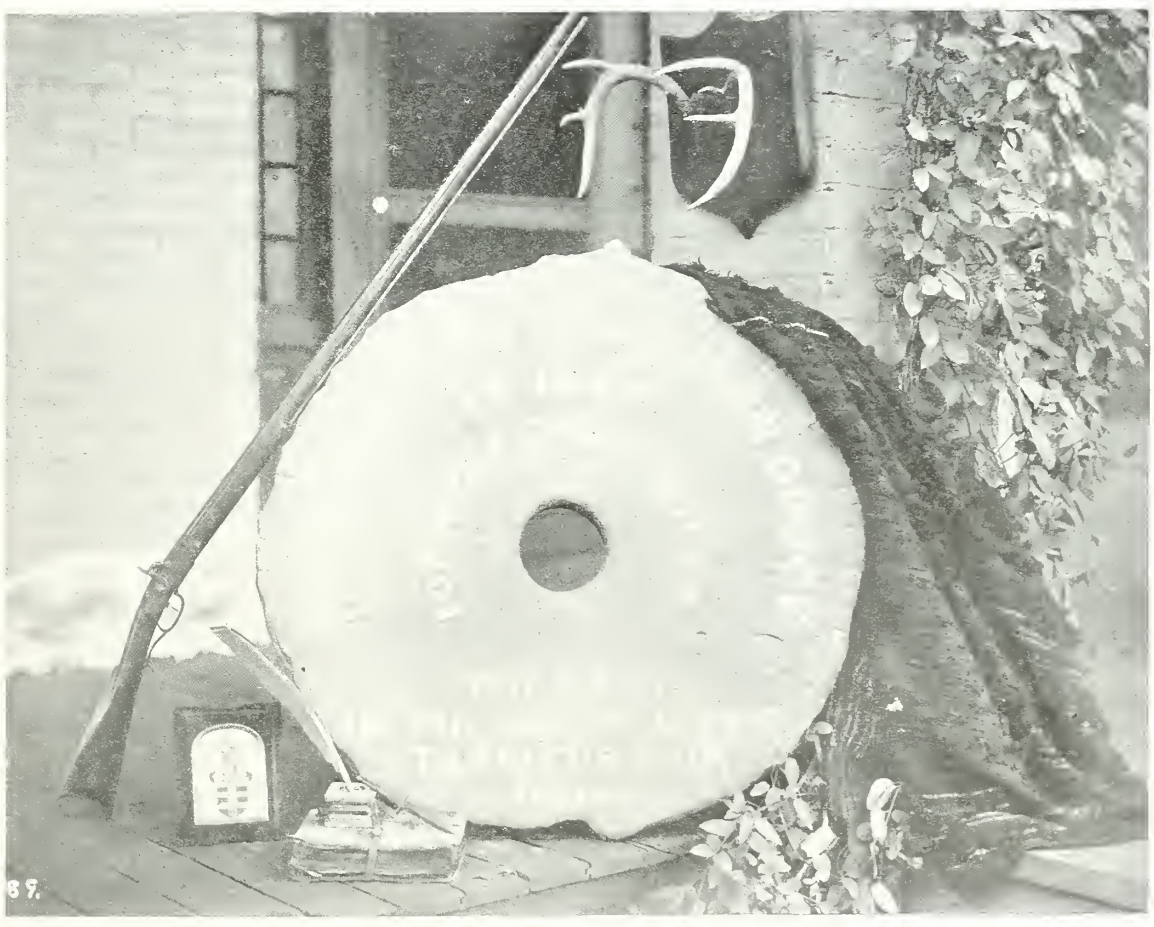
WOLF CREEK MILLS,
Washington County, on Muskingum River. First Grist Mill in Northwest Territory.
[See Descriptive Note.]

SITE OF WOLF CREEK MILLS,
Near Waterford. The First Mills in the Northwest Territory, 178.

not captives came not as actual settlers, but on hunting, trading or military expeditions, as the case might be.

The real settlement of the State began after the War of the Revolution, and near the close of the eighteenth century, after the claims of the States and Indian tribes were approximately adjusted, or were placed upon an adjustable basis. The States holding claims to territory within Ohio, under the royal grants, ceded them to the United States for the general benefit of settlers and the people of all the States—Virginia in March, 1784; Connecticut in September, 1786, and May, 1800, while New York and Massachusetts also ceded their claims. The supplemental cession made by Connecticut in 1800 included what was designated the "Western Reserve of Connecticut," more popularly the Western Reserve. There were Indian claims to settle and adjust. Among these were the claims of the Sachems and warriors of the Mowhawks, Onondagas, Senecas, Cayugas, Oneidas and Tuscarawas—otherwise the Six Nations or Iroquois. All of them had hunted and scalped within the boundaries of Ohio, and some of them had tarried for a time—hence they had a claim to the land. At Fort Stanwix, on October 27, 1784, a treaty of peace was concluded with them on the part of the United States, and in consideration of presents and other valuable considerations, they ceded to the latter all their lands and rights west of a line extending along the western boundary of Pennsylvania from the mouth of the Oyounayea to the Ohio.

On the 21st of January, 1785, at Fort McIntosh, a treaty was made with the resident Wyandot, Delaware, Chippewa and Ottowa Nations, fixing the boundaries between them and the United States. The boundaries of the Wyandots and Delawares were thus fixed: "To begin at the mouth of the Cuyahoga, and to extend up said river to the portage between the Tuscarora branch of the Muskingum, thence down the branch to the crossing place above Fort Laurens, then westerly to the portage of the Big Miami, which runs into the Ohio, at the mouth of which branch the fort stood, which was taken by the French in 1752; then along said portage to the Great Miami, or Omee (Maumee) River, and down the south side of the same to its mouth, then along the south shore of Lake Erie to the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, where it began."



MILLSTONE
From the First Mill Built in the Northwest Territory. [See Descriptive Note.]

The United States alloted all the lands included within these lines to the Wyandot and Delaware Nations to reside and hunt on, and to such of the Ottowa Nation or other fragmentary tribes

or bands as resided therein, reserving for the establishment of trading posts, six miles square at the mouth of the Maumee, the same at the portage of the Big Miami, and the same on the Sandusky Bay, and two miles square on each side of the lower rapids of the Sandusky River. The Indian title to the tract west of the Cuyahoga was secured by the treaty of Fort Industry in 1805. The lands west of the lines of Huron and Richland Counties, and north of the Indian boundary line, established by the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, to the western boundary of the State, were secured by the treaty of St. Marys, in 1818, negotiated by Gen. Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur, and were originally known as the "New Purchase." Under the terms of this treaty, certain tracts, or reservations, were made within the tract purchased, to the Wyandots, Delawares, Senecas and other resident Indians, all of which were subsequently sold and ceded to the United States. The last was sold by the Wyandots, who had their seat at Upper Sandusky, in 1842, they being the only Indians residing within the State at that time. In 1843 they removed to Kansas, and numbered about 700. Thus the white man gradually pushed the Indian beyond the State lines and became sole owner of the lands.

The white settlements largely awaited the formulation of a territorial form of government providing for political and property rights, and offering at least a modicum of safety to the settlers. This came in a fundamental form in the

THE "TWO HORNED" CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, MARIETTA.
Dedicated May 28, 1809. Oldest Church Northwest of the Ohio River.

Ordinance of 1787, which is still the corner stone of State policy. With the form of government, immigration began. The first attempted settlement was at the mouth of the Scioto, where the city of Portsmouth now stands, in 1785, by four families from Red Stone, Pennsylvania, but it was broken up by the Indians, the survivors, if any, probably escaping into Kentucky.

The first permanent settlement was made at Marietta, at the mouth of the Muskingum River, in the spring of 1788, and there the foundations of the great empire of the Northwest were securely laid. On the 27th of October, 1787, a formal contract was entered into between the Board of Treasury for the United States, of the one part, and Manassah Cutler and Winthrop Sargent, as agents for the Directors of the New England Ohio Company, of the other, for the purchase of a vast tract of land bounded by the Ohio, from the mouth of the Scioto to the intersection of the western boundary of the seventh range of townships being surveyed; thence by said boundary to the northern boundary of the tenth township from the Ohio; thence by a due west line to the Scioto; thence by the Scioto to the beginning. In 1792 the boundaries of this contract were materially modified.

This tract originally contained 1,500,000 acres, including what was known as the "Donation Tract" of 100,000 acres for educational purposes, lying along the Ohio River, embracing the whole of Meigs, nearly all of Athens and a considerable part of Washington and Gallia Counties, as all of them, except Washington, were originally bounded. Only 964,285 acres of this land were paid for and patented.

In this connection, it is most convenient to briefly describe the various tracts and grants of land made by the general and State Government, and the motive and purpose of the same.

The Western Reserve tract is situated in the northeastern portion of the State, between Lake Erie on the north, Pennsylvania on the east, the parallel of the forty-first degree of the north latitude on the south, and Sandusky and Seneca Counties on the west. It extends 120 miles east and west, is an average of fifty miles north and south, being sixty-eight miles in breadth at the Pennsylvania line. It contains 3,800,000 acres, and was surveyed into townships, each five miles square. Half a million acres of the west end were stricken off as described below.

OHIO COMPANY'S LAND OFFICE
At Marietta. Built in 1788. Oldest House in the State of Ohio.

Fire lands is the designation given this tract, and was donated by the State of Connecticut out of its Western Reserve, for the relief of a large portion of its citizens who were sufferers from fires caused by the English during the Revolutionary War.

The United States Military Lands are so named from the circumstance of their having been appropriated by the act of Congress, of June 1, 1796, to satisfy certain claims of the officers and soldiers of the Revolutionary War. The tract was bounded: beginning at the northwest corner of the original seventh ranges of townships, thence south 50 miles, thence west to the Scioto River, thence up said river to the Greenville treaty line, thence northeasterly with said line to old Fort Laurens on the Tuscarawas River, thence due east to the place of beginning, containing about 4,000 square miles, or 2,560,000 acres. It was surveyed into townships of five miles square, and subsequently into quarter townships two and a half miles square, permitting a subsequent division into lots of 100 acres each, for the accommodation of soldiers with 100 acre land warrants.

The Virginia Military Lands were in a body lying between the Scioto and the Little Miami Rivers, and bounded on the south by the Ohio. When, after the War of Independence, Virginia ceded her western possessions to the United States, she reserved this body of land to satisfy the demands of her State troops, in the continental line, during

"DANA FARM"
On the Muskingum River. Beverly, in the Distance, Settled in 1794.

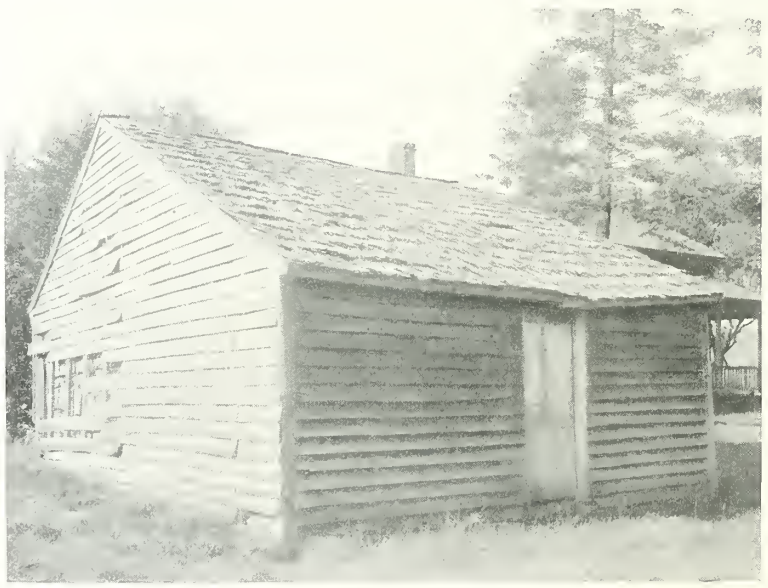
the war. This district was not surveyed into townships or tracts of any regular form, but any person holding a Virginia warrant was privileged to locate it where and in what form he pleased, if not previously entered, blazing his own lines. Because of the lack of original surveys, there were many irregularities in location, interfering with or encroaching on other locations, which gave rise to vexatious and long continued litigation.

The donation tract, already referred to as a part of the Ohio Company's purchase, contained 100,000 acres, and was set off in the northern portion of the Ohio Company's tract, and was donated by Congress to persons who should, within five years of the date of the grant, settle each upon 100 acres. The lands not taken up were to revert to the government. The grant lay in the northern limits of Washington County, and was an oblong, seven and a half miles north and south by 17 miles east and west.

Educational and religious grants were also made in connection with the Ohio Company's Purchase. Every sixteenth section, within its limits, was dedicated to public school purposes; every twenty-ninth section to the encouragement and promotion of religion, and two townships, six miles square each, were set aside for the erection and endowment of a college, which is now the Ohio University, at Athens.

The Symmes Purchase, which included the present site of the city of Cincinnati and the adjacent towns, and lying along the Ohio River front, between the mouths of the two Miamis, was patented to John Cleves Symmes, and extended back from the river front for 27 miles up the two rivers, a sufficient distance to include 311,682 acres. This was sold to Mr. Symmes in 1794 for 67 cents an acre. Every sixteenth section was reserved for school purposes, the twenty-ninth for religious purposes, one section for a college, now the Miami University, and 15 acres surrounding Fort Washington, Cincinnati, for military use. The original price was $208,826.94. It could not be purchased to-day for $400,000,000.

The Refugee Lands were a body containing 100,000 acres, granted by Congress to certain individuals who left the British provinces during the Revolutionary War and espoused the cause of freedom. The tract lay between the XX ranges of Military Lands on the XXII ranges of Congress lands on the south, being four and a half miles wide from north to



OLD HOME OF ADAM POE, THE INDIAN FIGHTER.

SIMON GIRTY'S ISLAND, IN MAUMEE RIVER
At Napoleon. Once the Rendezvous of the Noted Outlaw. [See Descriptive Note.]

south, and extending 48 miles eastward from the Scioto River. All that portion of the city of Columbus lying west of the Scioto and south of the XX ranges and north of the XXII ranges, is within this grant.

The French Grant, so called, consisted of 24,000 acres bordering upon the Ohio River in the southeast corner of Scioto County. Congress made the grant in March, 1795, to a number of French families who lost their lands at Gallipolis because of invalid title. Later, 1,200 acres in addition was granted at the lower end of the tract, near the mouth of the Little Scioto River.

Dohrman's Grant consisted of one six mile square township containing 23,040 acres, and was located in the southwestern part of Tuscarawas County. The grant was made by Congress to Arnold Henry Dohrman, who had been a prosperous Portugese merchant, in consideration of the aid and shelter he had given during the Revolutionary War to American cruisers, war vessels and seamen.

The Moravian Lands on the Muskingum River in Tuscarawas County consisted of three tracts of 4,000 acres each, known respectively as the Shoenbrunn, Gnadenhutten and Salem tracts. They were originally granted to the Moravian brethren of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, in trust for the Christianized Indians living thereon, by the Continental Congress of 1787, and confirmed by act of Congress June 1, 1796.

THE LOGAN ELM AND BOGG'S MONUMENT, PICKAWAY COUNTY
[See Descriptive Note.]

The Zane tracts were three several tracts one mile square. The first, located on the Muskingum, at Zanesville; the second, on the Hocking, at Lancaster, and the third, on the Scioto, at Chillicothe. These tracts were granted to Ebenezer Zane by Congress, in 1796, on condition that he should lay out a road through them from Wheeling, Virginia, to Marysville, Kentucky.

The Isaac Zane tracts were also three in number and one mile square each. They were located on King's Creek, northwest of Urbana, and were granted by Congress to Isaac Zane, who had been taken prisoner by the Indians when a boy, and was with them during the Revolutionary struggle, as a reward for the aid he afforded the patriots in restraining or giving timely warning of savage incursions.

The Maumee Road Lands were a body of land averaging two miles wide, lying along one mile on each side of the road from the Maumee River, at Perrysburg, Wood County, to the western limits of the Western Reserve, a distance of 46 miles. The grant by Congress was in consideration of the stipulations of the treaty of Brownstown with the Indians, granting permission to the United States to construct the road through their country, but the government never having moved in the matter, the grant was subsequently made over to the State of Ohio in consideration that it would construct and maintain the road, which it did, and disposed of the lands to meet expenditures.

The Turnpike Lands were 49 sections containing 31,360 acres, and situated on the western side of the Columbus and Sandusky turnpike, in the eastern portion of Seneca, Crawford and Marion Counties. They were granted by an

VIEW ON PAINT CREEK, HIGHLAND COUNTY.

act of Congress in 1827, in consideration of the road being toll free to all mail coaches and all troops and property of the United States passing over.

The Canal Lands were granted by Congress to the State to aid in the construction of the canal system, along which they were chiefly located and embraced something over 1,000,000 acres. Almost all of them have been disposed of.

The School Lands consisted of every sixteenth section, as well as other tracts specifically provided for, of a smaller or much larger extent, according to the object in view. Congress, in the Ordinance of 1787, provided for these reservations for educational purposes.

The Congress Lands, so called, embraced all the lands within the State not specifically granted away as above or otherwise. They were surveyed into townships of six miles square and sections one mile square; the section was divided into quarters half a mile square, and the quarters into "half quarters" one-half by one-fourth of a mile in oblong. This was to enable settlers to "enter" from 80 acres, the half quarter, up to 640 acres, the whole section, upon payment to the government the price of the land, as a rule $1.25 per acre. The survey of the Congress Lands began in 1786, under the direction of Thomas Hutchins, at the Pennsylvania line on the north bank of the Ohio. The work continued for nearly half a century before completion.

When once these grants were made, and the necessary surveys were in progress, the tide of emigration, following the work of those who composed the Ohio Company, and coming from the east and southeast, began to pour into that part of the Northwest Territory now embraced in the State of Ohio, and white settlements sprang up in many parts of the State, at Cincinnati, Chillicothe, Franklinton, Lebanon, Steubenville, along the upper as well as the lower Ohio, along the northern and northeastern border, and then throughout the interior, so that the white man was in full possession, and the Indians sullenly retiring, fighting, often irregularly, for his ancient domain.

But after the white man had fully established his claim, and his red foe no longer monopolized his undivided attention, he began to work out his great destiny, which appears in the other chapters of this work, and which, in comparison with the slow growths of other peoples, in other lands and in other times, reads more like a marvelous romance than the cold facts of authentic history.

True, for a third of a century from the first settlement at Marietta, and twenty years immediately preceding that event, there was almost continuous savage warfare along the borders and in the intervening valleys, which will be set forth in another division of the interwoven history of Ohio's almost unparalleled progress along the highway of civilization.

ADVENT OF THE WHITE MAN.—As said elsewhere, the first white man who traversed the territory now comprised in the State of Ohio was La Salle, the renowned French explorer. Early in the year 1670 he discovered the Ohio River near its head, and descended it in a primitive canoe to the falls or rapids at Louisville, Ky. He named it *La Belle Riviere*. It was more than a century, however, after the discovery and explorations of the dauntless and heroic La Salle before any white settlements worthy of consideration were made. Some French missions and trading posts were established along the northern border, and the French claimed the entire territory now embraced in the State as a part of that vast, undefined and shadowy empire of France in America, founded upon the discoveries of La Salle and the Jesuit missionaries. The English claimed this same territory by virtue of a cession from the Iroquois Indians, who had conquered it nearly a century before from

QUARRY FALLS.
Near Mt. Gilead, Morrow County.

various tribes previously in possession.

The rival claims of the French and English were settled by the treaty of Paris in 1763, which terminated the Old French and Indian War. By this treaty England obtained undisputed title to the great Northwest. Henceforth this territory was to be under the domination of English influence, and the abode of English customs, laws and language. But Ohio was for many years after the close of the French and Indian War, the scene of continuous conflict between the whites and the Indians.

ABANDONED SALT WELL.
One of the Pioneer Industries of the Muskingum Valley. Kinzel's Above McConnelsville.

The title of the Indians to the territory had been extinguished by various cessions to the English between 1752 and 1780, and after the War of Independence, these were confirmed to the United States. But notwithstanding this, legislation by the Congress was necessary to open up the Northwest to settlement by citizens of the United States. This was accomplished in 1785, by the Congress of the Confederation, in an ordinance which ascertained and fixed the mode of disposing of the land. Some surveys were made and limited sales effected in 1787. But numerous sales were not made under these surveys nor attempted in the district until a land office was opened at Steubenville, Ohio, in 1801.

Marietta.—Among the first sales of land under the Ordinance of 1785 was one in October, 1787, to Manassah Cutler and Winthrop Sargent, on behalf of their associates of the New England Ohio Company. "These entered into a contract with the United States Government for the purchase of a tract of land bounded by the Ohio River from the mouth of the Scioto to the intersection of the western boundary of the seventh range of townships, then being surveyed; thence by said boundary to the northern boundary of the tenth township north of the Ohio; thence by a due west line to the Scioto; thence by the Scioto to the beginning. Five years later the bounds of the contract were modified." The Ohio Company thereby became the owners of more than 2,300 square miles of land, whose northern boundary was somewhat north of the center of Hocking County, in an east and west line.

THE TUNNEL MILL,
Williamsburg Township, Clermont County. Last of the Burr Mills.

The settlement of this purchase began in the spring of 1788, at the mouth of the Muskingum River, on the present site of Marietta, and was the first settlement within the limits of Ohio. A year previously four families from Redstone, Pa., had attempted a settlement at the mouth of the Scioto, but had been prevented from effecting it by the hostility of the Indians.

The forty-eight pioneers who made the first settlement in the State, at Marietta, in 1788, were under the charge and direction of General Rufus Putnam, famous for his exploits and bravery during the Revolution, and landed on the 7th of April of that year. They had descended from the Youghiogheny, in Pennsylvania, in a boat which they had christened the Mayflower.

They began their journey from Massachusetts in 1787. This long and then perilous journey was successfully accomplished, amid a vast variety of incidents and a wide range of varying scenery. Overland from Massachusetts, through a yet wild and, in many places, unbroken and unknown country, through valleys and over mountains to the headwaters of the "Beautiful Ohio"—"mountain-born and valley-fed." Then down its course, past high bluffs and fertile plains, between river banks blossoming with early wild flowers, to a land where the summer breeze is filled with the perfume from a vast variety of flowering plants—certainly that must have been a journey into dream-land. The company selected a site beautiful for its location, with magnificent views of both the Ohio and Muskingum valleys. And here they founded the pioneer settlement of the great Northwest Territory. Here, at Marietta, was established the first government of that Territory, and here the Territorial officers maintained their headquarters for several years, although it was never formally recognized as the seat of government.

THE FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN OHIO, AT WASHINGTON, C. H.

The settlement was named Marietta in July, 1788, in honor of Marie Antoinette. Its growth was slow at first, but soon became more active, and the vast tide of human emigration that, in a few years, committed itself to the bosom of the Ohio in its search for new habitation and opportunity in the Great West, soon made Marietta a town of considerable importance. Marietta is now a thriving city of considerable importance as a shipping point, as an educational center, and of some importance as a manufacturing city, but it lacks some of the facilities of easy and ready communication overland that have contributed so largely to the growth and development of some of the other settlements of the State.

The Maumee Valley.—To write the history of the Maumee Valley would require volumes. It has been the center of vast conflicting interests in two wars. Upon the waters of the river and upon its banks have been enacted tragedies that would rival the stories of ancient romance, and the scenes enacted there have had an important bearing upon the course of history in the United States. The importance of those events, from an historical view point has not yet been fully realized. Tecumseh and his brother, the Prophet; Pontiac, that great Roman of the American Indians, were familiar with the valley—its ravines, its wooded plains, and its pleasant hillsides.

The first white man who visited the valley is not certainly known, but it was the scene of many early trading expeditions. The French visited the valley in early times and established some early trading posts. No permanent settlements were made, however, until several years after the founding of the town of Marietta. The valley itself was not the permanent abode of any Indian tribe, although its woods and prairies were a fruitful hunting ground for several of the nearby tribes, and, in time, became the subject of bitter struggles between them and the whites.

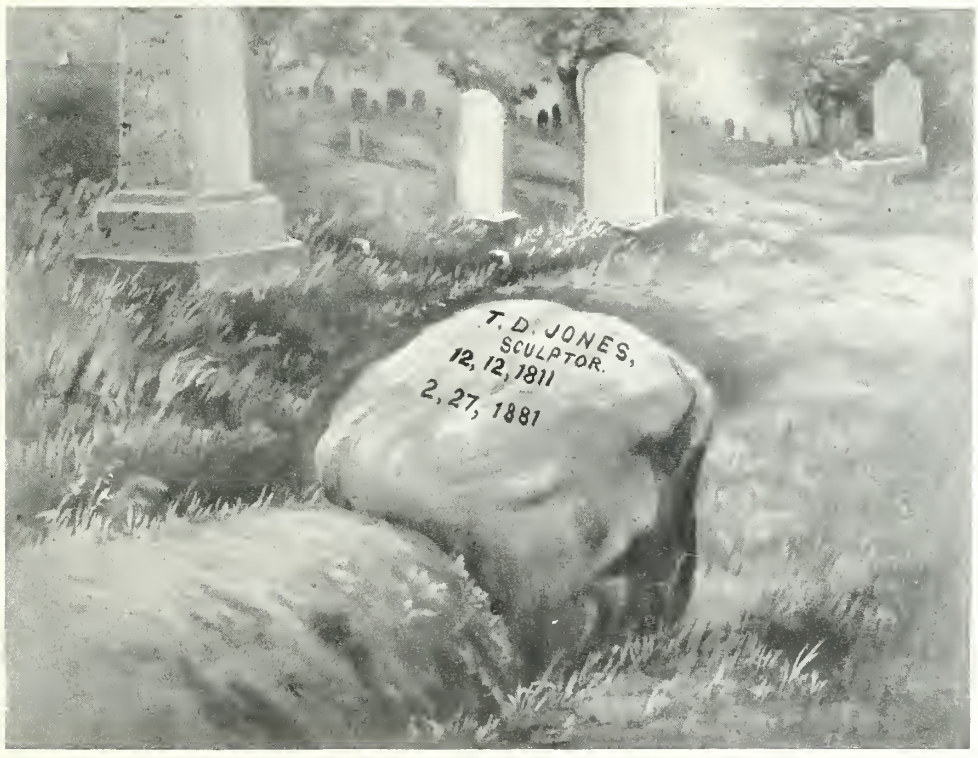
In speaking of the trading and exploring expeditions sent out by Governor Frontenac from Quebec, an historian says: "In this same year (1679) Frontenac sent out a number of trading and exploring parties to different parts of the West. It was doubtless one of these that discovered the Canoe Route from Lake Erie to the Ohio by way of the Maumee and Wabash Rivers, which, in an ordinary stage of water, could be traversed in a canoe by a 'portage' or land carry

EVENING
Near Mt. Vernon, Knox County.

of only about nine miles between the sources of the two rivers. This, in a country where there were neither horses nor mules, was an important discovery, and this route was much used in both war and peace in after years. Outside of this discovery, however, there are existing proofs that the French were on the Maumee River in 1779 and 1780, but there is no evidence that white men had been here before that time.

BLENNERHASSETT,
Washington County. [See Descriptive Note.]

In his interesting volume "History of the Maumee Valley," Knapp states, on the authority of A. T. Goodman, at one time secretary of the Western Reserve and Northern Ohio Historical Society, based on data from records at Montreal, Quebec and elsewhere, that the French in 1680 built a stockade, and for several years kept a trading post on the north bank of the Maumee River, at a point nearly opposite where Perrysburg now is. This post, it is now claimed, was afterward abandoned for the more desirable location of Ft. Wayne. There is room, however, for well founded doubt as to there being a fort on the Maumee as early as 1680. The French at that time felt no security south of the great lakes from the roving, murderous bands of Iroquois. This is shown in the fact that they had no permanent military post at the more important location on the Detroit until subsequent to the great Montreal Treaty, 21 years later. That a French trading and exploring party was on the Maumee at or about the time mentioned, seems certain. That such party had a fortified winter camp, waiting for the ice to break up, seems probable.



JONES' MONUMENT,
Welsh Hills Burying Ground, Licking County.

The treaty made in 1805 at Ft. Industry, now Toledo, by the United States with the several Indian tribes, claiming the territory west of the Cuyahoga, including the Maumee Valley, was of great importance to that valley. It opened the floodgates and let in a vast number of white traders and settlers, who made the Maumee from its source to its mouth a lively center, where the Indian and the whites drove their bargains, exchanging their furs and firearms, trinkets, etc. The foot of the Rapids was the head of navigation. To this point the traders shipped their goods. From here they were hauled or packed to the head of the Rapids and thence by pirogues or canoes taken to Ft. Wayne for distribution.

It was not always peaceful, however, for the din of war frequently disturbed the tranquil calm. "During the Revolution and the War of 1812 the Maumee country became the rendezvous and hotbed of secret plotters in hostile intrigue against the Americans. The dense forests and tangled swamps afforded secure refuge from pursuit. From these shadowy wastes issued forth stealthy war parties, with murderous design, to glut their fury on the defenseless border settlers, until the very name, Maumee, like the fabled Styx, was dreaded even by hardy frontiers-

OLD GRAVE OF SIMON KENTON, LOGAN COUNTY.

THE BLANCHARD RIVER
Near Findlay, Hancock County.

men." The stories of Fort Wayne, Fort Defiance, Fort Meigs, Fort Miami, Fort Industry, all tell the same tale of conflict and struggle, while the biographers of individual men would but add another chapter in the same vein.

The Maumee Valley is now a garden spot. Its well tilled, fertile farms; its smoking chimneys; its busy factories; its thriving cities; all bear testimony to the power of industry, and all show forth a marvelous development. But it is owing to the hardihood and personal courage of the frontiersmen and the pioneer that these are possible, and so let the present join hands in friendly grasp with the past in the Maumee Valley.

The Western Reserve.—In 1784 the State of Virginia ceded all her wild lands lying between the Ohio and the Mississippi, and extending north to the 41st parallel of latitude, to the United States. In 1786 Connecticut ceded to the United States all of her wild lands laying north of the 41st parallel of latitude, and between the Mississippi and the State of Pennsylvania, excepting and reserving therefrom a strip extending 120 miles west from the Pennsylvania boundary to the line between Huron and Seneca Counties, which was reserved to her own use until the year 1800. This was the "Western Reserve of Connecticut," and is popularly known as "The Western Reserve." This reservation embraced nearly 6,000 square miles, and was surveyed into townships five miles square. In the western portion of this tract 500,000 acres were set aside and designated as "Fire Lands," having been donated by the State of Connecticut to those of her citizens who were sufferers by fire during the Revolutionary War.

The settlement of the Western Reserve did not begin until the year 1798. A land company was organized in the State of Connecticut, which purchased the whole of the Reserve when it was offered for sale by the Connecticut Legislature in 1795, with the exception of the "Fire Lands," and 24,000 acres in the Mahoning Valley, which had been previously surveyed and sold to General S. H. Parsons. At the head of the land company was Oliver Phelps, of Suffield. The company was capitalized at $3,000.00, divided into 400 shares. To General Moses Cleveland was given the task of surveying and settling the country. He entered upon the work with enthusiasm and alacrity, and successfully accomplished it.

He surveyed the first plat of the present city of Cleveland, the metropolis of Ohio, in 1796. Its growth, however, was rather slow until recent years. In 1850 its population was only 17,034. At the present time it is the largest city in the State, having a population of 381,784, according to the census of 1900. The Western Reserve was settled by a thrifty, industrious and substantial class of immigrants, many of them from the New England States, and they have established themselves upon a solid industrial and business foundation. The

VIEW ON THE LAKE IN YOUNGSTOWN PARK.

PERRY'S WILLOW, PUT-IN-BAY.
Burial Place of Some of Commodore Perry's Sailors.

Western Reserve is noted for its thrift, its progress, and its educational advantages and facilities, being the seat of several of the finest colleges and universities in the State.

The city of Cleveland is a city of beautiful homes and streets, of great manufacturing, shipping and building industries, and is one of the important railroad centers of the United States.

The Scioto Valley.—The first settlement attempted in the Scioto Valley was made at the mouth of the Scioto River in 1787, when four families from Redstone, Pennsylvania, attempted to form a settlement there, but were driven off by the Indians.

The first permanent settlement made in the valley was near Chillicothe, in the year 1796, on land purchased of General Massie. A party of farmers from Kentucky, who had purchased land from land speculators, and, after settling on their farms and somewhat improving them, had been dispossessed by others holding superior titles, had united under the lead of Robt. W. Finley, and under the direction of General Massie himself, had gone out in 1794 to the Scioto Valley, as far north as Paint Creek, to make explorations and in search of a desirable location in which to make a settlement. Meeting with some hostile Indian bands on Paint Creek, they failed to accomplish their object and

THE HISTORIC BRADY'S LAKE OR BRADY'S POND.
Near Ravenna, Portage County. [See Descriptive Note.]

returned, having lost several of their party in conflict with the Indians. Two years later they succeeded in forming a settlement and raising a corn crop near the present site of Chillicothe. In this same year, 1796, General Massie laid out the town of Chillicothe.

Rev. James B. Finley, son of Robert W. Finley, tells the story of the journey of the company to the valley as follows: "In the spring of 1796, about the last of April, another company met at Manchester for the purpose of proceeding to the Scioto Valley and raising a crop of corn and making other preparations for removing in the fall or winter, and so make a permanent settlement. Some of this company proceeded by land and others by water. Those who took the land route took their horses well ladened, and those who went by water carried with them the farm utensils and necessary breadstuffs. There was no road, not even a path or way blazed through the deep forest. In all the route there was no inhabitant. All was a perfect and continuous wilderness to Wheeling, Virginia. Near where the town of West Union now stands there was one cabin built by Mr. Oiler, but no one lived in it. The pioneers, however, entered upon their journey and found their way without much difficulty, arriving safe at the place of their destination, which was a beautiful prairie below where Chillicothe now stands, called the Station Prairie. Their companions, after a laborous voyage

up the Scioto, arrived safely and joined the overland party. Theirs were the first crafts of the white man that stemmed the rapids of the Scioto. Here, in this prairie, the plow of the white man first turned up the virgin soil. The prairie being plowed, the corn was planted and the weeds were brushed down and kept so with a wooden harrow. With such simple cultivation a large crop was raised. During this summer General Massie laid out the town of Chillicothe, and Mr. John McCoy raised the first log cabin."

Columbus was not founded until several years later. Its present site was first a military post, which served to rest and recuperate and replenish General Harrison's soldiers, who were partly gathered there, in his march north to the Maumee and Lake Erie in 1813.

Columbus is now a thriving, growing city, fourth in size in the State, the site of the State government building, and has been the capital city since 1852.

Cincinnati and Miami Valley.—The first settlement in the Miami Vally was made at Losantiville, now within the city of Cincinnati. Although white men had been temporarily located at and near this same location several years

SCENE ON CONNEAUT CREEK, ASHTABULA COUNTY.

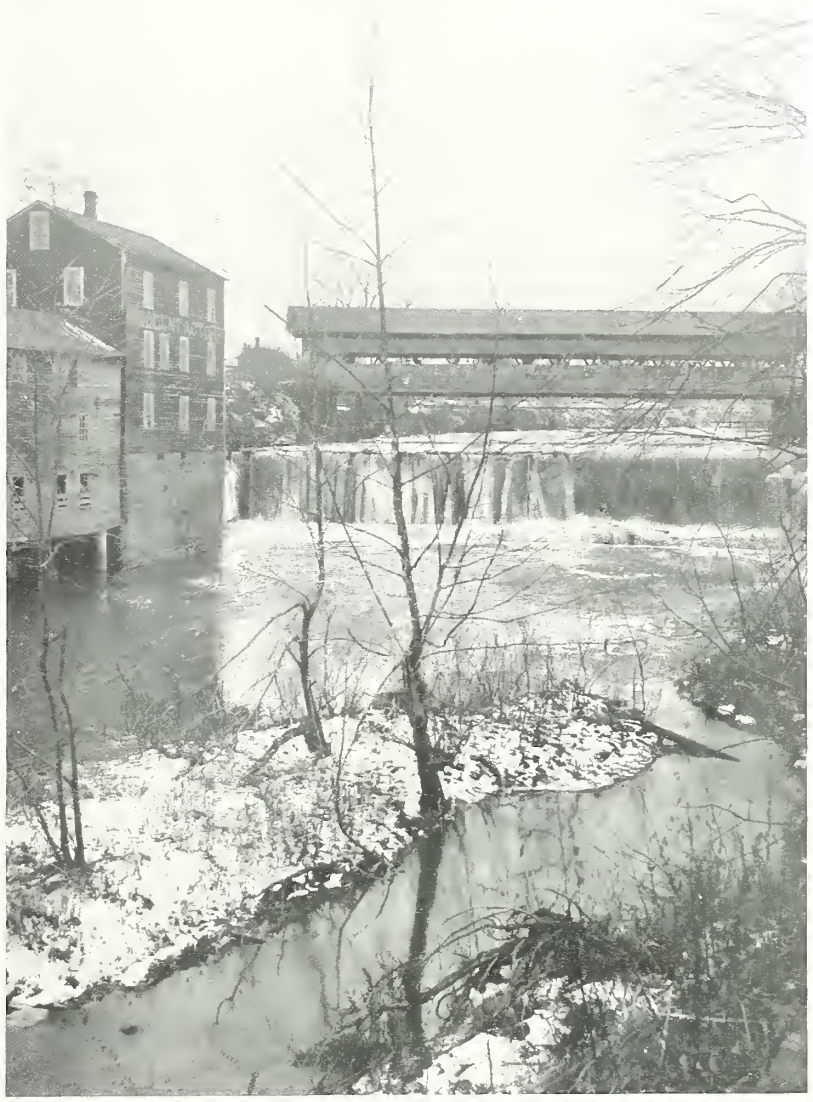
before. As early as 1780 "Colonel George Rogers Clark had crossed the Ohio at the mouth of the Licking River, with an army of about one thousand men, and had erected two blockhouses, on the 1st day of August, upon the ground now occupied by Cincinnati." These served as storehouses, and in 1785 a short military settlement occurred. In 1779 Captain Robert Patterson, a brave and daring frontiersman, had built a solitary blockhouse, where the center of Lexington, Ky., now is, and in the winter of 1788-89 he, with Denman, and Israel Ludlow, laid out the town of Losantiville, In September of the year 1789, at the instigation of the officer in command, the site of Ft. Washington was changed from North Bend to Losantiville.

By the close of 1789 eleven families and twenty-four unmarried men were residents of the village; and in 1790 "Cincinnati began to live, and Losantiville was no more." In 1800 the village was composed of a few frame and log houses, with a population of seven hundred and fifty inhabitants.

From these various first settlements, in the different sections of the State, new settlements were made from time to time—formed within helping distance from the larger settlements and in that way the entire State has been brought under the domination of the white man and his civilization.

The savage and barbarian has been pushed back. His hunting grounds have been appropriated for better and higher uses. Instead of the savage war-whoop, or the silent, sullen countenance of a treacherous and murderous Indian, is now to be heard the hum of industry on every side, and to be seen the intelligence of highly civilized and cultivated manhood and womanhood, bent on conquering the forces of nature and making them contribute to the enjoyments of life.

The story of the pioneer is one of the most interesting to contemplate, but time would fail to tell it well, even if we had the data from which to draw. These we have not. These frontiersmen were generally unlettered and were mostly men of action rather than of words. What we know has come down to us largely as hearsay—stories told by the campfire or the hearth of men whose names were held in awe by the early settlers because of the stories of their great deeds of physical courage—told by some fond grandmother for the entertainment of a grandchild seeking and loving the heroic and the daring. Few native Ohio men of fifty years of age are living to-day who have not heard from their grandmother's or grandfather's lips the stories of Girty, and of Kenton, of Wetzel, of Poe, of Boone and of others, who had no fixed habitation, but who were familiar with most sections of the entire State. They performed, most of them, some real service to civilization. They blazed the way. May they, with all who so served to advance the cause of law and order and civilization in the days of pioneers, rest in peace after their arduous toil and hardships.



MILL AND DAM AT NEWTON FALLS
On the West Branch of the Mahoning River. This Old Lattice Bridge, 125 Feet Long, Was Built in 1832.

EARLY DAYS IN OHIO.—At the unveiling of a monument on the site of Fort Washington, Cincinnati, an address was delivered by Gen. Cowen, from which is taken the following:

"Fort Washington at the time of its erection was the most considerable military post in the Northwest Territory. It marked the dividing line between the conditions of our country; between civilization of the East and barbarism of the unknown West. Its importance is indicated by the fact that three of the Commanders-in-Chief of the Army of the United States were stationed here from time to time. During the occupancy of the fort it was the scene of the most important military operations of the time. From this point was organized and sent out the unfortunate expedition of Josiah Harmer in 1790, against the hostile tribes of the Northwest. Here, also, in the following year the army was organized, and equipped under Arthur St. Clair, which met with the disasterous defeat on the banks of the Wabash, and it was this fort the survivors of that ill-fated expedition sought, in their

LAUTERMAN'S FALLS AND OLD MILL, YOUNGSTOWN.

RUFFNER COPUS MASSACRE MONUMENT.
Mifflin Township, Ashland County. [See Descriptive Note.]

humiliation, as a city of refuge.

From here in 1794 went out that other army under the hero of Stony Point, the 'lion hearted,' 'Mad Anthony Wayne,' Commander-in-Chief, an army of 2,000 regulars and 1,500 Kentucky militiamen, by which the decisive battle with the allied tribes of the Northwest at Maumee Rapids was fought and won.

I say that battle was decisive, because it gave peace to an exposed line of frontier extending from Fort Pitt to the southern boundary of Tennessee, and in fact it marked the close of the Revolutionary War; because the Indians who took part with Great Britian in that struggle never laid down their arms until the great victory of 1794.

After that victory we find in command here a young Virginia subaltern who had been a staff officer of Wayne, in his campaign of 1794, and who filled a larger place in the public eye for the next forty years, as a successful soldier, secretary and governor of Indiana Territory, member of Congress, United States Senator and President of the United States, William Henry Harrison, whose descendants have honored his illustrious name and lineage.

Here came the gallant hero of "Old Vincennes," George Rogers Clarke, who did so much to make the frontier a safe dwelling place and who, to our shame be it said, died in poverty and obscurity.

From this point went out with the Wayne expedition Rufus Putnam, of noble lineage and honorable memory as soldier and jurist whose posterity to this day arise to call him blessed.

But it is a task beyond my power to perform and it would overtax your patience were I to attempt to name all, or many of those who bore part in the stirring scenes enacted here in that early time. With those who fell in battle and those who fell in single-handed fights with the savage foe, many hundreds in number, they are for the most part the unknown heroes and martyrs who, with no hope of fame or gain, gave their lives as a witness to the prevading love of country and of kind.

Now that a century has elapsed and our country has become great beyond the wildest dreams of those who built Fort Washington and defended this frontier, will not the memory of their daring and suffering revive in our hearts the love of country and of all who live within our boundaries?

To find the lessons which this event has for men of to-day we must look beyond the mere incident which this monument is designed to commemorate to find if possible the causes which made the labors of men productive of such grand results.

Fort Washington was a way-station, so to speak, in the rapid triumphal march of our civilization athwart the continent, which, beginning at tide water on the Atlantic early in the seventeenth century, is now, at the dawn of the twentieth century, pluming itself for further and bolder flights westward from the vantage ground of the Pacific slope. So rapid was that movement that, whereas, at the time of building Fort Washington the center of population was at tide water at Baltimore, only sixty years later it was within a mile of this spot.

GRAVES OF ZEISBERGER AND EDWARDS
At Goshen, Tuscarawas County. [See Descriptive Note.]

MONUMENT TO GEN. PAYNE
After Whom Painesville, Lake County, was Named.

The men who built and those who garrisoned the fort and those who went from here to drive a savage foe from our borders were no mere carpet knights. They realized the needs of the times and went direct to their object. They did not stop to discuss any theories as to the 'consent of the governed,' but, recognizing the fact that this fair land was destined to be the home of a civilized people, they proceeded direct to their purpose, which was to remove every obstacle that lay in the way of that consummation.

They were pioneers of that civilization which, in all lands and under all conditions, is most masterful. Wherever they plant the foot the latest progress in science and art springs up; wherever they plant their home all that is best in our latter day civilization takes root and grows and flourishes.

Most of those men had passed through the hardships of the colonial wars or of the Revolution and had profited by that experience. They were at once yeomen, soldiers and statesmen; living epistles of a new faith and fit founders of a new system of government 'of the people, by the people and for the people.' In this faith they lived and in it many of them died. The honor of their achievement is this country and its institutions which we enjoy. The fruit of their efforts is our glorious heritage.

Did time permit I might tell in fuller detail how those men braved the dangers of the forest and subdued it to the uses of an advanced civilization; how civil order prevailed even before there was any semblance of organized power by which the various functions of government could be exercised. Such was in fact their self-governing capacity that, with none of the ordinary appliances for the maintenance of private and public rights they held them secure and gave of their scanty means for their support. Jealousy of power and envy of the superiority were subordinated to considerations of public and private good, insuring submission to laws intended only for their own happiness.

Not only did these men do battle with the forces of nature and establish a stable government, they fought and destroyed the savage tribes, their predecessors in the ownership and occupancy of the soil, without a thought of any effort at 'benevolent assimilation.' This latter was by no means the least of their achievements. From Massasoit, King Philip and Powhatan down to Ouray, Sitting Bull and Geronimo every generation and every nation of Indians has produced men of mark. The Narragansetts, the Pequods and the Iroquois are extinct. King Philip, Powhatan, Red Jacket, Pontiac, Tecumseh, Logan, Black Hawk, Cochise, Captain Jack, Sitting Bull, a grim procession of fearless and indomitable heroes, many of them men of striking statesmanship and diplomacy, have stalked across the pages of our history proving their humanity by leaving behind them one more trail of blood. They were forest bred; reared in the shadow of our mountains, their familiar music the thunder of our cataracts, their daily haunts our forests, our lakes and our rivers.

It is this American climate, this teeming soil and this life-giving sunshine of ours which we must rely on to make and continue us a great, free, liberty loving and God fearing people that produced the race we have supplanted, whose deeds of valor should place them beside the Saxon and the Greek in history.

What was the secret of this success against such fearful odds? Who were the men who wrought the mighty change? What was their origin, their equipment, their inspiration?

We shall see that they and those who came after them were allied in blood with all the older States and with all the civilized nations of the world. Drawn here by that mysterious affinity of our better nature for truth and freedom, no word is spoken in any civilized language but we may claim in it a family interest, see in it a family tie.

Much has been said and written about the great advantage of purity of race in the organization of society and government, but it is the unquestioned lesson of history that those nations which have become most powerful are composed of mixed races. Cross-breeding produces the best results. It fortifies, reinforces, improves the stock, and mental development is most robust and practical

EVENING ON SANDUSKY BAY.

OLDEST HOUSE IN CARROLTON.
Built About 1809. [See Descriptive Note.]

in the sound body. Given a proper climate, and a kindly soil as we have here and the conditions are productive of the best results. In fact, the descendants of emigrants, under favorable physical, moral and intellectual conditions are always physically, mentally and morally stronger than those from whom they sprung. Every native of this soil was the descendant of some man more enterprising, more energetic, more venturesome than his neighbor who thought it best to stay at home.

In Ohio we had some five centers of original settlement by people of different origin. At this point, known as the 'Symmes Purchase,' lying between the Great and the Little Miami Rivers, the pioneers were chiefly from New Jersey, with a dash of Huguenot, Swedish, Holland and English blood. East of us, in the Virginia Military District, with its center at Chillicothe, the first settlers came principally from Virginia and were of English lineage, with a tincture of Norman and Cavalier. At Marietta, the first settlement in Ohio, the pioneers were from Massachusetts and other New England States. Their fathers were English Protestants, who emigrated thither in search of religious freedom. In the century and a half since their migration from Europe, they had drawn widely apart from the Virginians and the other colonies, and acquired an individualism all their own. On the 'Seven Ranges,' so called, extending from the Ohio River north to the fortieth parallel, being the first of the surveys and sales of public lands in Ohio, the first settlers were of Pennsylvania, some of the Quaker stock introduced by William Penn, others of Dutch, Irish, Scotch and Scotch-Irish. On the Western Reserve they were of Puritan stock, from Connecticut, with center at Cleveland. West of the 'Seven Ranges' to the Scioto River and south of the Greenville Treaty line was the United States Military Reservation, where the first settlers were holders of bounty land warrants for military service, and they came from all the States and from beyond the sea.

Longfellow says of the Puritan colony: 'God sifted three kingdoms to find the seed for this planting.' He seems to have sifted every civilized nation to find seed for the planting of Ohio and the contiguous territory.

These centers were necessarily isolated, self-centered, and had all they could do in their struggle for subsistence and their battle for life. They occupied those positions with all the peculiar prejudices and predilections of men of different races and conditions, though without animosity, because engaged in a common cause. A majority of them had taken part in the Revolutionary War. This gave them courage to meet the difficulties of pioneer life, in which they were almost constantly in a state of war until the peace of 1815. Many of them took part in the campaigns of Harmar, St. Clair and Wayne. More than a thousand had lost their lives in those campaigns and in isolated attacks from Indians. Every man had his rifle and knew how to use it. Neither idleness nor luxury sapped their energies. Their food was coarse but plentiful and healthful. The self-reliance and energy, so necessary to the equipment of the pioneer, and which these men possessed in an eminent degree, were intensified and developed by the sense of the responsibility which political democracy compels and the sense of hopefulness which social democracy imparts to the humblest and the most obscure.

HOUSE ONCE OCCUPIED BY JOSEPH SMITH,
Founder of Mormonism at Kirtland, Lake County. Mr. Smith Appears on the Porch Standing by the Pillar, and Near Him One of the "Twelve."

The wars in which they had engaged, like all wars, were wasting horrors, but they were not without their compensations. Few men go to war for a great principle, or in defense of their homes, whose character is not strengthened. They become more sturdy, more self-reliant, more self-respecting, more courageous, and these qualities affected those communities to a noticeable degree.

In the War of 1812-15 the soldiers came together from all those communities in a common cause, and the barriers of prejudice were broken down. They rapidly coalesced socially, became better acquainted, more homogeneous, and the result was more frequent intermarriages.

RESIDENCE OF JUDGE BEERS AT BUCYRUS.
This House is Located upon the Dividing Line of the Watershed From Which on One Side the Water That Runs From the Roof Flows into Lake Erie and the Other into the Gulf of Mexico.

Of course, none of the leading men of the time of Fort Washington were natives of the soil of Ohio. Governor Tiffin was English; Governor Worthington was of Virginia; Governor Meigs was from Connecticut; Governor Morrow was from Pennsylvania; General Harrison was from Virginia; Governor McArthur was from New York; General Cass was from New Hampshire.

The different elements which we have seen constituting the population at that time, elsewhere in the older communities widely separated by racial and religious prejudices, social rank or otherwise, here were mingled, acting and reacting upon each other, so that each community presented in itself an accurate epitome of the national life. So that men of that time illustrate the operation of the peculiar forces that wrought their transformation.

Following the peace of 1815, the influence of the West, twenty years later to become so masterful in the national life, began to be felt in the national councils, through the native element.

It is noticeable how the men of the East, accustomed to rule in public affairs, stood aghast at the intrusion; how the staid and formal conservatism of the older States was startled at the impending change which they saw setting in from the West, and which they looked upon as the decadence, the beginning of a permanent demoralization of our politics. However much men may now deprecate some of the methods of that rude period; however much they may regret that the stately dignity and method of the Adamses, the Madisons and the Jeffersons could not have been projected into the aggressive virility of the West, we now know that the change was not a decadence, but a renaissance, great and perilous as may have been some of its crudities and errors. These men showed themselves possessed of that wonderful assimilative faculty peculiar to the English stock.

A recent writer endeavors to show that the pioneer work for every race has been done, not by the ablest and most cultured, but by the strongest and the most enterprising, and this may explain the masterful influence of those stalwart and vigorous pioneers.

SCENE ON TUSCARAWAS RIVER, TUSCARAWAS COUNTY.

The old order was done away with. A new Nation had made its entrance on the world's stage and it must be freed from every trammel of Old World glamour and superstition. The men thus produced were best equipped for the task, and though they may have entered upon the work with much of the daring and recklessness of youth, they were determined to work out for the Nation a destiny of its own. In short, our institutions were born of our necessities, which should inspire faith in their endurance.

It was a day of experiments, of risks, yet there was nothing but good at the basis of the new plan in the hearts of those whose duty it became to

exploit it. As in Verona long ago, 'the weakest went to the wall,' but the stalwart survivors waxed strong and took courage under the invigorating tonic of danger on a virgin soil and in the broad light of a new day. Out of the apparent confusion they builded a structure founded on the natural rights of the people without a pretext of mystery or miracle.

Recovering from the War of 1812–15, the native element began to assert itself in public affairs, the legislature reflecting the character of the people, at once took advanced ground in favor of free schools, canals, roads and official honesty. The progress of two generations thereafter showed enormous advances in all directions; in wealth, in numbers, in intelligence; but the tremendous uprising of 1861, when 320,000 of Ohio's stalwart sons rallied to the support of our imperiled nation, showed that our people had taken to heart the lessons of their fathers and had not become effeminate.

And to-day, when our trade interests are reaping the benefit of that perfect freedom, political and conventional; that freedom of the individual to work out his own destiny unhampered by government control, or by considerations of

VIEW ON THE OLENTANGY RIVER, SOUTH OF DELAWARE.

caste, the results of the efforts of the fathers which have given us hope, ambition, purpose and practical energy, in contradistinction to our commercial rivals who are still under the dwarfing influence of caste, resulting in slow progress in the adoption of improved methods, we see additional evidence that we are not deteriorating, but still profiting by the lessons of that early time.

It is the conclusion of many careful students that a democracy is the ultimate evolution of government, and it has been well said that there is nothing beyond it but anarchy. It therefore follows that it is here that restless and desperate men will make their stand in their great struggle to live without government.

We should therefore bear in mind that this evolution is of God, and that in the future as in the past He will continue to so order that those institutions alone which are founded and administered in justice and equity will be favored in the final consummation. Our only safety lies in the maintenance of that spirit and influence without which no spot of earth has yet been found fit for decent human occupancy.

In studying the different steps in our progress it is interesting, even startling, to observe that no great human want sprang up without the means being at hand to supply it. No sooner had we acquired the Louisiana Territory than Fulton was ready with his steamboat to explore its ten thousand miles of navigable rivers and transport to their banks and teeming savannahs a busy and enterprising people, and we became the greatest steamboat nation of the world.

No sooner had the restless and wandering spirit of the old Saxon and Teuton siezed upon the modern German and Celt than the mighty arms of this great valley were open to receive them and we became the greatest agricultural nation of the world.

No sooner had the remote trading posts of our western rivers grown into towns than the vast spaces of intervening prairie and forest were spanned with railroads, and when steam became too slow for the oncoming tide of progress Morse was ready with his invention and the lightning of Heaven became their swift messengers. Thus were our distant Mexican cessions bound together with bands and nerves of steel and we became the greatest railroad and telegraph nation.

And if I may be permitted to invade the domain of prophecy I will venture the prediction that our recent insular acquisitions will as certainly make us the greatest naval nation of the world. So that what at the outset of our recent involuntary expansion appeared a difficult and dangerous problem, will as surely strengthen us where alone we are weak.

The lessons we have been considering, however, relate to the tests of adversity, of sacrifice, of hardship, but the tests of success being more subtle, and more insidious, and more searching, and this is a day of phenomenal prosperity. The financial center of the world is shifting to this country. We have a new earth, new forces in operation and a new type of man, who is rapidly reorganizing the world.

Nations decay and the path of history is strewn with their ruins, but where a nation is built on such broad and deep foundations and is administered by the worthy sons of the admixture of all the Anglo-Saxon stocks I predict that its decadence will be in the far distant future. There is no limit to our prosperity and welfare if we are true to these lessons and these institutions. In short, we have nothing to fear except from ourselves."

ASH CAVE, HOCKING COUNTY.

Battle of Fallen Timbers.—While this subject rightly belongs to the chapter on military campaigns in Ohio, which follows next in this work, yet the "Advent of the White Man" necessarily includes the military operations in Ohio, therefore the following sketch of the battle of Fallen Timbers, by Prof. H. W. Compton, is here appended:

"In June of 1794, while Wayne was getting up supplies for the march against the Indian towns, and waiting for the ground to dry, Fort Recovery, garrisoned by two hundred men under Captain Gibson, was suddenly attacked one morning at dawn by two thousand Indians under command of Little Turtle. The garrison was taken by surprise, but made a valorous defense, mowing down the Indians, who attempted to take the place by storm. After the first assault, the Indians retired and kept up a desultory firing at a distance for two days, and then disappeared, carrying with them a large number of their dead and wounded. They had anticipated an easy victory, but met with a discouraging and humiliating repulse which they long deplored as one of their worst defeats. About three weeks after the repulse of the Indians at Fort Recovery, Wayne's Legion was joined by a thousand mounted riflemen from Kentucky under command of Gen. Scott, and he then began his march against the hostile villages on the Maumee, but he kept the destination of the expedition a secret, so that not even his own troops knew where he would strike the first blow. He further mystified the Indians by sending out squads of axemen in advance to cut roads in different directions. The result was that until Wayne suddenly appeared at the confluence of the Auglaize and Maumee, the Indians were in uncertainty as to where he meant to strike, and were unable to concentrate their warriors for attack or defense. Unlike St. Clair, Wayne kept in his employ during the whole of his northward march, a body of about forty trained spies and scouts whom he had selected from the wild white Indian fighters.

THE EXCHANGE HOTEL, PERRYSBURG.
Gen. Harrison, Chief Justice Waite, and Several Presidents and Other Notables Have Been Guests at This Hotel.

These men had been cradled in frontier cabins and had grown to manhood on the very hunting grounds of the Indians. Some of them had been captives from childhood among the savages and knew well the speech, customs and habits of the Indians. These men were the athletes of the woods, tall, strong, long limbed, fleet footed, keen eyed, skilled marksmen, and absolutely without fear. To them the yell of a savage, that was meant to be so terrifying, was empty bluster and vain bravado. Prominent among them were such men as Simon Kenton, the Poes, the Wetzels, the Miller brothers, Ephriam Kibbie, Robert McClellan and William Wells. The latter was the chief of the scouts, and was a man of great intelligence and unfaltering courage. He had been captured when twelve years old, and had grown up among the Miamis, and had married a sister of the great chief, Little Turtle. He fought with the Indians against Harmar and St. Clair, but when Wayne organized his Legion, Wells suddenly left the Indians, presented himself before Wayne and enlisted as a scout for the Americans, and rendered invaluable service during the whole of the campaign.

The historical account that is always given of Wells leaving the Indians is, that after the battles with Harmar and St. Clair, dim memories of his childhood began to come back to him, and he was haunted by the fear that in some of the bloody battles against the whites in which he had taken part he might have killed some of his white kindred; so one day he went to Little Turtle and said: 'We have long been friends; we are friends yet, until the sun stands so high (indicating the place) in the heavens; from that time we are enemies, and may kill one another.' And history relates that after this speech he went and joined Wayne's army. Some of Wells' descendants, through his Indian wife, still compose some of the best families in the Maumee valley, and these descendants now relate a secret family tradition which has been guarded for over a hundred years, setting forth the true reasons why Wells suddenly left his Indian kindred and joined Wayne's forces as spy and scout. This account is that the astute and far seeing mind of Little Turtle realized that at last the strong arm of the United States was raised to strike a crushing blow against the confederated tribes; he wished to have a friend at court when the final and certain defeat came, so he called Wells to him and said: 'You are a white man. You have been fighting against your own flesh and blood. Go to Wayne and serve him loyally. If he conquers us in the great battle coming on, you can do your Indian friends much good. If we conquer him, I will take care of you.'

This is, no doubt, the true story as to why Wells allied himself to the American cause and rendered such signal service, for it is well known that after the battle he was joined by his Indian wife and children, and he and Little Turtle received special favors at the hands of the United States government. Wells finally lost his life at the Chicago Massacre in the War of 1812.

On his northward march from Fort Greenville, Wayne kept his daring scouts and spies threading the forest wilds far in advance and on either

OLD WALCOTT MANSION, MAUMEE.
First Frame Residence This Side of Detroit.

side. They harried hostile bands of savages in the woods, and lurked along the streams and rivers watching every movement of the foe, reporting full information to Wayne. They even penetrated to the distant encampments of the savages and siezed, bound and carried off Indian men and women that Wayne might interview the captives as to the plans and movements of the enemy. Wayne himself was determined to avoid the fates of Braddock and St. Clair. He marched through the forest with his ranks in open order, his advance and rear guards out, and flankers scouring the woods on either side. He was at all times ready for instant battle. He halted at the middle of each afternoon and encamped his troops in the form of a hollow square, with the cavalry in the center. He then had the divisions on each side of the square cut down trees and throw up earthworks as a protection during the night. How this caution of the hero of Stony Point contrasts with the folly of Braddock and St. Clair, whose troops had been helplessly huddled in unprotected masses to be mowed down by the pitiless hail of Indian bullets.

Guarding his army with this ceaseless vigilance Wayne marched without opposition and suddenly appeared at the forks of the Auglaize and Maumee, the Indians fleeing for their lives down the river. The Indians of the Maumee

LOOKING UP THE HISTORIC MAUMEE RIVER FROM FORT MIAMI. PERRYSBURG ON THE LEFT.

Valley had long associated with the French and from them had acquired considerable agricultural skill and many of the arts of civilization. Along the Maumee for about fifty miles there were numerous Indian villages containing well built log homes ; there were deep fruited orchards of apple and peach and vast fields of corn and vegetables. The corn was just in the stage of the roasting ear and Wayne's soldiers reveled in the abundance of fresh food. The army rested here for a week and constructed a strong post which Wayne called Fort Defiance. It was built in the point where the rivers met in the form of a square, with strong palisades, bastions and a block house at each corner. It was further protected by a deep moat and a high embankment outside of the palisades. Wayne garrisoned this strong fort with two hundred men and then sent out his cavalry who for miles up and down the river burned the villages and laid utterly waste the orchards and cornfields. What had been but a little while before a scene of peace and plenty, the ravening hand of war left an area of smoking ruin and desolation. Wayne now deemed it fitting to send one last formal offer of peace to the two thousand Indian warriors that were assembled with their British allies around the British Fort Miami, about forty miles below at the foot of the rapids. This fort had just been built the preceeding spring, April, 1794, by Governor Simcoe of Canada, and it stood far within American territory granted by the treaty of 1783 at Paris. If there had been any doubt about

A LOGGING CAMP IN PAULDING COUNTY.
Showing That Pioneering is not a Lost Art in Ohio.

the attitude of the British toward the Americans and their encouragement of the Indians, all such doubt vanished when Simcoe sent four companies of British regulars and built this strong fortress far within the acknowledged limits of the United States. Fort Miami was garrisoned with four hundred and fifty British regulars, was strongly built and mounted ten heavy guns besides mortars and swivels. It was, as it was meant to be, a strong rallying place and a depot of arms and provisions for the hostile Indian confederacy of the Northwest. The ruins of the old fort are still plainly visible on the west bank of the river about a mile below the village of Maumee. In a time of peace between the two nations the parliament of England permitted its agents in the Northwest to dispense from Fort Miami the weapons, ammunition and provisions which enabled the savage tribes to harry the struggling settlers of Ohio and wage their battle against the Legion of Wayne. While this perfidy and bad faith on the part of the British must ever tend to excite the contempt and animosity of Americans, we should also remember that the generation of Englishmen defeated in the War of the Revolution were still alive at that time, and all the jealousies and hatreds enkindled by that great struggle were still fresh and vigorous and continued so until after the War of 1812. Indeed almost a century of peace, with the added force of kindred ties and interests, has scarcely extinguished all traces of the hostile feeling between England and the United States engendered by their early struggles for the control of the western continent.

Not waiting for an answer to his offer of peace Wayne marched from Fort Defiance on August 15, and reached Roche de Boeuf on the 18th. Roche de Boeuf was a celebrated landmark among the savage tribes. This massive, frowning rock still rises from the western edge of the river about a mile above the present village of Waterville, and about it still clusters a sanguinary Indian legend. On the way to the Rock, Wayne met his returning peace messenger with a shuffling evasive answer from the Indians to the effect that if Wayne would wait ten days longer the tribes would treat with him for peace. Wayne knew this was only a device to secure delay for the assembling of all the confederated warriors, so he resolved to press on. He had now under his command a force of about three thousand men. Two thousand of these composed the Legion of regulars, infantry and cavalry, and the other thousand were the mounted Kentucky riflemen under Scott. Through his spies and Indian captives Wayne learned that two thousand braves from the tribes of the Shawnees, Delawares, Wyandots, Ottawas, Miamis, Pottawatomies, Chippewas and Iroquois were encamped near the British Fort Miami with their right resting on Swan Creek.

Among them were the infamous trio, McKee, Girty and Elliott, declaiming against peace and urging them to battle. There were also among the Indians seventy white rangers from Detroit dressed in Indian costume under the lead of Captain Caldwell. The Indian forces were commanded by Blue Jacket, a Shawnee chieftain, and Little Turtle, chief of the Miamis. On the evening before the battle the Indians held a council to determine what course to pursue as they knew Wayne was rapidly approaching their encampment. Little Turtle was averse to battle and in the council said: 'We have

VIEW ON THE SANDUSKY RIVER
Near Mexico, Wyandot County.

THE OLD MILL AT ZOAR, ON THE OHIO CANAL.

beaten the enemy twice under separate commanders. We cannot expect the same good fortune always to attend us. The Americans are now led by a chief who never sleeps. The night and the day are alike to him. During all the time that he has been marching upon our villages, notwithstanding the watchfulness of our young men, we have never been able to surprise him. Think well of it. There is something whispers me it would be well to listen to his offers of peace.' But Blue Jacket leaped up in the council and silenced Little Turtle by accusing him of cowardice. Little Turtle replied: 'Follow me to battle.'

The Indians then swept up through the woods in long columns and took up what they deemed an impregnable position on and around Presque Isle Hill where a tornado of a year or two before had thrown down the forest trees, interlacing them in such a manner as to form a covert for the savages and rendering it very difficult for cavalry to operate among the fallen timbers. The Indians formed in three long lines at supporting distances apart, their left resting on the river and their right extending some two miles into the forest at right angles to the river. Wayne halted at the Roche de Boeuf on the 19th and hastily constructed light works for the protection of his supplies and baggage which he named Fort Deposit. On the morning of August 20th he marched on down the river knowing that the Indians were near and that a battle was imminent. Wayne sent forward a battalion of the mounted Kentuckians with instructions upon discovering the savages, to retreat in feigned confusion in order to draw the Indians out of their covert and increase their confidence. The Kentuckians went far enough in advance to give Wayne time to form his troops in perfect order after the firing should begin. Major Price led the advance guard of mounted militia, and after an hour's march he received such a hot fire from the Indians hidden in the tall grass and trees as to compel him to retreat upon the main body. Wayne immediately drew up his infantry in two lines, placed the legionary cavalry on the right next the Maumee to assail the left flank of the savages and sent the volunteer cavalry under Scott, Todd and Barbee to the left to turn the right flank of the Indians and prevent them from performing a like service for the Americans. Wayne then gave orders for the front line to advance and charge with trailed arms, rouse the Indians from their covert and pour a well directed fire upon their backs, charging briskly with the bayonet and not giving the Indians time to reload their pieces

VIEW ON SALT CREEK.
Near Eagle Mills, Vinton County.

EAST FALLS, BLACK RIVER.
Near Elyria, Lorain County.

or reform their lines. The first line of the Legion obeyed the order with great promptitude and impetuosity. In the face of a deadly fire they rushed upon the savages among the fallen trees and prodded them from their hiding places with the cold steel. The first line followed up the fleeing, painted horde with such swiftness and fury, pouring in a destructive fire upon their backs, that but few of the second line caught up in time to participate in the action. Many of the Indians tried to flee across the river but were cut down in the midst of the stream by the cavalry. The woods were strewn for miles with dead and wounded savages and with white Canadian militia painted and dressed in Indian costume. In the course of one hour the whole force of the enemy was driven more than two miles through the thick woods.

LEWIS WETZEL'S SPRINGS.
Near St Clairsville, Belmont County.

Says Wayne in his official report of the battle: 'From every account the enemy amounted to two thousand combatants. The troops actually engaged against them were short of nine hundred. This horde of savages, with their allies, abandoned themselves to flight, and dispersed with terror and dismay, leaving our victorious army in full and quiet possession of the field of battle, which terminated under the influence of the guns of the British garrison.'

Owing to the impetuosity of Wayne's first charge, the battle was too brief to be very sanguinary in its results, though the Americans lost thirty-three killed and about one hundred wounded. This loss occurred mainly at the first fire of the savages, when they lay hidden in their covert, taking deadly aim as the first line of the legion swept down upon them. The legionary cavalry next the river suffered severely at the first fire of the

OWL CREEK, KNOX COUNTY.

Indians. The dragoons galloped boldly among the Indians, their horses leaping over the fallen logs and dodging in and out among the trees. The troopers swung their long sabers with terrible effect among the dismayed and yelling savages. The loss of the Indians was far more serious than that of the Americans, though the number of killed and wounded was never definitely known, as many of them were dragged or carried off the field and rescued by their fleeing friends. The Indian dead numbered at least one hundred, and were found strewn along all the way to the British fort. The victorious Americans pursued the flying savages to the very walls of Fort Miami. The Indians confidently expected the British to throw open the gates of the fort and admit them to its protection, but to their surprise and indignation the British basely abandoned them in the hour of their defeat, and they were obliged to scatter in the forest for safety from the American bayonets, the British looking on with apparent unconcern at this humiliation and defeat of their late allies. Wayne seriously contemplated storming the British fort, and rode up with his aides to within a few hundred feet, and surveyed it through his glasses from all sides. Wayne's inspection of the fort had shown him that it was very strong, mounting many heavy guns, and having a large garrison of regular troops. Moreover, the fort was protected by a deep ditch in front of a lofty earthen parapet, surmounted by strong abattis. He saw that it would cost the lives of many of his soldiers, so he wisely concluded not to sacrifice his troops, and precipitate war between the two countries by making the attack. The Americans contented themselves with proceeding immediately to burn and destroy all the supplies and buildings without the walls of the fort, McKee's residence among the number. While this ravaging and burning was going on, the British stood sullenly by their guns, it is said, with lighted torches, but not daring to fire, well knowing what the result would be. After razing and burning everything within the vicinity of the fort, Wayne sent out his cavalry and destroyed the Indian villages, and laid waste the corn fields for miles up and down the river. After staying in the vicinity of the fort for three days, Wayne marched slowly back to Fort Defiance.

Measured by its duration and the numbers engaged, this conflict was not one of the great struggles of the world; but estimated by the issues involved, the interests at stake, it was one of the most important battles in the history of the race. The peopling of a vast empire, the development of untold riches, the spread of a beneficent civilization, all awaited the result of that cautious march of Wayne's little Legion, and their valorous and irresistible charge among the fallen timbers of the Maumee.

WILL'S CREEK, GUERNSEY COUNTY

DESCRIPTIVE NOTES.

LOGAN ELM AND BOGGS MONUMENT are in Pickaway County, six miles south of Circleville, on Congo Creek, and two and a half miles east from the Scioto River. The elm is twenty feet in girth, seventy nine feet high, and the circle overspread by the branches is one hundred and twenty feet in diameter. The tree bears its name from the celebrated Indian chief, Logan, and under its branches Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia, concluded a treaty of peace with the Indians in 1774, and at which place the classical speech of Logan was given to Dunmore through an interpreter. Boggs' Monument is erected on the spot under the spreading branches of this old elm where Major John Boggs, the first settler, erected his cabin. See views on pages 84 and 113.

HULL'S TRAIL in Hardin County, as shown in view on page 102, is one of the few places that yet can be traced in spots where the virgin forest has not been cleared along this old road, better known in Hardin and Logan Counties as McArthur's Road, in honor of Gen. McArthur, who had much to do with getting this road cut through the dense forest of those counties. The ill-fated Gen. Hull and his army marched over this trail from Dayton, going through the counties of Clarke, Champaign, Logan, Hardin, Hancock and Wood to the rapids of the Maumee near Fort Meigs, on their way to Detroit, where Gen. Hull, in a few months after, surrendered to the British in the War of 1812. Gen. Hull's army cut part of the road through the forest of the Black Swamp in corduroy style, and remains of it can yet be found along in places where the old road ran. For many years it was the principal highway from Bellefontaine to Detroit, and the public highway of to-day from Bowling Green to Bellefontaine follows along, and in places upon this old trail.

BRADY'S POND, in Portage County, is about two and a half miles from Ravenna, and is so called by being the place where Col. Brady, the Indian fighter, secreted himself from being captured by the Indians. Brady swam under the water into this pond from the place where he made his celebrated leap, and came up under a large oak tree which had fallen into the pond, thus escaping the gaze of the Indians, who were watching for him along the banks and upon the tree above him. After some time they gave him up as drowned and he then made his escape. See page 121.

THE MILLSTONE, shown on page 107, was used in the Wolf Creek Mills, the first mill in Ohio and Northwest Territory. It was brought from Beverly, Mass., by Captain John Dodge, in 1787. The gun shown also in the engraving was used in the Revolutionary War, and was brought to Ohio by Captain Dodge, of the Ohio Company, from Beverly, Mass. It was used at the fort in Marietta to defend the settlers from Indians, and also at the Wolf Creek Mills to keep the Indians from destroying the Mills. The ink stand, shown also in this view, was used in signing important documents relating to the land grants given the Ohio Company by Congress.

THE WOLF CREEK MILLS were the first successful mills built in Northwest Territory, and were located in Washington County, on Mill Creek, and about two miles from the Ohio River. The mills consisted of a saw mill and grist mill and were built by Major Hafield White in 1789, and were run by water power. The mills proved to be a great boon to the early settlers of that section, and it was with some difficulty that the mills were kept from being destroyed by the Indians. See page 106.

THE OLDEST HOUSE in Carrolton, shown on page 126, was built in 1809 for a saw mill, but after the mill had been abandoned, the frame-work was removed from its saw mill location and remodeled into a dwelling house. Samuel Cameron rebuilt the house, and since then it has not left the Cameron family, and has been handed down three generations. Recent years it has not been occupied, but has been kept up as a relic of pioneer days.

RUFFNER-COPUS MONUMENT is in Mifflin Township, Ashland County, and was erected by The Ashland Pioneer Society, in commemoration of the Ruffner-Copus Massacre by the Indians in 1812. Martin Ruffner and three others were scalped by the Indians and found by James Copus, who a day or two afterwards, was also massacred, together with several soldiers who had come to his cabin to furnish protection. The lady in the left hand corner of view holding a bonnet was a survivor of this massacre, being three years old at the time. See page 124.

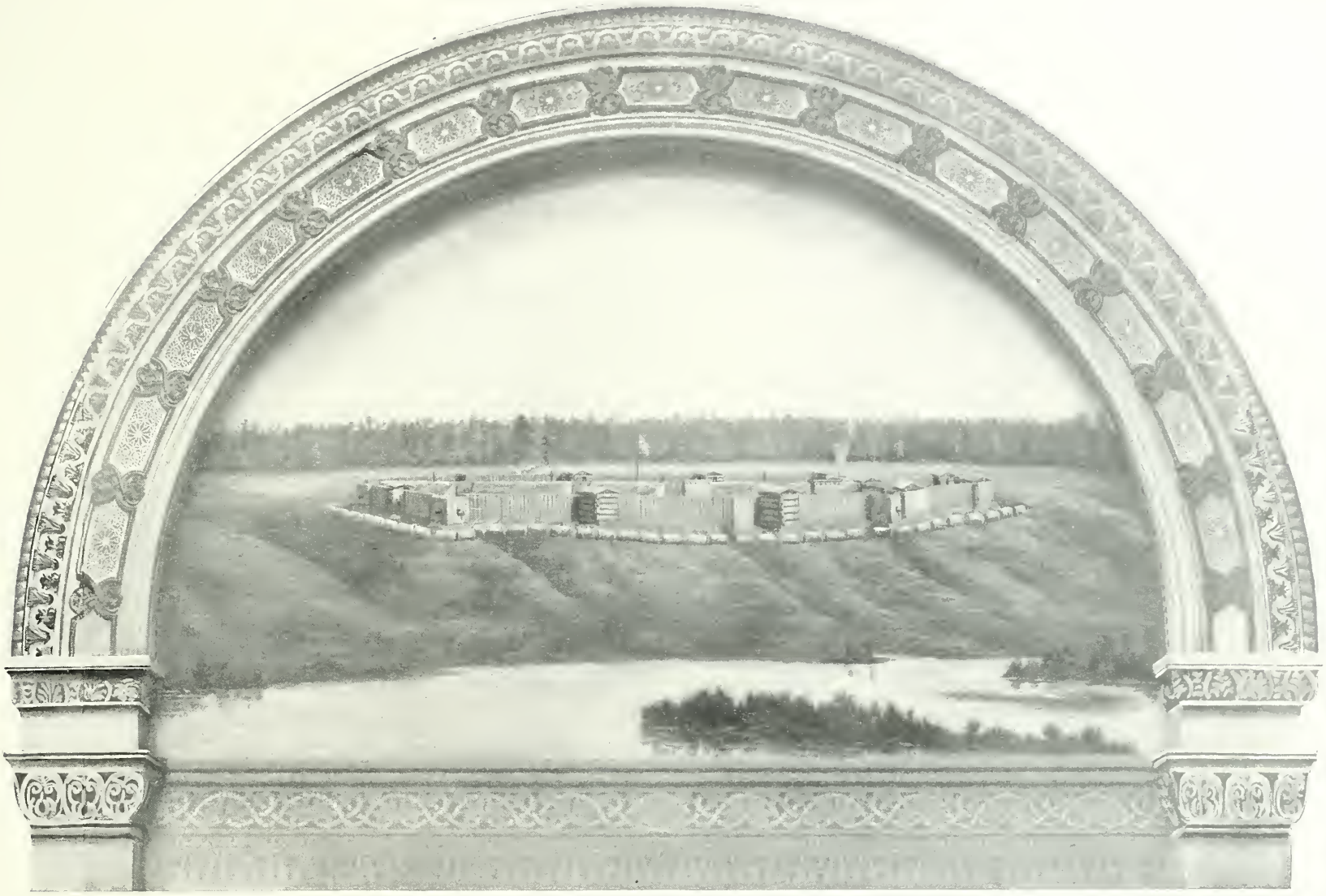
PERRY'S WILLOW, Put-in-Bay, shown upon page 120, was the noted willow tree where Commodore Perry, after his great naval victory over the British fleet on Lake Erie in the War of 1812, came ashore with the officers and surviving crews of both fleets and buried under the branches of this willow the three American and three British officers that had been killed during the engagement. The sailors that were killed were buried in the waters of Lake Erie some distance from shore in front of this place. The frosts and storms of time have destroyed the willow that so many years swung and tossed above the dead heroes as the blasts came sweeping in from off the waters where as foe to foe they had fought and fallen. A pile of stones now marks where the willow once stood.

BLENNERHASSET is an historic island in the Ohio River opposite the town of Belpre, Washington County, upon which was located the famous Blennerhasset Mansion, the most luxurious and palatial residence of its time on the Ohio River. It was a magnificent mansion and amazed the passing spectators and early settlers going down the Ohio River by its beauty and grandeur. It consisted of a main building fifty-two feet in length, thirty feet in width and two stories high. Porticos forty feet long stretched out in form of wings from either side like semi-circular arms, thus giving an entire frontage to the edifice of one hundred and ten feet. It was at this place that Aaron Burr, once Vice-President of the United States, stopped on his way down the Ohio and planned his conspiracy of waging war against Mexico, and afterwards to form an empire of the Mississippi Valley and make himself emperor of a new empire. See page 117.

GIRTY'S ISLAND, near Napoleon, in the Maumee River, is so named and called from the fact of its having been the residence and place of refuge of Simon Girty, the renegade white savage, who, in his desire to be like the Indians by whom he was in boyhood adopted, and to imitate them in all their barbarous customs, "out-Indianed" the savages themselves, and perpetrated acts of devilishness and inhuman cruelty upon white captives that would have brought a blush of shame upon the most depraved of the red men of the forest. This island was densely wooded and afforded Girty a fine hiding place in time of danger. It is said in legendary that Girty's ghost still haunts the island. The island is now mostly cleared and cultivated. See page 112.

THE GRAVES OF ZEISBERGER AND EDWARDS, as shown in view on page 124, marks the last resting place of two of the most devoted and influential early day missionaries that were successful in christianizing the Indians in the Tuscarawas, Coshocton and Muskingum Valleys. Zeisberger spent sixty two years of his life amongst the Indians and was a man of good judgment and great bravery. He never received any salary for his services, and many times suffered for want of the necessities of life.

FORT MEIGS, ON THE MAUMEE RIVER.



FORT MEIGS, ON THE MAUMEE RIVER, BUILT IN 1812.

CHAPTER IV.

MILITARY CAMPAIGNS IN OHIO.

THE Military Operations in Ohio never rose to the dignity of civilized warfare, except in one or two exceptional cases. The campaigns were more nearly continuous than consecutive, and confluent rather than chronological, during nearly the whole period of military activity. In many instances it is difficult to tell where one Indian war ended and another began. Incursive bodies of whites and retaliatory bodies of Indians, and *vice versa*, apparently responsible to no one but themselves, kept the territory in an almost interminable turmoil. Attack was followed by uprisal and invasion by pursuit and punishment. A condition of intense hostility between the Indians and the whites best expresses it.

The most elaborately planned and best sustained campaigns, appear as almost desultory affairs, compared with modern military movements among civilized people. Of the thousands of battles fought in Ohio and the Northwest Territory, from 1750 up to the close of the first decade of the Nineteenth Century, and previously but few of them were a part of a sustained and consecutive military movement. They rose but little above massacres on one or both sides. It was in the very nature of things that this should be so, and these various actions became so entangled in the mazes of a century and a half, as not to be readily separated and arranged. The immediate motive of a large part of them can only be deduced from a general motive—the pursuit of the star of destiny by one race and resistance to the inevitable by another. The sketch of the Indian in Ohio covered generally the wars of conquest and defense waged among themselves, in and adjacent to Ohio, in remoter times.

The initial point to mark the beginning of military operations in Ohio, consonant with the purposes of this paper may be fixed at Fort Pickawillany, on the Miami River, near the present city of Piqua, during the early part of the year 1752. An English trading post had been established there four years previously, in furtherance of the plan to establish a line of offensive, defensive and commercial communication between Virginia and Pennsylvania and the Mississippi. When the French Governor of Canada learned of the establishment of this post, and that the English were cultivating the friendship of the resident Indians, he sent a small party of his soldiers to break it up. They were aided by a number of Ottawa and Chippewa warriors to put them on an equal footing, at least, with the English traders,

FORT HARMAR.
Erected in 1785 at Mouth of Muskingum River. First American Fort Built in the State of Ohio.

and the Tiwictewee or Twightwee friends. A siege of two days rendered the blockhouse fort untenable, and a slaughter of the defending Indians ensued. The traders were spared and carried into Canada. The campaign was not only definite and well planned, but precisely executed, the French having the advantage of moving among their friends, both advancing and returning.

Many of the so-called campaigns were across the territory of Ohio, subsequent to the above event. The expedition of General Braddock against Fort Du Quesne, in 1755, did not have the junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela as its sole objective. The apparently insignificant action on the banks of the Miami in 1752 had much to do in inspiring the movement, in which the capture of Fort Du Quesne was rather the incident than the objective. The real object was to crush the French power in Canada and the Northwest, after which the establishment of a line of communication between the English Colonies and the Mississippi would be a matter of easy accomplishment, and of permanent achievment.

The defeat of General Braddock, and the practical annihilation of the English forces under him on the Monongahela, near Pittsburg, and the abrupt and disasterous termination of his designs upon Fort Du Quesne and the other French posts, was the signal for the Indians west and north of the Ohio, under the inspiration of the French, to attempt the reconquest of the English Colonies to the east, and they undertook it, carrying death and carnage as far east as the Blue Ridge. An expedition was planned to break their power in Ohio, in January, 1756, and sent forward under the command of Major Lewis. Its objective point was the Shawnees' town situated on the west bank of the Ohio, opposite the mouth of the Great Kanawha, and a few miles further up the Ohio River. The troops, who were Virginians, numbered between 500 and 700, and were marched toward the scene of expected conflict, but in consequence of the swollen condition of the streams and the treachery and duplicity of the Indian guides, it came to naught, and the intended blow was not delivered.

Two years later, in 1758, and within the period of the French and English war, which terminated in 1762, in the loss to France of all her North American possessions, General Washington, who was with Braddock, and who had become Commander-in-Chief of the Military forces of Virginia, decided upon a plan of operations, embracing the object of Major Lewis' expedition by the capture of Fort Du Quesne, thus holding the key to the Ohio Valley. The troops under Washington moved forward with great difficulties, and although their numbers were not great, they were great enough to add to the difficulties of the situation. After many misadventures and laborious marches, the Virginia

troops came within striking distance of Fort Du Quesne, and then learned that the French had evacuated a few days previously, and had sailed down the Ohio River on batteaux, presumably for New Orleans. Fort Du Quesne then became Fort Pitt, and a principal factor in the events connected with the English or American settlements in Ohio.

In 1764 Col. Boquet, with a considerable body of troops, marched from Fort Pitt into the very heart of the Ohio Indian country, lying about the headwaters of the Muskingum River. This expedition was not only well planned, but wisely and admirably executed, and was attended with but little loss of life. A treaty of peace with the Delawares and adjacent lands was effected, and the white prisoners were delivered up.

SITE WHERE FORT HARMAR WAS BUILT
In 1785, at the Mouth of the Muskingum River.

In the same year, on the northern border of the State, a somewhat similar expedition had been successfully carried out by General Bradford, who, after raising the seige of Detroit, and dispersing the Indians, sailed across Lake Erie into Sandusky Bay and up the Sandusky River as far as it was navigable for boats, there established himself and demanded a council with the Indian Chiefs, who had offered but little opposition to his progress. The council was held and the Wyandots, with their subordinate dependents, entered into a treaty of peace. The Shawanees of the Scioto country held aloof, as did the Delawares of the Muskingum country, the latter, however, coming to terms with Boquet, as stated.

These Indian treaties, however, as a rule, were mere diplomatic figments—made to be broken at the first favorable opportunity. The ensuing ten years were marked with massacres, forays, scalpings and savageries on a small scale, but wide spread, for which neither of the parties were wholly blameless. It was not a state of war, but of watchful hostility and guerrilla instincts abnormally developed.

The next "war," worthy of that title, at least, which penetrated Ohio, was in 1774, and is known in history as Dunmore's War, and was prosecuted under the auspices of the Earl of Dunmore, Governor of the Province of Virginia. During the summer of that year the Virginia troops were assembled at Wheeling and prepared and conditioned for the expedition. They were under the immediate command of Col. McDonald, while General George Rogers Clark, Col. William Crawford and other efficient officers served in subordinate capacities. At mid-summer they marched into the upper Muskingum Valley, and Dunmore and his legions swept it like a desolating hurricane. The famed Indian town of Wapatomica, beautifully situated a few miles above the present city of Zanesville, was captured and destroyed, and its men, women and children scattered like chaff before the wind. The invading host pushed down the Muskingum to its confluence with the Ohio, and then down the Ohio to Point Pleasant, where, after a bitterly contested battle, the Indians were overwhelmingly defeated. Turning back into Ohio, Dunmore pushed across the rugged lands of Meigs, Athens and Hocking, into the Pickaway Plains, below Circleville and above Chillicothe, to strike the Shawanees in their home. At Camp Charlotte, in the Pickaway country, he concluded a treaty of peace, and it was here that Chief Logan delivered his celebrated speech recounting his own and his peoples' wrongs.

FARMERS' CASTLE (BELPRE).
First Place Settled After Marietta. Twelve Miles Below Marietta on Ohio River.

The opening of the Revolutionary War distracted attention from this region, but it did not lull the Indians into the sleep of peace. British agents had united nearly all the tribes of the nearer western Indians against the struggling American patriots, and made the frontier a veritable Golgotha.

In the fall of 1778, an expedition to dislodge the British from Detroit, and thus break their influence with the Indians, was projected. As the first step, it was resolved that the forces in the west under Gen. McIntosh should move up and attack the Sandusky country Indians, and as a preliminary to this, Fort Laurens, so named in honor of the President of the Continental Congress, was built upon the Tuscarawas River, a few miles below the present site of the town of Bolivar, in Tuscarawas County. However, the expedition against Detroit was abandoned as hopeless under existing and untoward circumstances, and

FORT FREY (WATERFORD).
Built in 1792 on the Muskingum River, Twenty-three Miles From Marietta, and Just Across the River From the Town of Beverly.

the garrison of Fort Laurens, after untold sufferings from famine and the Indians, was abandoned in 1779. Two or three months previous to its evacuation, Col. Bowman planned a diversion, and led an expedition against the Shawanees, penetrating to their town of Chillicothe, on the Little Miami, three miles above the present city of Xenia. This town he burned, but the Indians assembled in such formidable numbers that he discreetly retired, and thus saved his forces. Upon his return to Fort Laurens it was abandoned.

In 1780 an expedition was sent out from Wheeling, under General Broadhead, to attack and destroy the Indian towns at the forks of the Muskingum River. This was known as "The Coshocton Campaign," but its chief features were advance and retreat, and its results were summed up as "unimportant."

At the same time General Clark, of Kentucky, led a body of Kentucky troops against the Shawanees, who had rebuilt their town of Chillicothe, on the Little Miami. On his approach the Indians burned the town and fell back upon Piqua, another town belonging to them on the Mad River, six miles below the present city of Springfield, where they made a gallant stand against the whites, but were defeated. In 1782 Gen. Clark led another expedition from Kentucky against the same Indians, striking them at their towns, Upper and Lower Piqua, on the Miami, within the present boundaries of Miami County, destroying them, together with the stores of a French trader, Loramie, and severely punishing the Indians.

In March, 1782, a roving and probably irresponsible expedition, coming from Pennsylvania, attacked the Christianized and defenseless Moravian Indians at the missionary station on the Upper Muskingum, and murdered ninety-four of them in cold blood. For half a century herculean efforts were made to minimize this atrocity but with indifferent success.

In May, 1782, began the ill-fated expedition of Col. William Crawford, of Virginia, against the Indians of the Sandusky, and the British out-post at Detroit as the objective point. Of this expedition Judge James H. Anderson, of Columbus, has written the most graphic and circumstantial account of all modern writers, and fully describes not only the sanguinary action at Battle Island, but gives in great particularity the primary importance of the expedition to the future of Ohio and the Union, and although it failed of its entire purpose, it made a powerful and lasting impression upon the future history of the country, and explained many things which at the time and long afterward seemed largely inexplicable. It was, in substance, to thwart the British intention to reconquer the Colonies by moving from the north and west with Indian allies, and from the east with ships and

CAMPUS MARTIUS.
Built in 1791 upon the Site of Marietta by the First Settlers of Northwest Territory. This Stockade was the Seat of the First Government Established, and Headquarters of Gov. St. Clair. The First Court Held in the Territory was at This Place.

armies. It was a preliminary to the Battle of Fallen Timbers, and one of the inspirations of the second War of Independence in 1812–15.

The various commands or organizations composing the expedition were ordered to concentrate at Mingo Bottom, two and a quarter miles below the present city of Steubenville, and here they reported in the spring of 1782, with a minimum strength of 400 men and a maximum of nearly 600 as a whole—not a large force for the present day, but a very respectable army in that. Colonel Crawford, before setting out on his ill-fated campaign, made his will and disposed of all of his earthly belongings, this act being strangely prophetic.

At Mingo Bottom, Colonel Crawford was duly elected to command the expedition. David Williamson was made field major, and second in command; Thomas Gaddis, field major, and third in command; John McClelland, field major, and fourth in command; Major Brinton, field major, and fifth in command; Daniel Leet, brigade major; Dr. John Knight, surgeon; Thomas Nicholson, John Slover and Jonathan Zane, guides. There were, of course, other officers. Lieutenant John Rose, of the regular army, went as aide-de-camp to Crawford. General Irvine wrote to Washington on the 21st as follows: "Crawford pressed me for some officers, and I have sent with him Lieutenant Rose, my aide-

OLD BLOCK HOUSE.
Site of Campus Martius, at Marietta, Washington County. Built in 1791.

de-camp, a very vigilant, active, brave young gentleman, well acquainted with service, and (Dr. Knight) a surgeon. These are all I could venture to spare."

Butterfield, in writing of the campaign, says: "The project against Sandusky was as carefully considered and as authoritatively planned as any military enterprise in the west during the Revolution." On the 25th of May the volunteers, four hundred and eighty strong, all mounted on good horses, began their march from Mingo Bottom. "The route," says Butterfield, "lay through what is now the counties of Jefferson, Harrison, Tuscarawas, Holmes, Ashland, Richland, Crawford, nearly to the center of Wyandot County." One of the volunteers, Lieut. Francis Dunlevy, wrote a brief account of the campaign. He afterwards became a classical scholar and held high positions in Ohio. In four days the army reached the Upper Moravian village, sixty miles from Mingo Bottom. On the 2nd of June the Sandusky River was seen three miles west of where Crestline now stands. On the 3rd of June the volunteers encamped for the night on the Sandusky Plains, near where the village of Wyandot may now be seen. On the 4th, after traveling six miles, they came to the mouth of the Little Sandusky, a spot well known to John Slover, one of the army pilots. On

CINCINNATI IN 1802.

on this day was five killed and nineteen wounded, and the British and Indian loss considerably greater.

The second day's battle was of a desultory character, but near the close of the day, Lieutenant Rose, Crawford's most efficient officer, discovered that the attacking force had been reinforced by the arrival in force of Butler's Rangers, dispatched by Major De Peyster, the British commandant at Detroit. A Council of War was held during the night and it was resolved to cut through the hostile forces on the third day and fall back upon the point of starting. At nine o'clock on the morning of the 6th of June the troops were formed and the movement began. Its full purport was instantly comprehended by the enemy, and a desperate assault began from all quarters, the Americans were thrown into confusion and ruthlessly slaughtered, and the prisoners were turned over willingly by the British officers to the savage Indians, and the more savage Simon Girty, who was with and directed them. Colonel Crawford, after the most heroic struggle to extricate his men, was wounded, taken prisoner and a day or two later was cruelly and barbarously burned at the stake. Almost every prisoner taken was murdered and scalped.

BRUNNER'S HOLLOW.
On Ohio River Near Portsmouth.

During the action many Americans became separated from the main body, some were killed and scalped, and others made their escape in the forests and eventually reached home. About 300 remained together, pushing ahead while resisting and fighting the pursuing Indians and British. About two o'clock in the afternoon of the 6th the enemy had become so daring and troublesome that the army in retreat decided to make a stand and fight for their lives. An encounter then took place near the Olentangy Creek, in what is now Whetstone township, Crawford County, called the Battle of Olentangy, about five miles from the present site of Bucyrus, and six from Galion, in which the Americans were once more successful. It lasted about an hour, and our loss, says Lieut. Rose, was "three killed and eight wounded." During the battles and retreat Major Williamson and Lieutenant Rose were active, vigilant, and invaluable.

The returning volunteers, at the head of whom was Major Williamson, without much further annoyance, reached Mingo Bottom, and crossed the Ohio the 13th of June; they were discharged the 14th, and thus a memorable campaign, lasting twenty days, came to an end. John, the beloved son of Colonel Crawford, reached home about the same time.

the same day they found Upper Sandusky, old town, situate some four miles southeast from the Upper Sandusky of to-day, deserted.

At two o'clock on the fourth they came in touch with the Indian outposts, and the only battle of the Revolutionary War in Ohio began at Battle Island, with Col. Crawford on one side and the British soldiers from Detroit, and the Wyandots and Delawares and other Ohio Indians on the other, outnumbering them two or three to one, and constantly reinforced. Crawford, with the smaller army, occupied the best position, and the first day's battle resulted in the repulse of the Indians, who sullenly fell back upon their British allies, to mature a more effective plan for the next. The American loss

VALLEY NEAR THE OHIO RIVER.

GEN. HARRISON'S TOMB, NORTH BEND, HAMILTON COUNTY.

Among those who fell in this memorable battle was Lieutenant John McKinley, from whose family President William McKinley is descended. The Lieutenant Rose spoken of above was at the time masquerading under an abbreviated name, as was discovered in later years, and instead of being plain John Rose, was Baron Gustave Henri Rosenthal. He was born in Livonia, Russia, and was a baron of the empire. Having killed a fellow-nobleman in a duel near the palace in St. Petersburg, he fled in disguise to our country, then at war with Great Britain, entered our service, fought long and gallantly for our independence, was the hero of the retreat from the Sandusky plains, and finally having been pardoned by the Emperor Alexander, he left Philadelphia for his Russian home in the month of April, 1784. He there married an early love, gained distinction, was appointed grand marshal of the province of Livonia, became the father of five children, kept up a correspondence with General Irvine, and after his death, with his son, in consideration of his long and valuable services, our government granted him bounty lands in Ohio, and the State of Pennsylvania gave him two tracts in the northwestern part of that State. This accomplished man and friend of our country, the only Russian on the American side in the War of Independence, died in his native land on his own estate in 1829.

In 1786 Col. Logan, of Kentucky, organized an expedition into Ohio, partly for vengeance, perhaps, and partly for plunder and discovery. It penetrated to the headwater of the Mad River, in what is now known as Logan County. Col. Logan destroyed the Mackachack or Maco-chee towns, dispersed the Indians, after killing many of them, gathered up the portable plunder and returned to Kentucky with but trifling losses.

In 1787 Col. Edwards, of Kentucky, led another punitive, if not plundering, expedition into the valley of the Great Miami, and swept it of Indians from its mouth to its headwaters, slaughtering many Indians and destroying many of their chief towns along his line of operations.

Col. Todd, of Kentucky, in 1788, simultaneously with the white settlement at Marietta, led a third expedition across the Ohio and into and up the Scioto Valley penetrating to a point between Circleville and Columbus, striking the Indian town of Chillicothe, as well as others higher up, and after punishing the Indians returned across the Ohio. During, before and after these expeditions, innumerable smaller ones, and some probably quite as formidable, were pushed into the Ohio from Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky, across the eastern and southern border, led by noted Indian fighters, and during one of them Gen. Simon Kenton was taken prisoner, carried in triumph to the Mad River region, where he was condemned to death by burning at the stake, escaping providentially by the intervention of a hurricane and cloud burst, was carried to Upper Sandusky and compelled to run the gauntlet, which he did, suffering a broken arm and innumerable bruises and contusions, was nursed back to health and life by his admiring foes, adopted and taken to Detroit, from whence he escaped, and in a race across Michigan and Ohio with a select band of fleet-footed savages, won at the finish by the width of the Ohio River, barely reaching the Kentucky side when his pursuers reached the Ohio shore to hurl after him their rage and chagrin. He died in his bed at the exact point where he was condemned to die at the stake.

GEN. WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.

By 1790 the Indian power was practically broken in Southern Ohio, but the settlers were by no means free from

FORT STEUBEN.
From Descriptive Drawings. Built in 1789 upon the Site of Steubenville, Jefferson County.

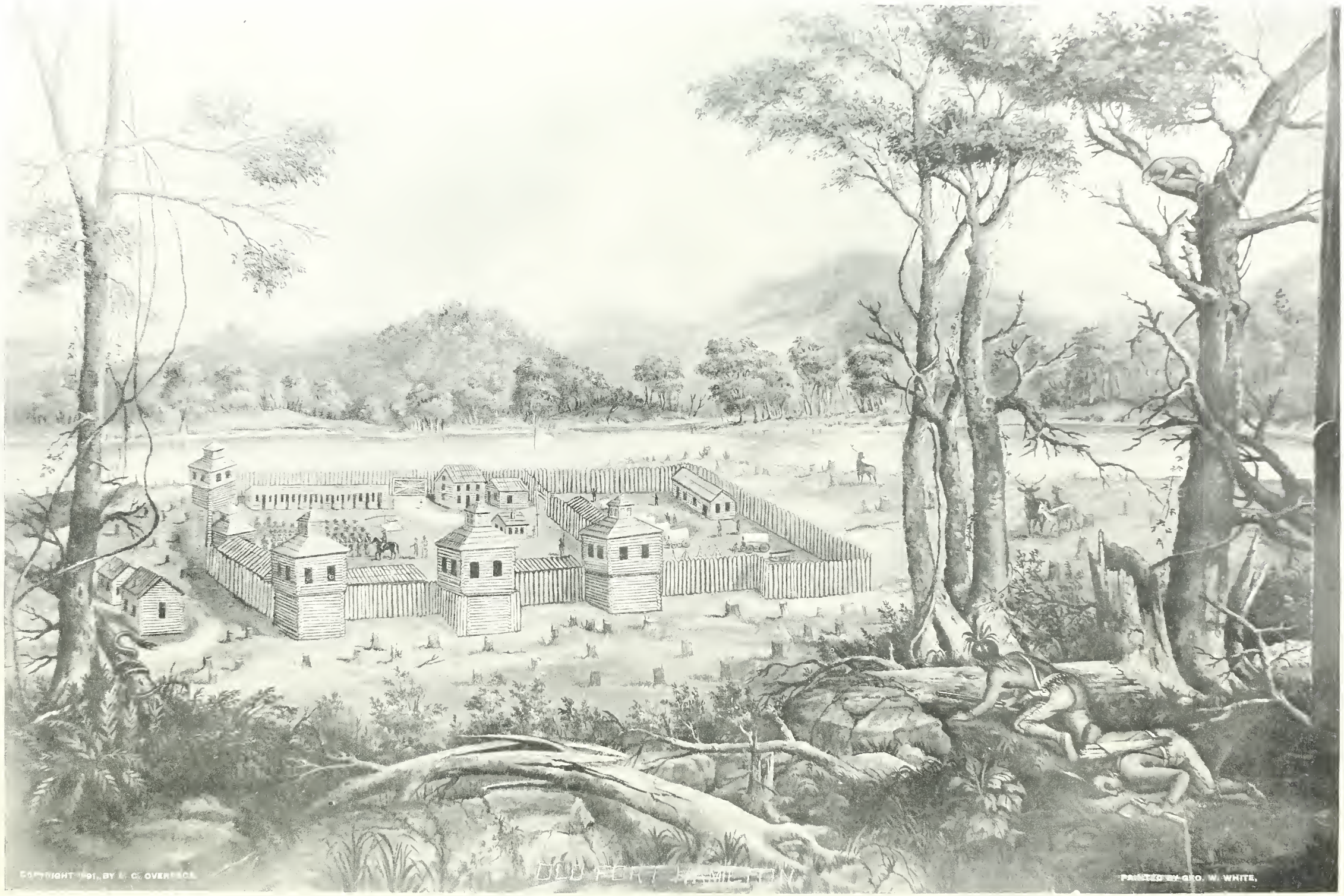
apprehensions and dangers for years afterward. The strength and aggressiveness of Indians in the Northwest, incited to murder and rapine by the British agents, augmented these dangers, and steps were taken to bring them into subjection. The first of two great campaigns was entered upon in 1791, it being General Arthur St. Clair's ill-fated expedition of that year, which ingloriously ended in the decimation of his army and the slaughter of 900 brave men in the Wabash Valley, and upon the soil of the present Mercer County, at Ft. Recovery.

The ultimate object of this campaign was to erect a fort at the junction of the St. Mary and St. Joseph Rivers, now Fort Wayne, Indiana, which was to be one of the terminii of a chain of fortifications with Ft. Washington, Cincinnati, on the Ohio, as the other. The importance of such a line of fortified posts, cutting through the Indian country, and exposing them to effective attack and punishment, whenever occasion might require, was obvious to the civil and military authorities at Washington. If such a plan were executed it meant the breaking of the Indian power, and the eventual removal of the tribes far beyond the confines of the State, with peace and progressive settlement of the lands, for it had come to be recognized that peace with the Indians was a rope of sand beyond the range of the white man's enginery of war, in nearly every instance.

Accordingly the government set about preparing the necessary forces and material for the expedition and directing the enlistment of men and forwarding supplies. This work began in 1790, and the regulars and enlisted men constituting the expeditionary force were ordered to rendezvous at Fort Washington. To cover the main movement General Charles Scott, of Kentucky, was ordered to strike at the appropriate time, the Wea or Oniantenont towns with 750 mounted volunteers, or in other words, Kentucky militia, to prevent the Indians from spreading along the frontier, in the event of general hostilities. The expeditionary force was fixed at 3,000 effectives, exclusive of the necessary garrison forces to hold the fortifications in the rear of the main expedition.

From the government standpoint the expedition was not necessarily a hostile, but rather a precautionary one, and the pipe of peace traveled in the same ammunition wagon with the grape and canister. St. Clair, in his advance upon the Miami village at St. Marys and St. Joseph, was instructed to establish the necessary posts of communication between the terminal points of the line, to the end that this display of military power would overawe and curb the savages and prevent future hostilities. In addition, Gen. St.

GEN. STEUBEN'S MEDAL.
Unearthed at Steubenville by Workmen While Excavating a Cellar. Steubenville was Named After Gen. Steuben.



FORT HAMILTON, ERECTED IN 1791.

MAGAZINE OF OLD FORT HAMILTON,
as it appears to-day. Built in 1791 at Hamilton, Butler County.

Clair was given practically plenary powers to extend the boundaries of the territory from the Au Pause River to the Mississippi and exercise the widest discretion necessary, consonant with the general policy of the government.

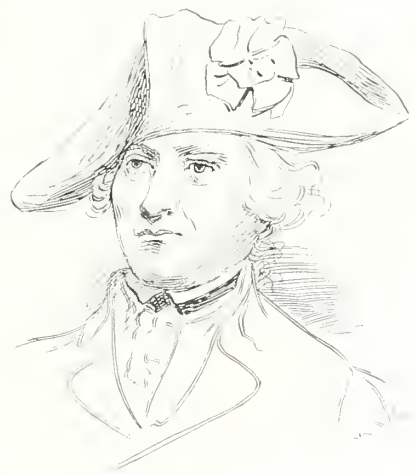
The concentration, proper organization and equipment of the forces was tedious and vexatious, and it became necessary to remove the army from Ft. Washington to Ludlow, six miles distant, to break up the epidemic of intemperance which prevailed among the soldiers. From this place the expedition moved on the 17th of September, 1791, 2,300 strong, fairly well provisioned, and made up of hardy and courageous officers and men, but sadly deficient in arms, and lacking many necessary accouterments. At the crossing of the Great Miami River, where the city of Hamilton now stands, Ft. Hamilton, the first of the proposed chain was erected. Near Eaton, in Preble County, Ft. St. Clair was established, but not immediately completed. The third fortification in the chain, and intended as a magazine of deposit, and known as Ft. Jefferson, was erected within the present limits of Darke County. From this point Gen. St. Clair moved to the present site of the city of Greenville, Darke County, where he went into camp, and it was named Fort Greenville, although not actually fortified until two years later.

Moving forward, and on the 3rd of November he reached the banks of a small tributary of the Wabash, where he went into camp. The lateness of the hour of arrival prevented the immediate erection of defensive works, and Major Ferguson, of the artillery, was directed to draw up plans for the necessary fortifications, which were to be commenced the next morning. In point of fact, General St. Clair proposed to leave the heavy baggage of his train at this point, under a proper guard, and march in light order to the objective point of the expedition. The militia marched across the creek for some distance, and the position was apparently reasonably well protected on both flanks and the most of the rear by some wet, marshy lands.

During the night there was picket firing at intervals, and sentinels reported considerable numbers of Indians skulking about the front and both flanks. To the officers these things were a matter of grave concern, and at ten o'clock Gen. Richard Butler, the second in command (Gen. St. Clair being indisposed and confined to his Marquee with gout), sent out Capt. Slough, two subalterns and 30 men for observation and information. Whether they secured these valuable adjuncts to intelligent military action is a matter of some doubt, which even the next day's events do not make entirely clear.

An intelligent account of the conflict which followed on the 4th of November, 1791, can best be given by an eye-witness, and that account written by Major Ebenezer Davis, one of General St. Clair's aides, who had been an officer of the Revolutionary War, and an experienced Indian fighter, is given herewith: A light fall of snow lay upon the ground—so light that it appeared like hoar frost. On a piece of rising ground, timbered with oak, ash and hickory, the encampment was spread with a fordable stream in front. The army lay in two lines, 70 yards apart, with four pieces of cannon in the center of each. Across the stream, and beyond a rich bottom land, 300 yards in width, was an elevated plain, covered with an open front of stately trees. There the militia, 350 independent, half insubordinate men, under Lieutenant Colonel Oldham, of Kentucky, were encamped. The troops paraded on the morning of the 4th of November, 1791, at the usual time. They had been dismissed from the lines but a few minutes, and the sun had hardly risen, when the woods in front resounded with the fire and yells of the savages. The volunteers, who were but 300 yards in front, had scarcely time to return a shot before they fled into the camp of the enemy. The troops were under arms in an instant, and a brisk fire from the front line met the enemy. The Indians from the front filed off to the right and left and completely surrounded the camp, and, as a result, cut off nearly all the guards and approaches close to the lines. The savages advanced from one tree, log or stump to another, under cover of the smoke of the guns of the advancing army. The artillery and musketry made a tremendous noise, but did little execution. The Indians braved everything, and when the army of St. Clair was encompassed they kept up a constant fire, which told with fatal effect, though scarcely heard. The left flank, probably from the nature of the ground, gave way first. The enemy got possession of that part of the encampment first, but were soon repulsed because the ground was very open and exposed.

EARL OF DUNMORE,
The last Colonial Governor of Virginia.



MAJ. GEN. ARTHUR ST. CLAIR,
First Governor of Northwest Territory.

CITY HALL, GREENVILLE.

General St. Clair was engaged at that time on the right. He led in person the party that drove the enemy and regained the ground on the left. The battalions in the rear charged several times and drove the enemy from the shelter, but the Indian always turned and fired upon their backs. The savages feared nothing from the Federal troops. They disappeared from the reach of the bayonet and then re-appeared as they pleased. They were visible only when raised by a charge. The ground was literally covered with the dead and dying. The wounded were taken to the center where it was thought they were most safe, and where a great many had crowded when they quitted the posts. The General, with the other officers, endeavored to rally these men, and twice they were taken out to the lines. The officers seemed to be singled out for slaughter, and a great portion fell, or retired from wounds early in the action.

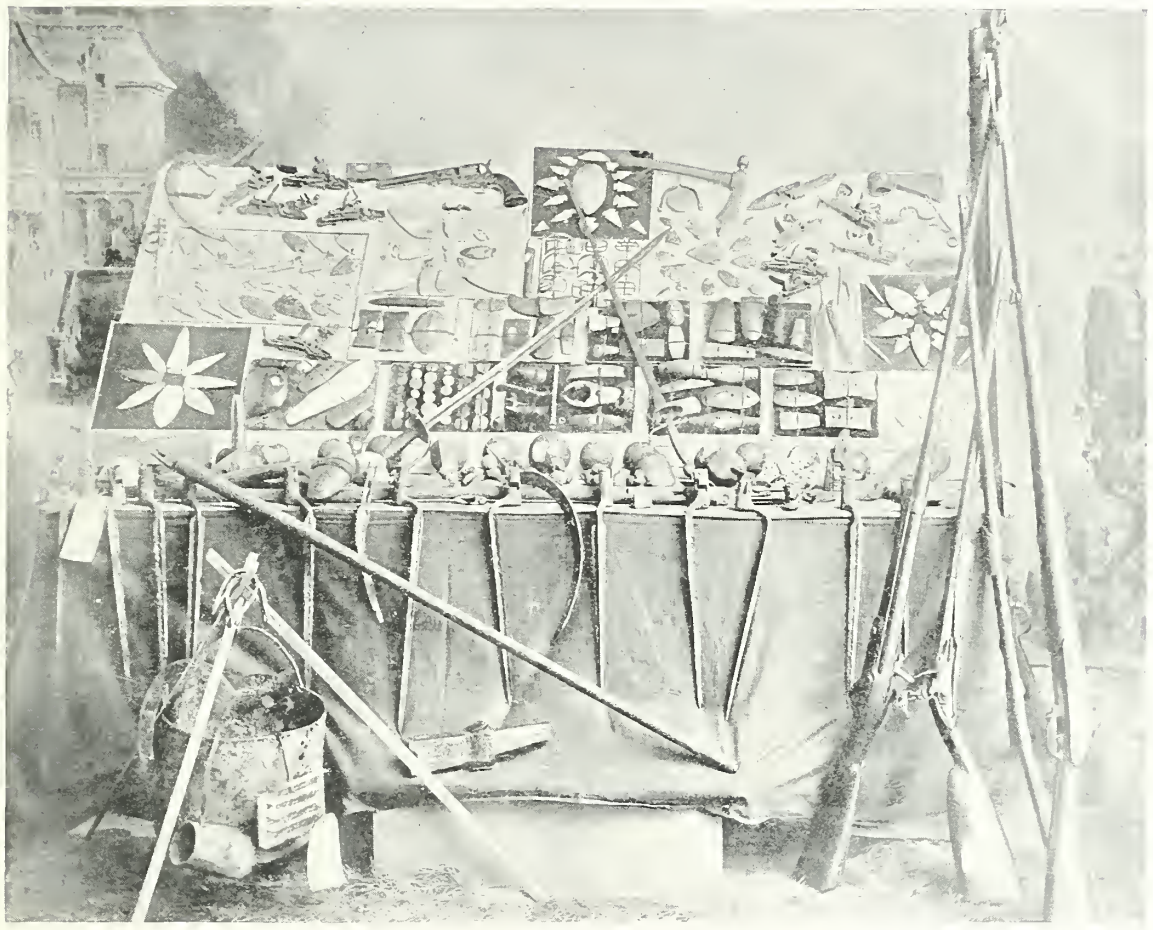
The men, being thus left with few officers, became fearful, and despairing of success, gave up the battle. To save themselves they abandoned their ground, and crowded in toward the center of the field. They seemed perfectly ungovernable and no effort could again place them in order for attack.

The Indians at length secured the artillery, but not until the officers were all killed, save one, and that officer badly wounded. The men were almost all cut off and the pieces spiked. As the lines of St. Clair's army were gradually deserted the lines of the Indians were contracted. The shots then centered, and with deliberate aim the execution was fearful. There was too, a cross fire, and officers and men fell in every direction. The distress and cries of the wounded were fearful. A few minutes later and a retreat would have been impossible. The only hope was that the savages would be so taken up with the camp as not to follow the retreating army. Delay was death. There was no opportunity for preparation. Numbers of brave men must be left on the field as a sacrifice. There was no alternative but retreat. It was after 9 o'clock when repeated orders had been given to retreat. The action had continued between two and three hours. Both officers and men were incapable of doing anything. No one was aroused to action until a retreat was ordered. Then a few officers advanced to the front and the men followed. The enemy then temporarily gave way because there was no suspicion of the retreat. The stoutest and most active now took lead and those who were foremost in breaking the lines of the enemy were soon left in the rear.

When the day was lost one of the packhorses was procured for General St. Clair. The General delayed to see to the rear. This movement was soon discovered by the enemy and the Indians followed for not more than four or five miles. They soon returned to share the spoils of the battle-field. Soon after the firing ceased an order was given to an officer to gain the front, and, if possible, to cause a halt that the rear might reach the army. A short halt was caused, but the men grew impatient and would move forward. By this time the remainder of the army was somewhat compact, but in the most miserable and defenseless state. The wounded left their arms on the field, and one-half the others threw them away on the retreat. The road for miles was covered with fire-locks, cartridge-boxes and regimentals. It was most fortunate, that the pursuit was discontinued, for a single Indian might have followed with safety on either flank. Such a panic had seized the men that they were ungovernable.

In the afternoon a detachment of the 1st regiment met the retreating army. This regiment, the only complete and best disciplined portion of the army, had been ordered

SITE OF FORT GREENVILLE.
In Darke County. Built in 1793. This residence of A. N. Wilson's is located upon the center of where the old Fort stood.



RELICS
Found at and near Fort Recovery, Mercer County.

back upon the road the 31st of October. They were 30 miles from the battle-ground when they heard distinctly the firing of the cannon, were hastening forward and had marched about nine miles when met by some of the militia who informed Major Hamtramck, the commanding officer, that the army was totally destroyed. The Major judged it best to send a subaltern to obtain some knowledge of the situation, and to return himself with the regiment to Fort Jefferson, eight miles back, and to secure at all events that post. Stragglers continued to come in for hours after the main army had reached the fort.

The remnant of the army, with the first regiment, was now at Fort Jefferson, 29 miles from the field of action, without provisions, and the former without having eaten anything for 24 hours. A convoy was known to be upon the road, and within a day's march. The General determined to move with the 1st regiment, and all the levies able to march. Those of the wounded and others unable to go on, were lodged as comfortably as possible within the fort. The army set out a little after 10 o'clock that night and reached Fort Hamilton on the afternoon of the 6th, the General having reached there in the morning. On the afternoon of the 8th, the army reached Ft. Washington.

St. Clair behaved gallantly during the dreadful scene. He was so tortured with gout that he could not mount a horse without assistance. He was not in uniform. His chief covering was a coarse crappo coat, and a three cocked hat, from under which his white hair was seen streaming as he and Butler rode up and down the line during the battle. He had three horses killed under him. Eight balls passed through his clothes. He finally mounted a pack horse, and upon this animal, which could with difficulty be spurred into a trot, he followed the retreat.

The carnage on the American side was fearful, much greater than that of the Indians. The principal Indian tribes represented in the battle were the Delawares, Miamis, Shawanees, Wyandots, Potawatamies and Chippewas, under command of Chief Little Turtle, with Simon Girty, and the Chiefs of the other tribes as his subordinates. The Indian losses, in killed and wounded were never ascertained, but they probably did not reach 400.

Atwater in his history of Ohio says that there were 250 women with the army, indicating that serious opposition by the Indians to the expedition was not anticipated, of whom 56 were killed and scalped; the most of the remainder were carried into captivity, while a small number escaped in the retreat and reached Fort Washington.

Among the American fatalities were the following officers: Major General Butler, second in command; Major Ferguson, Captain Bradford and Lieutenant Spear, of the artillery; Major Heart, Captains Phelon, Newman and Kirkwood, Lieutenant Warren and Ensign Cobb of the 2nd regiment; Captains Van Swearingen, Tibton and Price, Lieutenants McMath and Boyd, Ensigns Wilson and Reeves, Brooks and Chase, Adjutant Burges and Dr. Grayson, of the 1st regiment of Levies; Captains Cribbs, Piatt, Smith and Purdy, Lieutenants Kelso and Lukens, Ensigns McMichle, Beaty and Purdy, and Adjutant Anderson of the 2nd regiment of Levies. Lieutenant Colonel Gibson, of the Bayonets, died of his wounds at Fort Jefferson; and also Lieutenant Colonel Oldham, Captain Lemon, Lieutenant Briggs and Ensign Montgomery, of the Kentucky militia. General William Darke for whom Darke County was named, was Lieutenant Colonel of the 1st Regiment of Levies, and was wounded in the engagement. He died on the 20th day of November, 1801. The private soldiers and non-commissioned officers killed and missing, and never accounted for,

SITE OF FORT RECOVERY, MERCER COUNTY.

OLD FLAG STAFF FROM FORT RECOVERY.

numbered 593, and 52 wounded, out of a total of 1,400 men and 96 officers.

The causes of the defeat, as assigned, were many and contradictory, some laying it to previous dissensions in the army, some to the age and infirmities of the commander, and others to other causes, some to the superior number of the enemy and the military genius of Little Turtle and his associate chiefs. The greatness of the disaster is the one undisputed point connected with the expedition, which here came to an end, and was followed by a military court of inquiry, which distributed praise and blame impartially.

General Harmar, who was an experienced Indian fighter, expressed great astonishment that General St. Clair, who had an excellent military reputation, should think of hazarding that reputation and even his life, and the lives of so many others, with an army so completely undisciplined, and with the officers so totally unacquainted with Indian warfare, and not a department sufficiently prepared. There, too, was an absolute ignorance of the collected force and situation of the enemy. Indeed the scouts who left camp on the 29th of October, under command of Captain Sparks, and composed chiefly of friendly Indians, missed the enemy altogether and knew nothing of the battle, and but for an Indian runner whom they met after the engagement would probably all have been captured. It was unfortunate, too, that both the general officers had been disabled by sickness.

In 1792, General Wilkinson, who had succeeded General St. Clair in command at Fort Washington, sent an expeditionary force to the battlefield, and Fort Recovery was erected on its site; the bones of the dead men were gathered together and buried. Ensign William Henry Harrison was with the expeditionary force. In October, 1891, these bones were disinterred, and on November 4th of the same year the Centennial anniversary of the battle, were re-interred with imposing ceremonies, participated in by leading citizens of Ohio and Indiana and a suitable monument dedicated to the perpetuation of their memory. On this occasion many persons were present who were descended either directly or collaterally from those who were a part or parcel of that day of death, terror and carnage.

But the object to be obtained by the St. Clair expedition was too important to be abandoned or even permitted to lag. In April, 1792, General Anthony Wayne, another of the great heroes of the Revolutionary War, as General Arthur St. Clair was, was made commander-in-chief by President Washington, and he was commissioned to retrieve the disaster of the previous year, and secure its ultimate aim. This he accomplished, but not without privations and bloody collisions with the now alert and fully aroused foe.

In June, 1792, he reached Pittsburg, and set about recruiting an army with which to execute his commission, as well as to ascertain the disposition of the Indians, and whether it were possible to secure the desired end by negotiations rather than by military force. He soon found this impossible, aud pushed forward his preparations for war. He had, meantime, to facilitate conciliatory measures, established his camp, near the close of the summer, some 30 miles below Pittsburg. In May, 1793, he moved his forces to Fort Washington, at Cincinnati. His army, when it reached Fort Washington, numbered 2,500, rank and file, and there it received considerable accretions from Kentucky and from within the borders of Ohio.

BARON DE ROSENTHAL,
Only Russian that fought in the Revolutionary War, and was the hero of the retreat of Col. Crawford's army from its disastrous campaign.

In the meantime the Indian nations were preparing for the fully expected contest, and were not ignorant of the military movement under way with Wayne at its head. In October, 1792, they held the largest council, probably, ever held by the tribes, at the junction of the Auglaize and Maumee Rivers, now the site of Fort Defiance. Representatives from all the Indian tribes of the Northwest Territory, as well as the most powerful tribes of Canada, were at that council. Chief Corn Planter, who was a prominent figure in the council, called on General Wayne at Legionville, and insisted that the Ohio River should be the boundary line between the whites and Indians. The question of war and peace was discussed at the council, and they agreed to cease hostilities until the President was heard from, and also to attend another council at the Rapids of the Maumee

MAJ. A. F. DE PEYSTER,
British Commandant at Detroit during Revolutionary War, and whose forces were allied with the Indians against Col. Crawford in his ill-fated expedition.

FORT McARTHUR BURYING GROUND.
Near Kenton, Hardin County. The Boulders seen upon the ground are the headstones of the soldier's graves.

the following spring. This agreement was kept by the Indians, and the United States manifested its desire for negotiations by appointing a Peace Commission consisting of Benjamin Lincoln, Beverly Randolph and Timothy Pickering to meet and treat with them.

But the demand of Corn Planter that the Ohio River be made the boundary, and continued hostile demonstrations, made peace negotiations impossible, and when Colonel Harden and Major Trueman, the bearers of peace propositions, were seized and barbarously murdered by the Indians, all hopes of peace were abandoned, and energetic and effective warfare was determined on at Washington, and General Wayne was ordered to execute it.

The army of Gen. Wayne, some 2,500 strong, began its forward movement in the wilderness on the 7th day of October, 1793. The army marched to Fort Hamilton and finally encamped at a post six miles in advance of Fort Jefferson and 80 miles distant from Cincinnati, which was named Greenville, in honor of General Nathaniel Greene, with whom he served in the War of the Revolution. General St. Clair crossed the Big Miami at Fort Hamilton, while General Wayne crossed the river some distance above the Four Mile Creek, Lieutenant Lowry, in command of a detachment to secure a convoy of supplies, was attacked October 17th, 1793, by Little Turtle, at Ludlow Spring, about seven miles from Fort St. Clair. Lieutenant Lowry was killed, with 13 non-commissioned officers and privates, many more wounded and nearly 100 horses were taken from the Indians.

This attack and the losses alarmed the country and General Knox, the Secretary of War, but General Wayne pressed on along the line followed by St. Clair, substantially. He reached Fort Jefferson, in October, and on the 23rd of that month established himself at Greenville, from which point he reported to the Secretary of war that his convoys had met with slight checks en route, but they were not of a character to cause alarm, giving the result of the actions at Fort St. Clair and at other points of advance. He spent the winter of 1793-4 at Fort Greenville, and was without communication with the Government at Washington, left largely to his own resources, because his convoys, under Major Lowry, had been cut off, and their escort murdered.

In December, 1793, he sent a detachment to Fort Recovery to inter the remains of St. Clair's soldiers, which still remained unburied, as well as to hold the position, to strengthen him at Greenville and along his line of communications. On the 30th of June, 1794, a severe engagement took place at Fort Recovery, between the Indians and some British and 90 riflemen and 50 dragoons, which had been sent from Fort Greenville to convoy a train of provisions to Fort Recovery. This force was under Major McMahon, and he gallantly repulsed the attack and entered the fort where the convoy was deposited. The next morning the attacking forces assailed the fort and another severe engagement ensued, but the Indians and their white allies were driven from the field with heavy loss. The American casualties were 22 commissioned and non-commissioned officers killed, including Major McMahon. The Indians carried off their dead and wounded under cover of night and their number is unknown. Some 30 dead Indians, however, were left on the field, and it is estimated that two or three times that number of dead and wounded were carried away.

SITE OF FORT McARTHUR,
Near Kenton, Hardin County. Was built in 1812 on the road that ran to Detroit.

On the 28th of July, 1794, General Wayne left Fort Greenville, having been

THE OLD TRAIL
As it is to-day, through which General Hull's Army marched, in Hardin County, on their way to Detroit in 1812.

re-inforced on the 26th by 1,600 mounted men from Kentucky, under the command of Major General Scott, with whom he had fought at Monmouth. He advanced 70 miles north into the heart of the Indian country, and built Fort Defiance, at the Grand Glaize, or the junction of the Auglaize and Maumee, where the Indian council had been held the previous year. From Fort Defiance, on the 13th of August, General Wayne sent a message to the Indians along the Maumee River. He offered them peace and invited them to send representatives to meet him in council and negotiate upon such terms as would protect their families and themselves. Little Turtle, who had always been first in battle, counseled peace, and advised the tribes, but his counsels were rejected: "We have beaten the enemy every time under separate commanders," said Little Turtle in a speech, "but we cannot expect the same good fortune always to attend us. The Americans are now led by a chief who never sleeps. The night and the day are alike to him, and during all the time he has been marching on the villages, notwithstanding the watchfulness of our young men, we have never been able to surprise him. Think well of it. There is something whispers to me it would be prudent to listen to the offers of peace."

The army moved forward on the 15th of August, and on the 18th took a position at the head of the Rapids, and there established a magazine of supplies and baggage, which was called Fort Deposit. In the meantime, August 16, the commissioner sent by General Wayne returned with the message that if General Wayne would remain at Grand Glaize they would decide for war or peace. Wayne was well advised of the movements of the enemy. Unlike St. Clair, he knew full well that Little Turtle, with 2,000 dusky warriors, was only waiting for an opportunity to attack, while his line of communication with the Ohio River was secure by means of the complete chain of forts—Fort Defiance, Fort Adams, Fort Recovery, Fort Greenville, Fort Jefferson, Fort St. Clair, Fort Hamilton and Fort Washington.

The day before the battle of "Fallen Timbers" a council of war was called and a plan of march and battle submitted by Lieutenant William Henry Harrison was adopted. This officer was then but twenty-one years of age, and the military judgment of a subaltern manifested itself then as it did as General-in-Chief two decades later in the same Valley of the Maumee.

On August 20th, 1794, 2,000 Indians and Canadian volunteers attacked Wayne's advance from behind the immense trunks of forest trees prostrated by a hurricane, and this incident, or fact, gave to the memorable engagement the name of the Battle of Fallen Timbers. The point of attack had been well chosen, and the position was no doubt regarded as invincible by the Indians.

GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK,
An American Officer, who had a good deal of influence in wresting all the Domains, northwest of the Ohio, from the prowess of the French, Indians and British. He was in nearly all the early Indian campaigns.

But they mistook the metal and resources of the advancing host, which never hesitated nor wavered for a moment, but swept onward like the tornado which had felled the trees, gaining for its leader the title of "The Wind," conferred upon him by the prophets and medicine men of the Potawatamies. Among the other tribes he was known as "The Blacksnake," both terms being peculiarly expressive in their application.

The impetuous charge drove everything before it and the savages were hurled back up to Fort Miami, the British outpost, inside the limits of the United States, and under the guns of that fortification. Wayne was too much the general to seize and dismantle the fort, but no special efforts were made to restrain the soldiers from burning the

SIMON GIRTY,
"The White Indian" and noted outlaw.

BLOCKHOUSE OF FORT DEFIANCE AS RESTORED

storehouses and destroying the gardens of Colonel Alexander McKee, the British agent, who had done so much to incite the Indians against the United States. The American losses were 33 killed and 100 wounded. Five officers were among the killed and 19 among the wounded. The Indian loss while much greater, was never definitely ascertained, nor was the number of Indian warriors, commanded by Little Turtle, engaged ever fully known, but they exceeded 2,000. We give General Wayne's official account of the battle, as follows, dated from Grand Glaize, August 28, 1794:

SITE OF FORT FINDLAY.
Built at the Crossing of Blanchard River on Hull's Trail to Detroit, in the War of 1812, where Findlay now stands.

"At 8 o'clock on the morning of the 20th, the army advanced in columns agreeably to the standing army of march; the legion on the right flank covered by the Miamis, (the Maumees) one brigade of mounted volunteers on the left under Brigadier General Todd, and the rear under Brigadier General Barbee; a select battalion of mounted volunteers moved in front of the legion, commanded by Major Price, who was directed to keep sufficiently advanced so as to give timely notice to form in case of action—it being yet undetermined whether the Indians would decide for peace or war.

After advancing about five miles Major Price's corps received so severe a fire from the enemy, who were secreted in the woods and in the high grass, as to compel him to retreat. The legion was immediately formed in two lines, principally in a close, thick wood, which extended for miles on our left and for a very considerable distance in front, the ground being covered with old, fallen timber, probably occasioned by a tornado, which rendered it impracticable for cavalry to act with effect, and afforded the enemy the most favorable covert for their savage mode of warfare. They were formed in three lines within supporting distance of each other, and extending nearly two miles at right angles with the river. I soon discovered from the weight of their fire and the extent of their lines, that the enemy were in full force in front, in possession of their favorite ground, and endeavoring to turn our left flank. I therefore gave orders for the second line to advance and support the first, and directed Major General Scott to gain and turn the right flank of the savages, with the whole of the mounted volunteers by a circuitous route; at the same time ordered the front line to advance and charge with trailed arms and rouse the Indians from their coverts at the point of the bayonet, and when up, to deliver a close and well directed fire on their backs, followed by a brisk charge, so as not to give them time to load again.

OLD ELM
At Five Points Road, Putnam County.

I also ordered Captain Campbell, who commanded the Legionary Cavalry, to turn the left flank of the enemy next the river, and which afforded a favorable field for that corps to act in. All these were obeyed with spirit and promptitude; but such was the impetuosity of the charge by the first line of infantry, that the Indians and Canadian militia and volunteers were driven from all their coverts in so short a time that, although every possible exertion was used by the officers of the second line of the legion, and by Generals Scott, Todd and Barbee, of the mounted volunteers, to gain their proper positions, but part of each could get up in season to participate in the action; the enemy being driven in the course of an hour more than two miles, through the thick woods already mentioned, by less than one-half their number. From every account the enemy amounted to 2,000 combatants.

The troops actually engaged against them were short of 900. This horde of savages, with their allies, abandoned themselves to flight, and dispersed with terror and dismay, leaving our victorious army in full and quiet possession of the field of battle, which terminated under the influence of the guns of the British garrison, as you will observe from the inclosed correspondence between Major Campbell, the commandant, and myself upon the occasion.

* * * The loss of the enemy was more than that

of the Federal army. The woods were strewn for a considerable distance with the dead bodies of Indians and their white auxiliaries, the latter armed with British muskets and bayonets. We remained three days and nights on the banks of the Maumee, in front of the field of battle, during which time all the houses and cornfields were consumed and destroyed for a considerable distance, both above and below Fort Miami, as well as within pistol shot of the garrison, who were compelled to remain tacit spectators to this general devastation and conflagration, among which were the houses, stores and property of Colonel McKee, the British Indian agent, and the principal stimulator of the war between the United States and the savages.'"

By the admission of the British officers, nearly 100 of the Canadian militia were in the action, and it is probable that the number was even greater, while all the English at Fort Miami sympathized with and aided them in every way possible. Turkey Foot, Chief of the Ottawas, fell at Presque Isle, while trying to rally his warriors, standing tradition says at the time on an immense rock on the banks of the Maumee. This is today his monument, carved with rude Indian figures of a turkey's foot, while some friendly white man carved upon it, "Me-sa-wa," his name in the Indian dialect.

This victory was entirely decisive in its results, and broke the spirit of the Indians, as well as rendering impossible future formidable incursions, and also destroying in a very great measure the influence of the British over them. The treaty of Greenville followed in 1795, and it may be said that military operations in the larger sense, ceased for the time being, within the borders of Ohio. But it was not peace in the modern meaning of the term. Desultory Indian warfare and incursions continued at various points, subsiding gradually, and it was not until 1812-15 that the tragedy of real war again appeared on the Buckeye soil.

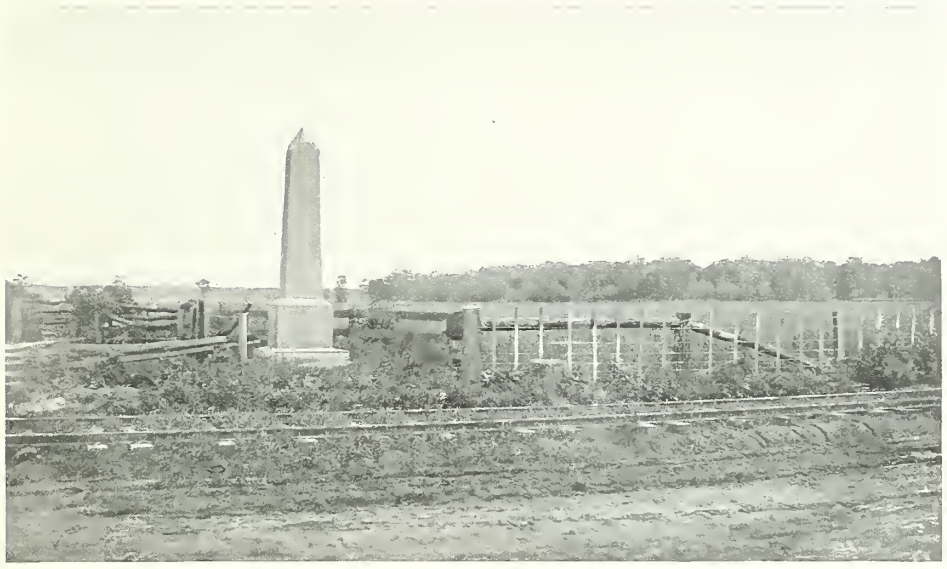
MONUMENT ON SITE OF FORT BALL, TIFFIN.

The war of 1812, our second war for independence and self government, made Ohio, or rather a portion of it, the theatre of action. Peace had been broken in 1811, by the battle of Tippecanoe, where General William Henry Harrison, then Governor of Indiana Territory, had met and defeated, but had not vanquished Tecumseh. After that action he moved across the Indiana line, and later in the year 1811, rebuilt and strengthened Fort Greenville.

Early in the spring, he, being a little later made the Commander-in-Chief of the United States forces in the Northwest, moved to the Maumee and built Fort Meigs, naming it in honor of Governor Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., of Ohio. In May, of the same year, it was besieged by the British and Indian forces, commanded by General Proctor and Chief Tecumseh, with the picked warriors of the entire Indian confederacy. It was located near the rapids of the Maumee, opposite and one mile above Fort Miami, formerly built and occupied by the British at the time of the battle of Fallen Timbers.

SCENE ON SANDUSKY RIVER,
Near Bucyrus, Crawford County.

In anticipation of war, and realizing all the impending dangers, the nucleus of an army was formed at Dayton and Urbana, under the command of General William Hull, Governor of the territory of Michigan and stationed at Detroit. Treasonable conspiracies in the east and a weak head to the military establishment, at Washington, along with commercial and financial disaster and depression, left the country in a deplorable condition, but the ringing patriotism of Governor Meigs called every able bodied patriot of Ohio,



SITE OF OLENTANGY BATTLE FIELD, CRAWFORD COUNTY.

and the whole Northwest to arms, and Ohio's volunteers suffered untold deprivations and agonies but cheered on by such intrepid leaders as General Duncan McArthur, General James Findlay, General Lewis Cass and a score of others, responded promptly and served intrepidly. Kentucky, too, poured her gallant sons into the vortex of war, across Ohio, and the borderers along the whole frontier went forth into the final struggle to curb the arrogance and greed of British officers and statesmen, and the savage fury of the savages, with whom they had formed an unholy alliance.

The war department planned four expeditions into Canada, the first by Lake Champlain, the second by Sackett's Harbor, the third by Niagara and the fourth by Detroit. The latter moved from Ohio under Hull, and started on the 1st of July, 1812. Nearly a month of toil and suffering were required to move his army through the Black Swamp to Fort Meigs, a distance of but little over 100 miles. Bridges had to be built over streams and swamps, and block-houses erected to keep open the line to his base of supplies.

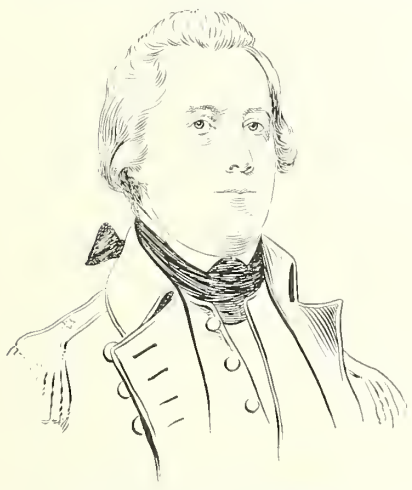
On July 2nd, he reached the River Raisin, and there received dispatches containing a sharp rebuke for his tardiness. On the 16th of August he completed his campaign of disaster and defeat, by the surrender of Detroit and its fortifications, and all his soldiers wherever stationed, many of whom were still in Ohio, or on the Michigan border. But these paid no heed to the terms of surrender, and returned to Fort Meigs or to their homes, to again enlist in future expeditions. Mackinac had meanwhile fallen; Fort Dearborn, on the site of Chicago, had been abandoned by the garrison, and every northwestern post, beyond Ohio, was in the hands of the enemy except Fort Wayne and Fort Harrison, and they were exposed to imminent danger.

COL. WILLIAM CRAWFORD,
At the age of 35 years, who was captured at Battle Island and burned at the stake in Wyandot County.

The expedition against Niagara had been repulsed. That from Sackett's Harbor had not materialized, and that under General Dearborn, by way of Lake Champlain, was but little more than a feeble menace.

General Harrison was deeply moved to save the Indiana posts, and retrieve the disasters of the preceding campaigns. Fort Harrison was in command of a young officer named Zachary Taylor, later the hero of Mexico, and President of the Republic. This post and Fort Wayne were both besieged. Governor Shelby, of Kentucky, organized the superb militia of that State, and made General Harrison commander of the forces. With them he pushed through the wilderness and saved them from capture, arriving at Fort Wayne, October 12, 1812, and while chastising the Indians, General Winchester, retiring from deserted Fort Dearborn, where a horrible slaughter of women and children had followed the attempt to withdraw them to a place of safety, arrived, and being of higher rank succeeded Harrison.

The latter, on his way to Vincennes, was met at St. Mary's by a messenger, who brought him his commission as Commander-in-Chief. He quickly formulated his plans. He went at once to Fort Meigs, to make it the base of his future operations, and a point not only of defense, but of an offensive campaign, when the time was ripe. The Pennsylvania levies had rendezvoused at Lower Sandusky (Fremont), and the Ohio troops were toiling in the Black Swamp a 100 miles distant, half starved and poorly equipped; General Winchester had come from Fort Wayne to Fort Defiance, and the transportation of supplies was an impossibility.



GEN. WILLIAM IRVINE,
A Virginia Military Officer, who figured prominently in Ohio Military Campaigns in early days. He lent assistance to Col. Crawford in his campaign against the Indians.

In December, 1812, General Winchester advanced to Fort Meigs, marching for two weeks through the snow. Then he sent a force to the River Raisin, numbering 650 men, and followed the next day with 250 regulars, to succor a friendly French settlement. Nearly 1,000 Canadians and Indians, and General Proctor, with 4,000 British regulars, awaited the coming of Winchester and his forces, which had been augmented to probably 1,300. He was attacked and overwhelmed on the 21st of January, 1813, and an unparalleled massacre ensued, the British commander turning the American captives over to the savages for torture, scalping and death.

General Harrison rightly anticipated that Proctor would move from Malden as soon as the ice broke in Lake Erie, and began to prepare for him. He appeared on the 26th of May, 1813, in the river off the present city of Toledo. Professor W. H. Compton, in an able paper delivered before the Maumee Valley Pioneer Association in 1899, graphically describes the seige which ensued:

"On that day," he says, "Proctor arrived off the present site of Toledo, with 450 regulars of the 41st regiment, and 800 Canadians, with a train of heavy battering artillery

SPRING AT OLD FORT, UPPER SANDUSKY, WYANDOT COUNTY.

on board his ships. A force of 1,800 Indians, under Tecumseh, swept across in straggling columns by land from Malden. The British landed at old Fort Miami, a mile below Fort Meigs, on the opposite side of the river. Fort Miami was then in a somewhat ruined condition, as the British had abandoned it, shortly after Wayne's victory, 18 years before. It was hastily repaired and occupied by the British. Tecumseh, with his Indians, encamping close by. The British landed their heavy guns at the water gate of the old fort, and laboriously dragged them up the long slope to the high bank above. All night long they toiled in erecting their seige batteries. With teams of oxen and squads of 200 men to each gun, they hauled the heavy ordnance through mud two feet deep from old Fort Miami to the high embankment just opposite Fort Meigs.

There, early on the morning of May 1st, 1813, the British had four strong batteries in position, despite the incessant fire which the Americans from Fort Meigs had directed upon them.

These four batteries were known as the King's Battery, the Queen's Battery, the Sailor's Battery, and the Mortar Battery, the latter throwing destructive bombs of various sizes. Harrison was characterized by great foresight and penetration as a general. On the night the British were planting their batteries, realizing that he had an available force of less than 800 men, he dispatched a brave scout, Captain William Oliver, to General Green Clay, who he knew was on the way with a large force of Kentuckians, to bid him hurry forward with his re-inforcements. On the same night he set his men to work with spades and threw up the 'grand traverse,' an embankment of earth extending longitudinally through the middle of the fort, 900 feet long, 12 feet high and with a base width of 20 feet. The tents were taken down and the little army retired behind the great embankment and awaited the coming storm which broke in fury at dawn, on May 1st. The British batteries all opened at once with a perfect storm of red hot solid shot and screaming shells which fell within the palisades, plowed up the earth of the grand traverse or went hissing over the fort and crashed into the woods beyond. The soldiers protected themselves by digging bomb proof caves at the base of the grand traverse on the sheltered side, where they were quite secure, unless by chance a spinning-shell rolled into one of them. For several days and nights the troops ate and slept in these holes under the embankment, ever ready to rush to the palisades or gates in case of a breach or an assault. During the siege a cold, steady rain set in and the underground bomb-proof retreats gradually filled with water and mud. The soldiers were compelled to take to the open air behind the embankment where, having become used to the terrible uproar, they ate, slept, joked and played cards. It is related that Harrison offered a reward of a gill of whiskey for each British cannon ball that should be returned to the magazine-keeper. On a single day of the siege, it is said, a thousand balls were thus secured and hurled back by the American batteries, which constantly replied to the British fire, night and day, frequently dismounting their guns. One of the American militiamen became very expert in detecting the destined course of the British projectiles, and would faithfully warn the garrison. He would take his station on the embankment in defiance of danger. When the smoke issued from the gun he would shout 'Shot' or 'Bomb,' whichever it might be. At times he would say 'Blockhouse No. 1,' or 'Main Battery,' as the case might be. Sometimes growing facetious he would yell, 'Now for the Meat House,' or if the shot was high he would exclaim, 'Now Good-bye, if You Will Pass.' In spite of

HORSE SHOE BEND,
Near Upper Sandusky, Wyandot County.

danger and protests he kept his post. One day he remained silent and puzzled, as the shot came in direct line of his vision. He watched and peered while the ball came straight on and dashed him to fragments. On the third night of the siege a detachment of British, together with a large force of Indians, crossed the river below Fort Meigs and passing up a little ravine planted on its margin, southeast of the fort, and within 250 yards, two new batteries.

The garrison was now subjected to a terrible crossfire, and the Indians, climbing trees in the vicinity, poured in a galling rifle fire, killing some and wounding many of the garrison. On the morning of the 4th of May, Proctor sent to Harrison a demand for the surrender of the fort. Harrison replied to the officer who bore Proctor's demand: 'Tell your General that if he obtains possession of this fort it will be under circumstances that will do him far more honor than would my surrender.' And again the ceaseless bombardment on both sides began. On the night of May 4, Captain Oliver crept into the fort under cover of darkness and informed Harrison that General Green Clay with 1,200 Kentucky militia was at that moment descending the Maumee in eighteen large barges, and could reach the fort in two hours, but would await the orders of Harrison. The command was immediately sent out for Clay to come down the river, land 800 men on the northern bank, seize and spike the British cannon and then immediately cross the river to

SCENE IN YOUNGSTOWN PARK.

Fort Meigs. The other 400 Kentuckians were ordered to land on the southern bank directly under the fort and fight their way in at the gates, the garrison in the meantime making sallies to aid in the movement. Colonel Dudley, being second in command, led the van and landed his boats about one mile above the British batteries on the north bank of the river. He formed his 800 men in three lines, and marched silently down on the batteries in the darkness. The Kentuckians took the British completely by surprise. They closed in upon their guns with the bayonet, the artillerymen and Indians fleeing for their lives. They spiked the British guns and rolled some of them down the embankment, but unfortunately, the spiking was done with ramrods instead of the usual steel implements, and the British subsequently put the guns in action again. Had the Americans now obeyed the orders of Harrison and crossed the river to the fort all would have been well. But the Kentucky militia were eager for a fight, and elated by their success in capturing the batteries, they began a pursuit of the fleeing Indians. In vain they were called to by their friends from Fort Meigs who saw their danger.

Wildly the cheering Kentuckians dashed into the forest after the flying savages, who artfully led them on. Then deep in the recesses of the forest a multitude of savages rose up around them. Tomahawks were hurled at them and shots came thick and fast from behind trees and bushes. Realizing that they had fallen into an ambuscade they began

a hasty and confused retreat toward the batteries. But in the meantime the British regulars had come up from old Fort Miami, and thrown themselves between the river and the retreating Americans. About 150 cut their way through and escaped across the river. At least 250 were cut to pieces by the savages and about 400 were captured. The prisoners were marched down to the old fort and put on board ships. On the way the Indians began butchering the prisoners.

Tecumseh, more humane than his white allies, hearing of the massacre, dashed up on his horse and seeing two Indians butchering an American, brained one with his tomahawk, and felled the other to the earth. Drake states that on this occasion Tecumseh seemed rent with grief and passion and cried out: 'Oh! what will become of my poor Indians?' Seeing Proctor standing near, Tecumseh sternly asked him why he had not stopped the inhuman massacre. 'Sir, your Indians cannot be commanded,' replied Proctor. 'Begone, you are unfit to command; go and put on petticoats,' retorted Tecumseh. After this incident the prisoners were not further molested.

MYER'S LAKE,
Looking towards Lake Park, Canton, Stark County.

On the other side of the river events had gone quite differently. The 400 who had landed on the south bank, with the help of a sallying party, after a bloody struggle, succeeded in entering the fort. At the same time the garrison made a brilliant sortie from the southern gate and attacked the batteries on the ravine. They succeeded in spiking all the guns and captured 42 prisoners, two of them British officers. After this an armistice occurred for burying the dead and exchanging the prisoners. Harrison prudently took advantage of the lull in the conflict to get the ammunition and supplies, that had come on the boats, into the fort. The batteries then again resumed fire, but the Indians had become weary of the siege, a method of warfare so much opposed to their taste and genius. They had become glutted, too, with blood and scalps, and were heavily laden with the spoils of Dudley's massacred troops. So in spite of Tecumseh's protests they gradually slipped away in the forest toward their northern homes. Proctor now became disheartened by the desertion of his allies and feared the coming of more re-inforcements for Harrison. The Stars and Stripes still waved above the garrison, and Fort Meigs was stronger and more impregnable than ever. Sickness broke out among the British troops encamped upon the damp ground, and squads of the Canadian militia began to desert, stealing away under cover of darkness. Tecumseh, unconquerable and determined, still remained upon the ground with 400 braves of his own tribe, the Shawanees.

Few of the present day can know or even imagine the horrible scenes that took place within the precincts of Tecumseh's camp shortly after the massacre of Dudley's troops. A British officer who took part in the siege, writing in 1826, tells of a visit to the Indian camp on the day after the massacre. The camp was filled with the clothes and plunder stripped from the slaughtered soldiers and officers. The lodges were adorned with saddles, bridles and richly ornamented swords and pistols. Swarthy savages strutted about in cavalry boots and the fine uniforms of the American officers."

On May 9th, Proctor dispairing of capturing Fort Meigs, loaded all his batteries and fired a parting salute at it. Then dismounting his guns and taking them on shipboard sailed away with no interference on the part of General Harrison. Ten days later Proctor again appeared in the river with his boats and Tecumseh and his warriors, some 5,000 whites and Indians, and remained in the vicinity of Fort Meigs, but did not again attack it. This is called the second seige of Fort Meigs, but it was practically a bloodless one. The heroic and successful defense of Fort Meigs was the turning point in American history, and it records the successful operations of Harrison and his forces across the Canadian border, which did so much to conquer a glorious peace, but they need not be recounted here.

SCENE ON NIMISHILLEN CREEK,
Near Canton, Stark County.

In connection with this seige, however, and a little later on, there are two other actions on or adjacent to Ohio soil, which should be noted and for a brilliant account of which, as well as Fort Meigs, the highest credit is due to Judge Caleb H. Norris, of Marion. "From Fort Meigs," says Judge Norris, "after the second return, Proctor detached a portion of his forces up the Sandusky River to reduce Fort Stephenson, at Lower Sandusky, where now stands the beautiful

city of Fremont. General Harrison, owing to the weakness of the position and the force that might be brought against it, determined upon the abandonment and destruction of the post, and so ordered; but the suddenness of its investment prevented that precaution.

Fort Stephenson was defended by one gun and 160 men—young men. Proctor's force consisted of 3,300 British and Indians and six guns.

In command of the fort was Major George Croghan, a boy not yet 22 years old. He was the nephew of General George Rogers Clark, whose campaign in 1778 against Vincennes and Kaskaskia towns, conquered and held the Illinois country, comprising, as then understood, the present States of Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin and that part of Minnesota east of the Mississippi River. And so completely did he conquer it, and so tenaciously did he hold it, that when Mr. Oswald, one of the British commissioners to negotiate the articles of peace between England and the United States Colonies, demanded that the Ohio River be made our western boundary, in which demand he was supported by both the French and Spanish commissioners, he and they had to concede, as claimed by our commissioners, particularly by John Adams, that the Illinois country had been conquered and was then held by military forces of the United Colonies. Thus compelling the cession to us of that vast empire by the treaty that ended the Revolutionary War, signed at Versailles, September 3, 1783.

MINATURE FALLS, YOUNGSTOWN.

Proctor demanded the surrender of Fort Stephenson, with threats of general massacre in case of refusal. The young commander, worthy of the blood that bounded in his veins, answered, 'That if the enemy took that fort they would find nobody left to surrender it. That rather than yield it, its garrison would die to the last man.'

The enemy opened fire on the evening of August 1st. On the evening of the 2nd, 350 regulars of the British 41st regiment, led by Lieutenant Colonel Short, made the assault. His orders to his men as he leaped into the ditch, followed by his veterans, were to 'give the d—d Yankees no quarters.'

The withering fire of the gun by which the fort was defended, loaded to the muzzle with slugs, as it was, and raking the ditch at a distance of 30 feet, determined the conflict very suddenly. And the white handkerchief of the mortally wounded leader, was seen through the gloom dependent from his sword point, as he feebly asked, that mercy, which a moment before he had directed his men to deny.

Proctor beat a hasty retreat. The English veterans had gone up against a new generation. Young America was too many for them. The loss of the garrison was one man. Major Croghan died of cholera in the city of New Orleans on the anniversary of the victory of Jackson, January 8th, 1849."

Judge Norris continues, "And on the very day of Proctor's unsuccessful attack upon Fort Stephenson, a fleet was ready to cross the bar at Erie, Pennsylvania. When Anthony Wayne died there nineteen years before, the place was called Presque Isle.

This fleet was under the command of Oliver Hazard Perry, a lieutenant in the United States Navy. He was a young man, less than a month over 28 years old. He had been in the active service of his country since 1799, when as a boy of 14 years, he served under his father on the frigate General Green, and he was still in the service of his country at the time of his death from yellow fever on the Island of Trinidad, in August, 1819, at the age of 34. His fleet consisted of nine vessels, a total of 54 guns and 416 men. Compared to the present magnificent commercial navies of these inland seas, his squadron would scarcely amount to salvage, for its aggregate displacement was barely 1,671 tons.

BIRTHPLACE OF GENERAL CUSTER,
At New Rumley, three miles northeasterly from Scio, Harrison County.

The British at this time commanded the Great Lakes. It was their policy and they were prepared to carry on a war of conquest. The stringent order of Sir John Provost to General Proctor was that 'the resources of the enemy on the great lakes must become ours.'

The British fleet was commanded by Captain Robert Heriot Barclay. He was an able officer; he had served with distinction under Nelson, was a veteran of Trafalgar, and had lost an arm in battle with the French. His fleet consisted of six vessels with aggregate displacement of 1,460 tons, a total of 440 men and 63 guns. With such navies was the fate of this country to be decided.

Amherstburg, or Malden as it was more often called, was the headquarters of the British fleet, and there the British ships lay on the evening of September 9th, 1813. Perry had retired to Put-in-Bay. There at sunrise on the morning of the 10th, the enemy's fleet was discovered from the mast-head of the Lawrence bearing down the lake. Perry immediately accepted the gauge of battle thus so gallantly thrown down, and at once got under way to meet them.

If that engagement were fought to-day, the guests from the windows of Hotel Victory looking to the northwest, would be spectators of every phase of the conflict. Without entering into the details of that famous victory, Barclay opened the fight at 11:45 o'clock, A. M., and, after having with true bravery fought his ships to a dead standstill, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon Perry was enabled, while the smoke of the battle was still in the air, to write that famous dispatch to Harrison, which commenced with the words, 'We have met the enemy and they are ours.'"

By the failure at Fort Meigs, the defeat at Fort Stephenson, and the capture of Barclay's fleet, the charm of British invincibility was broken, and the permanent independence of the United States was assured, clinched and confirmed by Jackson's great victory at New Orleans, January 8, 1815.

The only later military expeditions, local to Ohio, was the marching of Governor Lucas to Toledo in 1835, with the military forces of Ohio, to force a settlement of the boundary line of Ohio, which saved to us the beautiful city of Toledo. The dispute was peacefully adjusted. And lastly the raid of the Confederate General, John Morgan, from the western border of the State, through its southern portion, across the Scioto, Hocking and Muskingum Valleys, up to the northeastern quarter, where he was captured, confined in the Ohio Penitentiary, from which he and his officers subsequently escaped near the close of the great Civil War.

BOYHOOD HOME OF GENERAL SHERIDAN.
At Somerset, Perry County, along the old National Road.

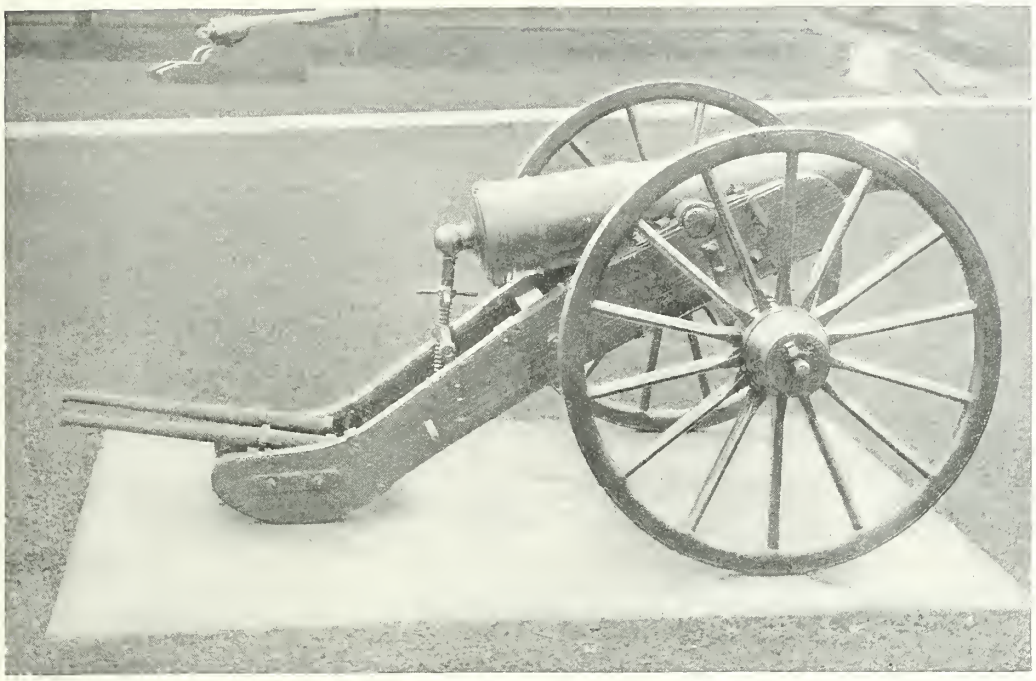
At this point it is appropriate to say something about the fortified points in Ohio, in as nearly their chronological order as may be.

There are still the remains in Ohio of many ancient works, and many of them in a better state of preservation than the best preserved, modern fortifications, with the exception of Fort Defiance. But it is a mooted question whether they were erected for defensive purposes, or for the celebration of religious ceremonies, or for the seats of an opulent semi-barbarous civilization. Possibly for all three, as circumstances required. The principal works of this character were found by the white explorers and settlers at Marietta, on the Muskingum and Ohio; at Circleville, on the Scioto; at Newark, on the Pataskala; at Cincinnati, on the Ohio and Miami; at "Fort Hill," in Highland County; at "Fort Ancient," overlooking the Little Miami, and in Seneca, Wyandot, Putnam, Wood, Muskingum, Coshocton, Tuscarawas and other counties of the State.

The more important fortifications of modern times were:

The French Margarets, supposed to have been erected prior to 1740. The fortification was shown on the English maps of this region, and having been of French origin, must have been built several years prior to that date. It was located on the Hocking River, above the Falls at Logan, Hocking County. The remains of the fortification, with

SITE OF FORT STEPHENSON—NOW FREMONT.
Colonel Crogan's old Cannon, "Betsy," at foot of Monument.



"OLD BETSY,"
The Cannon used by Col. Crogan in the defense of Fort Stephenson. This piece still stands in the park on the site of Fort Stephenson, at Fremont.

the necessary adjuncts for preserving and packing furs were seen by the earlier explorers, and the Earl of Dunmore saw them during his expedition in 1774. Scarcely a trace of them now remains.

Fort Miami, the oldest fortification in Ohio, was built by an expedition sent by Frontenac, Governor of Canada, in 1680, as a military trading post, about 15 miles up the Maumee from its mouth. It stood on the left bank of the river, in what is now Maumee City. It was used but a short time, the trading of the French being moved farther into the Indian country. In 1785 the abandoned fort was rebuilt and occupied by the British, who remained in possession until the treaty of peace with the Indians in 1795. They again occupied the fort during the War of 1812. After its close, the post came into use as a trading place, being such when the Maumee Valley was settled by Americans.

Fort Sandusky, a small stockade trading place of the French, was built about 1750 on the left bank of the Sandusky River, not far from the site of Sandusky City. It was a trading post only, and was abandoned soon after the Peace of 1763.

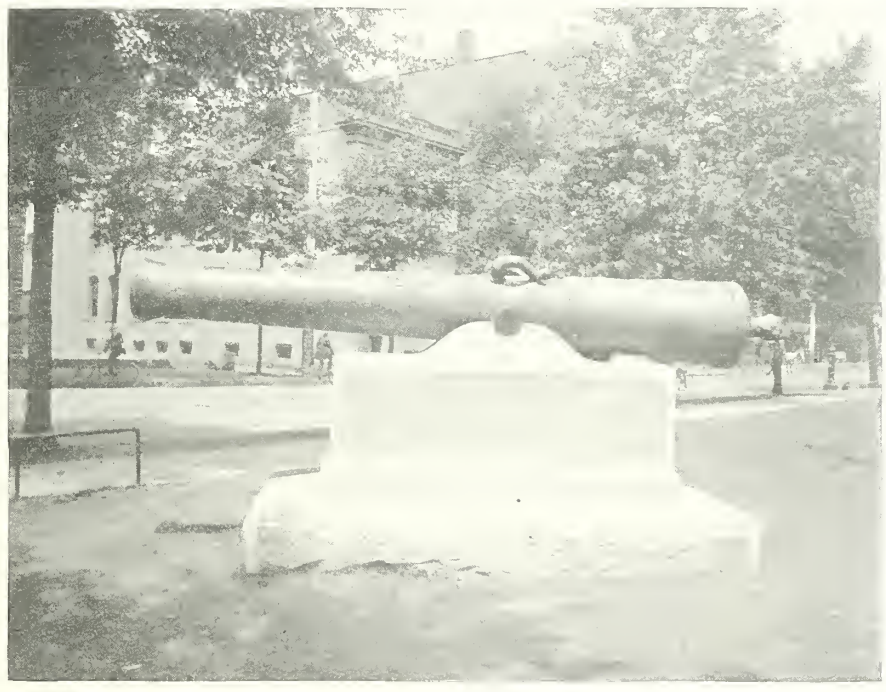
Loramie's Fort, as it was called, was originally a trading post, occupied by the English as early as 1750 or 1751 as a trading station. It was then known as Pickawillany. In 1752 the place was attacked by an Indian and French force sent from Canada, the station being considered an encroachment on French territory. Not long after a Canadian French- man named Loramie, established a store and trading post here, and the place became a hostile center against the Ameri- can settlements. In 1782, General George Rogers Clark and a body of Kentucky troops invaded the Miami country and destroyed this post. In 1794, Gen. Wayne built a fort here called "Fort Loramie." The fort became a prominent point on the Greenville Treaty line, and soon afterward was abandoned as a military post.

MAJOR GEORGE CROGAN,
Hero of Fort Stephenson.

Fort Junandat, a trading station on the right bank of the Sandusky River, was built about 1754 by French traders. It was occupied but a short time, and with other French posts, was abandoned soon after the close of the French and Indian war.

Fort Gower—named for Earl Gower, a small stockade, was built by Lord Dunmore, at the mouth of the Hocking River in 1774, when on his march against the Indians in the Northwest Territory. From this place he marched his troops up the river to an encampment—Camp Charlotte—in what is now called Ross County, on the Scioto River, about seven miles south of the present city of Circleville. Here a treaty of peace was concluded with the Indians, and the army returned to Fort Gower, and then to Virginia.

Fort Laurens, named in honor of the first President of Congress, was erected in the fall of 1778, by a detachment of 1,000 men under command of General McIntosh, commander at Fort Pitt, to act as a check on the Indians who were at that time hostile to the Americans, and who gave the western settlements no little cause for alarm. After its completion a garrison of 150 men was placed therein, under charge of Colonel John Gibson. The Indians attacked the fort in the winter following and gave the garrison much trouble, killing some of the soldiers who ventured outside the walls of the stockade. The Indian siege lasted until late in February, reducing the garrison to close straits. Couriers were sent to General McIntosh, who brought provisions and aid. The fort was evacuated in August, 1779, being untenable at such



CAPTURED SPANISH CANNON FROM SANTIAGO, AT CANTON.
It was dedicated July 4, 1899, by President McKinley, and given to the city by the government. Stands on southwest corner of City Hall lawn. Names of deceased veterans of the 8th Ohio in the Cuban War chiseled on side with date of death.

a distance on the frontier. The fort stood a little below the mouth of Sandy Creek, on the west bank of the Tuscarawas River, half a mile south of the present village of Bolivar. The walls were octagonal in shape, enclosing about an acre of ground. The palisades were split tree trunks, inside of which were the soldiers' quarters. Colonel Charles Whittlesy visited the spot about the time the canal was made and traced the old embankment now almost obliterated.

Fort Harmar was built by Major John Doughty in the autumn of 1785 at the mouth (right bank) of the Muskingum River. The detachment of United States troops under command of Major Doughty, were part of Josiah Harmar's regiment, and hence the fort was named in his honor. The outlines of the fort formed a regular pentagon, including about three-quarters of an acre. Its walls were formed of large horizontal timbers, the bastions being about fourteen feet high, set firmly in the earth. In the rear of the fort, Major Doughty laid out fine gardens, in which were many peach trees, originating the familiar "Doughty peach." The fort was occupied by a United States garrison until September, 1790, when they were ordered to Fort Washington, (Cincinnati). A company under Captain Haskell continued to make the fort headquarters during the Indian war of 1790-95. From the date of the settlement at Marietta

FORT MIAMI.
Built by the French in 1680, and rebuilt by the British in 1785, near Maumee City, on the west bank of the Maumee River.

across the Muskingum in the spring of 1778, the fort was constantly occupied by settlers, then rapidly filling the country.

Fort Finney was erected in 1786, by Major Finney, of Kentucky, on the peninsula formed by the junction of the Great Miami and the Ohio Rivers, and was occupied as a defensive position for some years.

Fort Steuben was built in 1789, on the site of the present city of Steubenville. It was built of blockhouses connected by a row of palisades and was one of the early American out-posts in the Northwest Territory. It was garrisoned by a detachment of United States troops under command of Colonel Beatty. The post was abandoned soon after Wayne's victory in 1794.

Fort Washington was built by Major John Doughty, who was sent with a detachment of troops from Fort Harmar in September, 1789, to build a fort for the protection of the settlers in the "Symmes Purchase," between the Miami Rivers. It was completed during the winter following, and under date of January 14, 1790, General Josiah Harmar wrote that "It is built of hewn timber, a perfect square, two stories high, with four blockhouses at the angles. The plan is Major Doughty's and on account of its superior excellence I have thought proper to honor it with the name

REAR OF FORT MIAMI.
Built in 1680 by the French, and rebuilt by the British, on Maumee River.

Fort Washington." This was an important post during the Indian war of 1790-1795, being headquarters for all military operations.

Fort Dillie was erected on the Ohio bank of the river of that name, in Belmont County, opposite the mouth of Grave Creek, in 1790, and was occupied as a defensive position for several years.

Fort Frye was erected on the west bank of the Ohio River in 1791, about two and a half miles below Marietta, and served as a place of refuge and defense for the settlers who occupied the river bottoms.

Fort Hamilton, built in September, 1791, by General Arthur St. Clair, governor of the Northwest Territory and commander of the troops raised to pursue and punish the Indians who the year before broke out in open hostility to the young American settlements. The army under St. Clair had rendezvoused at Fort Washington, and after being divided into three military organizations had started northward into the Indian country. Fort Hamilton, built principally as a depot for supplies, stood on the east bank of the Great Miami River, on the site of the present city of Hamilton, Ohio, at the east end of the bridge connecting Hamilton and Rossville. The fort was a stockade, somewhat triangular in shape, with four good bastions and platforms for cannon. The officers' quarters were near the river. Eastward stood the soldiers' barracks and southward was the magazine. The next summer an addition to the north was erected by General Williamson, commander of the army. The fort was occupied until the close of hostilities and was almost the equal of Fort Washington in importance.

Fort Jefferson. This post was erected in 1791 by General St. Clair, 44 miles north of Fort Hamilton. It stood in a rich tract of country about six miles south and a little west of the present city of Greenville. It was used chiefly as a depot of supplies, and hence was not a fortification nor a place to harbor troops. No plan of this fort is known to exist, but examinations have shown it was probably erected somewhat square within, with projecting corners, these being protected by blockhouse defenses.

Farmer's Castle, covering the present site of the city of Belpre, Washington County, 12 miles below Marietta on the Ohio River, was an extensive stockade surrounding numerous blockhouses, within which the farmers and settlers resided, being something in the nature of a co-operative fortification. It was erected in 1792.

Fort St. Clair was built about a mile north of the site of the present town of Eaton, in Preble County, in the winter of 1791-2, by a detachment of General Wilkinson's troops, under command of Major John S. Gano. General William Harrison, then an ensign, commanded the guards each alternate night. During its building no fires could be built, hence the soldiers suffered greatly from the cold. The fort was a stockade, used for storage and supply purposes. On the 6th of November, 1792, a severe battle was fought

FORT MIAMI,
On the Maumee River, from the rear.

EASTERN OR REAR VIEW IN OLD FORT MEIGS,
On Maumee River, near Perrysburg.

near the fort between a corps of riflemen and a body of Indians under command of Little Turtle, the latter attacking the former about sunrise. After severe fighting the Indians were defeated and driven away, having suffered disastrously in the action.

Fort Greenville, on the site of Greenville, Ohio, was built in December, 1793, by General Anthony Wayne, while on his march to the Indian country on the Maumee River. The fort occupied a large part of the town site and was an irregular fortification. It was occupied as a storage place for supplies until after the Indians were conquered in the summer of 1794, when General Wayne and his army returned, increased its defenses, and improved its quarters. Rows of log houses were built for the soldiers, and comfortable quarters for the officers. At this fort in August, 1795, General Wayne concluded a treaty of peace with the following tribes of Indians: Wyandots, Delawares, Shawnees, Ottawas, Chippewas, Potawatamies, Miamis, Weas, Kickapoos, Piankeshaws and Kaskaskias. In all about 1,300 persons. The geographical limits of these tribes included the country north of the Ohio River, westward to the Mississippi. The Indian boundary line established at this time began at "the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, thence up the same to the portage between that and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum; thence down that branch to the crossing place above Fort Lawrence; thence southwesterly to a fork of that branch of the Great Miami River running into the Ohio, at or near which fort stood Loramie's store, and where commenced the portage between the Miami and the Ohio and St. Mary's River, which is a branch of the Miami (Maumee) which runs into Lake Erie; thence northwest to Fort Recovery, which stands on a branch of the Wabash; thence southwesterly in a direct line to the Ohio so as to intersect that river opposite the mouth of the Kentucky or Cuttawa River." No plan of the fort other than that of the survey made by James McBride, of Hamilton, can be found. The embankments could plainly be seen in many places as late as 1840. It was a large, irregular work, not only a fortification, but a depot of supplies and a rendezvous for the army. After the Treaty of 1795 it was soon abandoned.

EAST SIDE OR REAR VIEW OF FORT MEIGS,
Near Perrysburg, Wood County.

Fort Recovery was erected in December, 1793, by a detachment of troops from

General Wayne's army. The troops arrived Christmas day, and built at once a stockade on the site of the disastrous defeat of General Arthur St. Clair by the Indians, November 4th, 1791. No plan of this stockade has been preserved, and but little regarding its construction is known. It stood on the left bank of the river (the Wabash) and was, no doubt, somewhat octagonal in shape, the corners protected by blockhouses. The palisade forming its walls were firmly set in a small embankment made by digging a trench about the circumference. On June 30, 1794, while the main army was still at Fort Greenville, the detachment at Fort Recovery was subjected to a short but severe seige by the Indians, whose actions showed them to be under superior leadership, probably British. The fort was used but little after 1794, being simply a "way station" for supplies for the army. Fort Recovery occupied the site of the greatest and most disastrous defeat of Americans by the Indians in western history. General St. Clair, with his army, gathered hastily in Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, had left, after an imperfect organization, Fort Washington in August, 1791; moved forward to Ludlow's station six miles distant, remaining there until September 17th. From there the army moved further up the Great Miami, erecting first Fort Hamilton (already noticed), thence to Fort

LOOKING ACROSS MAUMEE RIVER FROM FORT MEIGS, WOOD COUNTY.
The embankments noticed in view are the walls of the old Fort.

Jefferson, which they left October 24th, and began their march farther northward, expecting to find the Indians in the country about the head waters of the Maumee. On the 3rd of November the army reached the banks of a small river, supposed to be the St. Mary's, but really the head waters of the Wabash River. That afternoon the army camped in a commanding rise of ground, the river in the front. The militia had gone about a mile farther, crossing the river, and a low wooded meadow half a mile wide, and camped in the forest on the high land beyond. It was the intention of General St. Clair to fortify this position and await the arrival of the first regiment sent back at Fort Jefferson for provisions. Weary with their march the soldiers lay down to rest. About daylight the next morning, just after the parade, and as the soldiers were preparing their breakfast, the militia were suddenly and vigorously attacked by an unseen foe, and becoming frightened, ran back toward the camp of the regular troops. The onslaught was checked by the first line of troops, but soon a heavy and constant firing came from all quarters, and, concentrating upon the artillery stationed in the center, soon silenced it by killing the gunners and wounding and killing the horses. The artillery being useless, several vicious onslaughts were made, and though repulsed again and again, the wary foe steadily gained

COMMODORE PERRY'S VICTORY AT PUT-IN-BAY.

ground. A retreat was necessary and was ordered. A panic seized the soldiers and the retreat became a disorderly and unmanageable rout. The soldiers and camp followers fled in great confusion, despite all attempts of the officers, many of whom were slain while in their efforts to restore order. The fire of the savages had been fearfully destructive; fully 600 persons perished, and of those wounded none were spared the horrible tortures of Indian warfare. The army fled precipitately to Fort Jefferson, where, meeting the first regiment, they were stayed, and where an account was taken of their awful losses. From this place they retreated to Forts Hamilton and Washington, and further attempts to conquer the Indians were, for a time, abandoned.

Fort Piqua was a small stockade built for storage purposes by General Wayne's army in 1794, in what is now Miami County, about three miles north of Piqua. It was in the portage between Fort Loramie and St. Mary's. The garrison was under command of Captain J. N. Vischer. After the treaty of peace in 1795, the place was abandoned.

Fort St. Marys was built by a detachment of General Wayne's army in 1794 on the site of the town of St. Marys in Mercer County. It stood on the west bank of the St. Marys River. It was erected as a supply depot, and was under command of Captain John Whistler, during what time the garrison was kept within its palisades.

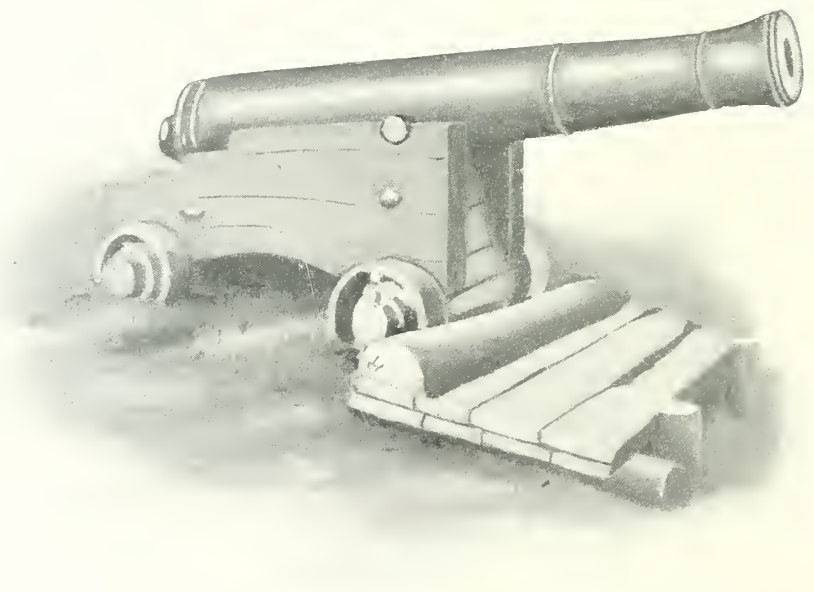
Fort Defiance was built by General Wayne's army in August, 1794, when on their march against the Indians. It stood in the angle formed by the junction of the Auglaize and Maumee Rivers. The fort was built in the form of a square, at each corner of which were block houses projecting beyond the sides of the fort, thus protecting the external sides. These blockhouses were connected by a line of strong pickets. Outside of these, and also of the blockhouses, was a wall of earth eight feet thick, a ditch fifteen feet wide and eight feet deep, surrounding the whole except the side next the Auglaize River. The stockade was well built, characteristic of the General's actions, affording the garrison which might occupy it a safe retreat. It was little used after the treaty of peace in 1795.

Fort Deposit was built by General Wayne in August, 1794, as a depot for supplies. It stood on the left (north) bank of the Maumee. No plan of the fort exists. It was simply a palisade stockade, built for storage and not for defensive purposes. Leaving this place, General Wayne marched toward the Indian encampment, about two miles south of the present town of Maumee City, and about four miles from Fort Miami, erected and occupied by British troops. The Indians were met and a decisive battle fought, a complete victory being gained by the Americans.

Fort Industry was built by a detachment of Wayne's troops soon after his victory over the Indians. It stood on a bluff on the left bank of the Maumee, a few miles above its mouth, in what is now the city of Toledo. It seems to have been used but a short time.

Fort Findlay, a small stockade about fifty yards square, was built on the south side of Blanchard River, on the site of Findlay, Hancock Co., during the war of 1812. At each corner was a blockhouse, the soldiers' quarters and the palisades protecting the other portions. It was, like many others of its nature, erected as a supply depot, and was little used for defensive purposes. It was abandoned at the close of the war.

Fort Amanda, a small stockade, was built during the War of 1812, in what is now Allen County, on the west bank of the Auglaize River, near the west line of the county, on the site of an old Ottawa town. It was used but a short time as a supply depot and a halting place for the troops.



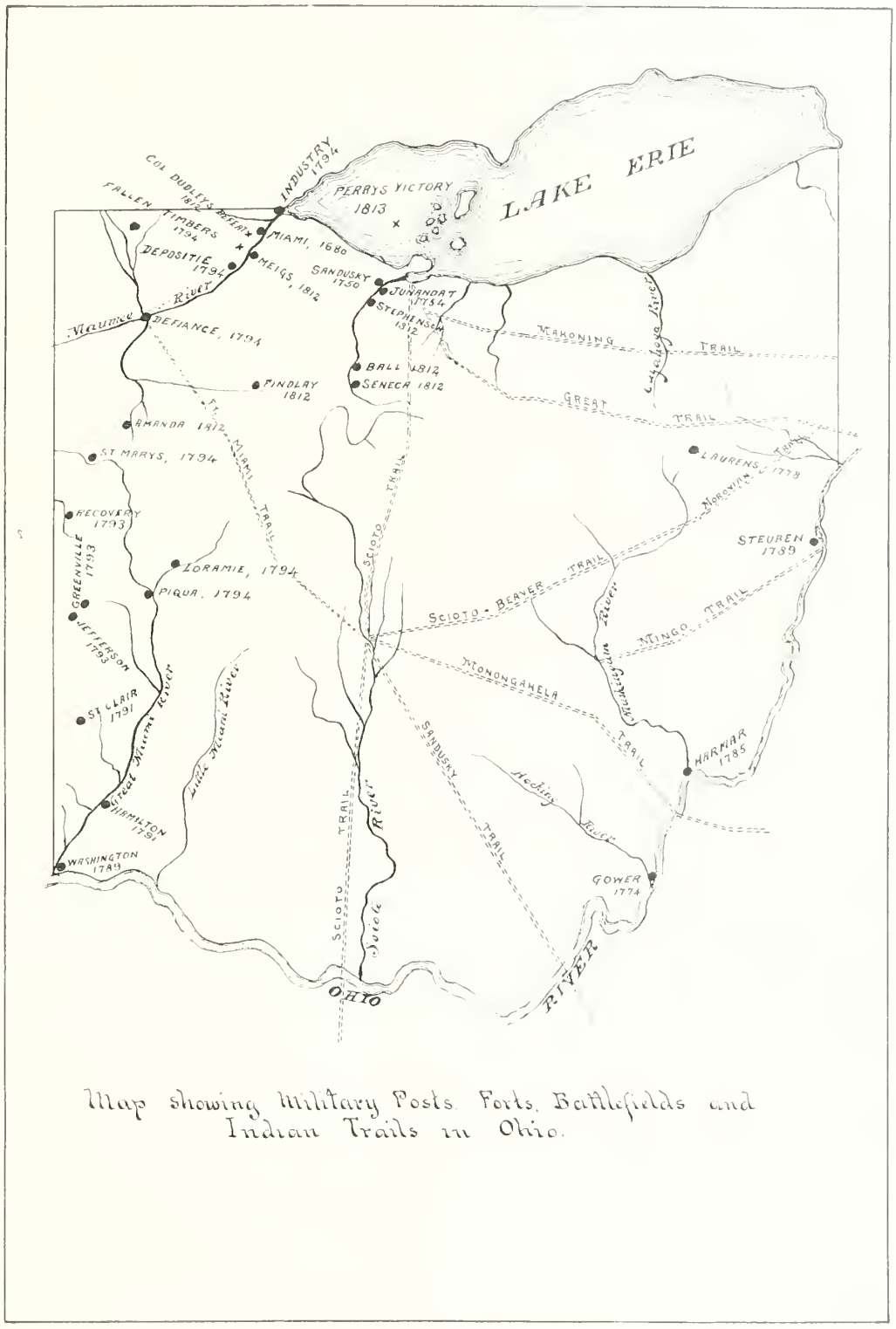
CANNON TAKEN FROM PERRY'S FLAG SHIP, "LAWRENCE."

Fort McArthur was built during the War of 1812, on the Scioto River, in what is now Hardin County. It was a stockade enclosing about half an acre. A blockhouse in the northwest and southeast angles, a row of log cribs covered with "shed" roofs sloping inward, and palisades completed its defenses. The soldiers' huts were just inside the palisades. It was in a dangerous locality and more than once was attacked by Indians. The garrison was commanded by Captain Robert McClelland. After the war the post was abandoned.

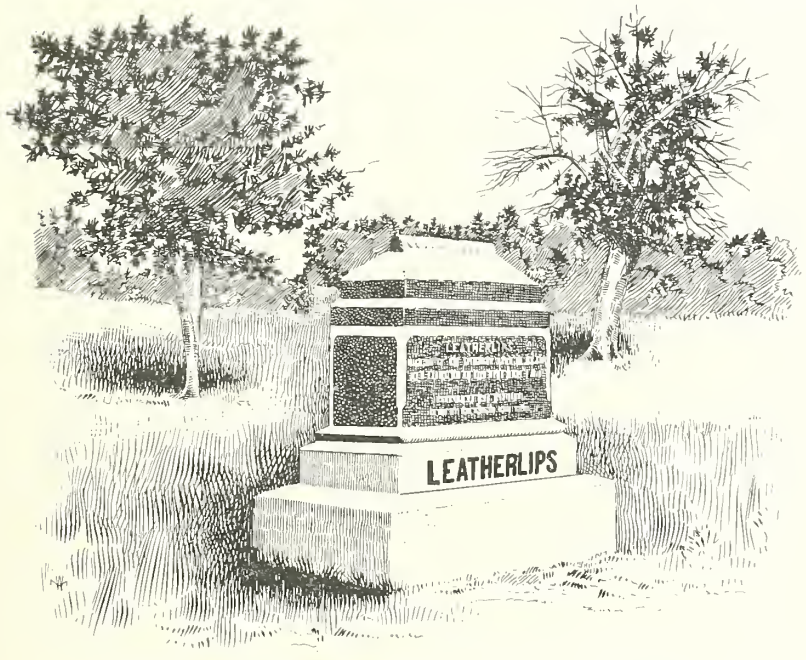
Fort Ball was built during the War of 1812 by a detachment of General Harrison's army on the west bank of the Sandusky River, in what is now the city of Tiffin. It was a small stockade, enclosing perhaps one-third of an acre, and was used as a supply depot.

Fort Seneca was built during the War of 1812, by a detachment of General Harrison's army, as a depot for supplies. It was a stockade, including several acres, and stood on the right bank of the Sandusky, a few miles above Fort Stephenson. It was used only during the war.

Fort Stephenson was built during the War of 1812 at the head of navigation on the Sandusky River, on the site of the present city of Fremont. The fort was a well built structure, enclosing an acre of ground. Colonel George Croghan, the commander, with a small body of troops, on the 2nd of August, 1813, successfully defended the fort against a vigorous attack of the British and Indians. Commanded by General Proctor, the British force consisted of some 500 regulars and 800 Indians, their gun boats from the river carrying five six-pound guns, and their howitzer on shore, bombarded the fort all night of the first. The next day the enemy massed his troops at one angle of the fort and attempted to capture it by assault. The one six-pound gun of the garrison, loaded with small missiles, was discharged into their ranks when they neared the fort, with such fearful destruction, that with the effective fire of the soldiers they were repulsed, and retreated. Soon after, fearing an attack by General Harrison, whose troops had so valiantly defended Fort Meigs but a few days before against the same foe, they suddenly retreated, leaving the gallant Croghan and his handful of men in victorious possession of the fort. After the war the post was abandoned.



Map showing Military Posts, Forts, Battlefields and Indian Trails in Ohio.



MONUMENT TO THE INDIAN CHIEF, LEATHERLIPS,
Who was Executed by the Indians in 1810 on the spot of this Monument in Franklin County for being the White Man's Friend.

MONUMENT TO CORNSTALK.
Indian Chieftain, Warrior and Orator, at Point Pleasant, West Virginia, Opposite the Ohio Shore.

who formed artillery encampments on both sides of the river. Reinforcements came, and the British were repulsed in July. It became an important frontier post, and after peace came, was abandoned.

Fort Barbee was built in 1812, by Colonel Barbee, at St. Mary's in Auglaize County, and was one of the most important posts during the war.

Fort Stephenson, now Fremont, in History.—The Sandusky country, in aboriginal history, possesses a peculiar charm and fascinating interest. During that period of years which fills western annals with the story of intrigue and bloody conflict, the plains and prairies of the Sandusky Valley were the home of the most powerful and most generous of the savage nations.

Less than a century ago, these plains, now covered by a thriving city, presented an interesting variety of the scenes of Indian life—primitive agriculture, rude cabins, canoe building, amusements and the council fire: Tradition goes back a century farther, and makes the locality of this city the seat of a still more interesting people; a people who for a time, preserved existence by neutrality, while war, which raged with shocking ferocity, effected the extinction of the neighboring tribes. Nothing is known of the aboriginal occupation of Ohio previous to 1650, but according to a tradition of the Wyandots, during the long and bloody wars, between the Eastern and Western tribes, there lived upon the Sandusky a neutral tribe of Wyandots, called the Neutral Nation. They occupied two villages, which were cities of refuge, where those who sought safety never failed to find it. These villages stood near the lower rapids of the Sandusky River, where Fremont now stands. This little band preserved the integrity of their tribe and the sacred character of peace makers. All who met upon their threshold met as friends, for the ground upon which they stood was holy. It was a beautiful institution; "a calm and peaceful island looking out upon the world of waves and tempests." The Wyandot tradition represents them as having separated from the parent stock during the bloody wars with their own tribe and the Iroquois, and having fled to the Sandusky River for safety. The tradition runs, that, at the lower rapids, two forts were erected, one for the Iroquois or Six Nations, the other for their enemies. These traditions, handed down along the generations for nearly two centuries, may, perhaps, be inaccurate in detail, but the general fact of the existence of two such towns, near the head waters of navigation on the Sandusky River is entitled to as much consideration as any other fact of early Indian history.

Just when the Wyandots finally migrated to the plains of the Sandusky is not known. Colonel Smith, in his narrative, claims to have visited, in 1757, a town on the "Little Lake"—which was the name given Sandusky Bay—named Sunyendeand, which was probably in Erie County. Although he ascended the river, he makes no mention of a village at the lower rapids. "When we came to the fall of Sandusky," says the narrative, "we buried our birch bark canoes, as usual, at a large place, for that purpose, a little below the fall; at this place the river falls about eight feet over a rock, and it was with much difficulty that we pushed up our wooden canoes." The Wyandots were the guardians of the great council fire; they alone had the privilege of sending their messengers with the well known credentials, wampum and tobacco, to summon other tribes to meet their uncle, the Wyandot, when an important subject required deliberation.

The Wyandots were the keepers of the Grand Calumet, and were acknowledged to be at the head of the great Indian family. Lower Sandusky became the principal war seat of the Wyandots, and "Tarhe, the Crane," the principal war chief, lived here until Wayne's victory and the treaty of Greenville in 1795. Crane led his warriors

MONUMENT
To the great Indian Chief, "Red Jacket," at Buffalo, N. Y.

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT AND PUBLIC PARK AT PAINESVILLE, LAKE COUNTY.

from Lower Sandusky against General Wayne, and he, himself, carried the Grand Calumet.

The first mention of an Indian village at Lower Sandusky is made by Colonel Bouquet, in his report of 1764, where he speaks of the Wyandot village "Junque-in-dundeh," near the falls of the Sandusky, on an Indian trail leading from Fort Pitt in a northwesterly direction. We have no satisfactory knowledge of this Indian village which occupied the hill, rising toward the east from the head waters of navigation, until about 1780 when the well known borderer, Samuel Brady, at the suggestion of George Washington, came here as a spy, to learn, if possible, the strength of the Indians, and the geography of the country. The name Sandusky is derived from the language of the Wyandots. The pronunciation of the word was "Sa-un-dus-tee." Its signification has been a matter of some question and dispute, but according to the best authorities, it meant "water within water pools," or a river or water course where water stands in pools. The name having this peculiar signification, in early times, was used to designate the whole country along the Sandusky River, and the village at this point was called Lower Sandusky.

Affairs at Lower Sandusky during this long period of border war, extending from the opening of the Revolution to the celebrated victory of General Wayne, possesses a peculiar interest. This was an important military center, and every narrative relating to the place is a glimpse into the enemy's camp. The Wyandots had corn fields all along the river bottom, which were cultivated by the squaws and boys, each family having a small field with no fences between them. The plains now covered by the lower part of the city of Fremont were cleared land when first seen by white men and, except the tract used for the village, the councils, the racing and gaming, bore corn season after season. The northwestern part of Ohio being almost an impenetrable swamp, the Sandusky River became the common thoroughfare of all the Ohio tribes. War parties usually came to this point on foot, or on horses captured in the white settlements, and, when captives were to be taken further, as most of them were, canoes were used for transportation. Probably more captives were brought to Lower Sandusky than to any other place in Ohio. This place was a retreat where prisoners were brought and disposed of, many being sent to Detroit and Canada. So far as is known, not a prisoner was tortured here at the stake, and in most cases

CEDAR FALLS, HOCKING COUNTY.

captives who had passed the gauntlet safely and bravely were kindly treated. A certain class of writers, who depend upon a vivid imagination to supply deficiencies of information, have made the Indian gauntlet an institution of the most shocking cruelty. It is true, severe tortures were often inflicted upon prisoners, the degree depending much upon their fortitude and presence of mind, for no people admired bravery as the Indians did. But the gauntlet was rather a place of amusement than punishment, unless the offense had been one worthy of particular revenge. The gauntlet track of the Wyandots, here at Lower Sandusky, has been almost positively located, on what is now North Front street in this city. According to the description, the lines of the savages extended from the corner of Front and Croghan streets, to the old Kessler House corner, and the council was probably held on the site of the business blocks on the west side of Front street. The fact that Daniel Boone was brought through Lower Sandusky, while in captivity, is worthy of mention, because of the celebrity of that unequaled hero of border annals.

About the year 1780, a party of negroes was captured by the Indians in Virginia, and brought to the Sandusky River,

OLENTANGY BATTLE FIELD MONUMENT,
Crawford County. Site Where Col. Crawford's Retreating Army Defeated the British and Indians on June 6, 1782.

where they were held as slaves. They were placed in charge of a peninsular tract of land, about six miles down the river, which they cultivated for the Indians, no doubt to the great satisfaction of the squaws, upon whom devolved all the menial labor. The peninsula became known as "Negro Point," or in common parlance "Nigger Bend," a name which is familiar to us all, and which it has retained ever since—a period of a century or more.

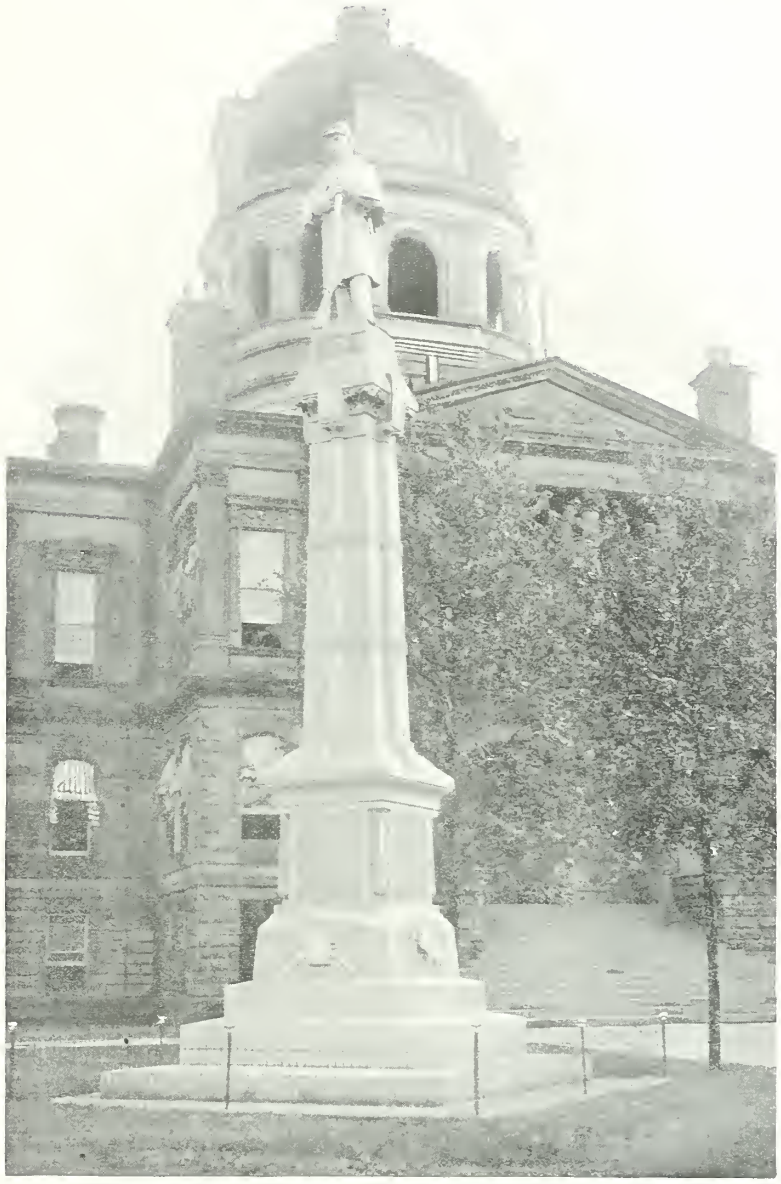
It should be remembered, that, in their treaties and conveyances of the Great West to Great Britain, the Indians did not part with their title to the land. They simply placed themselves under the protection of Great Britain and their lands were to be held in trust for them and their heirs. Hence, the Indians were justified in contending for the possession of their inheritance. True it is, they had no title papers, signed by man or by any human authority, but they believed that the Great Spirit had given them their happy hunting grounds, and when they saw the "pale faces" settling and building on their domains, and killing the game which was given them to live upon, they were roused to resistance. They had no court to try their titles, but that court of last resort, the court of force, a trial by wager of battle, and their arguments were not made by attorneys, but by the rifle, the tomahawk and the scalping knife. The recital of their cruelties

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.
At Hillsboro, Highland County.

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT AT ELYRIA.

curdles the blood with horror—the burning of Colonel Crawford in 1782, the destruction of St. Clair's army in 1791, the butchery of Harmar's men, were attended by scenes and incidents of indescribable cruelty. The final contest over the right to occupy the Northwest took place on the banks of the Maumee River in 1794, in the battle of Fallen Timbers, and had a powerful influence in settling the title to the lands in Sandusky County. By the treaty of Greenville, the Indians ceded to the United States, among other parcels of land, "Two miles square at the lower rapids of the Sandusky River,"—which was the first land in Sandusky County ceded by the Indians to the United States. The tract was afterwards surveyed by the United States, and the lines of that survey are now the boundary lines of the city of Fremont. It is a fact worthy of note, and one of which we may well be proud, that the title to every foot of Ohio soil was honorably acquired from the Indians.

The people of Fremont, are fortunate in having preserved nearly in its original form and appearance, by the thoughtfulness which set it apart and adorned it as a park, the place of one of those picturesque events of war, which from the first, fastened the public attention. It was not necessary to dig it out of oblivion, and there was no danger that any one should say that local pride had magnified a thing which the world had forgotten. In every history of our country it has been caught up by the historian, as a brilliant picture with which to enliven his pages. Fort Stephenson was from the first an historic place, and Major Croghan's defense of it was recognized as an heroic act, worthy of being described in the noblest words that history can use.



SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.
New Philadelphia, Tuscarawas County.

In 1813 there was no city of Fremont. Even Lower Sandusky, as the spot was called, had not yet become a civilized town, and only marked the place, where a village of Wyandot Indians had long been known. Fort Stephenson covered the pretty knoll now occupied by the City Hall, Birchard Library and the Monument. But what was it? A feeble earthwork, surrounded by a ditch and stockade, with a little blockhouse at the southwest corner, which served as a sort of a bastion to sweep the ditch. Its garrison was a mere handful of men; its only artillery a single six-pound gun. No legalized white settlement had, at this time, been made on the lake shore in Ohio, west of the new village of Cleveland, as the tide of civilized migration had only lately crossed the Ohio. The whole northwestern quarter of the State, therefore was Indian territory, and its tribes, confederated by the genius of Tecumseh, a man of no ordinary power, were banded with the red nations of Indiana and the Great West, to resist the further advance of the whites. The forts were only isolated outposts, in the midst of the hostile territory, built to protect the communications of the army, with the more distant posts at Chicago and Detroit. For this purpose Fort Stephenson was built here at Lower Sandusky, on the hostile side of the river, so that a crossing might always be in the power of our troops.

GEN. U. S. GRANT.

Here was the promise of a frontier place of importance, both for trade with the Indians, in times of peace, and a depot of supplies for interior settlements, as they might be formed. The name Stephenson was probably given to the fort owing to the fact that Colonel Stephenson at one time commanded the post, and it is supposed to have been built under his direction in 1812. The walls of the fort were made of logs, some round and some flat on one side, averaging about eighteen inches thick and ten feet high, set perpendicularly in the earth, each picket crowded closely against the other, and sharpened at the top. The walls inclosed about one acre of ground, on a bluff formed by the hills, bounding the valley of the river on the east, and a ravine, running in a northeasterly direction, cutting through the bluff north of the fort. After Major Croghan arrived at Fort Stephenson he labored day and night to place it in a state of defense. He had a ditch six feet deep and nine feet wide dug around it outside, throwing the earth against the foot of the pickets, and grading it sharply down to the bottom of the ditch. Later in the year an additional area, equal to the area of the original fort

GEN. McPHERSON.

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, URBANA, CHAMPAIGN COUNTY.

was added to the enclosure. In order to prevent the enemy from scaling the walls, should they succeed in leaping the ditch, Major Croghan had large logs placed on top of the fort, and so adjusted that the least weight would cause them to fall from their position, and crush all who might be below. Fort Stephenson was wisely located to give protection to our growing settlements, and to become the nucleus of a vigorous colony. It is only when we remember all this that we fully appreciate its military importance and the necessity of holding it with a firm and determined grasp.

About this time, the English, taking advantage of the dissatisfaction of the Indians, as they supposed they had the right to do, made alliance with them and gave Tecumseh the rank of a general in their army. Out of this alliance grew the great peril of the frontier. Only a little while before, the fort where Chicago now stands had surrendered, upon a promise of protection to the lives of the garrison, by the English, but the savages had disregarded the agreement which the English troops were not strong enough to enforce and the prisoners had been massacred. A still more fearful and hopeless peril lurked about the cabin door of every white settler of the West. Even death by the tomahawk and scalping knife seemed mercy itself compared to the atrocious tortures which all the tribes, but the Wyandots, were in the habit of inflicting upon their captives, and of which we have so fearful a picture in the blood-curdling story of the capture and death of Colonel Crawford, a little earlier in our history. It may well have been, that the expectation of such a fate, if they surrendered, nerved the hearts and arms of Major Croghan and his little garrison, to dare any fate but that, and to resolve to die, if need be, but never to be taken.

General William Henry Harrison, a wise and brave man, who, both before and afterward, signalized his courage and his skill, was in command of the department at this time, with headquarters at Fort Seneca, or Seneca Town, as it was sometimes called, about nine miles south of Fort Stephenson. Several days before the British had invested Fort Meigs, General Harrison, with Major Croghan and some other officers, had examined the heights which surround Fort Stephenson and, as the hill on the opposite side of the river was found to be the most commanding eminence, the General had some thought of removing the fort to that place, and Major Croghan declared his readiness to undertake the work. But the General did not authorize him to do it as he believed that, if the enemy intended to invade our territory again, they would do it before the removal could be completed. It was then finally concluded that the fort, which was calculated for a garri-

SCENE ON THE OHIO RIVER, NEAR PORTSMOUTH.

son of only 200 men, could not be defended against the heavy artillery of the enemy; and that, if the British should approach it by water, which would cause a presumption that they had brought their heavy artillery, the fort must be abandoned and burned, provided a retreat could be effected with safety.

In the orders left with Major Croghan, it was stated, "Should the British troops approach you in force, with cannon, and you discover them in time to effect a retreat, you will do so immediately, destroying all the public stores. You must be aware that an attempt to retreat in the face of an Indian force would be vain. Against such an enemy your garrison would be safe, however great the number."

General Harrison had been for a short time at Upper Sandusky, several miles further south, hastening the assembling of a little army with which he hoped to take the aggressive, and was sorely disappointed by the slow rate at which his reinforcements could thread the paths of the new country. Three or four hundred dragoons were all he had when the news of Proctor's expedition reached him. A regiment from Kentucky was on its way but had not yet arrived. On the evening of the 29th of July General Harrison received word from General Clay, that the enemy had abandoned the siege of Fort Meigs and, as the Indians on that day had swarmed in the woods around his camp, he entertained no doubt but that an immediate attack was intended, either on Fort Stephenson or Fort Seneca. He therefore called a council of war, consisting of Generals McArthur, Cass, Ball and others, who were unanimously of the opinion that Fort Stephenson was untenable against heavy artillery and that, as the enemy could bring, with facility, any quantity of battering cannon against it, by which it must inevitably fall, and as the post contained nothing the loss of which would be felt, that the garrison should not be reinforced but withdrawn and the place destroyed. In pursuance of this decision the General immediately despatched the order to Major Croghan, directing him to abandon Fort Stephenson at once, set it on fire, and repair with his command to headquarters. This order was sent by a Mr. Conner and two Indians, who lost their way in the dark and did not reach Fort Stephenson until 11 o'clock the next day. When Major Croghan received it he was of the opinion that he could not then retreat with safety, as the Indians were hovering around the fort in considerable force. He called a council of his officers, a majority of whom coincided with him in the opinion that a retreat would be unsafe, and that the post could be maintained against the enemy, at least until further instructions could be received from headquarters.

SOLDIERS' MONUMENT AT PORTSMOUTH.

Such a command as Major Croghan had received, probably seemed to a young officer, to imply a suspicion of his valor or his capacity, and, stung, perhaps, by this view of it Major Croghan sent back a reply which well nigh cost him his commission. He said: "Sir, I have just received yours of yesterday, 10 o'clock P. M., ordering me to destroy this place and make good my retreat, which was received too late to be carried into execution. We have determined to maintain this place, and by heavens we can." Major Croghan was at once relieved of the command and ordered to General Harrison's headquarters in arrest, but when the General saw the man, and knew that his confidence was that of true courage and no mere vaporing, he easily accepted the explanation that the terms of Croghan's reply had been worded with the expectation that the dispatch might fall into the enemy's hands, and that in that case he wished to impress them with the danger of an assault; and he sent the

TRACY PARK, PORTSMOUTH, IN WINTER.

young hero back to resume his command just as the British entered the river.

A reconnoitering party, which had been sent from headquarters to the shore of the lake, about twenty miles from Fort Stephenson, discovered the approach of the enemy by water, on the evening of the 31st of July. They returned, by the fort after 12 o'clock the next day, and had passed it but a few hours when the enemy made their appearance. The Indians showed themselves first on the hill, across the river, and were saluted by a six-pounder, the only piece of artillery in the fort, which soon caused them to retire. In about half an hour the British gunboats came in sight; and the Indian forces displayed themselves in every direction, with a view to intercept the garrison, should a retreat be attempted. The six-pounder was fired a few times at the gunboat, and the fire was returned by the artillery of the enemy. A landing of their troops with a five and a half inch howitzer, was effected about a mile below the fort, and Major Chambers, accompanied by Dickson, was dispatched towards the fort with a flag, and was met, on the part of Major Croghan, by Ensign Shipp of the Sixteenth Regiment. After the usual ceremonies, Major Chambers observed that he was instructed by General Proctor to demand the surrender of the fort, as he was anxious to spare the effusion of human blood, which he could not do should he be under the necessity of reducing it, by the powerful force of artillery, regulars and Indians at his command. Ensign Shipp replied that the commandant of the fort and its garrison were determined to defend it to the last extremity, and that no force, however great, could induce them to surrender, as they were resolved to maintain their post or to bury themselves in its ruins.

MORGAN'S RAID
In 1863, through Miltonville, five miles west of Middleton, Butler County.

Dickson then said that their immense body of Indians could not be restrained from murdering the whole garrison, in case of success, and urged them to surrender and prevent the dreadful massacre that would be caused by their resistance. Mr. Shipp replied that when the fort was taken there would be none to massacre, as it would not be given up while a man was able to resist. The enemy now opened their fire from their six-pounders in the gunboats and the howitzer on shore, which they continued through the night with but little intermission and very little effect. The forces of the enemy consisted of 500 regulars and about 800 Indians, commanded by Dickson, the whole being commanded by General Proctor in person. Tecumseh was stationed on the road to Fort Meigs, with a body of 2000 Indians, expecting to intercept a reinforcement on that route. Major Croghan, through the evening, occasionally fired his six-pounder; at the same time changing its place often to induce a belief that he had more than one piece. As it produced very little effect on the enemy, and he was desirous of saving his ammunition, he soon discontinued firing. The enemy had directed their fire against the northwest angle of the fort, which induced the commander to believe that an attempt to storm the works would be made at that point. In the night Captain Hunter was directed to

VIEW ON THE MIAMI RIVER.
Near Franklin, Montgomery County.

DAM ON MIAMI RIVER, NEAR LEBANON, WARREN COUNTY.

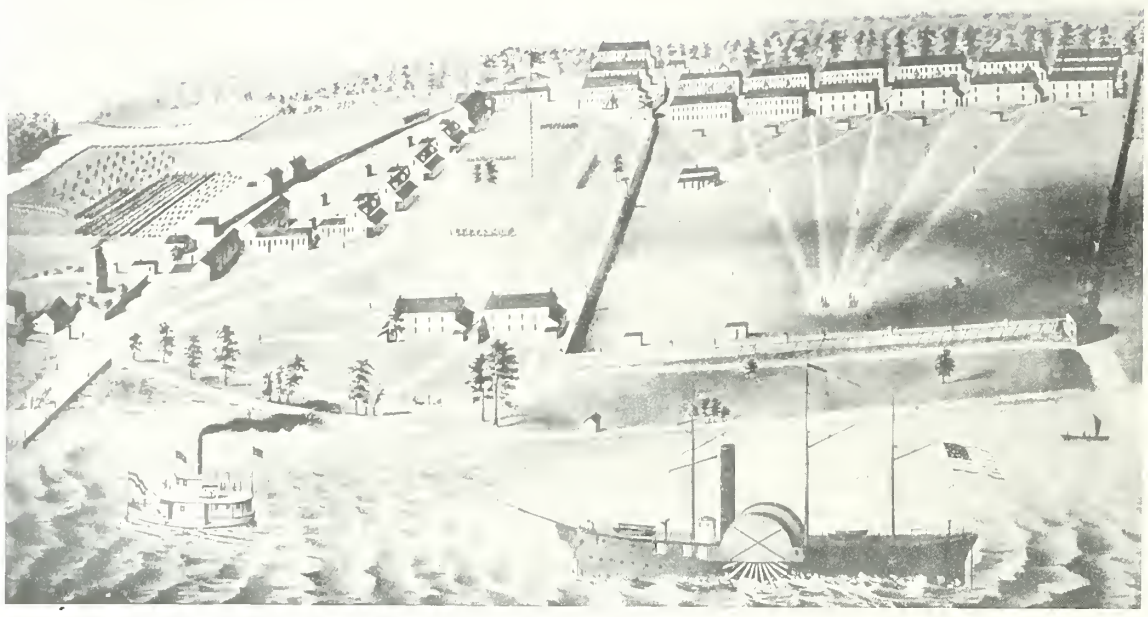
secretly remove the six-pounder to a blockhouse, from which it would rake that angle. The embrasure was masked and the piece loaded with a double charge of slugs and grape shot.

Early in the morning of August 2, the enemy opened fire from their howitzer and their six-pounders, which they had landed in the night and planted in a point of woods about 250 yards from the fort, which convinced Major Croghan that they would endeavor to make a breach and storm the works at that point. He therefore strengthened that place as much as possible, with bags of flour and sand, which was so effectual that the picketings in that place sustained no material injury. Late in the evening, when the smoke of the firing had completely enveloped the fort, the enemy proceeded to make the assault. Two feints were made toward the southern angle, where Captain Hunter's lines were formed, and at the same time a column of 350 men was discovered advancing through the smoke within twenty paces of the northwestern angle. A heavy, galling fire was now opened upon the enemy from the fort, which threw them into some confusion. Colonel Short, who was at the head of the principal column, soon rallied his men and led them with great bravery to the brink of the ditch. After a momentary pause he leaped into the ditch, calling to his men to follow him, and in a few moments it was full. The masked port hole was now opened and the six-pounder, at a distance of thirty feet, poured such destruction among them that but few who had entered the ditch were fortunate enough to escape. Colonel Short, while ordering his men to cut down the pickets and give the Americans no quarter, fell, mortally wounded, and hoisting his white handkerchief on the end of his sword, begged for that mercy which he had a moment before ordered to be denied to his enemy.

A precipitate and confused retreat was the immediate consequence of the encounter, although some of the officers attempted to rally their men. The other column, led by Colonel Warburton and Major Chambers, was also routed in confusion by a destructive fire from the line commanded by Captain Hunter. The whole of them fled into an adjoining wood, beyond the reach of our arms. During the assault the enemy kept up an incessant fire from their howitzer and five six-pounders. They left Colonel Short and twenty-five privates dead in the ditch. The number of prisoners taken was twenty-six, most of them badly wounded. The total loss of the British and Indians was 150. The loss of the garrison was one killed and seven slightly wounded. Samuel Thurman, the one man of the garrison who was killed, met his death through his desire to shoot a red coat. He climbed to the top of the blockhouse and, while peering over, a six-pound ball from the enemy's cannon took off his head.

The assault lasted only about half an hour. The dark stormcloud that had been hovering over the West passed northward, a gentle breeze from the southwest bore the smoke of battle far away over the forest, toward Lake Erie, and in the lonely twilight of that memorable Sabbath evening the brave young Croghan addressed his gallant little band with eloquent

DOUBLE TREE, NEAR LEBANON, WARREN COUNTY.



UNITED STATES PRISON QUARTERS
On Johnson's Island, near Sandusky, for Confederate Soldiers Captured During Civil War.

words of praise and grateful thanksgiving. As the night and the silence deepened, and the groans of the wounded in the ditch fell upon his ears, his generous heart beat with sympathy. Buckets filled with water were let down by ropes from the outside of the pickets and, as the gates of the fort could not be opened with safety during the night, he made a communication with the ditch, by means of a trench, through which the wounded were borne into the little fortress and their necessities supplied.

All who were able preferred, of course, to follow their defeated comrades, and many others were carried from the vicinity of the fort by the Indians, particularly their own killed and wounded. About 3 o'clock in the morning the whole British and Indian force commenced a disorderly retreat. So great was their precipitation that they left a sailboat containing some clothing and a considerable quantity of military stores, and the next day seventy stands of arms and some braces of pistols were collected around the fort. Their hurry and confusion were caused by the apprehension of an attack by General Harrison, of whose position and force they had probably received an exaggerated account.

It was the intention of General Harrison, should the enemy succeed against Fort Stephenson, or should they turn his left and fall on Upper Sandusky, to leave his camp at Fort Seneca and fall back to the latter place. But by the firing on the evening of the 1st he discovered that the enemy had nothing but light artillery, which could make no impression on the fort, and he knew that an attempt to storm it, without making a breach, could be successfully repelled by the garrison. He therefore determined to wait for the arrival of 250 mounted volunteers, approaching by the way of Upper Sandusky, and then to march against the enemy and raise the siege if possible. He sent scouts to ascertain the situation and force, but the woods were so infested with Indians that none of them could proceed near enough to the fort to make the necessary discoveries. About 9 o'clock in the evening Major Croghan had ascertained, from their collecting about their boats, that the enemy were preparing to embark and had immediately sent word to General Harrison, who, determined to wait no longer for the reinforcements, immediately set out with the dragoons for Fort Stephenson. The road by which he came follows an old Indian trail, meandering the river all the way until it approaches Fremont, where it passes through Spiegel Grove and, winding around through the town, turns northwestward toward Fort Meigs and the Maumee. It was known as the "Harrison trail" and, though crooked and sometime almost impassable, was at least a guide through the Black Swamp, which travelers could follow without fear of losing their way.

General Harrison reached the fort early in the morning, having ordered Generals McArthur and Cass to follow him, with all the disposable infantry, at that place. Finding that the enemy had fled entirely from the fort, so as not to be reached by him, and learning that Tecumseh was near Fort Meigs with 2,000 warriors, he sent the infantry back to Fort Seneca, lest Tecumseh should make an attack on that place. In his official report of this affair General Harrison observes that: "It will not be among the least of General Proctor's mortifications that he has been baffled by a youth who had just passed his twenty-first year. He is, however, a hero worthy of his gallant uncle, General George R. Clark."

"Too much praise," said Major Croghan, "can not be bestowed on the officers and privates

BLANCHARD RIVER, AT GILBOA, PUTNAM COUNTY.

HISTORIC MAUMEE RIVER AND MAUMEE CITY FROM FORT MEIGS.

SCENE OF MORGAN'S SURRENDER, COLUMBIANA COUNTY.
The Road in View is the Steubenville and Wellsville Road.

under my command for their gallantry and good conduct during the siege." The brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel was immediately conferred on Major Croghan by the President of the United States for his valorous conduct on this occasion, and his gallantry was further acknowledged by a joint resolution of Congress, approved in February, 1835, presenting to him a gold medal and a sword to each of the officers under his command.

Of the life of Colonel Croghan very little is known except that he was a native of Kentucky, having been born near Louisville in 1791. His father, Major Wm. Croghan, was a native of Ireland and a gallant soldier of the Revolution. He received a good education, graduated at William and Mary College in Virginia, and soon afterwards began the study of law. In 1811 he volunteered as a private, was appointed aide to General Harrison and distinguished himself in the battle of Tippecanoe. After the declaration of war with Great Britain he was appointed Captain in the Seventeenth Regiment of Infantry and was made Major in 1813. He again distinguished himself at the memorable sieges of Fort Meigs, and in July, 1813, was placed in command of Fort Stephenson. He was made Inspector General of the Army in 1825, and in that capacity served with General Taylor in Mexico in 1846-47. He died in New Orleans in 1849.

The Fort Stephenson fight was typical of its period. It was, at once, part of the struggle for independence and a type of the desperate conflict of the frontiersman with savage hordes, with wild beasts and with the unsubdued wilderness itself.

Immediately associated with Colonel Croghan's victory are the frontier names of the pioneer history of the West—General Harrison, Commodore Perry, General Cass, General McArthur, Governor Meigs and a long list of other men, whose names were household words in the homes of the first settlers of this region, were all closely identified with the military events which hinged upon the brilliant victory which was gained here and which decided the struggle for the vast and noble territory which is tributary to the Great Lakes of the Northwest.

After the War of 1812, Croghan's old cannon Betsy was sent to the Government Arsenal at Pittsburg, and remained there until about 1851, when Mr. Brice J. Bartlett, then mayor of Fremont, conceived the design of procuring the old gun as a relic, to be kept at the place it so greatly aided to defend. He sent a soldier who had helped use the gun in Fort Stephenson to Pittsburg, to identify it by some peculiar mark on the breech, and by persistent effort, finally succeeded in locating it and ordered it sent to Lower Sandusky. But there were then several Sanduskys and, by some mistake, the old cannon was sent to Sandusky City, where there never was a battle. But the Sandusky people wanted to keep the gun and a sharp controversy arose in regard to it. They, however, it is said, to secure the gun against seizure, buried it. But Mr. Bartlett, not to be foiled, employed a detective, who finally learning where the gun was buried, and aided by others, went to Sandusky, uncovered the cannon and brought it back to its old resting place. The garrison, it is said, named the gun "Good Bess." In 1852,

VIEW ON SANDY LAKE, RAVENNA, PORTAGE COUNTY.

on August 2, at a celebration of Croghan's splendid victory here, Mr. Thomas L. Hawkins, a Methodist local preacher, who was also a poet, read a poem which was a salutation to the old six-pounder, in which he addressed her as "Betsey Croghan," a name by which the gun has ever since been known. In another poem on Colonel Croghan's victory at Fort Stephenson this poet calls the gun "Our Bess."

Historically the heart of the city of Fremont is Fort Stephenson Park, with its City Hall, its monument and its public library, while the historic Betsey Croghan and other disused cannons add a sterner touch to the scene.—*From an article by Julia M. Haynes.*

The Battle of Lake Erie.—It was a fair morning in September, a gentle breeze was blowing down the lake, rippling the water. A little American fleet lay peacefully at anchor in the beautiful island-locked bay of South Bass Island, its brave young commander and sturdy men anxiously waiting for the sign of a coming hostile sail. A few

SCENE IN PARK AT YOUNGSTOWN.

days before, with the Union Jack vauntingly flying, they had passed the British forts at Malden, up at the head of the lake, behind which, under cover, lay the British fleet. The challenge to come out and fight in open water had been unheeded, and Perry and his men were waiting for something to turn up.

The sun was just coming up in a cloudless sky behind the slopes of the islands, when a messenger knocked at the commander's cabin door. The British fleet was in sight, coming down the lake. "The day has come at last!" exclaimed Lieutenant Elliott as he climbed up the side of the flagship Lawrence to get his commander's order. "The one we have long been wishing for," responded Perry. Quickly the plan of action was decided. Hurried orders were given. On the ship Lawrence, up from the halyards, rose the great blue flag, bearing to the breeze the dying words of the brave James Lawrence: "Don't give up the ship"—words that so soon were to be the sign by which a great battle was to be won and the fame of an American boy made immortal.

What a little fleet it was to win so great a victory! Measured by modern standards of engineering warfare but a mere handful of small sailing vessels, rudely constructed; comprising, all told, but nine boats, some carrying but one or two guns, and all only fifty-four. The most effective of these were as short in range as a pistol. One warship of Dewey's fleet could have torn them all to shreds. The crews numbering, all told, only about 400, were made up almost entirely of untried sailors and landsmen. But they were brave men, stirred with the spirit of patriots, and fired by love

of country. Their commanders were all young officers, few of whom had seen actual service, but they felt that their nation's honor was in their keeping. How true it is that a righteous cause is half the victory already won.

The British fleet on the other hand, was commanded by officers of experience in naval warfare. Commodore Barclay had seen service with the great Nelson in ocean warfare, and lost an arm in one of his battles on the Nile. His fleet comprised six vessels, three less than Perry's in number, but carrying sixty-six guns of longer range and larger calibre. Seamen trained to the service stood behind them and before the masts. Out from the little bay sailed Perry and his fleet, into the open water to the westward. The British fleet was slowly, but defiantly, coming down the lake upon them. The breeze dying away delayed the encounter. Close action was what young Perry wanted, and so it proved also wished his opponent, the brave Captain Barclay.

Not long had they to wait. Swinging hither and thither, their sails hanging lifeless, the little fleet of American vessels was indeed at the mercy of the wind—too far away to get into action, they could not come up to help the Lawrence, on which Perry had led and was soon to be under the British fire. At a quarter before twelve the British commander opened fire from his flagship, the Detroit. A gun from the Lawrence replied, but the shot fell into the water. It had carried scarcely two-thirds the way of its mark. Another shot from the British tore through the Lawrence and the brave Lieutenant Yarnell staggered bleeding, but rose to take his place again defiantly at the guns. Under such a fire, now joined in by the other British ships, stood the dauntless Perry and his determined crew, until the Lawrence was torn and riddled, and stripped of sail and mast, and the dead and wounded covered the decks and crowded the hatchways.

ASH CAVE, HOCKING COUNTY.

It was a terrible suspense! With the rest of the American fleet too far away to help, waiting a favorable breeze to bring them up to the ill-fated Lawrence fighting solitary and alone. There was no thought, however, of surrender. All Perry was seeking was a position where he could fight back. The Lawrence had ceased firing. "It is wasting powder and shot," exclaimed its commander. But God did not desert him—dark though it looked. Soon the Lawrence drifted in among the British boats—every brace and bow line shot away, and not a sail left to work. But her carronades were within range of the enemy's boats, and their shot began to tell. Down came the topmast of one of the English brigs. With seven guns that Perry found he could use, her motto flag still flying, the Lawrence stood her ground with thirty-two English guns concentrated upon her. It was a terrible ordeal but the men on the Lawrence kept at it, as if to fight was the only thing to do, no matter what their fate.

Perry realized that to surrender the Lawrence would be a death blow to all chance of victory and held on. His men realized it as well as he. English shot went clear through the Lawrence; man after man at the guns was torn to pieces. Soon the brave Lieutenant Brooks fell. Again and again was the resistless Yarnell wounded, only to leave his post for the surgeon below, after the repeated order of his commander, only to return again. Four times he was wounded. How fortunate it was that in this terrible encounter of the Lawrence, Perry's life was spared. The dying words of Brooks were prophetic: "If Perry's life is saved he'll win us out of this." In that swift, single-handed engagement of the Lawrence with the entire British fleet, every American officer save Perry was wounded or killed, and three-fourths of the crew.

In the two hours of awful suspense and terrible conflict, a slight breeze had sprung up and the other vessels of Perry's fleet began to move slowly toward the line of battle. Unable to shift his own ship, now completely disabled and riddled, Perry seized upon a new plan. It came like an inspiration as he looked out toward his now slowly moving boats, still too far away. He ordered the little yawl boat manned. Two men who were helping the surgeon care for

the wounded and dying below had to be called, so shattered was his force on deck, and leaving the brave Yarnell in command he ordered down the motto flag, wrapped it about his arm, and was a moment later being rowed away to the Niagara, the shot flying about his little craft and cutting the water all about him. This suddenly conceived, and as suddenly executed act of Perry marked the supreme moment in the great battle. It turned the tide of victory. The lowering of the motto from the Lawrence had, as it were, taken the enemy by surprise; the firing from their ships for the moment ceased. They looked only for the surrender flag to be hoisted. Once on board the Niagara, the motto flag, "Don't give up the ship," went swiftly up its halyards, and fluttered in the breeze as defiantly as a few moments before it had waved above the dead and dying on the decks of the Lawrence. Cheer after cheer went up from every American boat; the breeze seemed to catch the inspiration, and on, now swept the boats, the valiant Perry leading with the Niagara, his new flagship, right in among the British vessels. The battle raged fierce and hot on every ship. "Order close action!" commanded Perry, and the brave Elliot obeyed. "We're all right now," cried an old battle-scarred tar, as he saw Perry take command on the Niagara. Even the shattered ship Lawrence, almost deserted, had caught the spirit of victory. Up to the masthead had Yarnell hoisted the Stars and Stripes—her colors were at the

HIGH BRIDGE AND FALLS, YOUNGSTOWN.

peak. "Don't give up the ship!" rang in the ears of the brave Yankee seamen, and they fought with a desperate valor, daring and dash that fairly stunned the Red Coats. Their fire was swift, sure and terrible. Vessel after vessel of the British was in turn attacked, riddled, stripped of her masts and sail, and left helpless.

We all recall the words of Dewey as he gave the quiet command to fire at Manila. So Perry, nearly a century before, with like coolness, standing on the forward deck of a mere toy boat compared with Dewey's great Olympia, said:

"Have you the range there, Judson?" "You may fire."

The final encounter was soon over.

"Cease firing," came the order from Perry, as the smoke, clearing away, revealed a British officer coming to the bulwarks of his disabled vessel, waving a white flag—that blessed harbinger of peace.

"Call away a boat," he said, "and put me on board the Lawrence. I will receive the surrender there.

Wounded men crawled to the ports to greet their victorious commander, and tears filled his eyes as he stepped upon the deck of his own vessel baptised in the blood of his countrymen. When British officer after officer of the defeated fleet came forward to offer his sword, the hero of Erie, in quiet recognition said: "I request that you keep

A COUNTRY SCENE IN LICKING COUNTY.

your sword. It has been bravely used and worn.

When the count was taken after the battle it was found that twenty-two men had been killed and sixty-one wounded on the flagship Lawrence; two killed and twenty-five wounded on the Niagara; on the Scorpion two killed, and one on the Arion; three wounded on the Caledonia, Somers and Trippe, making a total loss for the American fleet of twenty-seven killed and ninety-six wounded. The British loss in this battle was greater—forty-one being killed and ninety-four wounded. Twice had the British officer in command, Commodore Barclay, been wounded, and rendered helpless by injury to the only arm he had. The dead sailors of both fleets, each wrapped in a sailor's shroud of a hammock with a round shot at his heels were buried in the waters of Lake Erie. The next day the six dead officers—Midshipmen Henry Laub and John Clark and Lieutenant Brooks of the American fleet, and Captain Finnis, Lieutenant Stokes and Lieutenant Garland of the British fleet—were placed in rudely constructed coffins and following a solemn procession of boats, rowing minute strokes to the sound of the solemn dirge of the band, were conveyed to the shore of Put-in-Bay Island for burial. The officers and surviving crews of both fleets followed and about the open grave stood the victorious Perry, supporting upon his arm the torn and shattered form of the brave Commodore Barclay.

The Battle of Lake Erie marked a turning point in the life of the young and struggling republic. It settled forever its supremacy upon the lakes that separate it from British territory. It did more than that. It opened the way for the victorious march of General Harrison and his army into the enemy's territory to the north, and made possible the settlement of the vast territory of the West and its development into the sisterhood of states that now crown our flag with their cluster of forty-five stars. That battle, though small both in numbers and instruments of warfare, was yet one of the great sea battles of the world—great because fought with a bravery and daring that startled the world—led by a commander who showed himself to be one of the world's heroes, and great because stupendous and far-reaching in its results.—*From an Article by Mrs. John T. Mack.*

Morgan's Raid Through Ohio—This invasion across the Ohio River and through Southern Ohio was one of the most exciting and "war scare" events that took place in the State during the Rebellion. Morgan, a dashing Confederate officer, at the head of less than 2,000 of his troopers, crossed the entire width of the State from west to east, and although more than 40,000 men were in arms and in pursuit, his boldness and audacity would have triumphed in his successful escape back within the Confederate lines but for circumstances which even wise foresight could not have anticipated. We here give the following story of the raid, from Whitelaw Reid's "Ohio in the War:"

In July, 1863, Rosecrans at Stone River was menacing Bragg at Tullahoma. Burnside at Cincinnati was organizing a force for service against Buckner in East Tennessee. The communications of Burnside and Rosecrans

A SCENE ON THE OHIO RIVER.

extended through Kentucky, covered by some 10,000 troops under General Judah. Bragg felt that if these communications were threatened by a division, the advance of Rosecrans or Burnside would be delayed, and these officers kept from reinforcing each other. General John Morgan was the man selected for this service. He had orders to go where he chose in Kentucky, to attempt the capture of Louisville, but was forbidden to cross the Ohio River.

Morgan at once set about preparing for his raid, but in defiance of orders to the contrary he determined to cross the Ohio River somewhere near Louisville, make a rapid detour through Southern Indiana and Ohio, and recross the river back into Kentucky at Buffington Island, about 40 miles below Marietta. In pursuance of this plan men were sent into Ohio to gather information and examine the fords of the upper Ohio.

SITE OF FORT FRYE.
In Muskingum River Valley. Built in 1791. (Waterford.) Beverly in the Distance.

His plan was daring and brilliant, as was also its execution, and but for the unexpected and unprecedented high water for the time of year, which enabled gunboats to pass up the river with troops to cut off his escape, he would have brought his daring raiders through in safety.

On the second of July he crossed the Cumberland with 2,460 men, and after a skirmish with Judah's cavalry, was half way to Columbia before Judah (who had trusted to the swollen condition of the stream to prevent the crossing) could get his forces together. The next day he had a severe fight at the crossing of the Green River with a Michigan regiment under Colonel Moore; they made a determined resistance, and Morgan, having no time to spare, was obliged to withdraw, found another crossing and hurried on through Campbellstown to Lebanon. Here were stationed three regiments, but two of them being some distance from the town he overwhelmed the one in the town before the other two could get up and hastened on to Springfield, eight miles north, where he paroled his prisoners and turned northwestward, marching direct for Brandenburg, on the Ohio River, 60 miles below Louisville. Having tapped the telegraph wires, he learned that the forces at Louisville were too strong for him and gave up all designs against that city, but captured a train from Nashville when within thirty miles of Louisville.

"McELHINEY HOUSE," BELOW EAGLESPORT, MORGAN COUNTY.
This House was Bombarded by Morgan in 1863 and the Top of the Chimney was Shot Off.

Two companies were sent ahead to secure means of transportation across the Ohio River, which the main force reached on the morning of the 8th, having crossed the State of Kentucky in five days. Here he found the two companies sent forward had captured two packet boats, the

THE OLD INDIAN SPRING, UPPER SANDUSKY.
Site of Fort Ferree. Charles Dickens sat under this tree when he visited Upper Sandusky in 1842.

"J. J. McCombs" and "Alice Dean," and he prepared for crossing, when some Indiana militia on the other side opened fire upon them with musketry and an old cannon mounted on wagon wheels; Morgan sent two of his regiments across, and bringing up his Parrott rifles the militia were forced to retreat, the two rebel regiments pursuing. The main force was about to follow, when a little tin-clad, the "Springfield," came steaming down the river. "Suddenly checking her way," writes Basil W. Duke, Morgan's second in command, "she tossed her snub nose defiantly, like an angry beauty of the coal pits, sidled a little toward the town, and commenced to scold. A bluish-white funnel-shaped cloud spouted out from her left-hand bow, and a shot flew at the town; then changing front forward she snapped a shell at the men on the other side. I wish I were sufficiently master of nautical phraseology to do justice to this little vixen's style of fighting; but she was so unlike a horse, or even a piece of light artillery, that I cannot venture to attempt it."

It was a critical moment for the raiders, as every hour of delay brought Hobson nearer in pursuit; but when Morgan's Parrotts were turned upon her she was compelled to retire, owing to the inequality in the range of guns; the raiders then crossed the river, burned their boats, and had marched six miles before night.

Up to this point the movements of Morgan had created but little alarm in the North, they had been used to panics from threatened invasions of Ohio and Indiana. Heretofore such invasions had amounted to little more than raids through Kentucky for horses, the Ohio River being looked upon as the extreme northern limit of these expeditions; but when it was learned that Morgan had crossed the river, consternation spread throughout Indiana and Ohio, all sorts of rumors and conjectures were circulated as to his intentions; at first Indianapolis and its State Treasury were said to be his objectives, then Cincinnati and its banks, then Columbus and its Treasury, and the alarm extended to the lake shore. Morgan had anticipated this alarm, desired it and did all he could to circulate delusive and exaggerated reports of his strength and intentions and, by means of expert telegraphers, tapped the wires and kept informed of the movements against him. It was a part of his plan to avoid large towns and large bodies of militia, to cause by false alarms the concentration of forces in the larger towns for defense, and then by rapid marching pass around the defended points, cross Indiana and Ohio and into Kentucky before his purpose could be divined or any adequate force be brought against him.

He rapidly crossed Indiana, burning bridges, looting small towns, overwhelming any small force that offered any opposition,

VIEW ON LAKE NEAR PIQUA.

and releasing the prisoners on parole, until on Monday, July 13th, he reached Harrison, on the State line between Indiana and Ohio.

"Here," writes Duke, "General Morgan began to manœuvre for the benefit of the commanding officer at Cincinnati. He took it for granted that there was a strong force of regular troops in Cincinnati. Burnside had them not far off, and General Morgan supposed that they would of course be brought there. If we could get past Cincinnati safely, the danger of the expedition, he thought, would be more than half over. Here he expected to be confronted by the concentrated forces of Judah and Burnside, and he anticipated great difficulty in eluding or cutting his way through them. Once safely through this peril, his escape would be certain, unless the river remained so high that the transports could carry troops to intercept him at the upper crossings. Thinking that the great effort to capture him would be made as he crossed the Hamilton & Dayton railroad, his object was to deceive the enemy as to the exact point where he would cross it, and denude that point as much as possible of troops. He sent detachments in various directions, seeking, however, to create the impression that he was marching to Hamilton."

CANAL ALONG MAUMEE RIVER AT GRAND RAPIDS, WOOD COUNTY.

When Morgan entered Ohio his force amounted to less than 2,000 men, the others having been killed or captured in skirmishes, or, unable to keep up with the rapid marching of his flying column, had fallen behind exhausted, to be picked up by the citizen soldiery, who hovered around his line of march.

While Cincinnati was filled with apprehension and alarm at Morgan's advance, he, on the other hand, was equally apprehensive of danger from that city, and by the greatest march he ever made slipped around it in the night. Duke says of this march: "It was a terrible, trying march. Strong men fell out of their saddles, and at every halt the officers were compelled to move continually about in their respective companies and pull and haul the men, who would drop asleep in the road. It was the only way to keep them awake. Quite a number crept off into the fields, and slept until they were awakened by the enemy. * * * At length day appeared just as we reached the last point where we had to anticipate danger. We had passed through Glendale and all of the principal suburban roads, and were near the Little Miami Railroad.

"* * * * We crossed the railroad without opposition, and halted to feed the horses in sight of Camp Dennison. After a short rest here and a picket skirmish we resumed our march, burning in this neighborhood a park of government wagons. That evening at 4 o'clock we were at Williamsburg, 28 miles east of Cincinnati, having

marched since leaving Summansville, in Indiana, in a period of 35 hours, more than 90 miles—the greatest march that even Morgan had ever made. Feeling comparatively safe here, he permitted the division to go into camp and remain during the night."

The next day it was apparent that Cincinnati was not to be attacked, and the officials began to comprehend something of Morgan's purpose. The militia, which, owing to incomplete organization, had not been of much service heretofore, began to be more effectively disposed: some at Camp Chase, for protection of the capital and to be thrown down into Southeastern Ohio to head off Morgan in front; others were assembled at Camp Dennison, to be sent after him by rail.

All through the southern part of the State companies were mustered, and hurried by extra trains to the points of danger. Hobson, who had done some remarkable marching, was only a few hours behind, and so close that Morgan had but little time for burning bridges or impressment of fresh horses. Judah, with his troops, was despatched by boats up the river to head off the galloping column. More than 50,000 militia, called out by Governor Tod, were preparing to close in upon him from all parts of the State, and Morgan's raid now became a chase. An overwhelming force was closing in upon him from every side. Thoroughly realizing his situation, Morgan hastened forward to the ford at Buffington Island.

In the meanwhile the excitement and apprehension throughout Southern Ohio was unprecedented. Horses and cattle were hurried to hiding places in the woods; silver plate, jewelry, and other valuables were buried, while many families left their homes and fled to more secure territory. Many ridiculous things were done.

"At least one terrified matron, in a pleasant inland town, forty miles from the rebel route, in her husband's absence, resolved to protect the family carriage horse at all hazards, and, knowing no safer plan, led him into the house and stabled him in the parlor, locking and bolting doors and windows, whence the noise of his dismal tramping on the resounding floor sounded through the livelong night like distant peals of artillery, and kept half the citizens awake and watching for Morgan's entrance."

Horses and food were taken whenever wanted by raiding parties on both sides during the war, but no such plundering was known as that of Morgan's raid. Duke frankly admits this. He says: "The disposition for wholesale plunder exceeded anything that any of us had ever seen before. The men seemed actuated by a desire to pay off in the enemy's country all scores that the Union army had chalked up in the South. The great cause for apprehension which our situation might have inspired seemed only to make them reckless. Calico was the staple article of appropriation. Each man (who could get one) tied a bolt of it to his saddle, only to throw it away and get a fresh one at the first opportunity. They did not pillage with any sort of method or reason; it seemed to be a mania, senseless and purposeless. One man carried a bird-cage with three canaries in it for two days. Another rode with a chafing-dish, which looked like a small metallic coffin, on the pommel of his saddle, till an officer forced him to throw it away. Although the weather was intensely warm, another slung seven pairs of skates around his neck, and chuckled over the acquisition. I saw very few articles of real value taken; they pillaged like boys robbing an orchard. I would not have believed that such a passion could have been developed so ludicrously among any body of civilized men. At Piketon, Ohio, some days later, one man broke through the guard posted at a store, rushed in, trembling with excitement and avarice, and filled his pockets with horn buttons. They would, with a few exceptions, throw away their plunder after a while, like children tired of their toys."

Ridiculous action was not confined to Morgan's men. Some militia marched from Camp Dennison after Morgan until near Batavia, then halted and felled trees across the road, "to check him should he return." A draw bridge was partially destroyed at Marietta, although Morgan did not come within 20 miles of that place. At Chillicothe they fired on some of their own militia, and burned a bridge over a stream always fordable.

The evening of July 14 Morgan encamped at Williamsburg, 28 miles east of Cincinnati. From there he marched through to Washington C. H., Piketon, (Colonel Richard Morgan going through Georgetown), Jackson, Vinton, Berlin, Pomeroy, and Chester, reaching the ford at Buffington Island on the 18th. "At last the daring little column approached its goal. All the troops in Kentucky had been evaded and left behind. All the militia in Indiana had been dashed aside or outstripped. The 50,000 militia in Ohio had failed to turn it from its pre-determined path. Within precisely fifteen days from the morning it had crossed the Cumberland—nine days from its crossing into Indiana—it stood once more on the banks of the Ohio. A few more hours of daylight and it woud be safely across, in the midst again of a population to which it might look for sympathy if not for aid. But the circle of the hunt was narrowing. Judah, with his fresh cavalry, was up, and was marching out from the river against Morgan. Hobson was hard on his rear. Colonel Runkle, commanding a division of militia, was north of him. And at last the local militia in advance of him were beginning to fell trees and tear up bridges to obstruct his progress. Near Pomeroy they made a stand. For four or five miles his road ran through a ravine, with occasional intersections from hill roads. At all these cross roads he found the militia posted, and from the hills above him they made his passage through the ravine a perfect running of the gauntlet. On front, flank and rear the militia pressed; and as Morgan's first subordinate ruefully expresses it, 'closed eagerly upon our track.' In such plight he passed through the ravine, and shaking clear of his pursuers for a little, pressed on to Chester, where he arrived about one o'clock in the afternoon.

Here he halted an hour and a half to breathe his horses and hunt a guide. This delay in the end proved fatal. This done, he pushed on and reached Portland, opposite Buffington Island, at eight in the evening. He found at the ford an earthwork hastily thrown up and guarded by a small body of men; it was a "night of solid darkness" as the rebel

officers declared it, and the worn out condition of horses and men decided him to await the morning before attacking the earthwork and attempting to cross. Another for him, unfortunate delay. "By morning Judah was up. At daybreak Duke advanced with a couple of rebel regiments to storm the earthwork but found it abandoned. He was rapidly making the dispositions for crossing when Judah's advance struck him. At first he repulsed it and took a number of prisoners, the adjutant-general of Judah's staff being among them. Morgan then ordered him to hold the force on his front in check. He was not able to return to his command until it had been broken and thrown into full retreat before an impetuous charge of Judah's cavalry, headed by Lieutenant O'Neil, of the Fifth Indiana. He succeeded in rallying them and reforming his line. But now, advancing up the Chester and Pomeroy road, came the gallant cavalry that over three States had been galloping on their track—the 3,000 of Hobson's command—who now for two weeks had been only a day, a forenoon, an hour behind them.

As Hobson's guidons fluttered out in the little valley by the river bank where they fought, every man of that band who had so long defied a hundred thousand knew that the contest was over. They were almost out of ammunition, exhausted, and scarcely 2,000 strong. Against them were Hobson's 3,000, and Judah's still larger force. To complete the overwhelming odds that, in spite of their efforts, had been concentrated upon them, the tin-clad gunboats steamed up and opened fire.

Morgan comprehended the situation as fast as the hard riding troopers, who, still clinging to their bolts of calico, were already beginning to gallop toward the rear. He at once essayed to extricate his trains, and then to withdraw his regiments by columns of fours from right of companies, keeping up meanwhile as sturdy resistance as he might. For some distance the withdrawal was made in tolerable order; then under a charge of a Michigan cavalry regiment, every thing was broken and the retreat became a rout. Morgan, with not quite 1,200 men, escaped. His brother, with Colonels Duke, Ward, Huffman, and about 700 men, were taken prisoners. This was the battle of Buffington Island. It was brief and decisive. But for his two grave mistakes of the night before Morgan might have avoided it and escaped.

The loss on the Union side was trifling, but among the killed was Major Daniel McCook, father of one of the tribes of the "Fighting McCooks."

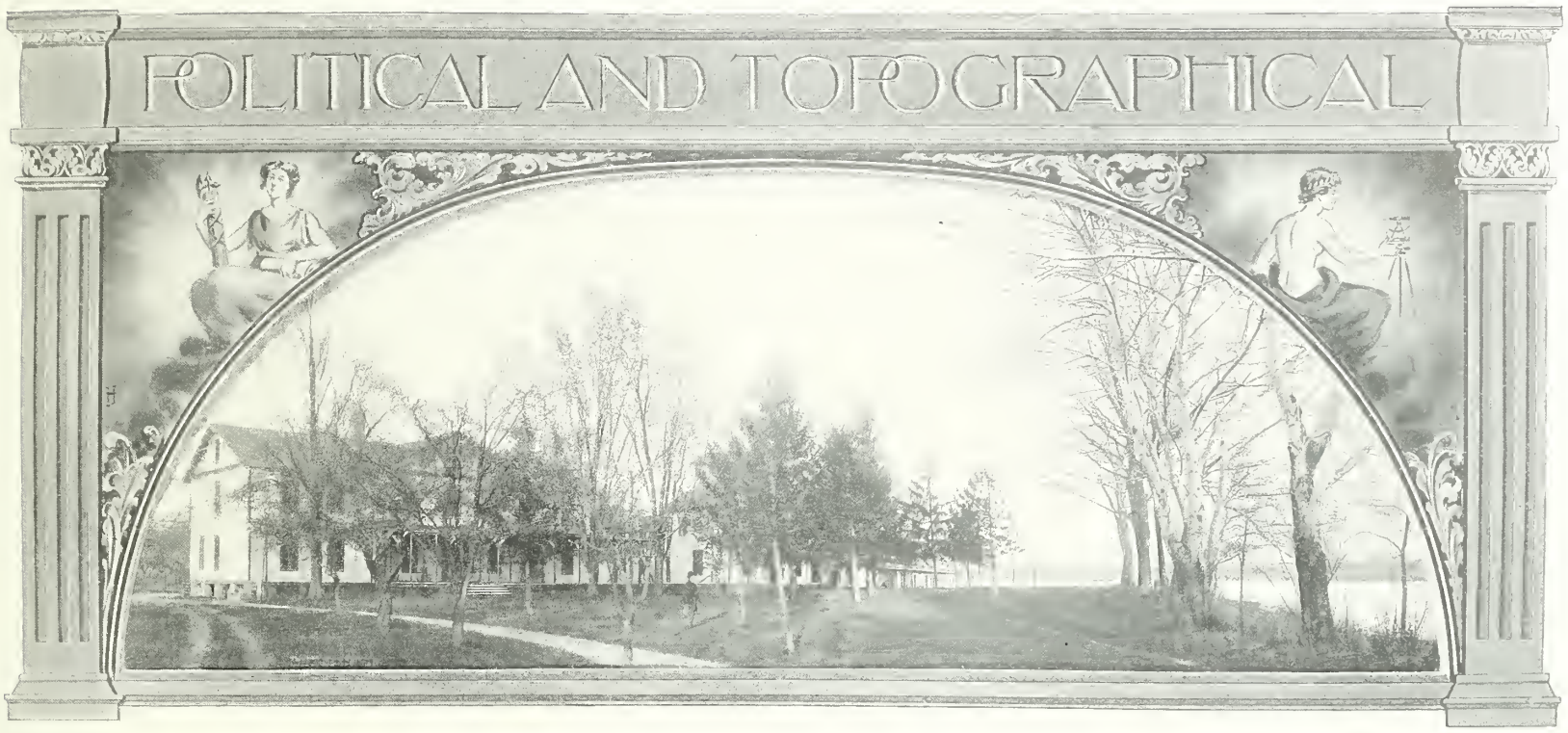
And now began the dreariest experience of the rebel chief. Twenty miles above Buffington he struck the river again, got 300 of his command across, when the approaching gunboats checked the passage. Returning to the 900 still on the Ohio side, he once more renewed the hurried flight. His men were worn down and exhausted by long continued and enormous work; they were demoralized by pillage, discouraged by the shattering of their command, weakened most of all by their loss of faith in themselves and their commander, surrounded by a multitude of foes, harassed on every hand, intercepted at every loophole of escape, hunted like game night and day, driven hither and thither in their vain efforts to double on their remorseless pursuers. * * * Yet to the very last the energy this daring cavalryman displayed was such as to extort our admiration. From the jaws of disaster he drew out the remnants of his command at Buffington.

When foiled in the attempted crossing above, he headed for the Muskingum. Foiled here by the militia under Runkle, he doubled on his track and turned again toward Blennerhassett Island. The clouds of dust that marked his track betrayed the movement, and on three sides the pursuers closed in on him. While they slept in peaceful expectation of receiving his surrender in the morning, he stole out along a hillside that had been thought impassable, his men walking in single file and leading their horses, and by midnight he was once more out of the toils, marching hard to outstrip his pursuers. At last he found an unguarded crossing of the Muskingum, at Eaglesport, above McConnellsville, and then with an open country before him struck out once more for the Ohio.

This time Governor Todd's sagacity was vindicated. He urged the shipment of troops by rail to Bellaire, near Wheeling, and by great good fortune, Major Way, of the Ninth Michigan Cavalry, received the orders. Presently this officer was on the scent. "Morgan is making for Hammondsville," he telegraphed General Burnside on the 25th, "and will attempt to cross the Ohio River at Wellsville. I have my section of battery and will follow him closely." He kept his word and gave the finishing stroke. "Morgan was attacked with the remnant of his command at eight o'clock this morning," announced General Burnside on the next day, "at Salineville, by Major Way, who after a severe fight routed the enemy, killed about 30, wounded some 50, and took some 200 prisoners." Six hours later the long race ended: "I captured John Morgan to-day at two o'clock P. M.," telegraphed Major Rue, of the Ninth Kentucky Cavalry, on the evening of the 26th, "taking 336 prisoners, 400 horses and arms."

Morgan and his men were confined in the Ohio penitentiary at Columbus; on the night of November 27 he with six others escaped by cutting through the stone floor of his cell (with knives from the prison table) until they reached an air-chamber below, from which they tunneled through the walls of the prison and by means of ropes made from their bed clothes scaled the outer wall; hastening to the depot they boarded a train on the Little Miami Railroad for Cincinnati, and when near that city they jumped from the train, made their way to the Ohio River, which they crossed and were soon within the Confederate lines. A year later Morgan was killed while on a raid in an obscure little village in East Tennessee.

VIEW OF OHIO RIVER VALLEY AND THE CITY OF STEUBENVILLE.



OTTAWA DUCKING CLUB HOUSE, ON SANDUSKY BAY.

CHAPTER V.

POLITICAL AND TOPOGRAPHICAL.

THE geographical position of Ohio, with reference to more than half the other States of the Union, makes it the gateway for the domestic land traffic and transportation between the east and north, and west and northwest and southwest, while her lake ports, at Toledo, Sandusky, Cleveland, and other points along the southern shore of Lake Erie, put her in direct communication with the great water route between all of these sections except the southwest, which is supplied by the Ohio River.

The original boundaries of the State were: On the east by the Pennsylvania line; on the south by the Ohio River to the mouth of the Great Miami; on the west by a line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami River; on the north by an east and west line drawn through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, running east after intersecting the meridian that makes the western boundary of the State until it intersects Lake Erie, or the territorial line; and thence, with the same, through Lake Erie to the Pennsylvania line.

The eastern, southern and western boundaries remain unchanged, but the northern boundary was somewhat changed and modified. As finally established by Congress in 1836, it consists of a direct line, or in other words, of the arc of a great circle, instead of a parallel of latitude, from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of the Maumee Bay, and thence northeast to the boundary line between the United States and Canada, and along this boundary to its intersection with the boundary of Pennsylvania. This change was provided for in the enabling act of Congress, and also by the State Constitution of 1802; but the moving cause thereto was the dispute that arose prior to, and culminating, in 1835-36, between the State of Ohio and the Territory of Michigan as to jurisdiction along this border.

More technically defined, the territory of the State may be said to lie between 38° 27′ and 41° 57′ north latitude, and between 80° 34″ and 84° 49″ west longitude. More popularly described, it is bounded on the east by Pennsylvania and West Virginia; on the south by West Virginia and Kentucky, the Ohio separating it from the two latter; on the west by Indiana, and on the north by Michigan and Lake Erie. The longest north and south line that can be drawn through the State is 210 miles, and the longest east and west line 225 miles. The area of the State is 40,760 square miles.

The general surface of the State is an undulating plain. The highest point of elevation—1,540 feet—is one-half mile northeast of Bellefontaine, Logan County, locally known as Hogue's Hill. There are forty-two other elevations, in as many counties almost as great. The lowest point is found at the southwestern corner, at the intersection of the Ohio and Great Miami valleys, where the elevation above tide is 440 feet. These extremes of altitude are but 1,100 feet apart, making the range of the State small. The range of elevation over the entire State is proximately 750 feet.

The chief feature of the topography of the State is the main watershed, which extends from its northeastern corner to about the middle of its western boundary. It divides the surface of the State into two unequal slopes, the northern and much the smallest, sending its waters into Lake Erie and the Gulf of St. Lawrence, while the drainage of the other has its destination in the Gulf of Mexico, via the Ohio and Mississippi. The average height of the watershed is 1,100 feet, but it is cut by three principal gaps, marking the upper waters of the Maumee, Scioto and Tuscarawas;

the former draining the western portion of the northern slope, the second the central, and the last the upper eastern portion of the southern slope.

While the general plan of the State is an undulating plain, the action of the waters, especially on the southern slope has diversified it with wide and fertile valleys, beautiful hills and rugged bluffs and highlands, making a most striking ensemble. There are alternations of hills and valleys, glens, champaigns, and wide stretches of prairie. The principal rivers of the southern slope are the Tuscarawas and Muskingum, which uniting, flow into the Ohio at Marietta; the Hocking, at Hockingport; the Scioto, at Portsmouth; the Little Miami, at the upper boundary of Cincinnati; and the Great Miami, at the corner of Ohio and Indiana. The rivers draining the northern slope are the Maumee and its numerous tributaries, which falls into Lake Erie at Toledo; the Portage, at Port Clinton; the Sandusky, at Sandusky; and the Cuyahoga, at Cleveland. All these rivers, especially those on the southern slope sweep majestically through fertile, alluvial valleys, set in picturesque, and often magnificent scenery, the Muskingum and Hocking being particularly noteworthy in this respect.

The climate of the southern slope, while sometimes subject to sudden and severe changes, is mild and healthful, the mean average temperature being from 52° to 54°. On the northern slope, the average is 38° to 50°. The average annual rainfall on the Ohio is 44 inches. Along the lake shore 32 inches. There are from eight to fifteen days

THE OLD COVERED MAIN STREET BRIDGE

That once crossed the Grand River at Painesville, now replaced by a massive iron bridge. The dam here has been used for water power nearly a century.

difference in the beginning of the spring season between the extreme southern and extreme northern points of the State, as shown by the growth of vernal vegetation and the maturing of the winter wheat crop.

The Ohio is navigable at all seasons, except in severe winter on its upper waters. The Muskingum is navigable as far north as Zanesville. The Northern Ohio Canal connects Lake Erie with the Ohio from Cleveland to Portsmouth, with branches down the Muskingum and the Hocking. The Miami and Erie Canal connect the lake and river from Toledo to Cincinnati. Steam railways and constantly increasing electric roads cobweb the entire State, and there is not a town or village of any consequence that is not in direct or immediate connection by rail, with the rest of the world. In consequence, groups of beautiful suburban towns have been built up around Cincinnati, Cleveland, Toledo, Columbus, Dayton and nearly or quite all the smaller cities.

The remains of the ancient works in the State excite great interest and extensive research among archæologists and students. The great Serpent Mound in Adams County is one of the wonders in that quarter of the State. It is more than 1,000 feet in length, following its convolutions. It is being jealously preserved by the State, through the State Archæological and Historical Society, as is Fort Ancient, in Warren County, which from a lofty elevation above the Little Miami River, overlooks a beautiful, picturesque valley. The embankment, fully five miles in length, must have required more than 1,000,000 cubic yards of material in its construction. Fort Hill, in Highland County, contains 35 acres, and was probably a defensive position, as was Fort Ancient. The Graded Way, in Pike County, was no doubt intended for ceremonial purposes of some kind. At Newark there are fortifications originally covering 1,000

PINE CREST HOTEL,
On "Little Mountain," in Lake County, 800 feet above Lake Erie.

acres. At Circleville, there was formerly a vast circular embankment 65 rods in diameter connected with a square 65 rods in dimensions. These embankments were from 12 to 18 feet high, and from 40 to 50 feet at the base. These embankments have long since been levelled and destroyed. Circleville takes its name from the circular embankment. These works were in a state of perfect preservation at the time of the white settlements and were they as well preserved to-day, it would be the most noted spot in Ohio and probably on the Continent for the pilgrimages of antiquarians and the learned of the Twentieth Century in all civilized lands. There were also a great number of mounds throughout a large portion of the State, many of which are still intact or only slightly disfigured by explorers. The largest of the mounds in the State is at Miamisburg, a few miles below Dayton, on the Miami River. It crowns a considerable elevation and is a counterpart of the Great Mound at Moundsville, West Virginia, just across and in sight of the Ohio on the eastern border of the State. The latter is however, the largest, being 1,200 feet in circumference at the base to 800 feet similar circumference for the Miamisburg Mound.

The Northwest Territory was organized in 1787, and the settlement of the State began in 1788, General Arthur St. Clair being the Territorial Governor. The first fixed capital of the Territory was at Chillicothe, at the close of the eighteenth century, and it became the State capital in 1803, continuing so until 1812, when it was removed to Zanesville where it continued for two years, and was moved back to Chillicothe, where it remained until 1816, when Columbus became the permanent capital.

The Ohio River is formed by the union of the Allegheny and Monongahela Rivers, at the point, where old Fort Du Quesne, later Fort Pitt, was located, and is one of the few American rivers which were well, if not full grown from birth, and is navigable for large craft from source to mouth. Its length, as a waterway from Pittsburg, Pa., to Cairo, Illinois, where it joins the Mississippi, is about 950 miles, but an air line from point to point would exceed but little more than 600 miles. It forms a large part of the eastern and the whole of the southern boundary of the State. For a considerable portion of its extent it flows through a depression evolved by centuries of floods, the depression or riparian level being from 400 to 600 feet below the highest elevations of the hills bordering its course. The average descent of its bed is five inches to the mile, while the movement of its waters varies from two to five miles an hour, according to the seasons of the year, or more properly speaking according to the volumes of its waters, which depend upon the rainfall in summer and autumn, and the melting of snows on the Allegheny, Monongahela, and the Ohio's tributaries descending

THE L. RIDER TAVERN, PAINESVILLE.
An old land mark, built in 1810, on Mentor Avenue. Has since 1814 been occupied by members of the Rider family.

VIEW ON SOUTH MAHONING RIVER,
Near Beard's Hill, in Trumbull County.

from the foot hills of the western slope of the Alleghenies in winter and early spring. The average annual range between high and low water, dependent upon rain and melted snow, is between 50 and 60 feet, and these floods, when above 50 feet, are more or less destructive, according to locality. There are a number of beautiful and fertile Islands along the Ohio, the most noted of which is Blennerhasset's Island, below the mouth of the Muskingum, the scene of the plottings of the Burr-Blennerhasset conspiracy to divide the Union west of the Ohio, and establish a great Southwestern Confederacy, including all the Louisana Purchase and Texas, at the beginning of the last century. Numerous tow-heads, dignified as islands are found at intervals. The soil is sandy, loamy, rich and productive along the river valley, which at some points is narrow, and at others broad and expansive. The streams, which flow into the Ohio, within the limits of the State, are the Muskingum, Hocking, Scioto, and the Little and Great Miamis, in their order. Many smaller bodies flow into these and thence into the Ohio.

The Muskingum is formed by the juncture of the Tuscarawas and Walhonding branches in Coshocton County, flowing thence in a slightly southeastern direction through Coshocton, Muskingum, Morgan and Washington Counties to Marietta, where it joins the Ohio. This valley is rich and productive, and is heavily populated, and is of great agricultural and commercial, as well as manufacturing importance.

The Hocking rises in Fairfield County and penetrates Hocking and Athens Counties, and enters the Ohio at a point below the mouth of the Muskingum and flows through a rich and important valley bordered by coal lands on either side from Hocking County down.

The Scioto rises in Hardin County, flowing out of a point of the great Hog Creek Marsh, originally, and makes its way through Marion, Delaware, Franklin, Pickaway, Ross, Pike and Scioto Counties, where it contributes to the volume of the Ohio. At Columbus it is joined by the Olentangy, which rises in Morrow County; at Circleville by the Big Darby, which rises in Union and Madison; at Chillicothe by Paint Creek, and by various considerable streams at other points, making the Scioto Valley and its laterals the best watered, most fertile and productive sections of the State.

The main source of the Little Miami is in Clarke County, whence it flows through Greene, Warren, touches Clermont, out of which numerous of its branches and tributaries come, through

THE JOHN BROWN HOMESTEAD.
Now a Golf Club House on Portage Path near Akron.

the upper portion of Hamilton and enters the Ohio immediately above the city of Cincinnati. Some portions of valley are highly productive.

The Great Miami rises in Hardin County near the headwaters of the Scioto, originating at another point of the great system of marshes lying in that portion of the State, and flows through Logan, Shelby, Miami, Montgomery, touches Warren, through Butler and Hamilton and reaches the Ohio at the Indiana line. At Dayton it receives the waters of the Mad River, which rising in Logan County passes through Champaign and Clarke. Other considerable streams, beginning with the outflow of the former Loramie Reservoir, and thence southward, feed it both from the east and the west. The Great Miami Valley stands next to the Scioto Valley in productiveness on the southern watershed.

A SCENE NEAR NEWTON FALLS.
Trumbull County, on west branch of Mahoning River.

The Pataskala River, or Licking Creek, rises in the southern border of Knox County and passes through Licking and Western Muskingum County, entering the Muskingum at Zanesville. The lower part of this valley, like a large portion of the environments of the Hocking, is beautifully picturesque. The Kokosking, Killbuck, White Woman and other streams find their way into the Upper Muskingum.

The principal river on the Northern watershed is the Maumee, (Omee, Miami of the Lakes), which rises in Indiana, and is joined at Defiance by the Auglaize, which brings with it the waters of the Blanchard and many other streams. It flows into Maumee Bay at Toledo, and has, by far, the richest valley on the northern watershed.

The Sandusky River rises in Crawford County, and sweeping westward to Wyandot County, flows almost directly north, slightly eastward, to Sandusky Bay, passing through Wyandot, Seneca and Sandusky Counties in its course to Lake Erie.

Rocky River rises in Stark County, crosses the northeastern corner of Wayne, passes through Medina and Cuyahoga and enters the lake west of Cleveland, while the Black River, with a head in both Medina and Lorain, enters the lake at Lorain City.

The Cuyahoga, with its sources in both Geauga and Summit Counties, flows through Portage, Medina, Summit and Cuyahoga, and enters the lake at Cleveland.

The Ashtabula rises in Pennsylvania and flows through Ashtabula into Lake Erie and Ashtabula Harbor.

The Portage River rises in Wood County, flowing through that county and Ottawa, and reaches the lake at Port Clinton.

The Vermillion rises in Northern Richland, crossing Huron, Erie and touching Lorain empties into Lake Erie at Vermillion.

VIEW OF PORTAGE PATH WEST OF AKRON.

The Huron's head waters are in Wyandot County, from whence it makes it way through Huron and Erie to the lake at Huron

The St. Mary rises in Auglaize County, passes thence through Mercer, touching Van Wert and passes into Indiana, forming a junction with the St. Joseph at Fort Wayne.

The Grand River rises in Trumbull County, flows through Ashtabula and Lake and enters the lake at Fairport.

The Mahoning and its tributaries, west of the State line, flow into Pennsylvania and thence into the Ohio, while on the other extreme of the State the Ohio tributaries of the Wabash cross the Indiana line and go thence to the Ohio through the Wabash.

Lake Erie forms the entire northern boundary of the State. There are but few lakes in Ohio, and they are so diminutive as scarcely to rise to the dignity of mill ponds.

The total length of Lake Erie is 290 miles and its width at the widest part is 57 miles. Its greatest depth, off Long Point, is 312 feet. Like the other great American lakes, Lake Erie rises and falls within the seasons, because of what is called "secular fluctuation," and, of course, is owing to the annual precipitation of rain, which is more pronounced at some seasons than at others, the annual mean rise and fall being one foot and one and five-tenths inches.

The principal ports on Lake Erie in Ohio are Cleveland, Toledo, Sandusky, Port Clinton, Lorain, Fairport, Ashtabula and Conneaut. Vessels up to 130 feet measurement of keel and not exceeding 26 feet of beam and 10 feet of draft can pass between Lake Erie and the Atlantic Ocean via the Welland Canal in Canada. And considerable

PARK AND FLOWER GARDEN OF THE ZOARITES,
At Zoar, Tuscarawas County, where the great Communistic Society flourished in the early days of the last century, but now dissolved.

trade and transportation are carried on along that line. In 1818 steam navigation was introduced on Lake Erie which is now traversed by the largest tonnage of any inland body of water in the world. This tonnage is equal to, if it does not exceed, the tonnage of the greatest commercial nations of the world in ocean commerce; nearly the whole of which is what may be called American and the larger portion of which is owned by Ohioans.

Of the interior bodies of water the St. Mary's Reservoir in Mercer County, is not only the largest but by far the largest artificial body of water in the world, and was constructed as the main feeder of the Miami & Erie Canal.

The Licking Reservoir, lying in Licking, Perry and Fairfield Counties, was an original lakelet which was enlarged to serve as a feeder for the Ohio Canal.

The Lewistown Reservoir, caused by the expansion of a branch of the Great Miami River, is located in Logan County.

The Loramie Reservoir is at the head of another branch of the Great Miami in Shelby County, but now contains but little water.

Chippewa Lake is an expansion of Rocky River in Medina County, and is a picturesque gem of waterscape.

Sippo Lake is another beautiful little sheet of water lying partly in Wayne, but chiefly in Stark County.

Portage Lake lies south of the city of Akron in Summit County, and another beautiful little sheet of water lies immediately north of the city.

Geauga Lake and Bass Lake, forming the heads of the two branches of a stream that

THE OHIO CANAL.
Through the once flourishing Communistic Village of Zoar, in Tuscarawas County.

THE JOSEPH BIEMELER'S RESIDENCE AT ZOAR.
Biemeler was President of the Zoarites, and under his guiding hand the society flourished, but after his death the society declined until dissolved.

flows into Lake Erie, are in Medina County.

Numerous other small bodies of water, some natural and some artificial, and called lakes, rather than ponds, are to be found in different parts of the State, in almost every case being the point for picnic and merry-making resorts for both old and young.

The foregoing descriptions will enable the reader to more fully comprehend the history of the Indian occupancy, the Mound Builders' era, the Native Indian Wars, the first explorations, the White settlements, the White and and Indian Wars, and the general history of the State of Ohio.

POLITICAL HISTORY.—The history of the great State of Ohio is like a classic poem, in all of its divisions, and in all the varied phases of its development and progress, from the dawn to the twilight of the Nineteenth Century.

Two great epochs in the history of the vast empire lying west of the Allegheny range and north of the Ohio River, were the Ordinance of 1787, erecting the Northwest Territory, and the Constitution of 1802, adding the eighteenth State to the Union.

The first marked the history of a colony of almost boundless resources and possibilities; the second, the genesis of a commonwealth which added lustre to civilization and progress from the hour of its nativity.

The threatened deterioration of our political system of representative self-government was checked when the founders of Ohio launched the new commonwealth on the sea of political activity and progressive republican thought and achievement.

The Ordinance of 1787 was an inspiration. The State of Ohio was the fulfillment of the prophecy it contained. The congested and dwarfed thought of the original states, not yet beyond the enervating shadow of European systems, corrugated with the dehumanizing prejudices and superstitions of centuries, running back to the Dark Ages, found a new and generous field in which to develop and expand, quickly reflecting its broader thought, loftier hope and aspiration and more exalted ideals eastward to the Atlantic, while it carried the standard of the higher civilization to and across the Father of Waters, over the lofty peaks of the Sierras, and planted it in triumph upon the zephyr kissed shores of the Pacific.

One by one the new stars came out to join the lustrous processions of the eighteenth, till they clustered in splendor from the headwaters of the Ohio to the northern lakes, and thence to the Golden Gate and the Rio Grande. Ohio has indeed been great in all that goes to make up the real greatness of a free commonwealth.

Her sons and daughters may well be proud of her record, which forms an epic, grander than any classic page—prouder than the annals of all preceding empires.

Her founders came fresh from the fields and fires of the Revolution, imbued with lofty

MORMON CHURCH,
Or Church of the Latter Day Saints, built at Kirtland, 1834, by John Smith. It is now used by the Reorganized Church, (Strong Monogamists), and has membership of about eighty.

purposes and noble ambitions; instinct with prophecy, and militant in the religion of humanity. Like tiny rivulets they came coursing through the gaps of the Appalachian range from its northern extremity southward to where its blue peaks smiled to the tepid waters of the gulf stream—a new Trogan pilgrimage, charmed and inspired with the descriptions of daring traders and men and women returning from barbarian captivity, of a new world more splendid than Plato's dream—of a Paradise that only awaited the pruning hand of civilization to make it the premier diamond in the matchless crown of the young republic.

RUSTIC BRIDGE IN PARK, YOUNGSTOWN.

As time passed these tiny streams grew into a mighty river of onrushing humanity, before whose influence the forests melted away and the log cabin, the farmhouse, the hamlet, the town and then the city, rose like genii responsive to the wand of the magician.

And what noble and heroic women, and strong, patriotic men they were. In their religion there were no creeds but humanity and the love of liberty, and in the homes they reared, fidelity, helpful love, filial piety and respect were the guardian cherubim of the never dying mortality with which the foundations of the State were cemented.

The herald roll of names that graced the four decades following 1788 would take precedence over the roster of the Golden Age or the Blue Book of the foremost kingdom of all time.

What Ohio is to-day she owes to the fathers and mothers who reared a race of men and taught them to put duty before convenience, and write principle in a lexicon where no such word as policy, the polite substitute for diplomacy, chicane and mendacity, was to be found.

In 1803 Ohio had a population of 47,000 and stood eighteenth in the order of the sisterhood of states. In 1840 she stood third in population and all the elements of greatness. In 1890, through the genius of the census taker, Illinois was given her station, but in 1910, when her original population will be multiplied by more than 100, she proposes to take her place once more. Not only has she multiplied her population by 100 in less than a century, but her wealth by 250, and annually spends for common school education more than 150 times the total State revenues in 1803.

She was born a quarter of a century after the immortal declaration and rescript of our liberties, but in the second war of independence, when a little miss of but ten summers, she furnished 20,000 heroic soldiers of all arms in the War of 1812, and the hostilities immediately leading thereto—more than one-fifth of all the soldiers of the Union, who made Old Glory's title clear to the New World in that memorable struggle.

She sent 5,500 men to hew the way from the Rio Grande to the halls of the Montezumas, in 1846, and was ready to multiply that number by 10 had there been a necessity.

In the great Civil War, when the republic passed the final fiery test, she set her squadrons, numbering 340,000, afield in the forefront of battle, one-seventh of all the armies, one in seven of her population, one-half her sons of the military age, and of these one in fourteen died as the soldier dies, on the field of battle or in the groaning hospital.

In the Spanish-American War, ere the bugle call to arms had ceased to reverberate through her hills and valleys and across her green and waving fields, she tendered to the government 16,900 soldiers, 2,000 in excess of her allotment, while 100,000 of her patriotic young and middle-aged men appealed in vain to be enrolled in the country's service.

STONE BRIDGE IN MILL CREEK PARK, YOUNGSTOWN.

Four citizens of the State have been chosen president—five presidents born upon her fruitful soil. In camp and military council she has been nobly represented by the foremost military chieftains of the century. In the Senate, in Congress, in the cabinet, on the bench, and in the department of state, her statesmen, jurists and diplomats have been second to none.

Her sons not only founded this great State, but leading the march of progress, founded colonies which grew into states from the source of the Mississippi to its junction with the Ohio, and thence west and northwest, and southwest, across the trackless, arid plains to and over the Sierras, through the modulated foothills and broad savannas to

the Golden Gate of the Pacific, and the threshhold of the Occident, until, from a score of mighty commonwealths, they sit in the nation's councils untutored in sycophancy and intrigue; unlearned in the cold indifference of selfishness and chicane, but robust in American manhood, and as frank and open as the sunlight and the wind that ripens and sways the harvests in fields as countless as the stars, and as beautiful as they.

We read with pardonable native pride on every page of current history of the distinguished positions in art, literature, law, theology, science, politics and economics, held by the sons and daughters of Ohio, not in Ohio alone, but in almost every State and almost every city in the Union. And as long as their generations emulate the virtues of their illustrious ancestry, the star of our civilization will shine in the zenith, as shone the Star of Bethlehem above the rim of the orient, to usher in the natal day of Him who broke the manacles of Creed and opened the gates of Paradise to the poor and humble as well as to the opulent and powerful.

COHASSET LAKE IN MILL CREEK PARK, YOUNGSTOWN.

We are twitted about the "Ohio Idea" sometimes, but will the jesters tell us whence came any of the great ideas moulded into the policy of the nation during the past half century, but from the fertile and versatile soil of Ohio? It was an Ohioan who, at the beginning of the war, evolved a financial system which kept the countless battalions afield until the integrity of the Union was put beyond cavil. It was an Ohio man who, as Minister of War, directed the mighty operations of these battalions. It was an Ohio man who led them through the bitter struggle and the final triumph. It was an Ohio man whose legions swept from Atlanta to the sea, delivering to the Confederacy its first fatal blow—a blow that reached to the apple tree at Appomattox, where an Ohio man exemplified Ohio's great ideas by sending the captured Confederates home, unshackled freemen, his very act kindling in their hearts the fires of loyalty and patriotism which long since burned out all hatreds and prejudices.

Franklin, a Massachusetts man, chained the lightning, but he was a dangerous giant, and his utility problematic, until Edison, an Ohio man, more than a century later, tamed him and revolutionized the world—turning night into day with his brilliant rays and setting an empire's machinery in motion with his resistless and silent power. These things are not the result of a mere accident. They result from a clearly defined cause. They are the natural result of a virile and a broad based civilization, springing into activity and power, here within the confines of Ohio, and in strict conformity with natural, moral and physical laws.

Read of the founding of ancient States, and the elemental constituents were as naught compared with that of Ohio. A single race or a single sect made up the founders of the ancient state. There was no combining and affiliation of strong elements, which became stronger and better by the union. No empire or state mentioned in history embraced so many elements at its birth, and during its early growth, as Ohio. In the sunset of the seventeenth and the morning of the eighteenth centuries, a few intermittent heralds and pursuivants of the coming civilization came into and crossed some portion of the Miami valley, blazing the future march of empire, and startling the puny civilization of Europe with their wonderful narratives, but not until the close of the revolutionary epoch did the tide of venturesome civilization rise to the Appalachian summits and trickle down into the Ohio basin in forceful streams, constantly fed and constantly augmented by those whose gaze was fixed upon the evening star.

VIEW IN YOUNGSTOWN PARK.

They comprised the children of every family of the Aryan race—all the strongest elements of European civilization. Celt and Gaul; Pict and Scot; Saxon, Dane, Norman and Briton; Teuton and Latin; Round Head, Cavalier, Hugenot and Puritan; Covenanter and Dissenter; Calvinist and Lutheran; Catholic and Protestant, they marched abreast under the single banner of civilization, and gave the first exemplification not of the right alone, but of the practice of worshiping God according to the dictates of their own conscience, while each respected his fellow who followed the same practice.

Think of these varying elements and the remote generations from which they had descended. Some from the dwellers of ancient Memphis and from the artisans of the Pyramids. Others dated back to the events of the Roman empire, or to Marathon, or Thermopylæ. Still others could trace their lineage to the heroes of Cressy, Poiters, Agincourt

or Flodden. All were strong family types, proud and independent spirits, fretting against the debasing environments of European monarchy slowly evolving from a rapidly disappearing feudalism, and seeking in the new world an asylum, for the promised land where the new political birth was destined to challenge the wonder and admiration of the nations, and lift up the proud standard of individual manhood and sovereignty.

These diverse, or seemingly diverse, human elements speedily blended and commingled forming a splendid composite type, the grandest of the nineteenth century, and one which will put its impress upon all the decades of the twentieth. The whole was better and greater than any of its individual parts. The new type was grander, and of infinitely greater proportion, than any of its prototypes, containing the best and strongest of all, and the worst and weakest of none. It was born of common dangers, common hardships, mutual sacrifices and common purposes, shared by all and endured by all with a common fortitude. These founders of a new moral and material empire came to build up a nobler commonwealth in a virgin soil; not to dismantle, dismember and scatter the accretions of the ages; to forge and weld the new links of a newer brotherhood, higher than creeds, holier than dogmas, not to tear agape the wounds inflicted by the javelins of prejudice, or wrought by the hand of bigotry.

HIGH BRIDGE OVER GULLEY AT PARK IN YOUNGSTOWN.

Upon a broad and solid rock like this, in the midst of hostile nature and a barbarous race, with one hand on the plow and the other on the hilt; with peace upon the right, war upon the left, hope in front and natal memories far arear, our pioneer ancestry laid the foundation of the State and began erecting the proud temples of empire which their children and their children's children are now completing under the shining folds of that ensign whose stars differ not in brightness nor diminish in glory. Strong of mind, strong of body, strong of limb, strong of faith, strong of purpose, strong of hope and strong of courage, they smote the wilderness and it smiled responsive to the newer aspirations. The dusky hosts of a cumbering barbarism were driven hence, the primeval forest melted before their steady strokes, the log cabin followed the wigwam, the songs of civilization and the anthems of coming peace drowned the war whoop, hamlets budded by lake and hill and river and rivulet, and cities finally arose and grew to grandeur, and mansions dotted the country sides as the tide of emigration from beyond the mountains and beyond the seas poured into and over the fertile plains of the Ohio basin, submerged the rounded and modulated hills, and touched the long savannas with a life and a civilization which paled the supreme moments of the Golden Age, until Ohio became indeed, the seat of thought and empire, fitted and destined to lead the republic in the first great political and military epoch which followed the sealing of the purple testament of the Revolution.

PARK VIEW AT YOUNGSTOWN.

Theirs is the glory of the achievement; it is ours to enjoy the rich harvest which followed their sowing. Not one of us need care to trace his lineage beyond the noble men and women who founded the State of Ohio. The bluest blood of kings is but as water compared to the pulsing current that throbs through the veins of the sons and daughters of the pioneers of Ohio.

The heroes of the classic page, born of mythology and garnitured with the rainbow tints of poetic fancy, did not come up to the stature of the pioneer men and women whom the most of us have seen in the flesh, who taught our feet to walk; who taught us the plain and simple truths of an unselfish Christianity; who taught us that matchless code of morals which elevated while it restrained: "Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them." We may well claim to be the princes of the earth for we take our title by birthright from heroic and Godlike men and women, who stand before kings and potentates, whose achievement was the founding of an

empire which recognizes manhood and womanhood as the true factors of the political and social problem. Their deeds live after to praise them—deeds that rival those of Homer's heroes, and "there are the breath of fame and trumpets blowing in them," and will be till the end of our civilization.

Superficial people occasionally assert that our pioneer ancestry were of coarse social texture, ignorant of the finer amenities of life, and unlettered and unlearned. This is a mistaken idea and so proven by the written records of the times, as well as by our own knowledge gained by contact with our ancestors.

THE POOL ABOVE THE FALLS IN PARK AT YOUNGSTOWN.

During the first half of the century, here in Ohio, the graces of learning and knowledge and social amenities were more eagerly and earnestly sought for and more generally found in proportion to the mass of population, than during the last half. There were no frills and fringes on the plain and practical schooling of those days, but the scattered schools turned out mental giants and trained athletes whose names and lives are an imperishable part of our history.

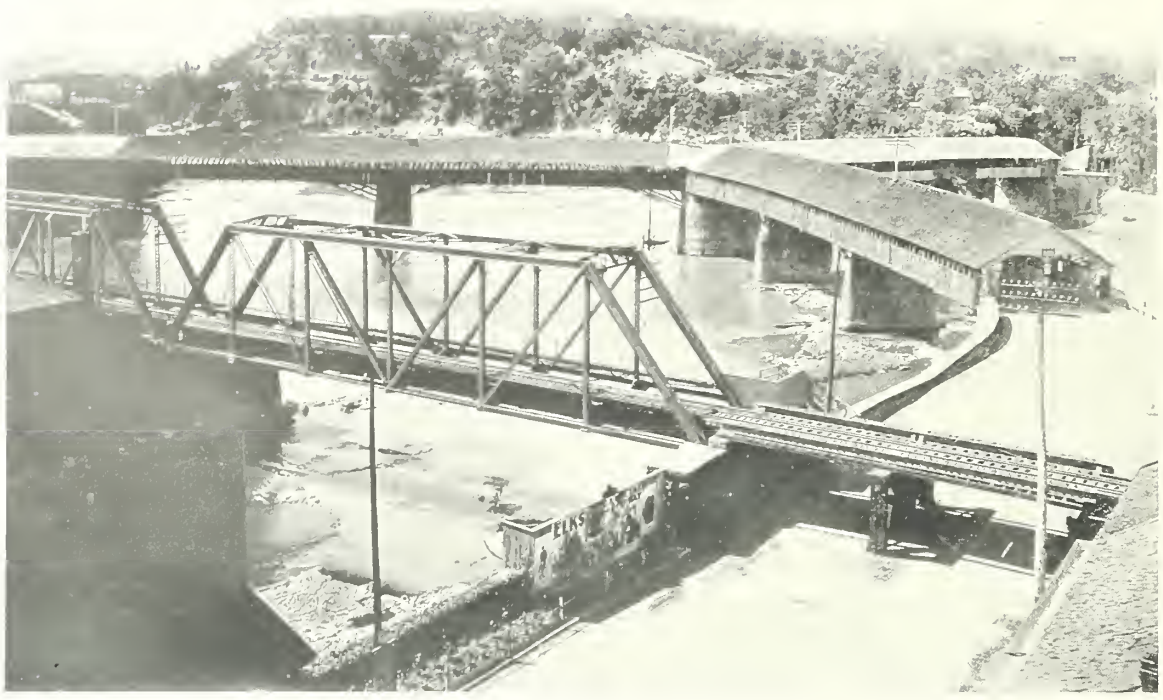
Between 1800 and 1850 Ohio nurtured and bred a John McLean, a Jeremiah Morrow, a John W. Campbell, a William Creighton, Jr., a Philemon Beecher, a Duncan McArthur, a Joseph Vance, a Samuel F. Vinton, a Mordecia Bartley, an Elishia Whittlesey, a James Findlay, a William Stanberry, a Henry Stanberry, a Thomas L. Hamer, a William Allen, an Allen G. Thurman, a Jeremiah McLane, a Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., a George E. Pugh, a Stanley Matthews, a Bellamy Storer, a Patrick G. Goode, a Joshua R. Giddings, a Salmon P. Chase, an Alexander Duncan, a Thomas Ewing, a Thomas Corwin, an Emory D. Potter, a John B. Weller, a David Tod, a John Brough, a Joseph J. McDowell, a James J. Faran, a Robert C. Schenck, a David P. Disney, an Alfred P. Edgerton, a Thomas Worthington, an Edward Tiffin, a Benjamin Tappan, a Benjamin Wade, a William A. Trimble, an Edwin M. Stanton, and a hundred others equally as great.

The geographical position of Ohio, with reference to more than half the other states of the Union, makes it the gateway for the domestic land traffic and transportation between the East and North, and West and Northwest and Southwest, while her lake ports at Toledo, Sandusky, Cleveland and other points along the southern shore of Lake Erie, put her in direct communication with the great water route between all of these sections except the Southwest, which is supplied by the Ohio River.

The original boundaries of the State were: On the east by the Pennsylvania line; on the south by the Ohio River to the mouth of the Great Miami River; on the west by a line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami River; on the north by an east and west line drawn through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, running east after intersecting the meridian that makes the western boundary of the State until it intersects Lake Erie, or the territorial line, and thence, with the same, through Lake Erie to the Pennsylvania line.

SUSPENSION BRIDGE IN PARK AT YOUNGSTOWN.

The eastern, southern and western boundaries remain unchanged, but the northern boundary was somewhat changed and modified. As finally established by Congress in 1836, it consists of a direct line, or in other words, of the arc of a great circle, instead of a parallel latitude, from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of the Maumee Bay, and thence northeast to the boundary line between the United States and Canada, and along this boundary to its intersection with the boundary of Pennsylvania. This change was provided for in the Enabling Act of Congress, and also by the State Constitution of 1802; but the moving cause thereto was the dispute that arose prior to and culminating in 1835-36 between the State of Ohio and the



THE OLD Y BRIDGE AT ZANESVILLE.
The only one of its kind in the world, and which was recently torn down.

Territory of Michigan, as to jurisdiction along this border.

More technically defined, the territory of the State may be said to lie between 38° 27′ and 41° and 57′ north latitude, and between 80° 34′ and 84° 49′ west longitude. More popularly described, it is bounded on the east by Pennsylvania and West Virginia; on the south by West Virginia and Kentucky, the Ohio River separating it from the two latter; on the west by Indiana, and on the north by Michigan and Lake Erie. The longest north and south line that can be drawn through the State is 210 miles, and the longest east and west line is 225 miles. The area of the State is 40,760 square miles.

The general surface of the State is an undulating plain. The highest point of elevation—1,540 feet—is one-half mile northeast of Bellefontaine, Logan County, locally known as Hogue's Hill. There are 42 other elevations, in as many counties, almost as great. The lowest point is found at the southwest corner, at the intersection of the Ohio and Great Miami Valleys, where the elevation above tide is 440 feet. These extremities of altitude are but 1,100 feet apart, making the range for the State small. The range of elevation over the entire State is proximately 750 feet.

The chief feature of the topography of the State is the main watershed, which extends from its northeastern corner to about the middle of its western boundary. It divides the surface of the State into two unequal slopes, the northern, and much the smaller, sending its waters into Lake Erie and the Gulf of St. Lawrence, while the drainage of the other has its destination in the Gulf of Mexico, via the Ohio and Mississippi. The average height of the watershed is 1,100 feet, but it is cut by three principal gaps, marking the upper waters of the Maumee, Scioto and Tuscarawas; the former draining the western portion of the northern slope, the second the central, and the last the upper eastern portion of the southern slope.

While the general plan of the State is an undulating plain, the action of the waters, especially on the southern slope, has diversified it with wide and fertile valleys, beautifully modulated hills, and rugged bluffs and highlands, making a most striking ensemble. There are alternations of hills and valleys, glens, champaigns, and wide stretches of prairie. The principal rivers on the southern slope are the Tuscarawas and Muskingum, which uniting, flow into the Ohio at Marietta; the Hocking at Hockingport; the Scioto at Portsmouth; the Little Miami at the upper boundary of Cincinnati, and the Great Miami at the corner of Ohio and Indiana. The rivers draining the northern slope are the Maumee, with its numerous tributaries, which falls into Lake Erie at Toledo; the Portage at Port Clinton; the Sandusky at Sandusky, and the Cuyahoga at Cleveland. All these rivers, especially those on the southern slope, sweep majestically through fertile, alluvial valleys, set in picturesque and often magnificent scenery; the Muskingum and Hocking being particularly noteworthy in this respect.

The climate of the southern slope, while sometimes subject to sudden and severe changes, is mild and healthful, the mean average temperature being from 52 to 54 degrees. On the northern slope, the average is 38 to 50 degrees. The average annual rainfall on the Ohio is 44 inches; along the lake shore, 32

TWIN SYCAMORE, GUERNSEY COUNTY.

LOCK 21, ON OHIO CANAL NEAR AKRON, SUMMIT COUNTY

WILD TURKEY LOCK, LOOKING SOUTH ON OHIO CANAL.

inches. There are from eight to fifteen days difference in the beginning of the spring season between the extreme southern and extreme northern points of the State, as shown by the growth of vernal vegetation and the maturing of the winter wheat crop.

The first great public work of the State, the construction of a canal system, was mooted in 1817, and the work began in 1825, under the general direction and supervision of Hon. Alfred Kelly. The work progressed under many difficulties, but was finished within the time specified, and the expenditures were kept within the limits of the original estimates. The total cost fell a little below $16,000,000 and the State has now 788 miles of canals, with feeder reservoirs covering an area of 21,000 acres, or more than 50 square miles—the Mercer County reservoir, on the line of the Miami & Erie Canal, being the largest artificial body of water in the world.

Railroads speedily followed the canals. The first railroad built and operated west of New York was the Erie & Kalamazoo, connecting Toledo and Adrian, Michigan, constructed in 1836, and operated by horse power until 1837, when a locomotive was placed on it to supply the motive power. In 1835-1839 the Mad River & Lake Erie was built to connect Sandusky with Springfield and Dayton. In 1848 the Little Miami, running from Cincinnati to Springfield, was connected with this road, opening the first line across the State. A branch was constructed to Columbus. A part of the lines thus formed is now in the Big Four system, and a part of the Pennsylvania system. Other railway corporations were formed and roads constructed.

Chillicothe, in Ross County, was the original capital of the State; in 1809 it was removed to Zanesville, Muskingum County; thence back again to Chillicothe in a few years; in 1816 the seat of government was permanently fixed at Columbus, Franklin County, near the geographical center of the State. In 1835 the dispute over the boundary line between Ohio and Michigan culminated in an emeute known as the "Toledo War." Governor Lucas convened the Legislature in extra session, and was authorized to call the militia of the State into action to maintain the claims of Ohio. Fortunately, actual hostilities were averted through the pacific intervention of the general government. In 1850-51 a new constitution was formed, which, with subsequent amendments, constitutes the present organic law of the State.

The progress of the State in population is shown by the following figures: 1800, 45,365; 1810, 230,760; 1820, 581,295; 1830, 937,903; 1840, 1,519,467; 1850, 1,980,329; 1860, 2,339,511; 1870, 2,665,260; 1880, 3,198,062; 1890, 3,672,316, and 4,157,545 in 1900.

Its progress in wealth, by decennial periods, as shown by the assessed valuation of real, personal and mixed property, has been: 1800, $2,827,891; 1810, $11,228,536; 1820, $16,648,804; 1830, $64,675,578; 1840, $112,326,156; 1850, $439,876,340; 1860, $888,302,601; 1870, $1,167,731,697; 1880, $1,558,215,965; 1890, $1,778,138,477, and now estimated at $3,000,000,000. The assessed value of property in the State is practically only one-half of its actual value;

VIEW ON OHIO CANAL, LEWISVILLE LEVEL.

EPWORTH PARK, NEAR ST. CLAIRSVILLE.

consequently, the total actual value at the close of the tenth decennial period was $6,000,000,000, an increase of a thousand fold in one hundred years.

The following eminent Ohioans have been Governors of Ohio, with their terms of service and political affiliations:

Order of Election.	Politics.	County.	Elected.	Served.
Edward Tiffin	Democrat	Ross	1803	1804-1805
Edward Tiffin	Democrat	Ross	1805	1806-1807
Thomas Kirker	Democrat	Adams	Acting	1807-1808
Samuel Huntington	Democrat	Trumbull	1808	1809-1810
Return Jno. Meigs, Jr.	Democrat	Washington	1810	1811-1812
Return Jno. Meigs, Jr.	Democrat	Washington	1812	1813-1814
Othneil Looker	Democrat	Hamilton	Acting	1814
Thomas Worthington	Democrat	Ross	1814	1815-1816
Thomas Worthington	Democrat	Ross	1816	1817-1818
Ethan Allen Brown	Democrat	Hamilton	1818	1819-1820
Ethan Allen Brown	Democrat	Hamilton	1820	1821-1822
Allen Trimble	Federalist	Highland	Acting	1822
Jeremiah Morrow	Democrat	Warren	1822	1823-1824
Jeremiah Morrow	Democrat	Warren	1824	1825-1826
Allen Trimble	Federalist	Highland	1826	1827-1828
Allen Trimble	Federalist	Highland	1828	1829-1830
Duncan McArthur	Federalist	Ross	1830	1831-1832
Robert Lucas	Democrat	Pike	1832	1833-1834
Robert Lucas	Democrat	Pike	1834	1835-1836
Joseph Vance	Whig	Champaign	1836	1837-1838
Wilson Shannon	Democrat	Belmont	1838	1839-1840
Thomas Corwin	Whig	Warren	1840	1841-1842
Wilson Shannon	Democrat	Belmont	1842	1843-1844
Thomas W. Bartley	Democrat	Richland	Acting	1844
Mordecia Bartley	Whig	Richland	1844	1845-1846
William Bebb	Whig	Butler	1846	1847-1848
Seabury Ford	Whig	Geauga	1848	1849-1850
Reuben Wood	Democrat	Cuyahoga	1850	1851
Reuben Wood	Democrat	Cuyahoga	1851	1852-1853
William Medill	Democrat	Fairfield	Acting	1854
William Medill	Democrat	Fairfield	1853	1854-1856
Salmon P. Chase	Republican	Hamilton	1855	1856-1858
Salmon P. Chase	Republican	Hamilton	1857	1858-1860
William Dennison, Jr.	Republican	Franklin	1859	1860-1862
David Tod	Republican	Mahoning	1861	1862-1864
John Brough	Republican	Cuyahoga	1863	1864-1865
Charles Anderson	Republican	Montgomery	Acting	1866
John Dolson Cox	Republican	Hamilton	1865	1866-1868
Rutherford B. Hayes	Republican	Hamilton	1867	1868-1870
Rutherford B. Hayes	Republican	Hamilton	1869	1870-1872
Edward F. Noyes	Republican	Hamilton	1871	1872-1874
William Allen	Democrat	Ross	1873	1874-1876
Rutherford B. Hayes	Republican	Sandusky	1875	1876-1877
Thomas L. Young	Republican	Hamilton	Acting	1878
Richard M. Bishop	Democrat	Hamilton	1877	1878-1880
Charles Foster	Republican	Seneca	1879	1880-1882
Charles Foster	Republican	Seneca	1881	1882-1884
George Hoadly	Democrat	Hamilton	1883	1884-1886
Joseph B. Foraker	Republican	Hamilton	1885	1886-1888
Joseph B. Foraker	Republican	Hamilton	1887	1888-1890
James E. Campbell	Democrat	Butler	1889	1890-1892
*William McKinley, Jr.	Republican	Stark	1891	1892-1894
*William McKinley, Jr.	Republican	Stark	1893	1894-1896
Asa Bushnell	Republican	Clarke	1895	1896-1898
Asa Bushnell	Republican	Clarke	1897	1898-1900
George K. Nash	Republican	Franklin	1899	1900-1902

*After the death of his father, William McKinley, Governor and President McKinley dropped the "Jr." from his signature.

Of these Governors, but one, John Brough, died in office, July 29, 1865. The Acting Governors have been designated, Kirker, Looker, Trimble and Bartley, by virtue of the office of Speaker of the Senate, under the old Constitution; Medill, Anderson and Young, by virtue of their office as Lieutenant Governor, under the new.

Six Governors resigned; Tiffin, January 3, 1807, to become United States Senator; Meigs, March 25, 1814, to become Postmaster General; Brown, January 4, 1822, to become United States Senator; Shannon, April 13, 1844, to become Minister to Mexico; Wood, July 15, 1853, to become Consul at Valparaiso; Hayes, March 2, 1877, to become President. Thomas W. Bartley immediately preceded his father, Mordecia Bartley, as Governor in 1844.

There has been but one contest for Governor, General Nathaniel Massie against Return Jonathan Meigs, in 1808, on the ground that he was ineligible by absence from the State for four years immediately preceding the election. The Legislature declared him ineligible but refused to seat Massie. There was a dispute as to declaring the returns in 1848, when a few hundred votes stood between Seabury Ford and John B. Weller. On the 22nd of January, 1849, the Legislature declared Ford elected by a plurality of 311.

The following Ohio citizens were elected Presidents: William Henry Harrison, 1840; Ulysses S. Grant, born in Ohio, and a citizen of Illinois when elected, 1868-72; Rutherford B. Hayes, 1876; James A. Garfield, assassinated while in office, 1881; Benjamin Harrison, born in Ohio, but a resident of Indiana when elected, 1888; William McKinley, 1896-1900; assassinated while in office serving his second term.

GINSENGERS IN SOUTHERN OHIO.

Presidents Pro Tempore of the Senate, Benjamin F. Wade and Allen G. Thurman.

Speakers of the House, Milton Sayler, Pro Tempore, and John Warren Keifer.

Justices of the Supreme Court, John McLean, Noah H. Swayne, Salmon P. Chase, Morrison R. Waite, Stanley Matthews.

Secretaries of State, John Sherman, William R. Day, John Hay.

Secretaries of the Treasury, Thomas Ewing, Thomas Corwin, Salmon P. Chase, Charles Foster.

Secretaries of War, Lewis Cass, Edwin M. Stanton, William Tecumseh Sherman, Alphonso Taft.

Secretaries of the Interior, Thomas Ewing, Jacob Dolson Cox, Columbus Delano.

Postmasters General, Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., John McLean, William Dennison, Jr.

Attorneys General, Edwin M. Stanton, Henry Stansberry, Alphonso Taft, Jackson Harmon.

Ambassadors and Ministers Abroad: To Great Britain, Robert C. Schenck, John Hay; to France, Henry Ledgard, Charge d'Affairs, E. F. Noyes; to Austria, Alphonso Taft; to Russia, Alphonso Taft; to the German Empire, George H. Pendleton; to Italy, John B. Stalls; to Spain, Bellamy Storer (second); to Venezuela, Francis B. Loomis; to Mexico, John B. Weller.

The State Government is the head and source of the political machinery of the State. It consists of these departments: the Executive, the Legislative, and the Judiciary. The State is divided into 88 Counties. These Counties are divided into Townships, School Districts and Road Districts. In addition there are municipal corporations in each of the Counties, and all of these divisions are appropriately officered,

State officers elected by the people: Governor, term two years; Lieutenant Governor, term, two years; Secretary of State, term, two years; Auditor of State, term, four years; Treasurer of State, term, two years; Clerk of the Supreme Court, term, three years; Commissioner of Common Schools, term, three years; Dairy and Food Commissioner, term, two years; three members of the Board of Public Works, one chosen each year, term, three years; a General Assembly, chosen bi-ennially, and a Judiciary, consisting of six Supreme Judges, one chosen each year, for the term of six years; twenty-four Circuit Judges, term, six years; and Common Pleas Judges for the several judicial districts and sub-divisions, for a term of five years.

AMONG THE HILLS OF SOUTHERN OHIO.

State officers, appointed by the Governor: Adjutant General, no fixed term; State Librarian, (by the Library Board), term, two years; Commissioner of Railroads and Telegraphs, term, two years; Supervisor of Public Printing, term, two years; Superintendent of Insurance, term, two years; Mine Inspector, term, four years; Commissioner of Labor

VIEW OF THE OHIO VALLEY FROM INDIAN LEAP ROCK, HAVERHILL, SCIOTO COUNTY.

Statistics, term, two years; Inspector of Workshops and Factories, term, four years; State Geologist, no fixed term; Fish and Game Warden, term, two years; Two Inspectors of Oil, term, two years; United States Land Claim Agent, term, two years, and Ohio War Claim Agent, no fixed term. In addition the Governor appoints the managers and trustees of the various penal, reformatory and benevolent institutions, university trustees, and members of the State Boards of health, pharmacy, live stock and charities, the boards usually numbering five, and although appointed for a fixed term of five years, are frequently changed with a change of Governor. A Supreme Court Reporter and Law Librarian are appointed by the Supreme Court.

County Officers elected by the people: Probate Judge, term, three years; County Clerk (Clerk of the Court), term, three years; Sheriff, term, two years; Auditor, term, three years; Treasurer, term, two years; Recorder, term, three years; Surveyor, term, three years; Prosecuting Attorney, term, three years; Coroner, term, two years; three Commissioners, one elected each year, term, three years; three Infirmary Directors, one elected each year, term, three years; Superintendents of County Infirmaries and County Orphan's Homes are appointive officers.

M. E. CHURCH AT WAVERLY, PIKE COUNTY.

Notaries Public in the various counties are appointed and commissioned by the Governor for a term of three years.

Township officers elected by the people: Justice of the Peace, term, three years; three Trustees, one elected each year, term, three years; Clerk, term, two years; Constable, term, two years; Assessors, term, one year. Boards of Education, School Directors and Road Supervisors are elected by smaller sub-divisions, or appointed by the Board of Trustees.

Municipal Officers:—The number and title of municipal officers are not uniform. All municipalities, however, have a Mayor, Treasurer and Council which are elective, the County Treasurer in some being municipal treasurer, ex-officio. A Clerk may be elective or appointive. A Police Judge, when one is chosen, is elective; Auditors and Comptrollers are usually appointive; marshalls of the smaller municipalities are elective. Heads of the police, and police officers, as well as the heads of other departments in the larger ones, are appointive. All of the larger cities have

VIEW ON PAINT CREEK NEAR HILLSBORO.

systems of government peculiar to themselves, while modeled on a general plan. The general powers and duties of these officers are:

Governor.—To see that the laws of the State are executed; to command the army and navy of the State; to make appointments to vacancies in public office, as provided by law; to appoint, subject to confirmation by the Senate, of trustees and directors of State institutions; to grant pardons and reprieves; appoint notaries public, and perform such other duties as may from time to time be devolved on him by statute.

Lieutenant Governor.—To preside over the Senate, when in session; act as Governor in case of the death, removal or disability of the Governor.

The Senate.—To determine the election and qualifications of its members; elect its officers; try all cases of impeachment; confirm or reject appointments of the Governor; enforce the attendance of its members.

The House.—To determine the election and qualifications of its members; elect its officers; prepare articles of impeachment.

The General Assembly.—To enact all laws; elect Senators in the United States Congress; provide for the assessment and levy of taxes; provide for the payment of the public debt; borrow money on the faith of the public credit; repeal, amend or modify existing laws; and provide generally for the public welfare and the means to carry on the affairs of the government in all of its branches.

Secretary of State.—To have charge of and safely keep all the laws and joint resolutions, as well as preserve the records of the State, and perform all duties specifically required of him by law.

Auditor of State.—To act as chief accounting officer of the State; keep a record of the State's financial transactions; issue all warrants upon the State Treasury; settle with county treasurers and other like officers, and perform all other duties directed by law.

State Treasurer.—To act as custodian of the money of the State, and pay the same out upon the warrant of the Auditor.

Attorney General.—To act as the legal adviser of the Governor and State officers; appear as counsel for the State in civil suits, and upon the request of the Governor, in writing, prosecute criminal indictments.

State Librarian.—To have care and custody of the Library of the State.

Superintendent of Insurance.—To see generally to the execution and enforcement of all laws relating to and regulating insurance.

Commissioner of Labor Statistics.—To collect, arrange and systematize all statistics relating to the commercial, industrial, educational and sanitary condition of the laboring classes.

Supervisor of Public Printing.—To have charge and supervision of all the printing done by and for the State.

Clerk of the Supreme Court.—To prepare and arrange the dockets, attend the sessions and enter all orders, judgments, decrees and proceedings of the Court.

Reporter of the Supreme Court.—To attend the consultations of the Court, when requested, and prepare its decisions for publication.

Law Librarian.—To have care and supervision of the Library of the Supreme Court.

Board of Public Works.—To have control and supervision of the public works of the State.

Commissioner of Fish and Game.—To see to the enforcement of the laws for the protection and preservation of fish and game.

School Commissioner.—To have supervision of the common school system of the State, and of the school funds, such as is necessary to insure their proper application.

PIKE COUNTY NATIVE
With his ox cart and oxen from the hills.

A PRETTY SCENE IN LAWRENCE COUNTY, NEAR IRONTON.
This is the site of the old Pine Grove Furnace, one of the first in this country.

Inspector of Mines and Mining.—To see to the enforcement of the laws for the health and safety of those engaged in the occupation of mining.

Dairy and Food Commissioner.—To supervise the execution and enforcement of all laws to prevent the adulteration of articles of food, drugs and liquors.

Commissioner of Railroads and Telegraphs.—To see to the enforcement of all laws regulating and restraining these corporations.

Inspector of Workshops.—To look after the safety of those engaged in labor in manufacturing and like establishments, and for the safety of human life in public and private buildings.

All other minor officers, boards and commissions to discharge such duties as may be imposed by law.

THE COURTS.

Supreme Court.—To hear and determine cases in quo warranto, mandamus and error, and determine the validity of acts of the legislature.

Circuit Court.—To hear and determine cases brought up from the inferior tribunals on error or by appeal.

Common Pleas Court.—To hear and determine all causes arising under the laws over which it may have jurisdiction; error from lower courts and appeals.

Probate Court.—Has charge of the settlement of estates of deceased persons, and such other powers over persons and property as may be conferred by law.

Justice of the Peace.—Hear and determine actions for debt, etc., when the sum involved does not exceed $300.00; hold preliminary examinations in criminal cases and hold accused persons to bail.

All other courts exercise such powers as may be conferred on them by law.

COUNTY OFFICERS.

Sheriff.—To execute the processes of the courts and act as chief peace officer of the county, with general power to call the posse comitatus to his aid.

Auditor.—To act as chief accountant of the county, and discharge such duties as may be devolved on him by law, in addition to drawing all warrants on the treasurer.

Clerk.—To make up the dockets, journals and records of the courts, and issue processes under judicial direction.

RIVER SCENE AT KENOVA, ON OHIO RIVER.

A SCENE AMONG THE ROCKS IN MONKEY RUN, NEAR POMEROY, IN MEIGS COUNTY.

Treasurer.—To have custody and care of the funds of the county, and pay the same only on the warrant of the auditor.

Prosecuting Attorney.—To prosecute all criminal indictments and act as legal adviser to the county officers.

Recorder.—To make and preserve a record of all deeds, mortgages and other papers filed for record.

Coroner.—To inquire into the cause of violent, sudden and unaccounted for deaths, and act as sheriff in the event of the death, resignation, removal or disability of that official, and when the sheriff is an interested party to a suit.

BRIDGE OVER WHITE OAK CREEK
Near Georgetown, Brown County. First covered bridge built in that county.

Commissioners.—To have general supervision of all the affairs of the county, prosecute public works, make contracts, fix the local tax levy, and exercise limited legislative powers.

Infirmary Directors.—To have general control of the distribution of the poor fund for the maintainance of paupers and infirm persons.

All other county officers to exercise such powers and perform such duties as may be prescribed by law.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

Trustees.—To have supervision of the affairs of the township, and determine the amount of taxes necessary for township purposes, and perform such other duties as the statutes may impose.

Township Treasurer.—To have care and custody of the township funds, and disburse the same on the order of the township clerk.

Township Clerk.—To keep the records of the township, and under the direction of the trustees, issue warrants upon the treasurer, and perform such other duties as may be assigned.

Constable.—To execute the process of the justices of the peace, and act as peace officer of the township.

Boards of Education and School Directors.—To have general supervision of the disbursement of the school fund, build school houses and employ teachers.

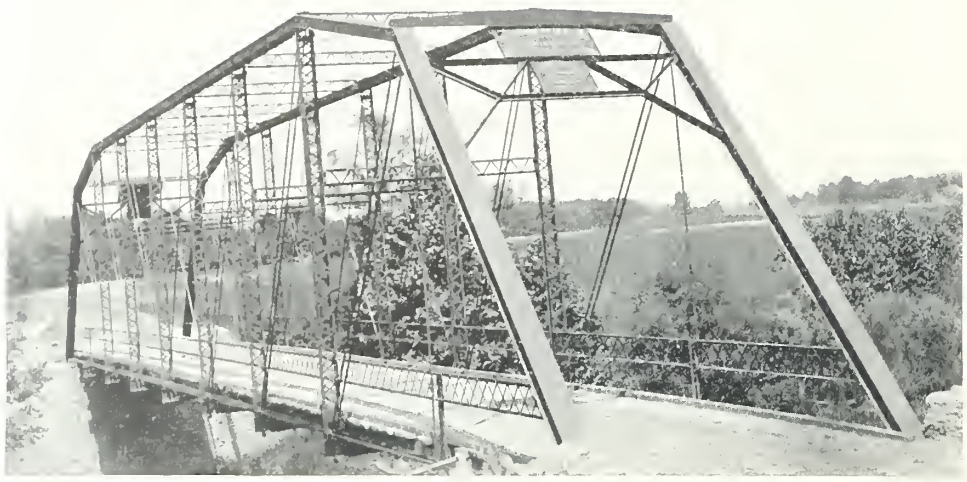
Road Supervisors.—To supervise the opening of new roads and the repair of those already existing.

All other officers, local and municipal, including election officers, shall perform such duties as may be prescribed by law.

WILLIAM A. TAYLOR.

SCENE IN CLERMONT COUNTY
Near site of the Harlow Mill. A tunnel was dug through this hill to furnish power for the mill in early days.

THE MAUMEE RIVER, ITS VALLEY AND ITS BASIN.—The Maumee is a young river, in point of geologic time. At the resting of the glacier at the moraines on the left bank of the River St. Joseph, and the right bank of the St. Mary, and with the continued melting of the ice, those rivers increased in size and poured their waters southwest of Ft. Wayne to and through the Wabash River. With the con-



SCENE IN CLERMONT COUNTY
Near Batavia, where the old Harlow Mill was located.

tinued dissolving of the ice, a lake, the Maumee Glacial Lake, was formed between those moraines and the disappearing ice. This lake found new outlets and, subsiding, the Rivers St. Joseph and St. Mary began to find outlet into this lake; and with this beginning, small and varying at first, the Maumee River had its origin. It continued to follow the receding lake until the waters of its successor, the present Lake Erie, was established.

The Maumee River Basin—the territory within the watersheds draining through the Maumee River—includes all the regions that are drained into the Maumee River through other streams as well as the lands drained directly by the Maumee River; in other words it includes the Maumee Valley and the valleys of all the other streams the waters of which immediately and remotely, through other streams, debouch into the Maumee.

The land contiguous to and immediately drained by the Maumee River, that is, the Maumee Valley proper, is not of great extent. The portion in Indiana has been computed at 151 55-100 square miles, and in Ohio at 1,103 96-100, making a total area of but 1,255 51-100 square miles. The extent of the Maumee River Basin has been computed at 6,344 square miles, embracing 4,702 square miles in Ohio, 1,303 in Indiana and 339 in Michigan.

The river system of this Basin is peculiar in arrangement, as the result of the conformations of glacial moraines and the beaches of the glacial lakes and bays.

The drainage system is composed of the following named eight rivers, beginning with the upper, viz: The St. Joseph, St. Mary, Tiffin, Ottawa, Blanchard, Little Auglaize, the Auglaize and the Maumee. There are, also, several large creeks emptying into each one of these several rivers.

The waters of these several streams are seldom clear, except at the more sandy and gravelly sources. Like all streams flowing through fertile soil, the waters contain more or less of the constituents of their beds and shores, and the color of the water is varied thereby, In the wet seasons the turbidity is very prominent, while in dry seasons the water becomes quite clear through sedimentation.

Although the bed of many of the streams is eroded, in part, to and into the native limestone, the waters are not so "hard," that is, the percentage of lime and other earthly salts is not so great, as in the water of wells; and the river water when free from direct organic pollution, and is well filtered, affords a pleasanter, and a safer potable water than is obtained from wells.

In these days of numerous railroads which afford rapid and easy means of travel, it is difficult to realize the importance of these rivers as highways of travel and communication to the Aborigines, and to the pioneer Europeans. It has been estimated that at least nineteen-twentieths of all movement from place to place in early times was by way of the water courses. The proportion was even greater in this "Black Swamp" region. The river regions were the first entered and explored by Europeans, and the larger streams were ranged along for a period of over one hundred and fifty years before the more inland regions were well explored. The Maumee and Auglaize were the principal thoroughfares, while the St. Mary, St. Joseph and Tiffin ranked next in importance in the order named.

Trails were well worn along the river banks, while floats and canoes of various sizes and forms afforded means of transportation on their waters. Many styles of lighter craft have been used on the Maumee and its tributaries. Rafts, hastily made of dead timber held together by withes, were often used by both Aborigines and Europeans in early times. There were but few keel boats made. Light batteaux, flat of bottom and not very wide, were the best of the larger boats for general use, particularly in low stages of water. Bark canoes were in use by the Aborigines when first visited by Europeans; and some of them were fair appearing and serviceable craft although made by means of stone and bone tools. Metal tools

A RIVER SCENE NEAR BATAVIA,
On east fork of Little Miami, in Clermont County.

ALONG THE STREET IN SHAKER VILLAGE
In Warren County, near Lebanon.

brought by the Europeans gave great impetus to the ingenuity and ability of a few of the Aborigines, and added greatly to the shapeliness and serviceableness of their river craft. The French were good boat builders; and the early British were unexcelled in boat making and boat using. No birch was found along the Maumee, and canoes made of such bark came from the north. Elm bark, here abounding, was much employed, also hickory bark. Bark canoes were sometimes large enough to carry ten or more persons. This style of boat declined after the War of 1812, but continued to be of some use until the Aborigines were removed to western reservations. Pirouges were introduced by the French. They were at first made from old hollow logs. The Aborigines may have, at first, cut, hollowed and shaped the logs by fire controlled by wet clay. These boats from logs were better than those from bark to withstand the rapids and the rocks. They were often of large size, sixty, seventy, and even more, feet in length. The larger ones were, later, generally made from two logs hollowed, matched and pinned together, thus giving greater breadth and tonnage. These were known as "slap-togethers." In early days as many as forty packs of peltries, each about one hundred pounds weight, and later one hundred and seventy-five bushels of corn or wheat, were comfortably carried in one of the larger pirogues, in a good stage of water, three or four men forming the crew. Fifteen to twenty miles a day was the distance generally made against the current when the water was at favorable height. With the current the distance covered per day could be made several multiples of twenty. Against the current poles, paddles and towing lines were the means of propulsion, while in the shallower places, stepping into the water and lifting and pushing the boat over the rocks by hand was not infrequently necessary. A puncheon or, later, a plank was attached to each side of the boat above the water and from end to end, on which a man walked and pushed after standing his pole on the bottom of the river from the bow. Boating was often heavy work, but it was far easier than carrying.

The last of the pirogues at Defiance were some smaller ones which went to pieces in 1873, being wholly succeeded by small skiffs of more modern build.

MAIN BUILDING IN SHAKER VILLAGE
In Warren County, near Lebanon.

The Miami and Erie Canal, opened for general use in 1843 along this river, superseded nearly all but local river commerce; but for several years thereafter some grain and timber were taken down stream during high water.

These rivers have been, also, very important sources of food supplies. During the early historic period these rivers, the Maumee particularly, abounded in the various kinds of water fowl, and with fish to the extent that numerous fish-eating animals and birds were well supplied and, beside, great schools were at the easy catch—they being here more easily entrapped than in larger waters—of the people along its course, who at times largely subsisted on them. Nearly all of the species living in Lake Erie abounded in the rivers, they having free access from the lake even to shallower waters well near the sources of the several

HOCK-HOCKING FALLS, NEAR RIMPLE'S GROVE, IN HOCKING COUNTY.

streams. Since the increase of population, however, the building of dams and mills, the pollution of the waters with refuse of all kinds, including that from gas works and petroleum wells, and the increase in the number of fishermen with their more destructive methods, the supply of fish and fowl has been materially lessened in later years.

The removal of the large and dense forest growths, the clearing, ditching and underdraining of the lands, have wrought great change in these rivers. Following heavy or continued rains, and the rapid melting of the deeper snows, the streams rise and fall with far greater rapidity than formerly, and generally decline to a lower stage of water during the dryer seasons.

The Maumee River originates at Fort Wayne, Indiana, at the central western part of the Basin, by the junction of the Rivers St. Joseph and St. Mary, with an initial minimum flow of about six thousand and five hundred cubic feet of water per minute derived from those streams. It pursues a general northeasterly course through the middle of the Basin and empties into Maumee Bay at the most westerly part of Lake Erie. The distance from its origin to its mouth in straight line is one hundred miles; but by way of its many windings the distance of its flow is one half or more greater. The first half of its course is by far the most tortuous. From its source to the lake slack water there is a fall of but one hundred and seventy-four feet, an average of about one and one-seventh foot per mile. There are numerous sluggish stretches, besides the fourteen miles of lake level at its mouth; and many rapids of varying lengths from a few feet upwards. The long rapids, often termed simply The Rapids in early times, extend practically from the Village of Grand Rapids to the Village of Maumee, a distance of about fifteen miles, with a fall of fifty-five feet.

The French *coureurs de bois* and traders with the Aborigines were the first Europeans to discover and range along this river. It became known to them about the middle of the seventeenth century, and to the cartographers, in a moderate way, but a few years later. It is probable that the different tribes of Aborigines had no names for this and the other rivers of this Basin, or, at most, any name that was generally recognized or remembered, before the coming of the French. The Shawnees of later days called the Maumee Ottawasepe, or Ottawa River (sepe meaning river) on account of some members of the Ottawa tribe having headquarters by its lower course. The Wyandot

MAD RIVER CANAL AQUEDUCT NEAR DAYTON.

name, Cagh-a-ren-du-te, or Standing Rock River, related to the high rock in the stream at Roche de Boeuf. The Miamis, who had headquarters along its upper waters, left no name now known to the writer. The French explorers on meeting the Miami people, previous to 1670, understood from them the name of their tribe as Me-au-me, which sounds they recorded in their language as Miami. The rapid pronunciation of this three-syllable word led the colonists who settled in this region after the War of 1812, to pronounce it in two syllables, as Maumee; and so it has become fixed. The name was also occasionally written Omi and Omee which may have been a contraction of the French *au Miami* and *aux Miamis*, meaning to the Miami, or Miamis. The name-form, Miami, was applied to this stream soon after the French chroniclers visited it, as well as, later, to the two rivers emptying into the Ohio River through the southwestern part of Ohio. In writings of the latter part of the eighteenth and the first part of the nineteenth centuries it was often styled the Miami of the Lake to distinguish it from the more southern Miamis. Count de la Galissonniere styled this river in 1748 the *Riviere de la Roche*, or Rock River; likewise M. de Vaudreuil in 1750, and M. de Longueuil in 1752, on account of the many rocks in the lowest rapids.

HOGUE'S HILL, LOGAN COUNTY.
One and a half miles from Bellefontaine. Highest point in Ohio. Altitude 1540 feet.

The earliest European explorers left no record of their first appearing along the Maumee, nor of its appearance at that time. While it is true that the southeastern shore of Lake Erie was not so early explored by the French as those parts of the upper lakes readily accessible by the Ottawa River route from Montreal, the western part of Lake Erie and its main tributary from the southwest, the Maumee, offering the shortest and best route to the south and southwest, were undoubtedly visited at an early date.

The Maumee receives only very local additions from the south between its source and the entrance of the Auglaize River at Defiance, a distance in a straight line of forty-five miles and by the river's very tortuous course nearly double this distance or more. The channel varies from three to five hundred feet in width, and is eroded to the Corniferous Limestone at Antwerp and from a little above Defiance downward. The eroding banks are often twenty-five to forty feet in height, first on one side and then on the other. They are mostly composed of gravelly clay with varying layers of sand, gravel and water-worn boulders of various sizes, and such strew the channel. The volume of water is continually and materially augmented by the seepage from the banks. The "bottom" lands are of limited extent. A minor terrace or two exists just below Defiance. Only normal erosive waverings of channel have occurred in this upper part of the river's course.

LOG CHURCH IN PIATT CEMETERY.
Eight and a half miles from Bellefontaine, Logan County.

Several short and small streams enter from the north in Allen County, Indiana. Starting in the northeastern part of this county and flowing in a general easterly direction are the north and south headwaters of Marie de Lorme Creek which unite in the northwestern township (Carryall) of Paulding County, Ohio, and empty into the river in the adjoining Crane Township. Gordon Creek, which originates

in the southwestern township (Hicksville) of Defiance County, flows in a southeasterly direction and enters the river in Paulding near the line of Defiance County. Flowing parallel with Gordon, and from one to four miles northeast of it, is Platter Creek. Then only small "runs" are received until the entrance of Tiffin River from the north, within the city of Defiance. The principal tributary of the Maumee is the Auglaize River which enters from the south, also within the corporate limits of Defiance, one mile and a half below the Tiffin.

PIONEER HAMILTON—ROSSVILLE, 1840.

Below Defiance the tributaries of the Maumee are small and local "runs" excepting North and South Turkey-foot Creeks which enter from the north and south nearly opposite each other, toward the eastern part of Henry County; Bad Creek from Fulton County on the north; Beaver and Tontogany Creeks from the south, draining part of Wood County; and Swan Creek from the northwest, received at Toledo.

The channel in this section of the Maumee is far less tortuous than above; it widens materially and the beauty of the scenery increases. In fact, for quiet, pastoral beauty, the Maumee River is not excelled, particularly in its course through Defiance and Henry Counties. The gently sloping banks, very fertile and well cultivated, with commodious farm houses, and fringes of noble forest trees, remnants of a mighty forest, all present a picture of peace, plenty and of beauty, which lingers in memory as a grateful benediction.

Three miles east of Defiance the river has cut through the Defiance Moraine and the third glacial lake beach, the left bank of the river rising about one hundred feet above the water, it being the highest land along the river. One mile and a half below this "North Ridge" a dam across the river, seven hundred and sixty-three feet in length, was built by the State in 1841–42 for canal supply. This dam is nine feet high and supplies good depth of slackwater for canal boats and for steamboats accommodating hundreds of pleasure seekers, for a distance of eight miles. This slackwater also extends up the Auglaize River three miles and the Tiffin two miles.

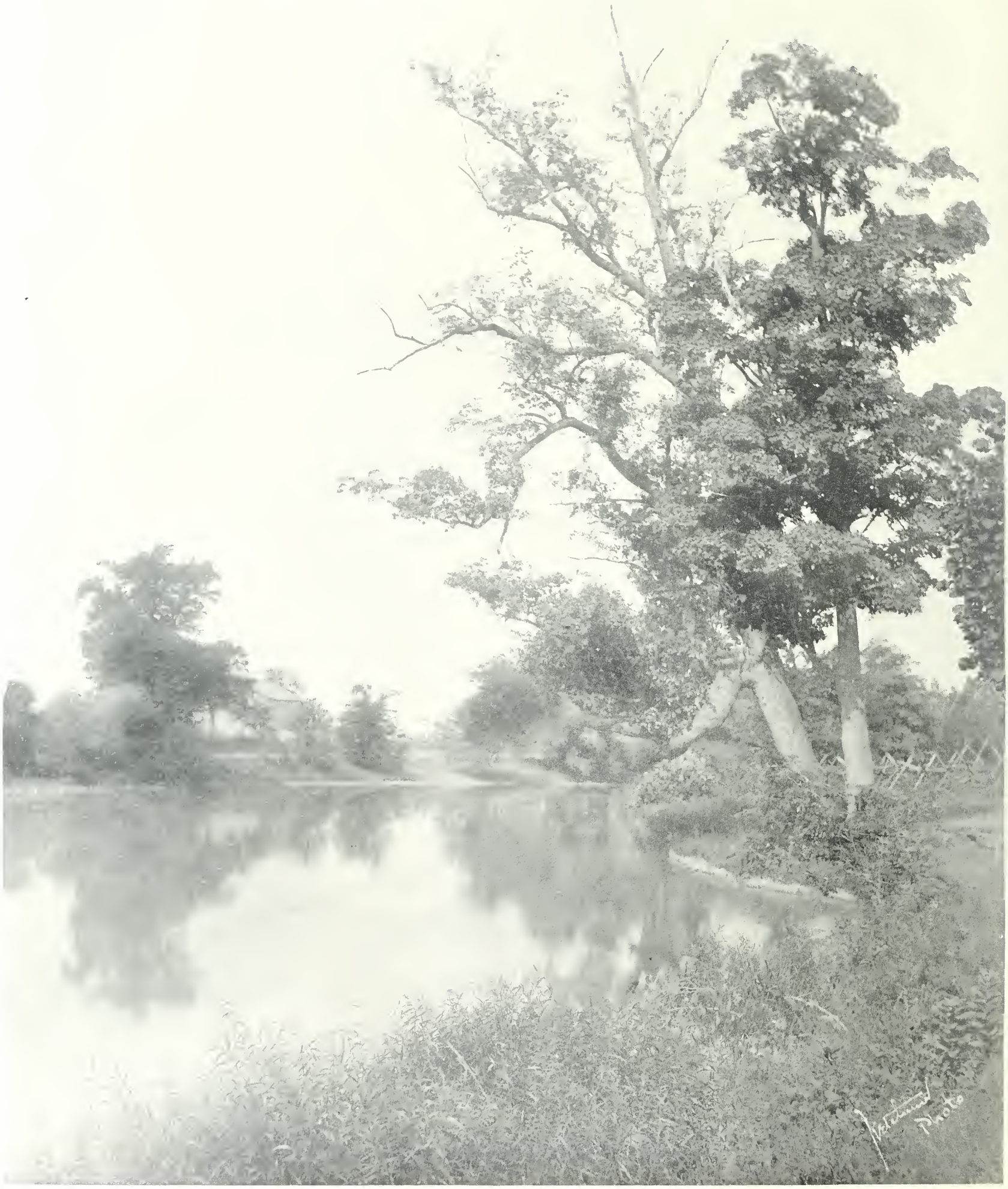
BRIDGE FROM HAMILTON TO ROSSVILLE.
Over Miami River, 1835.

The evidences of the channel having forsaken part of its bed of former ages increases in this lower section. The site of the present village of Napoleon was formerly an island. Rock forms the bed of the present channel, it being eroded to the Corniferous Limestone most of the way, even showing erosions into this formation in places to the depth of three and four feet. At Grand Rapids village, the head of the Grand Rapids, at the northwestern corner of Wood County, another State dam exists; or rather two dams from an island, one being seventeen hundred and the other six hundred and sixty-one feet in length. This dam feeds the Miami and Erie Canal in its lowest course, or to the lake level at Toledo. The dam is five and one-half feet in height and gives a depth of broader slackwater for about nineteen miles. This dam is at the head of the longest series of rapids in the river's course. At first the flow is on nearly level strata of Corniferous Limestone, and near Waterville it is on the Lower Helderberg or Waterlime, the channel being liberally strewn with erratic boulders from the Drift.

The early settlers constructed small dams, or wing dams of small extent, at three or four sites along these rapids for milling purposes. These served fairly well for the small saw and flour mills until the completion of the Miami and Erie Canal in 1843 when they were superseded by the waste waterways of the canal.

Seven miles below Grand Rapids and one mile above Waterville, the river has cut through a sectile limestone of the Onondaga or Waterlime group to the depth of thirty feet, the bluff being in the left bank, and a small high island of the rock remaining at about one-third of the distance in the present channel. These rock points, or particularly the one in the stream, were landmarks to the early French who gave it the name Roche de Boeuf, a name still retained in the vicinity. A short distance west of the present shore bluff is a deserted channel of the river in former ages, which is about thirty feet above the present channel. Three miles below Roche de Boeuf there is still a higher bluff on the left bank and a like deserted channel to the left (west). The

SPRINGFIELD IN EARLY DAYS.



THE BLANCHARD RIVER NEAR FINDLAY.

AN OUTING UPON THE LAKE IN HOVER'S PARK, NEAR LIMA, ALLEN COUNTY.

peninsular-like appearance of this eminence was so prominent that the early French named it Presque Isle, meaning peninsula, and later it has often been termed Presque Isle Hill. It was on and around, particularly the northern end, of this prominence that the battle of Fallen Timber was waged and won by General Anthony Wayne, August 20, 1794.

The head of the Maumee River's lowest slackwater (level of Lake Erie) is at the village of Maumee, fourteen miles above Maumee Bay. The increased distance to the rock in the channel of this river at and near its mouth, in common with this condition of drowned river of many other streams tributary to Lake Erie, signifies either preglacial channels at these places or a long period of erosion when the lake was at a much lower level than now. The average width at the summer's stage of water is one hundred rods, while the average width above this slackwater is fifty rods. At several places the outer banks are separated by a distance of nearly a mile, and the interval is occupied with an occasional low island, limited flood plains of "bottom," and gently inclining glacial drift.

The beauties of the Maumee River have been but little appreciated by later residents along its course. They have as yet, been too busy in the very serious business of making their lives secure against the Aborigines, of clearing the forest to produce the necessaries of life, in the sharp competition for fortunes, and in various other diversions. Many of the beautiful shaded spots have of late years, however, attracted a large number of persons who desire wholesome and inexpensive escape from the heat and dust of towns. Summer houses have been built along the Maumee and Auglaize, particularly in the vicinity of Defiance, by clubs and families, and many other parts of the river are occupied by "campers" under restrictions by landowners. Island and shore picnic grounds are also frequented by a large number of excursionists.

The Aborigines who loved this river so well have long since departed, leaving but little expression of the sentiments that the more thoughtful of them must have entertained in their more considerate moments.—*From an article by Dr. Chas. E. Slocum.*

RIVER SCENE
Near Bucyrus, Crawford County.

THE MORAVIAN MISSIONS.—The first visits of the Moravian missionaries west of the Ohio River were made about the year 1761 or 1762. At this time some of them made visits to the Indians of the Tuscarawas River vicinity. Later on they visited other parts of Ohio and Michigan, and other parts of the Northwest Territory. They made the first settlement in Lorain County in 1786, but the chief events connected with them with which we are interested occurred in Tuscarawas County at their settlements there.

A FARMING SCENE IN WOOD COUNTY.
Ready for the Afternoon's Work.

The Moravian missionaries had three settlements—or rather Indian villages—on the Tuscarawas River, Shoenbrun, Gnadenhutten and Salem. The first was situated about two miles south of New Philadelphia. Gnadenhutten was seven miles south of this, and five miles below this was Salem. Gnadenhutten was on the east side of the Tuscarawas River; the others were on the west side. These villages were about midway between the white settlements on the Ohio and some warlike tribes of Wyandots and Delawares on the Sandusky. These latter were chiefly in the service of the English, or at least opposed to the colonists, during the Revolutionary War. The British held Detroit, and the Americans Fort Pitt, now Pittsburg, from which two points as centers the respective hostile parties sent out various expeditionary forces in their operations against each other. The Moravian Indian villages were situated between those two hostile forces and were regarded with suspicion by both, although as Christian converts and friends of peace, both policy and inclination led them to adopt a neutral attitude.

As said before, these settlements became Moravian and Christian about 1761 or 1762. They succeeded in holding this attitude of neutrality during the Revolutionary struggle until the Autumn of 1781. In August of that year, an English officer named Elliott, with two Delaware chiefs and three hundred warriors visited Gnadenhutten. They urged a speedy removal of the Christian Indians further west as a measure of safety. When the peaceful Indians showed no inclination to accept this advice, the officer and his Indian allies resorted to threats and violence, and at last succeeded in their object. The Christian Indians left their growing crops and huts and removed to the region of the Sandusky, while the missionaries were taken prisoners to Detroit. After great suffering from hunger and cold during the winter, a part of the Christian Indians were permitted to return in the spring to their old home on the banks of the Tuscarawas for the purpose of gathering the corn still standing on the stalk of the year before.

RIVER SCENE, NEAR BUCYRUS, CRAWFORD COUNTY.

"About one hundred and fifty Moravian Indians, including women and children, arrived on the Tuscarawas in the latter part of February, and divided into three parties, so as to work at the three towns in the cornfields. Satisfied that they had escaped from the thraldom of their less civilized brethren west, they little expected that a storm was gathering among the white settlers east, which was to burst over their peaceful habitations with such direful consequences."

There had been several depredations committed by the hostile Indians upon the frontier settlements of western Pennsylvania and Virginia about this time, and they resolved to retaliate.

ALONG THE BANKS
Of the Sandusky River near Bucyrus, Crawford County.

A company of one hundred men was raised and placed under command of Colonel Williamson, as a corps of volunteer militia. They set out for the Moravian settlements on the Tuscarawas and arrived within a mile of Gnadenhutten on the evening of March 5, 1782. On the morning of the 6th they found the Indians on the west side of the river working in the fields. A small party of Williamson's men was sent across to attack them, but finding them more numerous than expected, and carrying their arms with them as was the custom, they accosted them kindly, told them they had come to take them to a place where they would in future be protected, and advised them to quit work and return with them to Fort Pitt. The unsuspecting Indians readily believed the whites, surrendered their arms and recrossed the river to their village. A messenger was dispatched to Salem to advise the Indians there of the contemplated change and to request them to come to Gnadenhutten. This the Indians at Salem did. Meantime measures were taken to secure those already decoyed into the power of Williamson's men. They were bound, confined in two houses and well guarded. Upon the arrival of the Indians, their arms having been unsuspectingly surrendered, they were also bound and divided between the two prison houses—the males in one, the females in the other.

Williamson then called a council to determine how the Indians should be disposed of, and put the question to his men whether the Moravian Indians should be taken prisoners to Fort Pitt or put to death, requesting those who favored saving the Indians' lives to step aside and form a separate rank. Eighteen stepped aside and formed the rank of mercy. The fate of the peaceable Indians was thus sealed. This sentence, so unexpected, filled the Indians with terror, but they accepted it with the fortitude of the Christian martyrs which they were. They were given one night in which to prepare for death. This they spent in prayer and in encouragement to one another, and in the morning the slaughter began. "With gun, and spear, and tomahawk, and scalping knife the work of death progressed, till not a sigh or moan was heard to proclaim the existence of a single human life within the slaughterhouse—all save two—two Indian boys escaped." More than ninety human beings were massacred in cold blood. No other act of barbarous cruelty half so cruel ever stained the record of Ohio's history.

For a time all hope of reestablishing the missions on the Tuscarawas was at an end. The Congress, however, showed its sympathy for the unfortunate Indians and Moravian missions, impelled by the sympathy of the people all over the Colonies, by passing an ordinance for the encouragement of the Moravian missionaries, and appropriating three tracts of land, each of four thousand acres, to the Moravian society for propagating the gospel among the Indians. This was in 1788. These Indian villages were revived later on, and, under the direction of various missionaries, continued to be the abode of Christian Indians until 1823.

The Indians later lost their primitive simplicity and freedom from vice by contact with the whites around them, and finally lost the virtues of the early Christian life at these villages. Finally, in 1823, a treaty, or agreement, was entered into at Gnadenhutten between Lewis Cass, then Governor of Michigan, acting for the U. S. Government, and the Moravian Society by which the land previously granted to the society was retroceded to the government, and in 1824 completed. The Indians were removed to the West, and the land which they had formerly occupied in Tuscarawas County was divided and sold by the government as homesteads to the whites.

SUMMER DAY SCENERY
On Sandusky River near Bucyrus, Crawford County.

In 1882, May 24, memorial exercises were held at Gnadenhutten commemorating the massacre of a hundred years before. These exercises were witnessed by ten thousand people. A marble monument had been erected in 1782, over the spot where the massacre occurred, bearing the inscription "Here triumphed in death ninety Christian Indians. March 8, 1782."

Miss Mary Heckewelder, who was living at Bethlehem, Pa., as late as 1843, is generally said to be the first white child born in Ohio. She was born in Salem, April 16, 1781.

The Separatist Society of Zoar.—The history of the Separatist Society of Zoar is both important and instructive. This society presents the best example of the communistic experiment to be found anywhere in the Northwest. The organization was founded upon religion; religion was the object of its formation, the cause of its emigration, the most prominent element in its operation, and, perhaps, the chief cause of its failure.

DUCK SHOOTING ON SANDUSKY BAY.

This society had its origin in Germany. The Reformation there in the sixteenth century resulted in the springing up of numerous sects opposed to Roman Catholicism. Especially was this true in those states where the union of Church and State and their united oppression had become especially obnoxious and tyrannous.

Württemburg became a hotbed of revolt against Church and State and their religious oppression, and was noted for many years, even before the Reformation, for the reformatory activity of its people. By the progress of the Reformation the Lutheran church became the state religion, and the clergy, aided by the government, took an active stand against all dissenting creeds.

Among these independent creeds that of the Pietists was one of the strongest, if not the strongest, and most influential. They were not an organized sect, but were opposed to the state church. The origin and growth of this theological school was owing to the writings and teachings of Johann Arndt (1555–1621), Johann Andrea (1586–1654), and Frederick Christoph Oetinger (1702–1782). The latter was a disciple of the mysticisms of Jacob Boehm (1575–1624). Oetinger heterodoxy fostered a species of dissent known as Separatism. The Separatists rejected baptism, confirmation and other ordinances—in fact, nearly all formalities. They refused to do military duty, take the legal

oath, or remove their hats to their designated superiors—refusing to recognize any superiors, as, according to their belief, all men were equal before the Lord. They refused to send their children to the public schools taught by the Lutheran clergy.

As might be expected, their antagonism to the requirements of the government brought them into conflict with the authorities and a long series of oppressions resulted. Their property was confiscated, their children taken from them and sent to orphan homes. At length persecutions became so severe and galling that the Separatists resolved to emigrate and seek a new home where they might be free to live their religion as they in conscience felt bound to do—just as the Puritans who came to Massachusetts in 1620, did for the sake of their religious freedom.

The first body of emigrants who came to America was under the leadership of George Rapp, the eloquent preacher of Iptingen. About six hundred Separatists, under his leadership, landed in Philadelphia in 1804, and finally located on the Ohio River some twenty miles northwest of Pittsburg, in Beaver County, Penn., where they purchased five thousand acres of land. They called their new settlement "Economy," and afterward organized themselves into the "Harmony Society."

The company that comprised the Zoar settlement departed from Württemburg in April, 1817. They chose as their leader one, Joseph M. Bäümler, a school teacher of humble origin, but of great ability, as was afterward demonstrated, and of most exemplary character. His name was afterward changed to Bimeler. There were about three hundred in this company. They were from the poorer classes of their countrymen. Many were unable to pay their passage, but this was done by others of the company more fortunate than they, and, too, they were materially assisted by the sympathizing Quakers of England and America. Those in England had sent over considerable sums of money to America for the use and assistance of the worthy but destitute Württemburgers. These sums were given the immigrants upon their arrival in Philadelphia.

The company tarried in Philadelphia several months, during which time Bimeler arranged for the purchase of five thousand five hundred acres of wild land of one, Godfrey Haga, in the northern part of Tuscarawas County, Ohio. The transaction was solely in the name of Bimeler, but with the understanding that each member of the society should have such an interest in the holding as he might contribute to the payment therefor. Bimeler, with a chosen few, went out to take

WINNOW'S POINT DUCKING CLUB, SANDUSKY BAY.

VIEW OF LAKE SHORE AT LAKESIDE, OTTAWA COUNTY.

possession of this land in December, 1817, when the first log hut was erected, others rapidly following, on the present site of Zoar. The colonists were to cluster their humble homes about this center, after the custom of the German peasant farmers. Most of the colonists succeeded in reaching Zoar in 1818.

The Separatists emigration had been primarily for the purpose of securing religious liberty; second, only for better opportunities for obtaining a livelihood. They had, up to this time, had no idea of forming a Communistic settlement. Their property was held individually, and it was expected that each should hold separately his own share of the land which Bimeler had purchased when he should have paid for it. But the members were unequal in age, experience, energy and ability, and they recognized that this inequality in such a community stood in the way of the success of the enterprise, and they resolved to place the community on a different foundation.

MARBLE HEAD LIGHTHOUSE ON LAKE ERIE.

This resolution was taken by the leaders in 1819, and in April of that year the plan of establishing a community of goods and effects was laid before the whole people, and by them adopted. There were then about two hundred and twenty-five persons—men, women and children—in the community.

These articles of association were dated April 19, 1819, and signed by fifty-three males and one hundred and four females. By them was created a community of interests, present and prospective, whereby all the property of individual members, and their future earnings, should become the common stock of the association, to be taken care of and managed by directors to be elected annually by the members. These articles of association were amended in March, 1824, giving some further extension to the articles of 1819, under which amended articles the affairs of the society were thereafter conducted. In February, 1832, the society was incorporated under the then existing laws of Ohio, in which articles of incorporation they called themselves "The Society of Separatists of Zoar."

According to the constitution of the society, adopted under the articles of incorporation, 1832, the members were divided into two classes, the novitiates and the full associates. The novitiates were obliged to serve at least one year before admission to the second class, and this applied to the children of the full associates as well as to new members. The full associates must be of full legal age, males 21 and females 18. The members of the first or novitiate class were not required

CASTALIA CLUB TROUT GROUNDS NEAR SANDUSKY. ONE OF THE GREATEST TROUT STREAMS IN AMERICA.

HARBOR AT SANDUSKY.

to give up their property. All admissions to the second class were made upon application by the proposed member and by action thereon by the trustees.

The government of the community is vested solely in a board of three trustees (or directors) to serve three years each, one to be elected annually. These had unlimited power over the custody and management of the property, and all the temporal affairs of the society, but were bound to furnish clothing, board and dwelling for each member without respect to person, and to use all means confided to their care for the best interests of the society. They designated to each member his especial work, consulting the inclination and ability of the member. The trustees appointed superintendents and overseers for each department of work.

Besides this Board of Trustees there was a standing committee or council of five, one member being elected each year. This was the supreme judiciary or board of arbitration of the society. This board had power to excommunicate arbitrary and refractory members, and to deprive them of all power or voice in the affairs of the society. The trustees endeavored at all times to act in harmony with this council. The society elected once in four years a treasurer, whose duties were those of both secretary and treasurer. There was also elected an officer known as the agent-general, who acted as the trader or contractor in dealing between the society and the world.

The religion or "Principles of the Separatists" was set forth in the works of Bimeler, and consisted of twelve articles as follows:

I. We believe and confess the trinity of God, Father, Son and Holy Ghost.

II. The fall of Adam, and of all mankind, with the loss thereby of the likeness of God in them.

III. The return through Christ to God, our proper Father.

IV. The Holy Scriptures as the measure and guide of our lives, and the touchstone of truth and falsehood. All our other principles arise out of these.

V. All ceremonies are banished from among us, and we declare them useless and injurious, and this is the chief cause of our separation.

YACHT MINX, SANDUSKY BAY.

STONE'S COVE, PUT-IN-BAY, FROM HOTEL VICTORY.

VI. We render to no mortal, honors due to God, as to uncover the head or to bend the knee.

VII. We separate ourselves from all ecclesiastical connections and constitutions, because true Christian life requires no sectarianism.

VIII. Our marriages are contracted by mutual consent and before witnesses. They are then notified to the political authority; and we reject all interference of priests or preachers.

IX. All intercourse between the sexes, except what is necessary to the perpetuation of the species, we hold to be sinful and contrary to the order and command of God.

X. We cannot send our children into the schools of Babylon, where other principles contrary to these are taught.

XI. We cannot serve the State as soldiers, because a Christian cannot murder his enemy, much less his friend.

XII. We regard the political government as absolutely necessary to maintain order, and to protect the good and honest, and to punish the wrong doers.

From and upon these principles there continued to grow and thrive for more than a half century a community remarkably free from vice. No member of this society was ever arrested for the violation of law or was ever charged with a crime. Not a single case of divorce is recorded in their entire history. The record of the society has hardly a counterpart for moral integrity anywhere.

Bimeler was by force of character and abilities, easily the leader among them. He was not only their leader. He was their priest and prophet. A man of considerable education, and unusual native ability, and wide information, he preached to them for years. His sermons were afterward published in four volumes. So undisputed was his sway that after his death there was no one found able to take his place. This was partly the result of their views on educational matters, for they held education very lightly, and aside from Bimeler and his grandson, Levi Bimeler, there was scarcely a man or woman among them until recent years, that could lay claim to being educated beyond the most elementary subjects; but for a time their industries were quite prosperous.

SCENE ON LAKE ERIE.

For many years the society did a thriving business with the outside world. The products of their shops, mills and farms being sought for their known high quality and honest character.

They had a woolen mill, a grist mill, a saw and planing mill, a tile factory, an iron mill, and other minor industries. These were for many years a source of considerable financial income to the society, but the Zoarites were not progressive, and in time they found themselves distanced by the competition of the

HOTEL VICTORY, PUT-IN-BAY.

mills and factories of "Babylon." They found that they could buy the very products which they were equipped to produce cheaper than they could produce them, and their mills and factories ceased to operate.

Then began the decline of the society. Another element in the downfall of the society was the contact with the world, which they could less and less avoid as the country about them became more populous, and they themselves became more interesting to visitors, whom in later years they encouraged by their generous hospitality. The younger element began to feel the need of individual property, and independent thought and action, and then began an agitation among them for a separation and division of the property.

The bugle of individual rights was given voice when Levi Bimeler, grandson of Joseph Bimeler, their school teacher, published, on December 30, 1895, the first number of Vol. I of "The Nugitra," in which, adopting a part of the Declaration of Independence, under the heading "Independence, Now and Forever," he demanded individual rights and property, and the dissolution of the "Communistic Society," upon the asserted foundation that "This Society has, for a long time back, become destructive of the ends for which it was instituted."

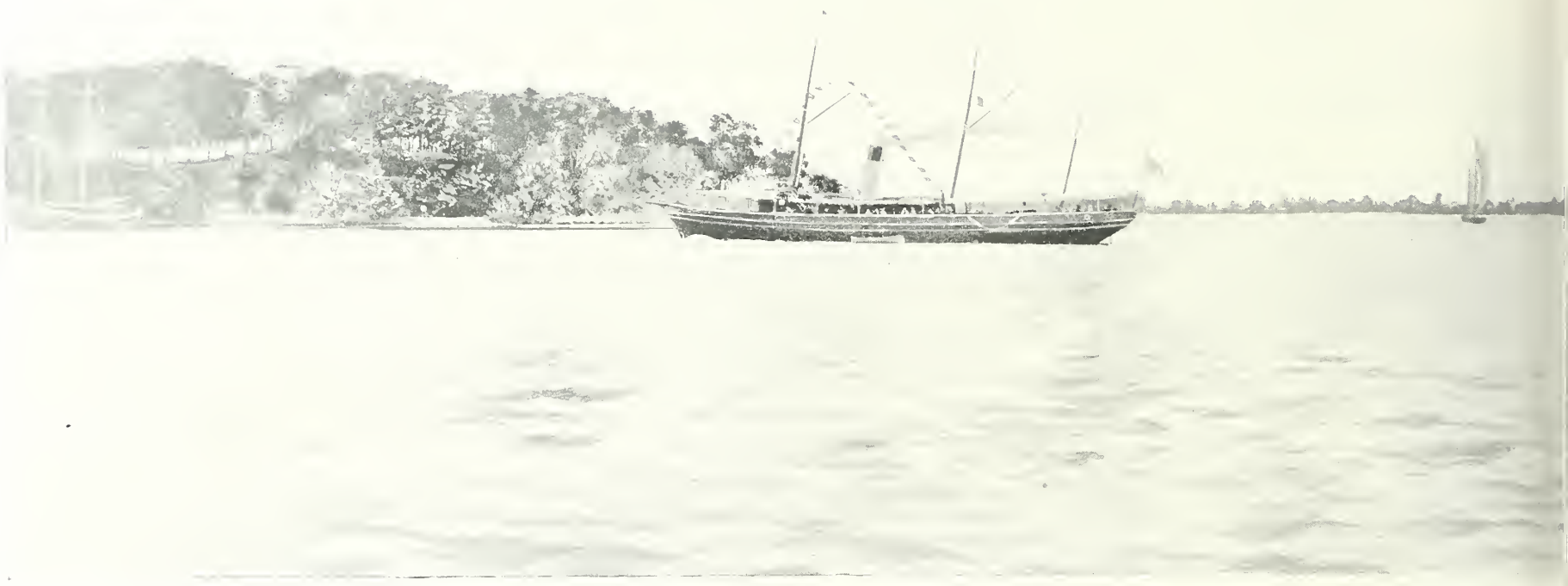
The agitation rapidly culminated in the end sought, and the property of the society was divided and allotted in the name of the society to the individual members by a deed signed by Commissioners of Division and the Trustees on the 20th of September, 1898, and "The Separatist Society of Zoar" became a thing of the past. Thus ended the "Communistic Experiment" on the banks of the Tuscarawas, after more than three-quarters of a century from its founding.

THE SHAKER COMMUNITY.—Another example of "Communistic Experiment" is to be found in the Community of Shakers, in Warren County, Ohio. This is the best example of this sect found in Ohio. They call their town Union Village, and themselves "The United Society of Believers." Union Village is located four miles west of Lebanon, Warren County, Ohio, and was settled about the year 1805. The village extends about a mile on one street, the houses and shops being very large, neat and substantial. The Shakers are noted everywhere for their cleanliness and neatness. They take no part in politics or military affairs, holding themselves aloof from the world except so far as is necessary in trade to dispose of their products in market. They originally owned about three acres of land and held all things in common.

The community at Union Village is divided into five families, each family having its own eating room and kitchen. Their manners and customs are peculiar. Their furniture is of the plainest. Benches are used for diningroom chairs. They eat in silence, going to and coming from their meals upon signals, the brothers sitting at one table, the sisters at another.

This Shaker community at one time numbered more than five hundred members, but it has gradually declined until the number now is considerably less than a hundred, and, like the other "experiments" in the same line, will soon be a community in history, only. The influences of steam and electricity, of general culture and education, and the contact with the busy, multifarious interests of the world, are too powerful even for a religion to resist when peculiarities in customs and manners are the features to be transformed.

ENTRANCE TO CLEVELAND HARBOR.



GIBRALTAR.

The following history of the origin of this society in Ohio is taken from an account written by Mr. Josiah Morrow:

In the spring of 1802 there came to the Turtle Creek Presbyterian Church a new pastor, the Rev. Richard McNemar. This man was a leading spirit in the great revival. He came from Kentucky, where he had seen and assisted in some of its most remarkable scenes. He was tall and gaunt, but commanding in appearance, with piercing, restless eyes, and an expressive countenance. He was a classical scholar and read Latin, Greek and Hebrew with ease.

The strange physical phenomena which, from the first, attended the revival in Kentucky, followed McNemar's preaching in Warren County. The singular bodily exercises and convulsions which accompanied this revival on both sides of the Ohio, wherever there was undue excitement, has been often described. The Turtle Creek pastor approvingly represents his flock as "praying, shouting, jerking, barking or rolling, dreaming, prophesying, and looking as through a glass at the infinite glories of Zion." The whole congregation also sometimes prayed together with such power and volume of sound, that if the pastor does not exaggerate, "the doubtful footsteps of those in search of the meeting might be directed sometimes to the distance of miles around." Sometime in 1804 they began to encourage one another to praise God in the dance.

On the 22nd of March, 1805, there arrived at Turtle Creek three strangers with broad-brimmed hats and a fashion of dress like that of the followers of George Fox in England, a generation before. They were John Meacham, Benjamin S. Youngs and Issachar Bates, the first of the sect of Ann Lee ever seen west of the Allegheny mountains. They had come from Lebanon, N. Y., a journey of one thousand miles, on foot. They had already visited Kentucky, but had not thouroughly proclaimed their doctrines there. Nowhere did they find the conditions so favorable for the propagation of their principles or carrying out their mission as at Turtle Creek.

LIGHTHOUSE AT EVENING, CLEVELAND HARBOR.

The first convert was Malcomb Worley, a man of liberal education, independent fortune and unblemished character, but his excitable temperament had led him into such wild exercises during the revival that many doubted his sanity. The pastor soon followed, and in a short time a dozen families had embraced Shakerism. Husbands and wives abandoned the family relation and gave all to the church. Many who became members owned considerable land which they consecrated to the use of the church, and the Shaker Society at Union Village is in possession of 4,000 acres of excellent land surrounding the spot where stood the Turtle Creek log church.

ND.

PUT-IN-BAY (SOUTH BASS) ISLAND.

The missionaries were successful elsewhere. They established several communities both in Ohio and Kentucky. Four of the preachers who had been foremost in the revival work became converts; and died in the Shaker faith, having passed in four years from the faith of Calvin and Knox to that of Ann Lee. The society at Union Village was regularly organized May 25, 1805. Other societies were formed soon afterward at Eagle Creek, in Adams County, and at Beaver Creek, in Montgomery County, in 1806. The society at Union Village is the oldest and has always been the largest of the Shaker communities west of the Alleghenies.

The Shaking Quakers were founded in England, in 1747, at which time an English woman, Ann Lee, joined them. She claimed supernatural powers, and called herself "Ann, the Word." She emigrated to America in 1770, and founded the sect here. The Shakers look with hope upon the progress of modern Spiritualism, claiming, however, that there is nothing new in it, they having had, and still having living communication with the world of spirits.

THE MORMONS IN OHIO.—With the origin and faith of the Mormons in general we are not concerned, except so far as they may be connected with their short stay in Ohio, and we shall not attempt any extended explication of either, save to show, perhaps, the meaning and bearing of some of the incidents of their Ohio history.

The Mormons derive their name from their belief in a book called Mormon, said to have been found in a hill near Palmyra, New York. In 1832 they came to Lake County, Ohio, and, nine miles south of Painesville, settled in a village called Kirtland, and began to erect a temple. Only a few began the temple of the church in Kirtland in 1832, but before they had finished it in 1835 they numbered more than two thousand. This temple was the most striking building in the village. In this building there was a sacred apartment, or sort of holy of holies, into which none but the priests were allowed to enter. An unsuccessful application to the legislature for the charter of a bank was made. They then organized an unchartered institution, commenced

ON THE CUYAHOGA RIVER AT EVENING.

their banking operations, issued notes and made extensive loans. The society rapidly increased in wealth and members, many of whom were doubtless drawn to them through mercenary motives. But the bubble at last burst, and because the bank was not a chartered institution the debts due to it were not legally collectible. After the bank failed the society rapidly declined. Smith, their prophet, was compelled to leave the State to avoid the sheriff.

They removed to Missouri, where they suffered many indignities and persecutions, and at length removed again to Nauvoo, Illinois, from which place, in 1844–45, they moved to their present location, Salt Lake City, Utah.

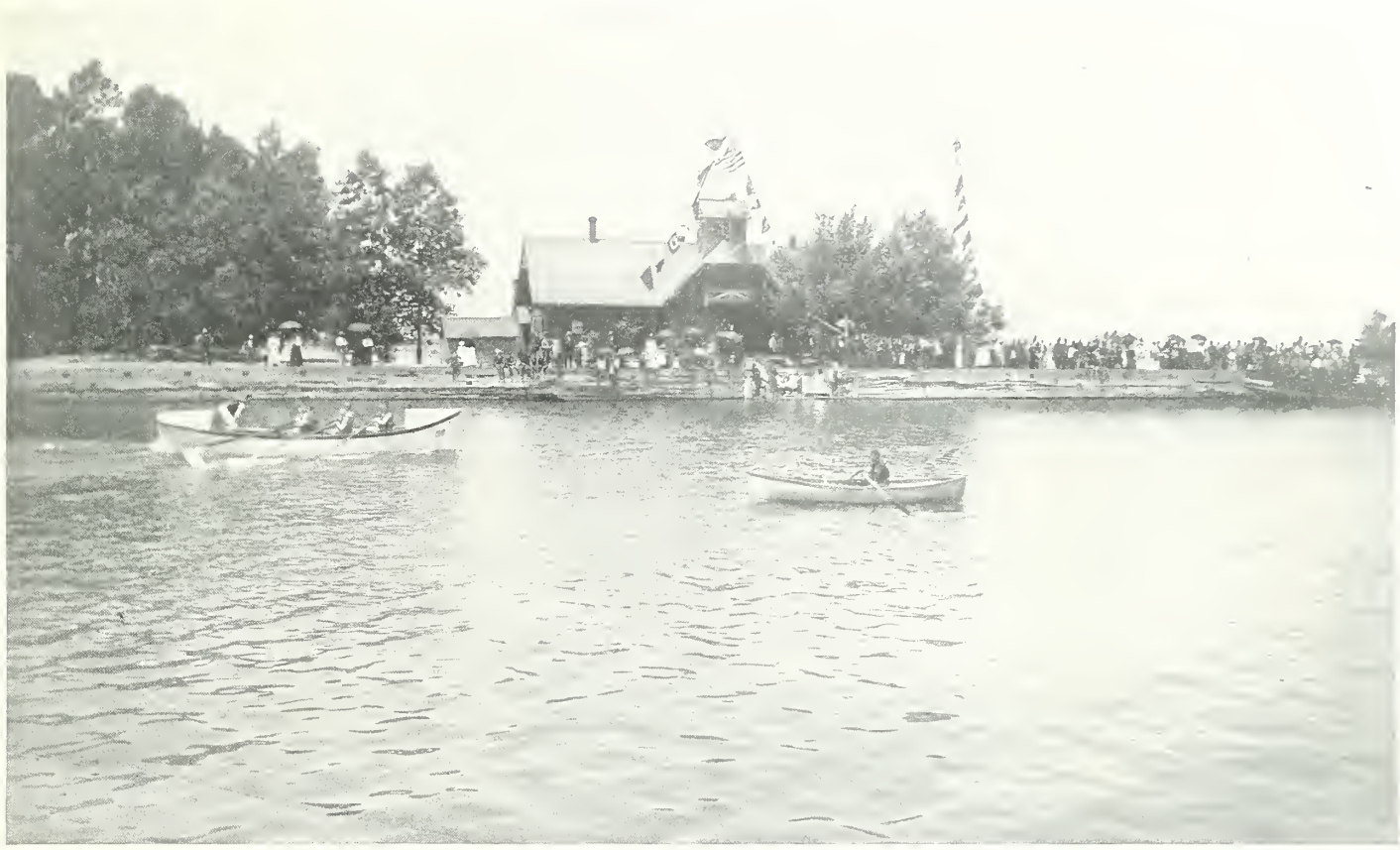
From an authority we take the following account of how they were induced to settle in Ohio:

"Soon after the publication of the Mormon bible, one, Parley B. Pratt, a resident of Lorain County, Ohio, happening to pass through Palmyra on the canal, and hearing of the new religion, called on the prophet and was soon converted. Pratt was intimate with Sidney Rigdon, a very popular preacher of the denomination called 'Reformers,' or 'Disciples.' About the time of the arrival of Pratt at Manchester, the Smiths were fitting out an expedition for the western country, under the command of Cowdery, in order to convert the Indians, or Lamanites, as they called

FAIRPORT HARBOR, LAKE ERIE, LAKE COUNTY.

them. In October, 1830, this mission, consisting of Cowdery, Peterson, Pratt and Whitmer, arrived at Mentor, Ohio, the residence of Rigdon, well supplied with new bibles. Near this place, in Kirtland, were a few families belonging to Rigdon's congregation, who, having become extremely fanatical, were daily looking for some wonderful event to take place in the world. Seventeen of these persons readily believed in Mormonism, and were all immersed in one night by Cowdery. By the conversion of Rigdon soon after, Mormonism received a powerful impetus, and more than one hundred converts were speedily added. Rigdon visited Smith at Palmyra, where he tarried about two months, receiving revelations, preaching, etc. He then returned to Kirtland, Ohio, and was followed a few days later by the prophet, Smith, and his connections. Thus from a state of almost beggary, the family of Smith were furnished with the 'fat of the land' by their disciples, many of whom were wealthy."

Wherever they lived, in New York, in Ohio, in Missouri or in Illinois, the Mormons were not regarded as good citizens or desirable neighbors because of their peculiar beliefs in polygamy, and their rights, as the Saints of the Lord, to take possession of the property of the unbelieving.



LIFE SAVING STATION AT FAIRPORT HARBOR, ON LAKE ERIE.

THE FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY (1857–1901).—Early in the spring of 1857 steps were taken to secure a meeting of pioneers of the Firelands for the purpose of friendly reunion and to devise plans to effect a permanent organization for collecting and preserving a record of the incidents and history of the settlement of the Firelands. The first meeting was held at the Court House, in Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio, May 20, 1857. An adjourned meeting was held at the Court House, in Norwalk, Ohio, June 17, 1857, and the draft of a constitution was made and adopted.

After twenty-one years of successful work, and many of the pioneers having passed away, it was feared that a few more years would witness the abandonment of the society, and, recognizing the fact that while generations are passing away, history is accumulating, it was thought best to incorporate the society with its old name, under the laws of Ohio. This was done on the 9th day of June, 1880, and the home of the society was fixed at Norwalk, Ohio, at which place it has its Library and Museum, at present in temporary quarters, but expects, in the near future, to erect a suitable building for all its purposes, for which object quite a fund is already secured.

The membership of our society is constituted of annual members who pay one dollar a year in advance, or, as a life member, five dollars in advance. All members shall be entitled to one copy each of all new publications of the society issued during the first year of their membership, and, by the payment of an additional five—making it ten dollars, in advance—a life member will also be entitled to one copy of the "Firelands Pioneer," published since 1861. Honorary members may be elected by vote of the society. And the society is supported by its membership fees, and from the sale of "The Firelands Pioneer."

The history of the name of our society often causes inquiry which it is not necessary to explain to our members, and yet we do no injustice to the intelligence of the public by briefly stating the origin of the name "Sufferers Lands, or Fire Lands." They embrace a half million acres of land located in the west part of the Western Reserve of Ohio, and were granted in 1792 by the State of Connecticut to those who had suffered loss or damage by fire or otherwise from the incursions of the British during the Revolutionary War, in Danbury, Norwalk, New London, Greenwich, Fairfield, Ridgefield, Groton, New and East Haven, in Connecticut. They include all of the Western Reserve townships within the limits of the original county of Huron, as organized and established by the act of February 7, 1809.

ENTRANCE TO CONNEAUT HARBOR.

U. S. LIGHT HOUSE, FAIRPORT HARBOR.

On January 16, 1810, Cuyahoga County was organized and Huron County attached to it for judicial purposes. And by the act of January 24, 1824, establishing the County of Lorain the "Firelands" were again all included in the old County of Huron, and to-day, are embraced within the limits of Erie and Huron Counties, excepting the townships of Ruggles, in Ashland County, and a part of the township of Danbury, in Ottawa County. On these lands, and on the west bank of the Huron River, about two miles below the town of Milan over one hundred years ago, was founded a Moravian mission, called "New Salem," and was one of the first white settlements made within the limits of what is now the State of Ohio. What a grand and noble record has been given to the world by the pioneer settlers upon these lands.

While these pioneers were felling the forests and building log school houses and churches at the cross roads, they were often compelled to face the savage Indian in defense of their wives and children and cabin homes, or to join the immortal heroes who gained victory and glory at Fort Stephenson and Fort Meigs, or upon the waters of Lake Erie, under Perry. They have given to our nation in times of war a McPherson, a John Beatty, a Lawton, and in times of peace as well as war, as statesmen and financiers, John Sherman and Jay Cooke. As inventors, an Edison, as artists, Frank H. Thompson and Charles Curran.

In 1857 the pioneers of the two counties of Huron and Erie met at Norwalk and organized "The Firelands Historical Society," the chief purpose of which was to collect and preserve in proper form the facts constituting the full history of the "Firelands," and to secure an authentic statement of their resources and productions of all kinds. The society, which has a charter, was not organized for profit, and yet no corporation has ever declared richer or greater dividends.

And what has this society done?

Its meetings, quarterly and annual, have been regularly held. Its publications, thirty-five numbers or volumes, and in number of pages exceeding those of any historical society in Ohio or in the West. These publications devoted to the early history of the Firelands and of the State of Ohio, include 4,386 pages of valuable early history, most of which was never in print before, and contain full and complete memoirs of 32 townships reported by original pioneers in those townships. It has

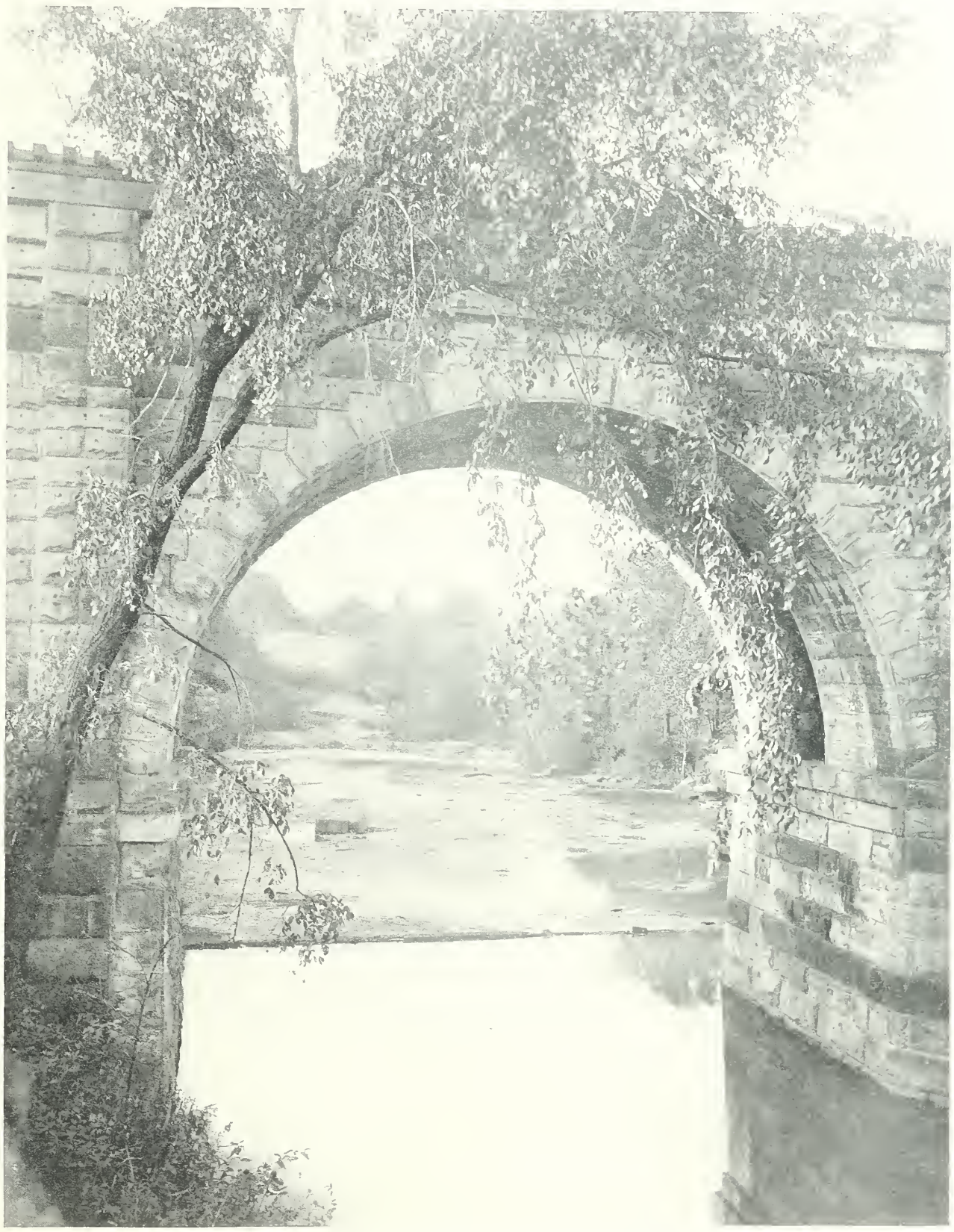
ASHTABULA HARBOR AT EVENING.

collected valuable books, papers, pamphlets and writings along special lines which cannot now be duplicated. It has also many bound volumes of newspapers, in which both the local as well as the general history of the State and country is preserved for the use of investigators and historians. Its collection of maps, many made by the original surveyors, will be of great value in settling matters of facts and early land titles. It has a large collection of genealogy which is often consulted for early family history.

The museum collection embraces a large number of Indian relics, nearly all found within the Firelands. The selection embraces rare fossils and petrifactions, which possess great interest to the geologist and student, and tend to confirm the theory that the shores of Lake Erie at some remote period extended farther south than they do now.

There are original letters from our early statesmen and warriors, from Generals Washington, Green and Harrison, from Cass and Chase, from Grant and Garfield, and from those of the present day.

There are guns and pistols, cannon and rifle balls, musket ball and grape shot, powder flasks and pocket books picked up on the battle fields of all the wars in which our country has engaged, and also numerous momentoes of the battle on Lake Erie on September 10, 1813. During the existence of our Society since May, 1857, it has exchanged its publications with a number of state historical societies, thus spreading broadcast the early and important events of our section of Ohio, both in peace and war, which go so far to make up and complete the grand and glorious history of the State of Ohio's century of growth, and which mark its transformation step by step from a wilderness into its present prosperous condition.



LAKE SHORE RAILROAD BRIDGE AT BEREA.

In the Society's publications are to be found the able, interesting and eloquent addresses of such pioneer citizens and distinguished men as Eleutheros Cooke, Elisha Whittlesey, E. Lane, Charles Whittlesey, John Sherman, Platt Benedict, Joshua R. Giddings, L. B. Gurley, President R. B. Hayes, General L. V. Bierce, P. N. Schuyler, Clark Waggoner, G. T. Stewart, and others. These addresses being of great interest and value, and never published elsewhere.

The industry and work which has accomplished these results and kept this Society alive and active during all these years, since 1857, can better be appreciated than described.

The publications also include the obituaries and memoirs of many hundreds of our pioneer citizens, the most reliable sources of local and state history. These eye witnesses of early events in our State are nearly all gone, and as yet the history of Ohio, in the past century, has not been written. Taylor, Butterfield and King have furnished valuable general data concerning the State. Taylor is wholly devoted to the anti-territorial period, and the other two giving but few pages to the progress and history of the State during the first century of its existence.

If this glorious and heroic period of Ohio's history is ever written, and it must be, it cannot be full and complete without the papers, maps, pamphlets, and over 4,000 pages of published reminiscences of the Firelands Historical

LOCK 17, OHIO CANAL, SUMMIT COUNTY.

Society. The collecting and preserving of these scattered materials have been, and will continue to be, the life work of our Society.

With a faithfulness not often equalled, never excelled, our Society has jealously guarded its trust and done its work. The only regret is that more has not been accomplished. But such work as we have done will, we believe, in the words of the German couplet regarding history and its record:

"Landmarks be these, that are never to perish,
Stars that will shine on the darkest day."

The following are the present officials of the Firelands Historical Society:—Hon. Rush R. Sloane, President, Sandusky, Ohio; Hon. S. A. Wildman, First Vice-President, Norwalk, Ohio; A. J. Barney, Second Vice-President, Milan, Ohio; C. W. Manahan, Treasurer, Norwalk, Ohio; Hon. C. H. Gallup, Librarian, Norwalk, Ohio; Dr. A. Sheldon, Secretary, Norwalk, Ohio; Mrs. C. W. Boalt, Corresponding Secretary, Norwalk, Ohio; Biographer Huron County, Dr. F. E. Weeks, Clarksfield, Ohio.

Board of Directors and Trustees:—The President and Secretary, Ex-Officio, J. M. Whiton, Wakeman, Ohio; Hon. C. H. Gallup, Norwalk, Ohio; I. M. Gillett, Norwalk, Ohio; R. M. Lockwood, Milan, Ohio; D. D. Benedict, Norwalk, Ohio.

WARREN, TRUMBULL COUNTY, AT EVENING.

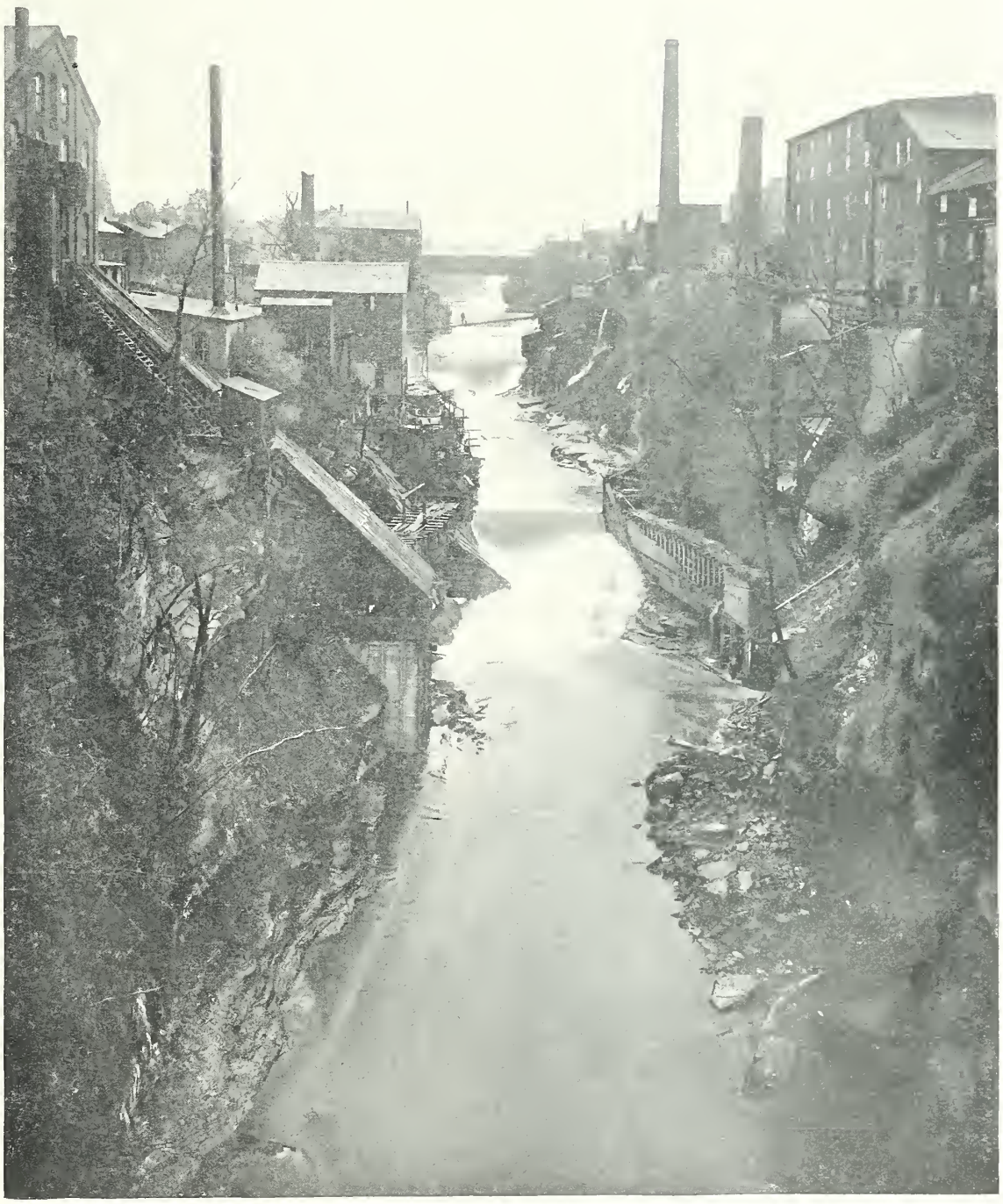
Publishing Committee:—Hon. C. H. Gallup, Norwalk, Ohio; Hon. L. C. Laylin, Norwalk, Ohio; Hon. J. F. Lanning, Norwalk, Ohio; Biographer Erie County, John McKelvey, Sandusky, Ohio.

RUSH R. SLOANE.

ADDRESS OF HON. RUSH R. SLOANE.—President of the Firelands Historical Society, before the Richland County Historical Society, at Mansfield, Ohio, June 2, 1900:

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen of the Richland County Historical Society:

In response to your invitation to "The Firelands Historical Society," I was requested as President to attend this meeting and respond for our society, and I can assure you that no matter how much I may fall short of what the duty and the occasion require, I shall at least evince our appreciation of your invitation and show my ardent desire to contribute something, little though it be, towards promoting the exalted objects of your association.



CUYAHOGA RIVER AT CUYAHOGA FALLS.

What is now the State of Ohio is part of what was first known under the general name of Louisiana. The earliest civilized inhabitants were Frenchmen.

In August, 1679, M. De La Salle, with his bark Griffin, first parted the waters of Lake Erie, with the prow of an advancing civilization.

By the treaty of 1763, France ceded to Great Britain all its possessions in North America east of the Mississippi. Notwithstanding these grants the English government confined the colonies to the coast, and by royal proclamation reserved all lands west of the sources of the Atlantic rivers, for the use of the Indians. In consequence, no settlements were made northwest of the Ohio, until after the colonies were made free and United States.

On July 13, 1787, two months before the signing of the Federal Constitution, the Congress of the Confederation adopted that celebrated Ordinance, by which this then wilderness was fitted for civic existence; by throwing around it the first protection of law; and here our history commences. Not until 1798, did the immense Northwest Territory contain 5,000 white male inhabitants. And in 1799 the Territorial Government was organized. The next important change was, when the territory had the required population of 60,000 and on March 1, 1803, Ohio became a state.

Of its history since, no citizen should be ignorant, and your society, fellow citizens, was organized to rescue from oblivion and to perpetuate such incidents and facts as are connected with your county and its pioneers, more interesting than stories of romance, and often exhibiting dauntless heroism. The time has not passed when you may make other enduring and valuable records for the benefit and instruction of those who will follow you. An ancient sage has said that "History is philosophy teaching by example," and surely in the annals of time you will not find more useful examples, where philosophy has instructed mankind, than in the history of the counties of our State. I do not now refer to those heroic exploits which form so much of its early history, for Ohio has had her historic age, but

NEWTON FALLS,
On West Branch Mahoning River, Trumbull County.

to those examples of peaceful progress, which no section of the globe has ever equalled, and the like of which history furnishes no parallel.

Most interesting are the characters and fortunes of those who with their wives and children and implements of husbandry crossed the lake in small bateaux in summer, or on the ice in winter, or came over the mountains, braving danger and death, and placed these, their household gods, on the bosom of a savage wilderness.

It is these renowned pioneers and their deeds we would have perpetuated through all ages. It was their industry which first awoke the slumbers of the forest, letting the sun penetrate its gloom and cause it to smile as a garden. And now, when we see on every hand cultivated farms, beautiful villages, populous cities, our lake and rivers teeming with a busy commerce, our roads and railroads crowded with vehicles freighted with the products of the soil and of our varied industries, amazement and wonder possess us, when the fact is considered, that men are living to-day in whose earlier years this hustling, bustling activity was unheard of, and at whose birth much of this section was almost an unknown wilderness, echoing with the war whoops of the savage or the axe of the adventurous backwoodsman.

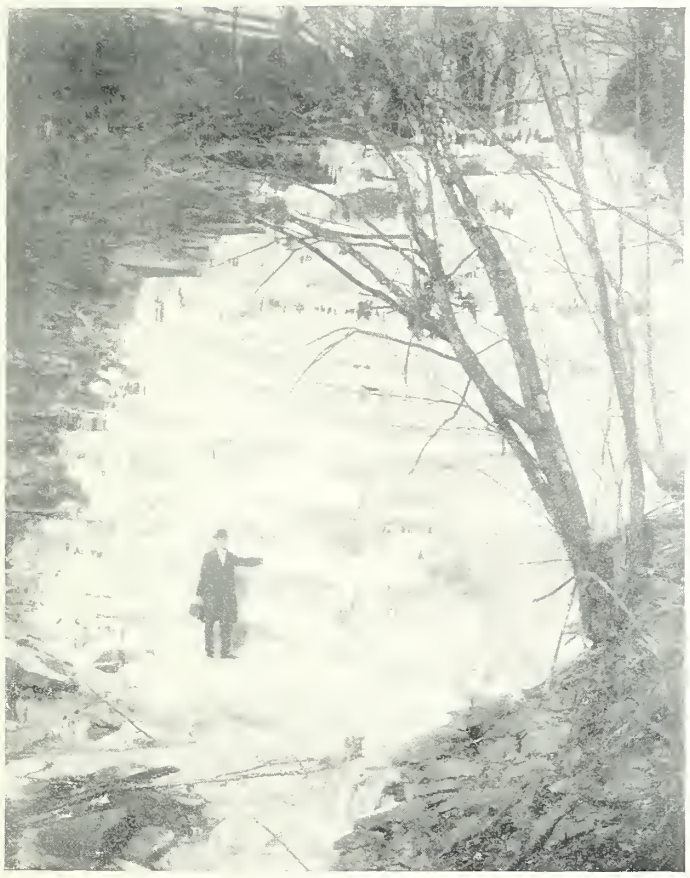
When traveling abroad I have been taunted with our want of antiquity, and while this is in a sense true, we can produce ripe materials for history which will excel the proudest annals of Europe. You have material in your grand old county of Richland for maintaining the very best historical society in our State, but every year the sources of information are passing away, thus depriving you of the testimony of the eye-witnesses, the pioneers, and the waves of Time are sweeping onward burying the past in their silent depths. Well do I remember the rolling surface, the hills, valleys and streams of Richland County, where pioneer men and women, with their children lived; it is the same mother earth for you to cherish, develop and be ready to defend as they did. Here the Indian, the early settler, hunted, cleared the land and fished in your Mohican and Olentangy, and the necessities of those days have become the health-preserving and strength-giving pastimes of to-day.

What mind is not thrilled and interested with the incidents and adventures of pioneer life as it was in your county in its early settlement? It seems like listening to tales of fiction invented by a fervid imagination, to please for the while and then to pass away, but instead of being unreal and overwrought, they are graphic descriptions of an actual and real life, and the simple narrative of truth becomes even more strange than the most glowing fiction.

Here aside from what are known as the nine old territorial counties, and which were established before our State was admitted to the Union, the county of Richland was the largest county ever organized by the legislature, having originally 900 square miles of territory, more than three times the size of Erie County, which is the smallest county in the State, having an area of only 290 square miles.

In no county did John Chapman dispense his apple seed more generously than in old Richland, and no county affords more interesting incidents concerning him. To no county in Ohio has an approving public more frequently turned its eye as to the mecca of its hope.

CONGRESS LAKE,
Twelves miles north of Canton, Stark County, a noted summer resort.



CASCADE ON WHITE OAK CREEK, BROWN COUNTY.

Since 1823, there has hardly been a year when Richland County has not been represented in the lower house of Congress, or in the Senate of the United States, or in a Cabinet office.

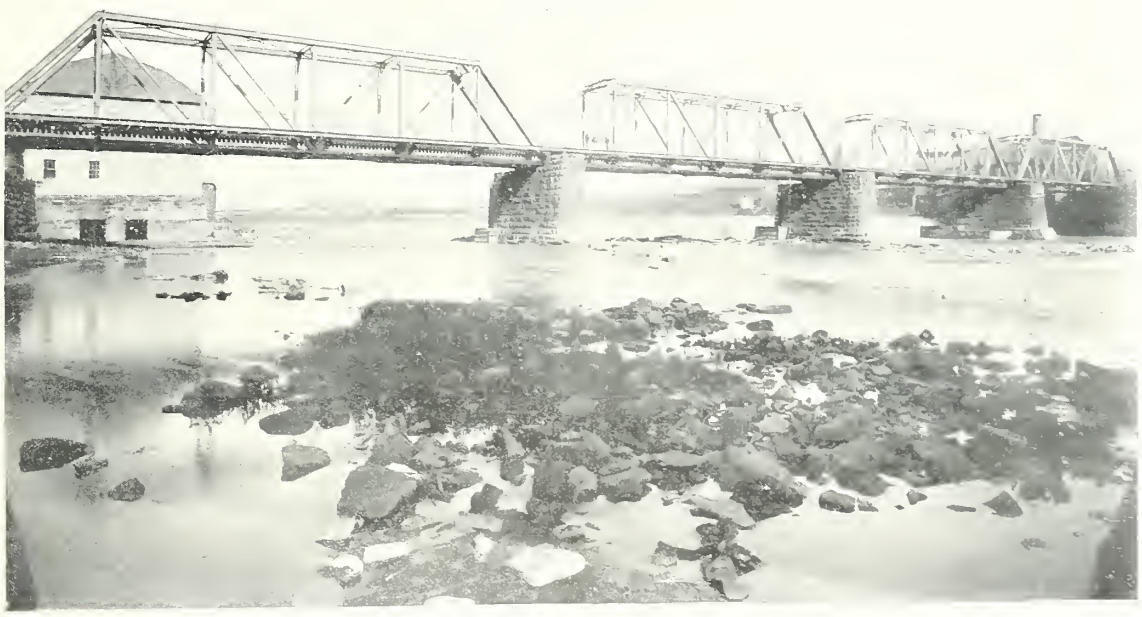
With the exception of Hamilton, no county in Ohio has been represented in these distinguished positions, so conspicuously and continuously.

A father and son, residents of Richland County, have been governors of the State, succeeding each other. A lieutenant governor came from Richland. James Hedges and William Gass, of Richland, served nine terms each in the House and Senate of the State of Ohio. This county had two members in the State Constitutional Convention of 1850.

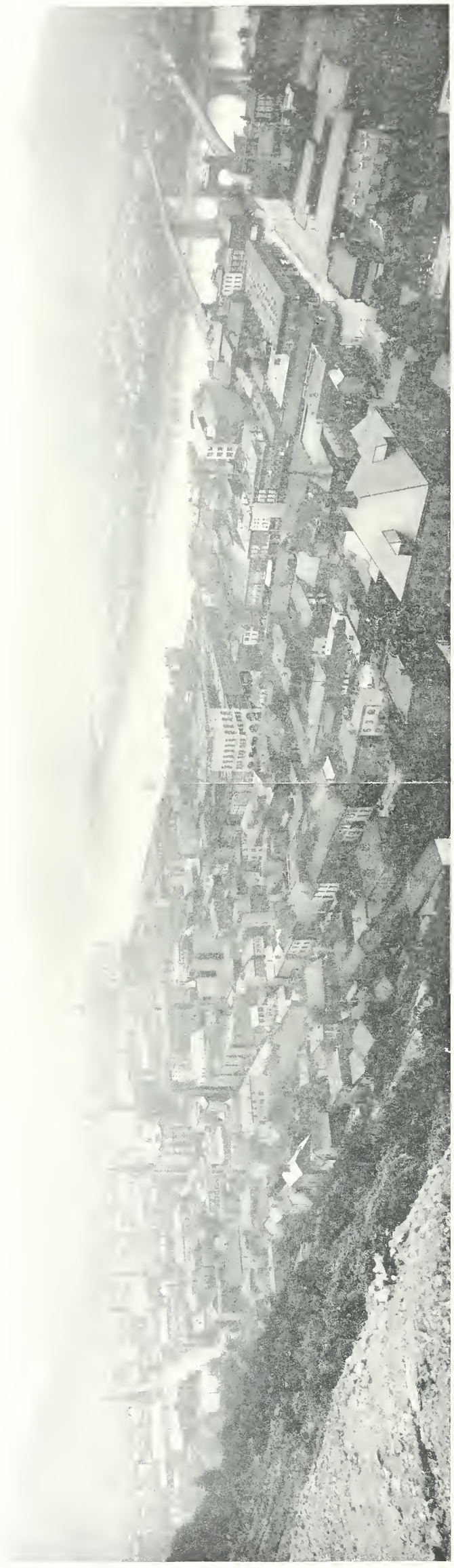
It has had Commissioners of Railroads, of Insurance, of the State Library; two members of the Supreme Court of the State; Commissioners at the Philadelphia Centennial; Commissioners at the World's Fair, Chicago; Directors of the State Reformatory; member of the Board of Public Works; members of the State Board of Equalization; members of the Board of Trustees of the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Home at Sandusky; members of the Board of Trustees of the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home at Xenia; and last, but by no means least in importance, Richland County has had continuously, since 1878, a representative upon the Board of State Charities, which representative, since the death of former President Hayes, has been the honored President of the Board, and who by his study of the subject, his ability, his diligence and his love for the work of prison reform, has succeeded in introducing such discipline in prison management that every philanthropist is encouraged with the hope, that in the near future grander cycles of human destiny may be evolved, and whose untiring devotion to this cause has gained for him a reputation in Ohio, in the nation and in Europe as enduring as the records of time.

Yes, Richland County has been prolific in men who have served the State long and well. Judges Brinkerhoff and Stewart, Colonel Mansfield, Dr. Bushnell, the Hedges, the Bartleys, Bishop Harris, Geddes, Amos Townsend, Ex-Mayor Strong and many others, whom time will not permit me to name.

In the year 1848 a young man was sent from Richland County to represent this Congressional District at a Whig convention, to be held at Philadelphia, and which nominated General Zachary Taylor as its candidate for President. This young man was made secretary of that convention, and the reason given by the gentlemen who placed his name before the convention for proposing him was, that he was from Ohio and lived in a district so hopelessly Democratic that he could never get an office unless this convention gave him one. "*Tempora Mutantur*," since that time, or from about that time, there has never been a period when the Democratic party could keep him out of office, and the only way he finally succeeded in getting out was by resigning; and where, I ask, is there a living man who has performed so ably, such prolonged, laborious and patriotic public service for the benefit of his State, and of the nation in Congress, on committees, in the Senate, as Secretary of the Treasury, securing a return to specie payments, and carrying in his mind and heart for four years the finances of the nation, the peer of Hamilton and Chase; and last, as Secretary of State, which office he assumed with reluctance and



THE BALTIMORE & OHIO RAILROAD BRIDGE, ZANESVILLE.



BRIDGEPORT, ON THE OHIO, BELMONT COUNTY.
Wheeling, West Virginia, in the foreground and Bridgeport at the right across the river.

filled with his usual ability and success, as has your most distinguished fellow citizen, John Sherman.

With such a county, settled and peopled by such men, who have accomplished so much in political, in public and in civil life, and by others who in business and manufacturing enterprises and in other ways have achieved like results, there can be no doubt, there must be none, of the success of the Richland County Historical Society.

And now in regard to the Firelands Historical Society, which I have the honor to represent, I may do no injustice to the intelligence of this audience or of the public, by briefly stating the origin of the name "Firelands," or "Sufferers Lands." They embrace a half million acres in the west part of the Western Reserve, and were granted in 1792 by the State of Connecticut to those who had suffered loss or damage by fire, or otherwise, from the incursions of the British, during the Revolutionary War, in Danbury, Norwalk, New London and other towns in Connecticut. They include five of the Western Reserve townships and were wholly within the limits of the original county of Huron, as organized and established by Act of February 7, 1809, and now are embraced within the limits of Erie and Huron Counties, excepting the township of Ruggles in Ashland County and a part of the township of Danbury in Ottawa County. On these lands, on the west bank of the Huron River, at a place called by the Indians, "Pequotting," over 113 years ago was founded a Moravian Mission, one of the first white settlements within the limits of Ohio. In 1805, we find the Firelands in charge of Taylor Sherman, of Connecticut, a director of the "Sufferers Company," and their agent, to have the lands surveyed and partitioned, and Sherman Township, in Huron County, was named in his honor. These surveys were completed in 1811. But he did more than this for Ohio. His son, Charles R. Sherman, a young lawyer, came west and settled at Lancaster and became a Supreme Judge of our State, and among his children were General W. T. Sherman and Hon. John Sherman. Ohio is therefore indebted to the Firelands, and the misfortunes which named them, for no small share in her celebrity.

In 1808, permanent settlements began on the lake shore and rapidly increased, only interrupted by the war of 1812 to 1815. What a grand and noble record has been given to the world by the pioneer settlers upon these lands?

While these pioneers were felling the forests and building log school houses and churches at the cross roads, they were at times compelled to face the savage Indian in defense

of their wives and children and cabin homes, or to join the immortal heroes, who gained victory and glory at Fort Stephenson, and Fort Meigs, or upon the waters of Lake Erie under Perry. They have given to our nation in times of war, heroes, and in times of peace as well as war, statesmen, financiers, inventors, and artists of great renown.

In 1857, the pioneers of the two counties of Huron and Erie organized "The Firelands Historical Society," the chief purpose of which was to collect and preserve in proper form the facts constituting the history of the "Firelands," and to secure authentic statements of their resources and productions. The society, which has a charter, was not organized for profit, and yet no corporation ever distributed richer dividends.

And what has this society done? Its meetings, quarterly and annual, have been quite regularly held. Its publications exceed 30 volumes, and in number of pages exceeding those of any historical society in the West. These publications, devoted to the early history of the Firelands and of the State of Ohio, include much of our early history,

POMEROY, MEIGS COUNTY, FROM THE WEST VIRGINIA SHORE.

most of which was never in print before, and contain complete accounts of 32 townships reported by original pioneers. It has collected valuable books, papers, pamphlets and writings, along special lines which cannot now be duplicated.

It has also many bound volumes of newspapers in which both the local as well as the general history of the State and counties are preserved for the use of investigators and historians. Its collection of maps, many made by the original surveyors, are of great value in settling matters of fact and early land titles.

It has a large collection of genealogy, which is often consulted for early family history. The museum collection embraces a large number of Indian relics, nearly all found within the Firelands. The selection embraces rare fossils and petrifactions, which possess great interest to the geologist and student, and tend to confirm the theory that the shores of Lake Erie at some remote period extended farther south than they do now.

There are original letters from our early statesmen and warriors, from Generals Washington and Greene, Generals Harrison and Cass, and from Generals Grant and Sherman, Chief Justice Chase, and others.

There are guns and pistols, cannon, rifle and musket balls, and grape shot, powder flasks and pocket books, picked up on the battle fields of all the wars in which our country has engaged, and also numerous mementoes of the battle of Lake Erie on September 10, 1813.

MOONLIGHT ON THE OHIO RIVER AT MARIETTA.

During the existence of our Society, it has exchanged its publications with many state historical societies, thus spreading broadcast the early and important events of our section of Ohio, both in peace and war, which go far to make and complete the grand and glorious history of Ohio's century of growth; and which mark its transformation, step by step, from a wilderness into its present position, as third among the states in the galaxy of the Union.

In the Society's publications are the able, interesting and eloquent orations of such pioneer citizens and distinguished men as Eleutheros Cook, Elisha Whittlesey, E. Lane, Charles Whittlesey, John Sherman, Platt Benedict, Joshua Giddings, L. B. Gurley, President R. B. Hayes, General L. V. Bierce, Rev. S. A. Bronson, Hon. P. N. Schuyler, Hon. G. T. Stewart and others. These addresses are of great interest and value, and never published elsewhere.

The publications include obituaries and memoirs of hundreds of pioneers, most reliable sources of local history. These eye witnesses of early events in our State are nearly all gone, and as yet the history of Ohio, in the past century, has not been written. Taylor, Butterfield, Howe and King have furnished valuable general data concerning the State. Taylor is wholly devoted to the ante-territorial period, and the others giving but few pages of the progress and history of the State during the first century of its existence.

This glorious and heroic period of Ohio's history should be written, but it cannot be complete without the papers, maps, pamphlets and 4,000 pages published by the Firelands Historical Society. The collecting and preserving of these valuable materials has been, and will continue to be, the life work of our Society.

With a faithfulness not often equalled, never excelled, our Society has jealously guarded its trust and done its work.

The industry and labor which have accomplished these results and kept our Society alive and active during all these years can better be appreciated than described.

I would not have you understand that this has been an easy task. At times the most courageous wavered, yet by earnest, faithful and zealous work the Society was carried along and placed where it stands to-day; and it is with great pleasure, and feelings of thankfulness, that I bear witness to the invaluable services of my distinguished predecessors in office, all of whom deserve special mention for their long and faithful services.

It has been the aim of our Society to collect, preserve and publish such facts as will make a complete history of the Firelands and adjacent parts of Ohio; also authentic accounts of their resources and productions, of their natural and archaeological relics, curiosities, antiquities, and scientific and historical collections. These objects are in the line not only of history but education. The time has certainly arrived, if the opportunity still remains, when as citizens we should all feel ashamed, if we do not rescue and save the precious but fleeting recollections of our country's narratives. We owe it to ourselves and to the world to reduce to writing all such, which it is in our power to get, from pioneers still living, and thus contribute to that aggregate which makes exact and truthful history.

That your pioneers recognize this debt, is evidenced by the existence of your society. Our magazine, *The Firelands Pioneer*, has proved a most efficient coadjutor to our historical society, and to this do I attribute, more than to any other cause, the life, success and perpetuation of our society. This at first did not seem to be the case, as almost yearly we were confronted with deficiencies in our treasury, but some years ago we made a change in publishing the *Pioneer*. Hon. C. H. Gallup having taken it in hand, and since then we have had no financial default, and it has been more than self-sustaining, but no compensation has been asked or paid to my honored friend for his arduous, faithful labor. We publish addresses on matters and facts relating to the Firelands, and which perpetuate its history. We have a committee from each county on biography, who prepare notices of all pioneers as they pass away, who have resided on the Firelands since 1840 or before. These are published in our magazine. We have in each township a committee to prepare its history, and ask them to give the name of the township, and why so called, and everything interesting in relation to its settlement, improvements, agriculture, manufactures, navigation, literature, arts, inventions, schools, churches and aboriginal

AN OLD BROWN COUNTY LANDMARK.

history. The information sought is that kind which is fast fading from the memories of the living, and sinking into the grave with the departing. Of course much has now escaped beyond the reach of man; and this should admonish every pioneer to lose no time in writing their own narratives and incidental history. The recital of one incident will remind pioneers of others and thus induce the writing of valuable matter which otherwise might be wholly and forever lost in the waves of oblivion.

It has been by following along these lines that the Firelands Historical Society has been able to present in durable form an invaluable history, so much so that hardly any library of importance in the United States has failed to secure our publications, single numbers of which have been purchased at $5.00 each, to complete a full set.

We have also another most gratifying result of the work of our society in having the valuable collections of early historic, prehistoric and pioneer relics, which I am sorry to say are now stored away in darkness, but which it is our hope and ambition soon to expose to the light of day for the inspection of all who may wish to see, for our society has planned the erection of a Memorial Hall, in which is to be provided fire-proof rooms, for the protection and safe keeping of these relics. We have endeavored to direct the attention of pioneers to this object, and asked them not only to give while living, but to remember our society in their wills, as we are laboring for their children and for the public good. This course might well be adopted by your society.

In a work published not long since by Professor Emmerson, of Harvard on methods of teaching history, he says, "that history has been taught very badly in America, or rather, to be honest, it has hardly been taught at all, and that the time is passing when historians set themselves up to write the panegyric of his favorite period or party and each panegyric is an apology or a falsehood."

THE BIG SYCAMORE AT UPPER SANDUSKY,
Which perhaps while standing, was the biggest Sycamore in Ohio.

Hon. John Jay, president of the American Historical Association, in his inaugural, said: "The defects in our methods of historic study have been widely felt, and has not kept pace, neither with the progress, nor with the dangers of the Republic."

And Dr. White, our distinguished representative at Berlin, and Professor Adams, in their instructive papers to the same historical association, agreed, "that rightly to understand and defend American institutions, the true plan is to know their origin and history, and so learn the true policy required for our safety."

MONUMENT OF COLONEL CRAWFORD
At Battle Island, Wyandot County.

The great emigration to our shores has brought thousands, fresh from despotic lands, unaccustomed to our form of government and unfit for a republic.

We are not aware of the danger into which our self-sufficient vanity and careless security are leading us.

Let us then sustain our historical societies, preserve and sacredly perpetuate the events and incidents of our early settlements, make our children more familiar with the counsels of the wise, from Washington, Franklin and Jefferson, to the martyred Lincoln; in this, they will have been carried back to the beginning of our national life.

It is in the history of the past that we learn our safety and true policy for the future. That the end of true government is the welfare of the people and the perpetuation of the State.

I have thus, fellow citizens and members of the Richland County Historical Society, very feebly and imperfectly set forth such suggestions as have occurred to me from the experience and operation of our society, and such other thoughts as have seemed to be appropriate, in hope that they may encourage the wavering, if any there be, and incite to more active work, all your members, so that success may crown your labors. And remember, you are fulfilling a duty, for from those, to whom much has been given, much will

be required. Seek to correct mistakes in fact; remove errors, preserve important discoveries and works of art, and everything which may be useful and honorable to your county, from the corroding tooth of time. Thus will your history be the school master of the age, its pupils your children, its lessons the monuments of your pioneers, as exhibited in the record of their principles, their deeds, and their lives.

During the proceedings Senator Sherman came into the room. Sherman's reply was as follows:

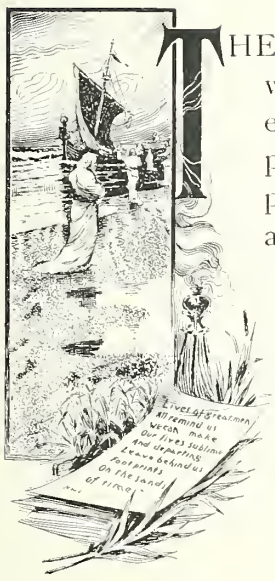
Mr. President, Fellow Pioneers, Friends and Neighbors:

I am overcome by your most friendly greeting and enthusiastic reception, so unexpected and so complimentary. When I entered this room I had no idea of making a speech. You ought to have called on some of these other men who could have given you a better one; there is George Carpenter and there is (naming different men who were in the audience) all these men ought to say something. But I can assure you that it is a great pleasure to be with you to-day and to listen with you to the very able, interesting and instructive address of my old friend, Judge Sloane, of Sandusky, who has given us an address which is every word history, real truthful history, and from which all of us may learn. It is full of interesting facts and data and sketches of pioneer days in Northern Ohio. It will be valuable to preserve; teachers and scholars in the public schools and students of history should read the address carefully. It is complete in data and statistics. You cannot expect an address from me after this address of Mr. Sloane on our pioneer days, and I will only attempt to tell you how glad I am to be here and what a great pleasure it is for me to be with you my friends, upon this occasion, and to see around me so many old familiar friends whom I have known so long and so well. This has been my home nearly all my life, having lived here more than 60 years, and while called by public duties for a portion of my time each year to Washington, yet I have always been glad to return to my Mansfield home and I can never forget the kindness shown me here, the friendships, the honors heaped upon me by friends and neighbors here and in Ohio, but I am taking more of your time than I had intended and must bring my remarks to a close. Again I thank you one and all for your kind welcome and wish you all God's blessing.

SHERMAN-HEINMAN PARK, MANSFIELD

CHAPTER VII.

POLITICAL PARTY HISTORY.



THE history of party divisions, contests and policies, when fairly written and free from bias, as this will be, cannot but prove interesting and instructive to every student. The great central and essential facts of the history of the State are to be found in its political and party history, when fairly presented, for the progress of the commonwealth has been the result of the impingement of public policy upon public policy, of principle upon principle, in the management of public affairs, under our admirable system of representative self-government.

The two great types of party organization, policy and principle, during the larger portion of the last half of the Nineteenth Century, in Ohio, were John Sherman and Allen G. Thurman. They were intense party men and unquestioned patriots. Both had the same lofty ambition, the perpetuation and the promotion of the Republic, and the highest welfare of the Commonwealth of Ohio, and yet they differed, not on basic principles, but on current and contemporaneous policies.

The former stood for the Republican, and the latter for the Democratic party of their time. Both believed in party organization on the loftiest lines; both were men of firm and almost unyielding convictions, and yet both were as tolerant as they were able. They both recognized the necessity of party action as the only method of securing the judgment of the majority, and both of them believed in the practical infallibility of the public judgment of the majority when fairly and clearly ascertained. Both believed that every public question, worthy of being considered at all, had two sides, and two only, hence they had no faith in merely fragmentary parties and side issues, whereby a majority of the whole electorate, was enabled, in some instances to succeed.

At the date of the State organization there were no organized parties in Ohio, as that term has since been understood and applied, nor for some years subsequent thereto.

There were a limited number of Federalists—men of high position and marked ability—who came over from the regime of President John Adams, who either held office, or were influential in the counsels of the Territorial government, who, to some extent, constituted a party organization, but too few in numbers to withstand the tidal wave of political revolution which came in 1800.

The Jefferson, or Democratic, party was a party en masse, without distinctive and formal organization, led by young men, or men who were comparatively young men, and what it lacked in the details of organization it made up in a virile leadership, which gave it coherence and swept everything before it.

Party spirit became fierce, vindictive and bitter in 1800. The opposing leaders denounced each other in the strongest language.

OLD FLAGSTAFF ON SITE OF FORT MEIGS.
Erected in the Harrison campaign of 1840.

The Federalist leaders denounced the Democracy as a mere rabble, whose ideas, if applied in governmental affairs, would speedily terminate in anarchy, unbridled license and the abdication of government itself.

The Democratic leaders accused the Federalists of conspiracy against the rights of the masses of the people; charging that they intended to abrogate the constitution, subvert the government, establish a monarchy, and set up a governing aristocratic class, who would make pack horses of the masses.

That each had accused the other both extravagantly and thoughtlessly was fully proven by the procession of subsequent events.

The real question at issue during these early years was the organization of a new commonwealth and its admission to the rights of statehood, involving, as it apparently did, the presidential succession in 1804. The election of Jefferson in 1800 was wholly unexpected to the Federalists. The vote in the electoral college was so close that it looked as though Jefferson could not be re-elected as they were then constituted.

To carve a new state out of the eastern portion of the Northwest Territory meant three additional votes for

BIRTHPLACE OF GENERAL GRANT, POINT PLEASANT, CLERMONT COUNTY.
The man at the gate is John Rogers, who officiated at Grant's birth. The date this photograph was taken is not known, but it is authentic.

Jefferson, approximately the number the Federalists hoped to win from him elsewhere. The real animus of the contest in Ohio was, therefore, to prevent the admission of the State until after the presidential election of 1804.

The Federalists had the best of the argument in so far as the requirements of the fifth article of the Ordinance of 1787 were concerned, it being stipulated that when "any of the states (provided for in the Ordinance) shall have 60,000 free inhabitants therein, such state shall be admitted, by delegates into the Congress of the United States, on an equal footing with the original states, in all respects whatever."

The contention of the Federalists was that the eastern State, or Ohio, as defined in the fifth article of the Ordinance, contained less than 60,000 free inhabitants, and, therefore, was not eligible to admission. The Democrats set up two contentions: 1. That the census of 1800 was not properly taken, and that it actually had the required population. 2. That Congress had the power to admit the State with a less population, it only being mandatory that Congress should admit the State when it had a population of 60,000.

Which of these contentions prevailed with the Jefferson Democrats in Congress is not altogether clear at this distance; suffice it to say that in 1801 Congress passed an "enabling act," and in the same year a convention was

BOYHOOD HOME OF GENERAL GRANT.
Near Batavia, Clermont County.

called to frame a constitution preparatory to admission to the Union. In 1802 that convention was chosen by the people, met at Chillicothe on the first day of November in the same year, framed the organic law, and on the 29th of the same month declared it not only completed, but ratified, and in full force and effect.

On the 17th day of February, 1803, Congress passed an act admitting Ohio as a State to the Union, which act became operative on the day on which the legislature assembled and organized. An election had already been held under the provisions of the constitution, a governor and legislature elected, and the two houses met and organized on the first day of March, 1803, and then the State was entitled to two senators and one representative in Congress.

The advocates and promoters of the state organization, who had rallied under the banner of Democracy, were regnant, while those who opposed it enjoyed but slight opportunity to attain office or political consideration except in isolated localities. In fact, the Democratic party at that time constituted nearly the whole of the voting population. The majority of them were undoubtedly Democrats from conviction, but a considerable proportion of them, it may be assumed, professed adherence to the party as a matter of policy and for the purpose of attaining office.

The successive defeats of the Federal party in the presidential elections of 1804, 1808, 1812, 1816, and 1820, quickly destroyed all semblance of organization among the Federalists of Ohio. Many of them were chosen to office, but they were never factors in the political affairs of the State.

The Federal leaders began to grow more liberal in their views. At the same time many of the most distinguished leaders of the Democratic party, some of them disappointed in their aspiration for office, and some moved by broader and deeper considerations, became more conservative. Naturally these elements began to cast about for a common ground where they could meet and unite.

The opportunity first presented itself in 1824, when four candidates for the presidency, Andrew Jackson of Tennessee, William A. Crawford of Georgia, John Quincy Adams of Massachusetts, and Henry Clay of Kentucky, stood for the suffrages of the American people. Jackson stood for the advanced section of the Democracy, favoring a strict construction of the constitution, and in antagonism to the Bank of the United States, and other measures originating with the Federalists. Crawford stood for the senatorial cabal, which arrogated to itself the right to dictate the presidential succession, and that section of the Democratic party which it controlled.

Adams, in a sense, represented the broken and disheartened remnants of Federalism and the most conservative element of all parties. Clay was the most liberalized of the opponents of Jacksonianism, and was the pronounced champion of internal improvements and a protective tariff. None of them admitted that they stood for Federalism pure and simple.

GENERAL GRANT'S BOYHOOD HOME, GEORGETOWN.

Party lines were largely recast and the Whig party made its appearance on the political stage, under the name of the National Republican party. The Federal element and the conservative Democrats in Ohio, led by William Henry Harrison, found no difficulty in uniting in the new party and supporting Henry Clay. So numerous were the withdrawals from the Democratic party that for the first time it met with defeat, Clay receiving 19,255 votes; Jackson, 18,489; Adams, 12,280, and Crawford, none.

The new party retained the name of National Republican until 1832, after which the name of Whig was adopted by the national organization as more expressive. The significance of the presidential result may best be shown by the fact that at

WHERE GENERAL GRANT ATTENDED SCHOOL, GEORGETOWN.

the October election, 1824, Jeremiah Morrow, Democrat, had been elected governor over Allen Trimble, National Republican, by a vote of 39,526 to 37,108.

At the October election 76,631 votes were cast, and in November but 50,024, a discrepancy of 26,607. There was no Crawford electoral ticket in the field, and his friends of the Democratic faith refrained from voting. Jackson received 2,548 less than one-half as many votes as Morrow, and Clay and Adams combined 5,573 less than Trimble.

From that time on, for a series of years, while the Democrats were most frequently successful, the two parties were very evenly matched. The second recasting of party lines in Ohio grew out of the slavery question, dating back to the Missouri Compromise, under which that territory was admitted to the Union as a slave state. This question, however, was not an active agency until 1840, but from that date to 1860 it swept with destructive force through both parties, destroying the Whig organization in 1852, and wellnigh destroying the Democratic eight years later.

From its incipiency there were two and sometimes three elements, or degrees of intensity, in the anti-slavery party in Ohio. The extremely radical element, opprobriously denominated Abolitionists, originated among the immigrants from New England, mostly residing in the Northeastern part of the State, with co-workers from other localities in other parts of the State. They demanded the abolition of slavery in every State in the Union where it existed.

The Liberty party embraced another element, advocating as a general proposition the gradual emancipation of the slaves, under such conditions as were possible or practicable, and their colonization in Africa. The Free Soil party was the third element, demanded that no more states sanctioning slavery should be admitted to the Union, and that there should be no interference with the property rights of the slave owners in the states where it existed.

The Abolition element came almost entirely from the Whig party, or rather from those citizens who supported the Whig in preference to the Democratic party. The Liberty and Free Soil elements came most largely from the Democracy, and constantly weakened its power at the polls. The drain from the Whig party being smaller, more and more evenly balanced the two parties numerically.

As early as 1836 and 1840 the anti-slavery views of Martin Van Buren alienated so many pro-slavery Democrats from him as to give William Henry Harrison his largest majorities in Ohio on both occasions. For reasons, not apparent in the history of the times, they regarded General Harrison as more nearly representing their views on the question of slavery.

During the period ending with 1854 the Whig and Democratic parties were aligned on opposite sides of the questions pertaining to internal improvements, the tariff, ad valorem and specific duties on imports, the Mexican War and the annexation of Texas and continental expansion, as well as other commanding national issues, while both, as party organizations, paltered with and evaded the anti-slavery movement which tugged at the vitals of both, and was a Banquo's ghost, which would not down at the bidding of the most ingenious and plausible platform makers of either party.

In 1844 the Liberty party, with James G. Birney as its presidential candidate, and Thomas Morris, a former Democratic leader of Ohio, for vice-president, entered the national field and drew enough votes from James K. Polk to lose Ohio to the Democracy. In that year its strength came almost exclusively from the Democratic ranks, but in 1848 conditions were somewhat reversed, and Martin Van Buren, the Free Soil candidate for president, received 35,347 votes, drawn about equally from the Whigs and Democrats, and General Lewis Cass, Democrat, carried the State for the presidency over General Zachary Taylor, Whig. The result was repeated in 1852, when John P. Hale

GRANT'S TANNERY AND WAGON, GEORGETOWN.

received 31,732 votes, and Ohio's electoral vote went to General Franklin Pierce, instead of General Winfield Scott.

The object of the Free Soilers was obtained in part. One of the great political parties had been broken up, and the Republican party was organized two years later. Pending the break up a remarkable political condition existed, from which the Democratic party barely escaped overthrow and annihilation. A secret organization, known as the American party, and popularly designated the Know-Nothing party, ran like a prairie fire through the political chaos, sweeping the Democrats from the state and local offices in their most reliable strongholds. As an organization the Know-Nothing party was short-lived, but it brought political death to all of its avowed leaders.

The new Republican party was fully organized and ready for the presidential campaign of 1856. The Free Soilers, Abolitionists and every shade of extreme anti-slavery sentiment formed the crystallizing point, making diplomatic concessions to win new allies. Whigs to the number of perhaps 100,000 were under its banner, as were 35,000 anti-slavery Democrats, who had formerly voted with that party, making the Republican strength approximately 190,000.

EDWARD M. STANTON,
The great war secretary of the Civil War, in Lincoln's Cabinet.

Of the 60,000 Whigs who refused to go into the Republican organization, something over 30,000 went bodily into the Democratic party, while the remainder formed the American party, which supported Millard Fillmore for president. The vote was 187,497 for General John C. Fremont, Republican; 170,874 for James Buchanan, Democrat, and 28,126 for Millard Fillmore, American. From 1854 to 1896 the Republican party carried every presidential election with large or sweeping majorities, except in 1892, when one elector was lost to the Republicans and the remainder were elected by an average plurality of 1,072.

BOYHOOD HOME OF EDWARD M. STANTON.
On Third Street, Steubenville.

With the organization of the Republican party the attitude of the Democratic party was peculiarly changed by the force of circumstances. From 1836 it had been regarded, to some degree, as in opposition to slavery, as between the two great national parties. The new organization compelled it to assume the position of conservator of the constitutional rights of the people of the slave states, and become per se a pro-slavery party. It was placed both in a true and false light, paradoxical as that may appear.

The events which rapidly followed, up to 1860, tended only to the further disruption of the Democratic party, and led up to its long eclipse in the national administration. The extremists of the South sought to make it the unwilling instrument for the extension of slavery into new territory, while the majority of the party in the North, under the leadership of Senator Stephen A. Douglas, sought by concession and compromise, and by the submission of the question to the citizens of the territories, to avert the impending conflict.

BIRTHPLACE OF VICE-PRESIDENT HENDRICKS, MUSKINGUM COUNTY.

The Republican party was a compact body in 1860, confined to the northern section of the country, with no inharmonious elements, and daily mustering new recruits as the fruits of Democratic divisions.

MENTOR, THE HOME OF PRESIDENT GARFIELD.

The Democracy entered the Charleston convention in 1860 fatally divided. There was a limited number of delegates from the Southern states who advocated the wise policy of the non-extension of slavery, and the settlement of the question by the pronouncement of the national representatives of the party. An equal number of delegates from the North supported the extreme views of the most ultra southern statesmen. Compromise and concession were alike impossible. The convention adjourned from Charleston to Baltimore, and there the southern delegates, practically in a body, along with a few from the North, seceded and went to Richmond. The delegates at Baltimore nominated Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, while those at Richmond nominated John C. Breckinridge, of Kentucky, making the division of the party complete. A fourth candidate, John Bell, was placed in the field by the Constitutional Union party, composed of the remnants of the Whig party and Democrats who were dissatisfied with the attitude of both Douglas and Breckinridge, along with the scattered fragments of the American party.

The result, as might have been foreseen, was overwhelmingly disastrous to the Democracy, both in the state and the nation. Lincoln was elected, and the inevitable storm, which political pretense, evasion and double-dealing could no longer postpone, broke upon the country. In Ohio the vote for president was: Lincoln, 221,809; Douglas, 187,421; Bell, 12,193, and Breckinridge, 11,303. The Republican party had gained 35,000 over the previous presidential election, having a clear majority of more than 20,000.

WHERE GARFIELD TAUGHT SCHOOL, MUSKINGUM COUNTY.

With the opening of the war, and during its progress, their was a further shifting of political allegiance. Forty per cent. of the Democratic vote changed to the Republican party, while a small per cent. of the Republican vote made up of conservative men, who formerly were Whigs, joined the Democratic column, on the various issues that arose, so that in the presidential election of 1864, the Democratic vote was but two-fifths of the entire vote of the State.

With the passing of the Civil War, and the issues it immediately involved, new questions, largely economic, involved with others purely partisan, arose, and the equilibrium of the two parties was more nearly restored, so that the Democrats carried nearly one-third of the State elections during the remainder of the century.

PRESIDENT GARFIELD'S HIRAM HOME, PORTAGE COUNTY.

During the latter period evanescent parties, under the inspiration of acute phases of economic questions, sprung into ephemeral existence, sometimes weakening one party and sometimes the other, but making no distinctive impression upon the general trend of party alignment.

The Prohibition party, committed to the abolition of the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors, has approached most nearly to the permanent form. For nearly thirty years it has presented and supported a state ticket, commanding an average of 12,000 votes. Originally this vote came almost exclusively from the Republican party, and the Democrats encouraged its organization. Later it was recruited from the Democratic party and then received Republican encouragement. Latterly it has not affected either party, but neither has been desirous of seeing it disintegrated, fearing that its strength might go bodily to the other.

LAWNFIELD, THE GARFIELD HOME AT MENTOR.

Both have zealously cultivated minority parties which would draw from their opponents, and in so doing both have stultified themselves.

In 1880 the controlling element of the Democratic party brought the tariff question to the front in the expectation of regaining control of national affairs, demanding a sweeping revision of the tariff, ad valorem duties and free raw material. The issues of the war were too recent, however, for this question to receive serious attention, and it was not until 1892, twelve years later, that the question was forced to a trial of conclusions. There was an immediate shifting of party allegiance, in the country at large and in this State. A considerable element in the Democratic party had come to believe that a protective tariff was a national necessity, and when the issue was made direct this element either withdrew active support from the Democracy or went over to the Republicans, whose tariff views were in accord with theirs.

GARFIELD'S TOMB AT CLEVELAND.

On the other hand a greater number of Republicans deserted their party and joined the Democracy on the tariff issue. The result was that President Grover Cleveland, who had been elected in 1884, on no very clearly defined issue, and defeated in 1888, was re-elected along with a Democratic national house and an evenly divided senate. In Ohio President Harrison received 405,187 votes and President Cleveland 404,115 on the general ticket, and James P. Seward, a Cleveland elector, was chosen, for the first time dividing the electoral college of Ohio, while at the head of the state ticket, for Secretary of State, Samuel M. Taylor, Republican, received 402,540, and William A. Taylor, Democrat, received 401,451.

President Cleveland called an extraordinary session of Congress and, much to the disappointment of his party, brought forward the monetary question instead of that of tariff reform. The Sherman silver purchasing act was repealed and a contraction of the currency followed.

In 1873 silver had been demonetized without attracting much attention, but the legal tender quality of the silver dollar was partially restored by the Bland-Allison Act of 1878, and the Sherman Purchasing Act was designed to aid in the expansion of the currency upon a bimetallic basis, through the issue of silver notes or certificates, on a coinage ratio of 16 ounces of silver to 1 of gold.

Both parties in their state and national platforms had skillfully evaded the question of the free and equal coinage of the two metals as primary money, both employing almost identically the same language, capable of two constructions, meaning free and equal coinage to the friends of bimetallism, and the opposite to the advocates of a single standard, with gold the favored and exclusive metal.

Not till President Cleveland declared his interpretation of the financial plank of the platform on which he was elected, and which was identical with the one on which President Harrison was defeated, did the masses of the people

understand the evasive tactics of the leaders of both parties, who, it is but just to say, had resorted to these evasions to escape the consideration of a delicate and perhaps (from a partisan standpoint) a dangerous issue.

When the two national conventions assembled in 1896 the day for evasion had passed. The Republicans, at St. Louis, declared for the single gold standard, coupled with a promise to use every possible means to bring about an international agreement for the coinage of both gold and silver at such a ratio as could be agreed upon. In conformity with this promise President McKinley sent a monetary commission to Europe to bring about such an international agreement, but the result of its labors was nil.

Upon the assembling of the Democratic national convention at Chicago in the same year, the Democratic leaders of the states east and north of Ohio almost unanimously, and individually from other states, endeavored to engraft the meaningless declaration of previous platforms on the Democratic pronouncement, but were overwhelmingly defeated, and the direct demand was made for the free and equal coinage of both gold and silver at the ratio of 16 to 1 without the assent of any other nation.

A large number of prominent Republican leaders bolted the St. Louis convention because of its declaration in favor of the single gold standard, while an equally large number of Democratic leaders bolted the Chicago convention because of its unequivocal declaration in favor of the free and equal coinage of both metals.

SPIEGEL'S GROVE,
The old home of President Hayes at Fremont.

As a logical result a large percentage of the Republican voters entered the Democratic party, and almost if not quite as large a percentage of Democrats allied themselves with the Republicans, either directly by supporting President McKinley, or indirectly by voting for Senator John M. Palmer, a distinguished senator from Illinois, on a platform declaring for the single gold standard without any suggestion or toleration of an international agreement in favor of bimetallism.

The issue thus clearly defined called out an enormous vote in every section of the Union. There was a gain of 173,111 in Ohio over the vote of 1895, which was the largest ever cast, when the Republican vote was 427,141, the Democratic 334,519, and the minor parties 75,809. Of this gain 100,000 went to the Democratic party and the remainder to the Republicans, the result being William McKinley, Republican, 525,991; William Jennings Bryan, Democrat, 477,497, and 16,619 to the minor parties.

In the presidential campaign of 1900, the Democratic party again declared in favor of the free and equal coinage of both gold and silver, against the foreign and colonial policy of the Republican administration, insisting that it would lead to an imperial form of government and against the combination of capital and corporations into still greater incorporations, forming trusts to control production and prices, and charging the responsibility for such combinations to

the Republican policy, and especially that of the tariff. This the Republican National Convention explicitly denied, as it did the imperialistic tendency of the policy of the administration, and also declared in favor of the single gold standard.

On these issues and questions the campaign was fought, and President McKinley was re-elected by an increased electoral vote, and an increased popular vote of 250,000 throughout the Union.

In Ohio the vote for President was: William McKinley, Republican, 543,918; William Jennings Bryan, 474,882, and for five minor candidates, on the Union Reform, Prohibition, Social Labor, Peoples and Social Democratic parties of 21,273. During the campaign of 1900, a portion of the Democrats, who withdrew from the party in 1896, returned to its support; a part of the Republicans who withdrew from that party in 1896, returned to their former allegiance, and about 2,600 Populists, who voted for Mr. Bryan on a separate electoral ticket, casting 2,615 votes, went to the various minor parties. It is a remarkable coincidence that Mr. Bryan received precisely the same number of votes, 474,882, on the regular Democratic electoral ticket both in 1896 and in 1900, in Ohio.

In 1901, the main topics of political discussion are the foreign policy of the administration and the trusts, with the tariff question looming in the distance; but the real issues between the two parties, in the immediate future will not

RESIDENCE OF JOHN SHERMAN, MANSFIELD.

be intelligently defined until after the pronouncements of the respective party leaders in the State and District conventions of 1902, when a new Congress is to be elected. In the meantime the shifting from one party to the other, both being about equally affected, is still going on.

As the result of party divisions, and as a part of the history of the parties, the subjoined lists of persons have been chosen to the United States Senate and the House of Representatives in Congress, since the admission of Ohio to the Union in 1803.

The exact date upon which Ohio reached the status of absolute statehood is somewhat difficult to determine technically.

The following brief statements of salient facts, however, will fully cover the historical points involved:

1. Ohio was never a separate "territory" at any time, being a part of the Northwest Territory.

2. In 1801, the people living in that portion of the Northwest Territory, now embraced in the State of Ohio, called a convention to frame a State Constitution for the district which had set up a claim to statehood under the provisions of the fifth article of the Ordinance of 1787.

3. That convention met in Chillicothe on the first day of November, 1802, and on the twenty-ninth of the same month completed its work. The constitution thus framed was not submitted to the people, but was declared ratified by the convention itself, the members being unanimously in favor thereof.

4. On the seventeenth day of February, 1803, the Congress of the United States passed an act admitting Ohio, as defined in the first Constitution into the Union as a state on an equal footing with the other states, said Act became operative upon the assembling of the first State Legislature at Chillicothe.

5. The first State Legislature met at Chillicothe at 10 A. M., Tuesday, March 1, 1803, and both Houses immediately organized.

The three dates concerning which opinions may differ, as to the exact initial period of statehood are: November 29, 1802, when the Constitution was perfected and declared ratified; February 17, 1803, when the act of Congress admitting it as a State was passed, and March 1, 1803, when the Legislature assembled and organized.

The strongest presumption is in favor of the latter date, in view of the language of the Act of Congress and the organization of the Legislature. The inauguration of the first governor occurred on the third of March, which might make this a debatable date also, but for the fact that Speaker Massie, of the Senate, was acting-governor of the State during the interim, and would have continued as such, had there been no election of governor.

The Senators from Ohio in Congress, in the order of their election or appointment, the county of their residence, and the date and duration of their services, as noted, have been:

THE PRESIDENT McKINLEY HOME, CANTON.

Thomas Worthington, Ross, from April 1, 1803, to March 4, 1807. John Smith, Hamilton, from April 1, 1803, to December 5, 1808; resigned. Edward Tiffin, Ross, from March 4, 1807, to July, 1809; resigned. Return Jonathan Meigs, Washington, from December 3, 1810; resigned; (to Smith vacancy.) Stanley Griswold, (appointed) Cuyahoga, (then Trumbull) from July 1809, to December 4, 1809; (ad interim Tiffin vacancy.) Alexander Campbell, Brown, (to Tiffin vacancy) from December 12, 1809, to March 4, 1813. Thomas Worthington, Ross, from December 15, 1810, to December 7, 1814; resigned; (to Meigs vacancy.) Jeremiah Morrow, Warren, from March 4, 1813, to March 4, 1819. Joseph Kerr, Ross, from December 10, 1814, to March 4, 1815; (to Worthington vacancy.) Benjamin Ruggles, Belmont, from March 4, 1815, to March 4, 1821. William A. Trimble, Highland, from March 4, 1819, to December 26, 1821; deceased. Benjamin Ruggles, Belmont, from March 4, 1821, to March 4, 1827. Ethan Allen Brown, Hamilton, from January 3, 1822, to March 4, 1825; (to Trimble vacancy.) William Henry Harrison, Hamilton, from March 4, 1825, to December 1, 1828; resigned. Benjamin Ruggles,

BIRTHPLACE OF WM. R. DAY, EX-SECRETARY OF STATE.

MCKINLEY'S BOYHOOD HOME IN COLUMBIANA COUNTY.

Belmont, from March 4, 1827, to March 4, 1833. Jacob Burnet, Hamilton, from December 10, 1828, to March 4, 1831; (to Harrison vacancy.) Thomas Ewing, Fairfield, from March 4, 1831, to March 4, 1837. Thomas Morris, Clermont, from March 4, 1833, to March 4, 1839. William Allen, Ross, from March 4, 1837, to March 4, 1843. Benjamin Tappan, Jefferson, from March 4, 1839, to March 4, 1845. William Allen, Ross, from March 4, 1843, to March 4, 1849. Thomas Corwin, Warren, from March 4, 1845, to July 23, 1850; resigned. Thomas Ewing, (appointed) Fairfield, from July, 1850, to March 4, 1851; (ad interim Corwin vacancy.) Salmon P. Chase, Hamilton, from March 4, 1849, to March 4, 1855. Benjamin F. Wade, Ashtabula, from March 4, 1851, to March 4, 1857. George E. Pugh, Hamilton, from March 4, 1855, to March 4, 1861. Benjamin F. Wade, Ashtabula, from March 4, 1857, to March 4, 1863. Salmon P. Chase, Hamilton, from March 4, 1861, to March 10, 1861; resigned. John Sherman, Richland, from March 21, 1861, to March 4, 1867. Benjamin F. Wade, Ashtabula, from March 4, 1863, to March 4, 1869. John Sherman, Richland, from March 4, 1867, to March 4, 1873. Allen G. Thurman, Franklin, from March 4, 1869, to March 4, 1875. John Sherman, Richland, from March 4, 1873, to March 4, 1877; resigned. Allen G. Thurman, Franklin, from March 4, 1875, to March 4, 1881. Stanley Matthews, Hamilton, from March 4, 1877, to March 4, 1879; (to Sherman vacancy.) George H. Pendleton, Hamilton, from March 4, 1879, to March 4, 1885. James A. Garfield, Lake, elected for the term beginning March 4, 1881, but having been elected president renounced the senatorial office December 3, 1880. John Sherman, Richland, from March 4, 1873, to March 4, 1877; resigned. Henry B. Payne, Cuyahoga, from March 4, 1885, to March 4, 1891. John Sherman, Richland, from March 4, 1887, to March 4, 1893. Calvin S. Brice, Allen, from March 4, 1891, to March 4, 1897. John Sherman, Richland, from March 4, 1893, to March 4, 1897; resigned. Joseph B. Foraker, Hamilton, from March 4, 1897, to March 4, 1903. Marcus A. Hanna, (appointed) Cuyahoga, from March 4, 1897, to January 3, 1898; (ad interim Sherman vacancy.) Marcus A. Hanna, Cuyahoga, from January 11, 1898, to March 4, 1899; (completion of Sherman vacancy.) Marcus A. Hanna, Cuyahoga, from March 4, 1899, to March 4, 1905.

The lines of senatorial succession, beginning with April 1, 1803, the date of the first election, have been chronologically as follows:

BISHOP ARNETT'S HOME AT WILBERFORCE.

FARM HOME OF GOVERNOR HUNTINGTON.
Built in 1800 on the banks of Grand River near Painesville. Samuel Huntington, who built this house, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Senior Line. — Thomas Worthington, term four years. Edward Tiffin, part of term. Stanley Griswold, ad interim. Alexander Campbell, part of term. Jeremiah Morrow, full term. William A. Trimble, part of term. Ethan Allen Brown, part of term. William Henry Harrison, part of term. Jacob Burnet, part of term. Thomas Ewing, full term. William Allen, full term. William Allen, full term. Salmon P. Chase, full term. George E. Pugh, full term. Salmon P. Chase, part of term. John Sherman, part of term. John Sherman, full term. John Sherman, part of term. Stanley Matthews, part of term. George H. Pendleton, full term. Henry B. Payne, full term. Calvin S. Brice, full term. Joseph B. Foraker, full term.

Junior Line.—John Smith, part of six years' term. Return Jonathan Meigs, part of term. Return Jonathan Meigs, part of term. Thomas Worthington, part of term. Joseph Kerr, part of term. Benjamin Ruggles, full term. Benjamin Ruggles, full term. Benjamin Ruggles, full term. Thomas Morris, full term. Benjamin Tappan, full term. Thomas Corwin, part of term. Thomas Ewing, part of term. Benjamin F. Wade, full term. Benjamin F. Wade, full term. Benjamin F. Wade, full term. Allen G. Thurman, full term. Allen G. Thurman, full term. John Sherman, full term. John Sherman, full term. John Sherman, part of term. Marcus A. Hanna, ad interim. Marcus A. Hanna, part of term. Marcus A. Hanna, full term.

John Sherman, who never failed of election when a candidate for the Senate, or any other office, who served in the Senate longer and oftener than any other Senator from the State, who resigned oftener from the Senate than any other Ohioan, and always to accept a Cabinet office, was the only one in both the senior and junior lines of succession.

The following are the 397 persons elected to the House of Representatives from Ohio, since the formation of the State. They are given in the Congress or Congresses in which the person served, and the County of his residence is also noted:

Eighth Congress—1803–1805—Jeremiah Morrow, Warren.

Ninth Congress—1805–1807—Jeremiah Morrow, Warren.

Tenth Congress—1807–1809—Jeremiah Morrow, Warren.

Eleventh Congress—1809–1811—Jeremiah Morrow, Warren.

Twelfth Congress—1811–1813—Jeremiah Morrow, Warren.

Thirteenth Congress—1813–1815—John Alexander, Greene; Rezin Beall, Wayne; William Creighton, Jr., Ross; James Caldwell, Belmont; David Clendenen, Trumbull; John S. Edwards, Trumbull; James Kilbourne, Franklin; Duncan McArthur, Ross; John McLean, Warren.

Fourteenth Congress—1815–1817—John Alexander, Greene; James Caldwell, Belmont; David Clendenen, Trumbull; William Creighton, Jr., Ross; William Henry Harrison, Hamilton; James Kilbourne, Franklin; John McLean, Warren.

THE EWING HOMESTEAD, LANCASTER.

Fifteenth Congress—1817–1819—Levi Barber, Washington; Philemon Beecher, Fairfield; John W. Campbell, Adams; William Henry Harrison, Hamilton; Samuel Herrick, Muskingum; Peter Hitchcock, Geauga.

THE OLD "Y" BRIDGE AT ZANESVILLE, ACROSS THE MUSKINGUM AT THE JUNCTION WITH THE LICKING RIVER.

THE OLD THOMAS CORWIN RESIDENCE AT LEBANON, WARREN COUNTY.

Sixteenth Congress—1819–1821—Levi Barber, Washington; Philemon Beecher, Fairfield; Henry Brush, Ross; John W. Campbell, Adams; Samuel Herrick, Muskingum; Thomas R. Ross, Warren; John Sloan, Wayne.

Seventeenth Congress—1821–1823—David Chambers, Muskingum; John W. Campbell, Adams; Thomas R. Ross, Warren; John Sloan, Wayne; Joseph Vance, Champaign; John C. Wright, Jefferson.

Eighteenth Congress—1823–1825—Mordecai Bartley, Richland; Philemon Beecher, Fairfield; John W. Campbell, Adams; James Gazlay, Hamilton; Duncan McArthur, Ross; William McLean, Miami; John Patterson, Belmont; Thomas R. Ross, Warren; John Sloan, Wayne; Joseph Vance, Champaign; Samuel F. Vinton, Gallia; John C. Wright, Jefferson; Elisha Whittlesey, Trumbull; William Wilson, Licking.

Nineteenth Congress—1825–1827—Mordecai Bartley, Richland; Philemon Beecher, Fairfield; John W. Campbell, Adams; James Findlay, Hamilton; David Jennings, Belmont; William McLean, Miami; Thomas Shannon, Belmont; John Sloan, Wayne; John Thompson, Ross; Joseph Vance, Champaign; Samuel F. Vinton, Gallia; Elisha Whittlesey, Trumbull; William Wilson, Licking; John Woods, Butler; John C. Wright, Jefferson.

Twentieth Congress—1827–1829—Mordecai Bartley, Richland; Philemon Beecher, Fairfield; William Creighton, Jr., Ross; John Davenport, Belmont; James Findlay, Hamilton; William McLean, Miami; Francis Muhlenburg, Pickaway; William Russell, Adams; John Sloan, Wayne; Joseph Vance, Champaign; Samuel F. Vinton, Gallia; John C. Wright, Jefferson; Elisha Whittlesey, Trumbull; John Woods, Butler; William Wilson, Licking.

Twenty-first Congress—1829–1831—Mordecai Bartley, Richland; William Creighton, Jr., Ross; Joseph H. Crane, Montgomery; James Findlay, Hamilton; John M. Goodenow, Jefferson; William W. Irvin, Fairfield; William Kennon, Belmont; Humphrey H. Leavitt, Jefferson; William Russell, Adams; James Shields, Butler; William Stanbery, Licking; John Thompson, Columbiana; Joseph Vance, Champaign; Samuel F. Vinton, Gallia; Elisha Whittlesey, Trumbull.

Twenty-second Congress—1831–1833—Eleutheros Cook, Huron; Joseph H. Crane, Montgomery; Thomas Corwin, Warren; William Creighton, Jr., Ross; James Findlay, Hamilton; William W. Irvin, Fairfield; William Kennon, Belmont; Humphrey H. Leavitt, Jefferson; Jeremiah Morrow, Warren; William Russell, Adams; William Stanbery, Licking; John Thompson, Columbiana; Joseph Vance, Champaign; Samuel F. Vinton, Gallia; Elisha Whittlesey, Trumbull.

Twenty-third Congress—1833–1835—William Allen, Ross; James M. Bell, Guernsey; John Chaney, Fairfield; Thomas Corwin, Warren; Joseph H. Crane, Montgomery; Thomas L. Hamer, Brown; Benjamin Jones, Wayne; Daniel Kilgore, Harrison; Humphrey H. Leavitt, Jefferson; Robert T. Lytle, Hamilton; Robert Mitchell, Muskingum; Jeremiah McLene, Franklin; William Patterson, Richland; Jonathan Sloan, Portage; David Spangler, Coshocton; John Thompson, Columbiana; Joseph Vance, Champaign; Samuel F. Vinton, Gallia; Taylor Webster, Butler; Elisha Whittlesey, Trumbull.

Twenty-fourth Congress—1835–1837—William Key Bond, Ross; John Chaney, Fairfield; Thomas Corwin, Warren; Joseph H. Crane, Montgomery; Thomas L. Hamer, Brown; Elias Howell, Licking; Benjamin Jones, Wayne; William Kennon, Belmont; Daniel Kilgore, Harrison;

RESIDENCE ONCE THE HOME OF DURBIN WARD
at Lebanon, Warren County.

FRUIT HILL AT CHILLICOTHE.
This place has been the home of both Governors McArthur and William Allen.

Samson Mason, Clarke; Jeremiah McLene, Franklin; William Patterson, Richland; Jonathan Sloane, Portage; David Spangler, Coshocton; Bellamy Storer, Hamilton; John Thompson, Columbiana; Taylor Webster, Butler; Samuel F. Vinton, Gallia; Elisha Whittlesey, Trumbull.

Twenty-fifth Congress—1837–1839—James Alexander, Jr., Belmont; John W. Allen, Cuyahoga; William Key Bond, Ross; John Chaney, Fairfield; Charles D. Coffin, Columbiana; Thomas Corwin, Warren; Alexander Duncan, Hamilton; Joshua R. Giddings, Ashtabula; Patrick G. Goode, Shelby; Thomas L. Hamer, Brown; Alexander Harper, Muskingum; William H. Hunter, Huron; Daniel Kilgore, Harrison; Daniel F. Leadbetter, Holmes; Andrew W. Loomis, Columbiana; Samson Mason, Clarke; Calvary Morris, Athens; Joseph Ridgeway, Franklin; Matthias Sheplar, Stark; Henry Swearengen, Jefferson; Elisha Whittlesey, Trumbull.

Twenty-sixth Congress—1839–1841—John W. Allen, Cuyahoga; William Key Bond, Ross; Thomas Corwin, Warren; William Doane, Cuyahoga; Alexander Duncan, Hamilton; Joshua R. Giddings, Ashtabula; Patrick G. Goode, Shelby; John Hastings, Columbiana; Daniel F. Leadbetter, Holmes; Samson Mason, Clarke; William Medill, Fairfield; Calvary Morris, Athens; Isaac Parrish, Guernsey; Joseph Ridgeway, Franklin; David Starkweather, Stark; Henry Swearengen, Jefferson; George Sweney, Crawford; Jonathan Taylor, Licking; John B. Weller, Butler.

Twenty-seventh Congress—1841–1843—Sherlock J. Andrews, Cuyahoga; Benjamin S. Cowen, Belmont; Ezra Dean, Wayne; William Doane, Cuyahoga; Joshua R. Giddings, Ashtabula; Patrick G. Goode, Shelby; John Hastings, Columbiana; Samson Mason, Clarke; Joshua Mathiot, Licking; James Mathews, Coshocton; William Medill, Fairfield; Calvary Morris, Athens; Nathaniel G. Pendleton, Hamilton; William Russell, Adams; Joseph Ridgeway, Franklin; Samuel Stokely, Jefferson; George Sweney, Crawford; John B. Weller, Butler.

Twenty-eighth Congress—1843–1845—Henry B. Brinkerhoff, Huron; Jacob Brinkerhoff, Richland; Ezra Dean, Wayne; Alexander Duncan, Hamilton; Elias Florence, Pickaway; Joshua R. Giddings, Ashtabula; Edward S. Hamlin, Lorain; Alexander Harper, Muskingum; Perley B. Johnson, Morgan; James Matthews, Coshocton; Heman A. Moore, Franklin; Joseph Morris, Monroe; Joseph J. McDowell, Highland; William McCauslin, Jefferson; Emory D. Potter, Lucas; Robert C. Schenck, Montgomery; Henry St. John, Seneca; Alfred P. Stone, Franklin; Daniel R. Tilden, Portage; Joseph Vance, Champaign; Samuel F. Vinton, Gallia; John I. Van Meter, Pike; John B. Weller, Butler.

Twenty-ninth Congress—1845–1847—Jacob Brinkerhoff, Richland; John D. Cummins, Tuscarawas; Francis A. Cunningham, Preble; Columbus Delano, Knox; James J. Faran, Hamilton;

ADENA,
The Old Home of Governor Worthington, near Chillicothe.

ELLSMERE,
At foot of Adena Hill, the home of Governor Worthington, Chillicothe.

George Fries, Columbiana; Joshua R. Giddings, Ashtabula; Alexander Harper, Muskingum; Joseph Morris, Monroe; Joseph J. McDowell, Highland; Isaac Parrish, Guernsey; Augustus L. Perrill, Pickaway; Joseph M. Root, Huron; William Sawyer, Mercer; Robert C. Schenck, Montgomery; David Starkweather, Stark; Henry St. John, Seneca; Allen G. Thurman, Ross; Daniel R. Tilden, Portage; Samuel F. Vinton, Gallia; Joseph Vance, Champaign.

Thirtieth Congress—1847–1849—Richard S. Canby, Logan; John Crowell, Trumbull; John D.Cummins, Tuscarawas; Rudolphus Dickinson, Sandusky; Daniel Duncan, Licking; Thomas O. Edwards, Fairfield; Nathan Evans, Guernsey; James J. Faran, Hamilton; David Fisher, Clinton; George Fries, Columbiana; Joshua R. Giddings, Ashtabula; Thomas L. Hamer, Brown; William Kennon, Jr., Belmont; Samuel Lahm, Stark; John K. Miller, Knox; Jonathan D. Morris, Clermont; Thomas Richey, Perry; Joseph M. Root, Huron; William Sawyer, Mercer; Robert C. Schenck, Montgomery; John L. Taylor, Ross; Samuel F. Vinton, Gallia.

Thirty-first Congress—1849–1851—John Bell, Sandusky; Joseph Cable, Carroll; Lewis D. Campbell, Butler; David K. Cartter, Stark; Moses B. Corwin, Champaign; John Crowell, Trumbull; David T. Disney, Hamilton; Joshua R. Giddings, Ashtabula; Moses Hoagland, Holmes; William F. Hunter, Huron; John K. Miller, Knox; Jonathan D. Morris, Clermont; Edson B. Olds, Pickaway; Emory D. Potter, Lucas; Joseph M. Root, Huron; Robert C. Schenck, Montgomery; Charles Sweetzer, Delaware; John L. Taylor, Ross; William A. Whittlesey, Washington; Amos E. Wood, Sandusky; Samuel F. Vinton, Gallia.

Thirty-second Congress—1851–1853—Nelson Barrere, Adams; Hiram Bell, Darke; George H. Busby, Marion; Joseph Cable, Carroll; Lewis D. Campbell, Butler; David K. Cartter, Stark; Moses B. Corwin, Champaign; David T. Disney, Hamilton; Alfred P. Edgerton, Defiance; Nathan Evans, Guernsey; James M. Gaylord, Morgan; Joshua R. Giddings, Ashtabula; Frederick W. Green, Seneca; Alexander Harper, Muskingum; William F. Hunter, Huron; John Johnson, Coshocton; Eben Newton, Mahoning; Edson B. Olds, Pickaway; Benjamin Stanton, Logan; Charles Sweetzer, Delaware; John L. Taylor, Ross; Norton S. Townshend, Lorain; John Welch, Athens.

Thirty-third Congress—1853–1855—Edward Ball, Muskingum; George Bliss, Portage; Lewis D. Campbell, Butler; David T. Disney, Hamilton; Alfred P. Edgerton, Defiance; Andrew Ellison, Brown; Joshua R. Giddings, Ashtabula; Frederick W. Greene, Seneca; Aaron Harlan, Greene; John Scott Harrison, Hamilton; Harvey B. Johnson, Ashland; William D. Lindsley, Erie; Matthias Nichols, Allen; Edson B. Olds, Pickaway; Thomas Richey, Perry; William R. Sapp, Knox; Wilson Shannon, Belmont; Andrew Stuart, Jefferson; John L. Taylor, Ross; Edward Wade, Cuyahoga.

Thirty-fourth Congress—1855–1857—Edward Ball, Muskingum; Charles J. Albright, Guernsey; John A. Bingham, Harrison; Philemon Bliss, Lorain; Lewis D. Campbell,

GOVERNOR CAMPBELL'S HOME, HAMILTON.

THE OLD FORAKER HOME AT HILLSBORO, HIGHLAND COUNTY.

Butler; Timothy C. Day, Hamilton; Jonas R. Emerie, Highland; Samuel Galloway, Franklin; Joshua R. Giddings, Ashtabula; Aaron Harlan, Greene; John Scott Harrison, Hamilton; Valentine B. Horton, Meigs; Benjamin F. Leiter, Stark; Oscar F. Moore, Scioto; Richard Mott, Lucas; Matthias Nichols, Allen; William R. Sapp, Knox; John Sherman, Richland; Benjamin Stanton, Logan; Edward Wade, Cuyahoga; Cooper K. Watson, Seneca.

Thirty-fifth Congress—1857–1859—John A. Bingham, Harrison; Philemon Bliss, Lorain; Joseph Burns, Coshocton; Lewis D. Campbell, Butler; Joseph R. Cockerill, Adams; Samuel Sullivan Cox, Franklin; Joshua R. Giddings, Ashtabula; William S. Groesbeck, Hamilton; Lawrence W. Hall, Crawford; Aaron Harlan, Greene; Valentine B. Horton, Meigs; William Lawrence, Guernsey; Benjamin F. Leiter, Stark; Joseph Miller, Ross; Richard Mott, Lucas; Matthias Nichols, Allen; George H. Pendleton, Hamilton; John Sherman, Richland; Benjamin Stanton, Logan; Cydnor B. Tompkins, Morgan; Clement L. Vallandigham, Montgomery; Edward Wade, Cuyahoga.

Thirty-sixth Congress—1859–1861—William Allen, Darke; James M. Ashley, Lucas; John A. Bingham, Harrison; Harrison G. Blake, Medina; John Carey, Wyandot; Thomas Corwin, Warren; Samuel Sullivan Cox, Franklin; Sidney Edgerton, Summit; John A. Gurley, Hamilton; William Helmick, Tuscarawas; William Howard, Clermont; John Hutchins, Trumbull; Charles D. Martin, Fairfield; George H. Pendleton, Hamilton; John Sherman, Richland; Cyrus Spink, Wayne; Benjamin Stanton, Logan; Thomas C. Theaker, Belmont; Cydnor B. Thompkins, Morgan; Carey A. Trimble, Ross; Clement L. Vallandigham, Montgomery; Edward Wade, Cuyahoga.

Thirty-seventh Congress—1861–1863—William Allen, Darke; James M. Ashley, Lucas; John A. Bingham, Harrison; Harrison G. Blake, Medina; Thomas Corwin, Warren; Samuel Sullivan Cox, Franklin; William P. Cutler, Washington; Sidney Edgerton, Summit; John A. Gurley, Hamilton; Richard A. Harrison, Madison; Valentine B. Horton, Meigs; John Hutchins, Trumbull; James R. Morris, Monroe; Warren P. Noble, Seneca; Robert H. Nugen, Tuscarawas; George H. Pendleton, Hamilton; Albert G. Riddle, Cuyahoga; Samuel Shellabarger, Clarke; John Sherman, Richland; Carey A. Trimble, Ross; Clement L. Vallandigham, Montgomery; Clinton A. White, Brown; Samuel T. Worcester, Huron.

Thirty-eighth Congress—1863–1865—James M. Ashley, Lucas; George Bliss, Wayne; Samuel Sullivan Cox, Franklin; Ephraim R. Eckley, Carroll; William E. Finck, Perry; James A. Garfield, Portage; Wells A. Hutchins, Scioto; William Johnson, Richland; Francis C. LeBlond, Mercer; Alexander Long, Hamilton; James R. Morris, Monroe; John F. McKinney, Miami; Warren P. Noble, Seneca; John O'Neill, Muskingum; George H. Pendleton, Hamilton; Robert C. Schenck, Montgomery; Rufus P. Spalding, Cuyahoga; Clinton A. White, Brown; Joseph W. White, Guernsey.

Thirty-ninth Congress—1865–1867—Jas. M. Ashley, Lucas; John A. Bingham, Harrison; Ralph E. Buckland, Sandusky; Hezekiah S. Bundy, Jackson; Reader W. Clark, Clermont; Columbus Delano, Knox; Ephraim R. Eckley, Carroll; Benjamin Eggleston, Hamilton; William E. Finck, Perry; James A. Garfield, Portage;

THE OLD HOME OF SENATOR HANNA'S FATHER AT LISBON.

Rutherford B. Hayes, Hamilton; James R. Hubbell, Delaware; William Lawrence, Logan; Francis C. LeBlond, Mercer; Tobias Plants, Meigs; Robert C. Schenck, Montgomery; Samuel Shellabarger, Clarke; Rufus P. Spalding, Cuyahoga; Martin Welker, Wayne.

Fortieth Congress—1867–1869—James M. Ashley, Lucas; John Beatty, Morrow; John A. Bingham, Harrison; Ralph E. Buckland, Sandusky; Samuel F. Cary, Hamilton; Reader W. Clark, Clermont; Columbus Delano, Knox; Ephraim R. Eckley, Carroll; Benjamin Eggleston, Hamilton; James A. Garfield, Portage; Cornelius S. Hamilton, Union; Rutherford B. Hayes, Hamilton; William Lawrence, Logan; George W. Morgan, Knox; William Mungen, Hancock; Tobias Plants, Meigs; Robert C. Schenck, Montgomery; Samuel Shellabarger, Clarke; Rufus P. Spalding, Cuyahoga; Philadelph Van Trump, Fairfield; Martin Welker, Wayne; John T. Wilson, Adams.

Forty first Congress—1869–1871—Jacob A. Ambler, Columbiana; John Beatty, Morrow; John A. Bingham, Harrison; Edward S. Dickinson, Sandusky; James A. Garfield, Portage; Truman Hoag, Lucas; William Lawrence, Logan; Eliakim H. Moore, Athens; George W. Morgan, Knox; William Mungen, Hancock; Erasmus D. Peck,

RESIDENCE OF EX-GOVERNOR BUSHNELL, SPRINGFIELD.

Wood; Robert C. Schenck, Montgomery; John A. Smith, Highland; Job E. Stevenson, Hamilton; Peter W. Strader, Hamilton; William H. Upson, Summit; Philadelph Van Trump, Fairfield; Martin Welker, Wayne; James J. Winnans, Greene; John T. Wilson, Adams.

Forty-second Congress—1871–1873—Jacob A. Ambler, Columbiana; John Beatty, Morrow; John A. Bingham, Harrison; Lewis D. Campbell, Butler; Ozro J. Dodds, Hamilton; Charles Foster, Seneca; James A. Garfield, Portage; Charles N. Lamison, Allen; James Monroe, Lorain; George W. Morgan, Knox; John F. McKinney, Miami; Erasmus D. Peck, Wood; Aaron F. Perry, Hamilton; Samuel Shellabarger, Clarke; John A. Smith, Highland; William P. Sprague, Morgan; Job E. Stevenson, Hamilton; William H. Upson, Summit; Philadelph Van Trump, Fairfield; John T. Wilson, Adams.

Forty-third Congress—1873–1875—Henry B. Banning, Hamilton; John Berry, Wyandot; Hezekiah S. Bundy, Jackson; Lorenzo Danford, Belmont; William E. Finck, Perry; Charles Foster, Seneca; James A. Garfield, Portage; Lewis B. Gunckel, Montgomery; Hugh J. Jewett, Franklin; Charles N. Lamison, Allen; William Lawrence, Logan; James Monroe, Lorain; Lawrence T. Neal, Ross; Richard C. Parsons, Cuyahoga; James W. Robinson, Union;

RESIDENCE OF JUDGE W. H. WEST, BELLEFONTAINE.
The Judge is sitting on the porch.

Milton Sayler, Hamilton; Isaac R. Sherwood, Williams; John Q. Smith, Clinton; Milton I. Southard, Muskingum; William P. Sprague, Morgan; Laurin D. Woodworth, Mahoning.

Forty-fourth Congress—1875–1877—Henry B. Banning, Hamilton; Jacob P. Cowen, Ashland; Lorenzo Danford, Belmont; Charles Foster, Seneca; James A. Garfield, Portage; Frank H. Hurd, Lucas; William Lawrence, Logan; James Monroe, Lorain; John A. McMahon, Montgomery; Lawrence T. Neal, Ross; Henry B. Payne, Cuyahoga; Early F. Poppleton, Delaware; Americus V. Rice, Putnam; John S. Savage, Clinton; Milton Sayler, Hamilton; Milton I. Southard, Muskingum; John L. Vance, Gallia; Nelson H. VanVorhes, Athens; Ansel T. Walling, Pickaway; Laurin D. Woodworth, Mahoning.

Forty-fifth Congress — 1877–1879 — Henry B. Banning, Hamilton; Jacob Dolson Cox, Lucas; Lorenzo Danford, Belmont; Henry L. Dickey, Highland; Thomas Ewing, Hamilton; Ebenezer Finley, Crawford; Charles Foster, Seneca; Mills Gardner, Fayette; James A. Garfield, Portage; John S. Jones, Delaware; J. Warren Keifer, Clarke; James Monroe, Lorain; William McKinley, Jr., Stark; John A. McMahon, Montgomery; Henry S. Neal, Lawrence; Americus V. Rice, Putnam; Milton Sayler, Hamilton; Milton I. Southard, Muskingum; Amos Townsend, Cuyahoga; Nelson H. Van Vorhes, Athens.

GEN. GROSVENOR'S RESIDENCE, ATHENS.

Forty-sixth Congress—1879–1881—Gibson Atherton, Licking; Benjamin Butterworth, Hamilton; George L. Converse, Franklin; Henry L. Dickey, Highland; Thomas Ewing, Hamilton; Ebenezer Finley, Crawford; James A. Garfield, Portage; George W. Geddes, Richland; Wm. D. Hill, Defiance; Frank H. Hurd, Lucas; J. Warren Keifer, Clarke; Benjamin LeFevre, Shelby; James Monroe, Lorain; William McKinley, Jr., Stark; John A. McMahon, Montgomery; Henry S. Neal, Lawrence; Fremont O. Phillips, Medina; Amos Townsend, Cuyahoga; Jonathan Updegraff, Jefferson; Adoniram J. Warner, Washington; Thomas L. Young, Hamilton.

Forty-seventh Congress—1881–1883—Gibson Atherton, Licking; Benjamin Butterworth, Hamilton; George L. Converse, Franklin; Rufus R. Dawes, Washington; George W. Geddes, Richland; J. Warren Keifer, Clarke; John P. Leedom, Adams; Benjamin LeFevre, Shelby; Henry L. Morey, Butler; Addison S. McClure, Wayne; William McKinley, Jr., Stark; Henry S. Neal, Lawrence; John B. Rice, Sandusky; James M. Ritchie, Lucas; James Robinson, Hardin; Emanuel Schultz, Montgomery; Ezra B. Taylor, Trumbull; Joseph D. Taylor, Guernsey; Amos Townsend, Cuyahoga; Jonathan Updegraff, Jefferson; Jonathan H. Wallace, Columbiana; Thomas L. Young, Hamilton.

RESIDENCE OF EX-LIEUT.-GOV. MARQUIS, BELLEFONTAINE.

Forty-eighth Congress—1883–1885—James E. Campbell, Butler; George L. Converse, Franklin; John F. Follett, Hamilton; Martin A. Foran, Cuyahoga; George W. Geddes, Richland; Alphonzo Hart, Highland; Wm. D. Hill, Defiance; Frank H. Hurd, Lucas; Isaac M. Jordan, Hamilton; J. Warren Keifer, Clarke; Benjamin LeFevre, Shelby; Henry L. Morey, Butler; Robert Maynard Murray, Miami; John W. McCormick, Gallia; William McKinley, Jr., Stark; David R. Paige, Summit; James Robinson, Hardin; George E. Seney, Seneca; Ezra B. Taylor, Trumbull; Joseph D. Taylor, Guernsey; Adoniram J. Warner, Washington; Beriah Wilkins, Tuscarawas.

Forty-ninth Congress—1885–1887—Charles M. Anderson, Darke; Charles E. Brown, Hamilton; Benjamin Butterworth, Hamilton; James E. Campbell, Butler; William C. Cooper, Knox; William W. Ellsberry, Brown; Martin A. Foran, Cuyahoga; George W. Geddes, Richland;

THE OHIO RIVER AT RIPLEY, BROWN COUNTY.

DONN PIATT'S CASTLE, "MAC-O-CHEE."
Eight miles from Bellefontaine, Logan County.

Charles H. Grosvenor, Athens; William D. Hill, Defiance; Benjamin Le Fevre, Shelby; John Little, Greene; Joseph H. Outhwaite, Franklin; Jacob Romeis, Lucas; George E. Seney, Seneca; Ezra B. Taylor, Trumbull; Isaac H. Taylor, Carroll; Albert C. Thompson, Scioto; Adoniram J. Warner, Washington; Beriah Wilkins, Tuscarawas.

Fiftieth Congress—1887–1889—M. M. Boothman, Williams; Charles E. Brown, Hamilton; Benjamin Butterworth, Hamilton; James E. Campbell, Butler; William C. Cooper, Knox; George W. Crouse, Summit; Martin A. Foran, Cuyahoga; Charles H. Grosvenor, Athens; Robert P. Kennedy, Logan; William McKinley, Jr., Stark; Joseph H. Outhwaite, Franklin; Jacob J. Pugsley, Highland; Jacob Romeis, Lucas; George E. Seney, Seneca; Ezra B. Taylor, Trumbull; Joseph D. Taylor, Guernsey; Albert C. Thompson, Scioto; Charles P. Wickham, Huron; Beriah Wilkins, Tuscarawas; Elihu S. Williams, Miami; Samuel S. Yoder, Allen.

Fifty-first Congress—1889–1891—M. M. Boothman, Williams; Theodore E. Burton, Cuyahoga; Benjamin Butterworth, Hamilton; John A. Caldwell, Hamilton; William C. Cooper, Knox; Charles H. Grosvenor, Athens; William E. Haynes, Sandusky; Robert P. Kennedy, Logan; Henry L. Morey, Butler; William McKinley, Jr., Stark; Joseph Outhwaite, Franklin; James W. Owens, Licking; Jacob J. Pugsley, Highland; Martin L. Smyser, Wayne; Ezra B. Taylor, Trumbull; Joseph D. Taylor, Guernsey; Albert C. Thompson, Scioto; Charles P. Wickham, Huron; Elihu S. Williams, Miami; Samuel S. Yoder, Allen.

Fifty-second Congress—1891–1893—John A. Caldwell, Hamilton; Robert E. Doan, Clinton; Dennis D. Donovan, Henry; Irvine Dungan, Jackson; William H. Enochs, Lawrence; Martin K. Gantz, Miami; Darius Dodge Hare, Wyandot; Michael D. Harter, Richland; William E. Haynes, Sandusky; George W. Houk, Montgomery; Tom L. Johnson, Cuyahoga; Fernando C. Layton, Auglaize; Lewis P. Ohliger, Wayne; Joseph H. Outhwaite, Franklin; James W. Owens, Licking; John M. Pattison, Clermont; Albert J. Pearson, Monroe; Bellamy Storer, (second) Hamilton; Ezra B. Taylor, Trumbull; Joseph D. Taylor, Guernsey; Vincent A. Taylor, Cuyahoga; John G. Warwick, Stark.

Fifty-third Congress—1893–1895—Jacob H. Bromwell, Hamilton; Hezekiah S. Bundy, Jackson; John A. Caldwell, Hamilton; Dennis D. Donovan, Henry; William H. Enochs, Lawrence; Charles H. Grosvenor, Athens, Darius Dodge Hare, Wyandot; Michael D. Harter, Richland; Geo. W. Houk, Montgomery; George W. Hulick, Clermont; George P. Ikirt, Columbiana; Tom L. Johnson, Cuyahoga; Fernando C. Layton, Auglaize; Stephen A. Northway, Ashtabula; Joseph H. Outhwaite, Franklin; Albert J. Pearson, Monroe; James A. D. Richards, Tuscarawas; Byron F. Ritchie, Lucas; Paul J. Sorg, Butler; Bellamy Storer, (second) Hamilton; Luther M. Strong, Hardin; Henry

PIATT'S TOMB, LOGAN COUNTY.
The face that appears at top of monument is a medallion of Ellen Kirby Piatt.

BUILDING IN WARREN COUNTY
Once used as a study by James E. Murdock, a renowned actor and reader of his time.

Clay Van Voorhis, Muskingum; William J. White, Cuyahoga; George W. Wilson, Madison.

Fifty-fourth Congress—1895–1897—Clifton B. Beach, Cuyahoga; Jacob H. Bromwell, Hamilton; Theodore E. Burton, Cuyahoga; Lorenzo Danford, Belmont; Francis B. Dewitt, Paulding; Lucien J. Fenton, Adams; Charles H. Grosvenor, Athens; Stephen R. Harris, Crawford; George W. Hulick, Clermont; Winfield Scott Kerr, Richland; Fernando C. Layton, Auglaize; Addison S. McClure, Wayne; Stephen A. Northway, Ashtabula; Paul J. Sorg, Butler; James H. Southard, Lucas; Luther M. Strong, Hardin; Charles P. Taft, Hamilton; Robert W. Tayler, Mahoning; Henry Clay Van Voorhis, Muskingum; David K. Watson, Franklin; George W. Wilson, Madison.

Fifty-fifth Congress—1897–1899—Clifton B. Beach, Cuyahoga; John L. Brenner, Montgomery; Jacob H. Bromwell, Hamilton; Seth W. Brown, Warren; Theodore E. Burton, Cuyahoga; Lorenzo Danford, Belmont; Charles Dick, Summit; Lucien J. Fenton, Adams; Charles H. Grosvenor, Athens; Winfield Scott Kerr, Richland; John J. Lentz, Franklin; Archibald Lybrand, Delaware; George A. Marshall, Shelby; David Meekison, Henry; John A. McDowell, Holmes; Stephen A. Northway, Ashtabula; James A. Norton, Seneca; William B. Shattuc, Hamilton; James H. Southard, Lucas; Robert W. Tayler, Mahoning; Henry Clay Van Voorhis, Muskingum; Walter L. Weaver, Clarke.

HOME OF E. D. MANSFIELD NEAR MORROW, WARREN COUNTY.

Fifty-sixth—1899–1901—John L. Brenner, Montgomery; Jacob H. Bromwell, Hamilton; Seth W. Brown, Warren; Theodore E. Burton, Cuyahoga; Lorenzo Danford, Belmont; Charles Dick, Summit; Joseph J. Gill, Jefferson; Robert B. Gordon, Auglaize; Charles H. Grosvenor, Athens; Winfield Scott Kerr, Richland; John J. Lentz, Franklin; Archibald Lybrand, Delaware; David Meekison, Henry; Stephen Morgan, Jackson; John A. McDowell, Holmes; James A. Norton, Seneca; William B. Shattuc, Hamilton; James H. Southard, Lucas; Robert W. Tayler, Mahoning; Henry Clay Van Voorhis, Muskingum; Walter L. Weaver, Clarke.

Fifty-seventh Congress—1901–1903—Jacob A. Beidler, Cuyahoga; Jacob H. Bromwell, Hamilton; Theodore E. Burton, Cuyahoga; John W. Cassingham, Coshocton; Charles Dick, Summit; Joseph J. Gill, Jefferson; Robert B. Gordon, Auglaize; Charles H. Grosvenor, Athens; Charles I. Hildebrand, Clinton; Thomas B. Kyle, Miami; Stephen Morgan, Jackson; Robert M. Nevin, Montgomery; James A. Norton, Seneca; William B. Shattuc, Hamilton: William Woodberry Skiles, Lorain; John S. Snook, Paulding; James H. Southard, Lucas; Robert W. Tayler, Mahoning; Emmitt A. Tompkins, Franklin; Henry Clay Van Voorhis, Muskingum; William R. Warnock, Champaign.

HALL IN THE HOME OF LATE E. D. MANSFIELD,
Author, Journalist and Statician, Lebanon, Warren County, Ohio.

The following Representatives were contested, seated or unseated by contests, deceased while in office, or resigned their seats:

Contests—Clement L. Vallandigham of Montgomery County, contested the right of Lewis D. Campbell of Butler County, to a seat in the Thirty-fifth Congress, and was seated.

Jonathan H. Wallace of Columbiana County, contested the right of William McKinley, Jr., of Stark County to a seat in the Forty-seventh Congress, and was seated.

James E. Campbell of Butler County, contested the right of Henry L. Morey, of the same county, to a seat in the Forty-eighth Congress, and was seated.

RESIDENCE OF LEVI D. YORK,
The iron and steel manufacturer at Portsmouth.

Jacob Romeis of Lucas County, contested the right of Frank H. Hurd, of the same county, to a seat in the Forty-ninth Congress, and was seated.

John J. Lentz of Franklin, contested the right of Emmitt Tompkins, of the same county, to a seat in the Fifty-seventh Congress, but was not seated.

Deceased. — Heman A. Moore of Franklin County, a member of the Twenty-eighth Congress, died in 1844, and was succeeded by Alfred P. Stone of the same county.

Henry R. Brinkerhoff of Huron County, a member of the Twenty-eighth Congress, died in 1844, and was succeeded by Edward S. Hamlin of Lorain County.

Thomas L. Hamer of Brown County, who had been elected to the Thirtieth Congress, died in Mexico, while in the military service of the country, prior to the assembling of Congress, and was succeeded by Jonathan D. Morris of Clermont County.

Rodolphus Dickinson of Sandusky County, a member of the Thirty-first Congress, died during his term and was succeeded by Amos E. Wood of the same county, who died in 1850, and was in turn succeeded by John Bell of the same county.

Cyrus Spink of Wayne County, was elected to the Thirty-sixth Congress in 1858, but died May 31, 1859, before taking his seat, and was succeeded by Harrison G. Blake.

Cornelius S. Hamilton, of Union County, a member of the Fortieth Congress, was killed by his maniac son at Marysville, December 22, 1867, and was succeeded by John Beatty of Morrow County.

Truman Hoag of Lucas County, a member of the Forty-first Congress, died in 1870, and was succeeded by Erasmus D. Peck of Wood County.

Jonathan T. Updegraff of Jefferson, a member of the Forty-seventh Congress, died in 1881, and was succeeded by Joseph D. Taylor.

John G. Warwick of the Fifty-second Congress, died while in office, and was succeeded by Lewis P. Ohliger of Wayne County.

George W. Houk of the Fifty-third Congress, died during his second term, and was succeeded by Paul J. Sorg of Butler County.

Stephen A. Northway, a member of the Fifty-fifth Congress, died in office, and was succeeded by Charles Dick of Summit County.

Lorenzo Danford of Belmont County, a member of the Fifty-sixth Congress, died in 1899, and was succeeded by Joseph J. Gill of Jefferson County.

Resigned. — Duncan McArthur of Ross County, a member of the Thirteenth Congress, resigned April 5, 1813,

RESIDENCE OF SAMUEL REED, PORTSMOUTH.

HENRY ST. CLAIR'S RESIDENCE, GREENVILLE.

and was succeeded by William Creighton, Jr., of the same county, who also resigned December 14, 1814, and, so far as the records disclose, no successor was elected.

John S. Edwards of Trumbull County, a member of the Thirteenth Congress, resigned in April, 1813, and was succeeded by Rezin Beall of Wayne County, who also resigned August 18, 1814, being succeeded in turn by David Clendenen of Trumbull.

John McLean of Warren County, a member of the Fourteenth Congress, resigned in 1816, to accept the office of judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio, and was succeeded by William Henry Harrison, subsequently president of the United States.

John C. Wright of Jefferson County, a member of the Seventeenth Congress, resigned, and was succeeded by David Chambers of Muskingum.

David Jennings of Belmont County, a member of the Nineteenth Congress, resigned in 1826, and was succeeded by Thomas Shannon of the same county.

William Creighton, Jr., formerly of Ross, then of Pickaway County, a member of the Twentieth Congress, resigned upon receiving the nomination as a judge of the United States Court, but failed of confirmation by the Senate. He was succeeded by Francis Muhlenberg of Pickaway, and was re-elected to the Twenty-first Congress.

John M. Goodenow of Jefferson County, a member of the Twenty-first Congress, resigned April 14, 1830, and was succeeded by Humphrey H. Leavitt of the same county.

Robert T. Little of Hamilton County, a member of the Twenty-third Congress, resigned October 16, 1834, and was re-elected as his own successor on the 8th of November, in the same year.

Humphrey H. Leavitt of Jefferson, a member of the Twenty-third Congress, resigned July 10, 1834, to accept the office of judge of the United States District Court, and was succeeded by Daniel Kilgore of Harrison, who was elected October 18, 1834.

Elisha Whittlesey of Trumbull County, a member of the Twenty-fifth Congress, resigned, and was succeeded by Joshua R. Giddings of Ashtabula.

Andrew Loomis of Columbiana County, a member of the Twenty-fifth Congress, resigned in 1837, and was succeeded by Charles D. Coffin of the same county.

Daniel Kilgore of Harrison County, a member of the Twenty-fifth Congress, resigned in 1838, in consequence of a toast offered at a Fourth of July dinner at Cadiz, written by Edwin M. Stanton, but offered by another, the toast being, "The Nineteenth District —Not Properly Represented." He was succeeded by Henry Swearengen of Jefferson.

Thomas Corwin of Warren County, a member of the Twenty-fifth Congress, resigned to become governor of Ohio, to which office he had been elected, and was succeeded by Jeremiah Morrow of the same county.

Joshua R. Giddings of Ashtabula

THE MEEKER RESIDENCE, GREENVILLE.

County, a member of the Twenty-seventh Congress, resigned in March, 1842, and was re-elected as his own successor on the 26th day of April in the same year.

Thomas Corwin of Warren County, a member of the Thirty-seventh Congress, resigned to accept the office of Minister to Mexico, and was succeeded by Richard A. Harrison of Madison.

John Sherman of Richland County, a member of the Thirty-seventh Congress, resigned to accept the office of United States Senator, and was succeeded by Samuel T. Worcester of Huron.

Rutherford B. Hayes of Hamilton County, resigned in 1867 to accept the office of Governor of Ohio, and was succeeded by Samuel F. Cary of the same county.

Aaron F. Perry of Hamilton County, a member of the Forty-second Congress, resigned in 1872, and was succeeded by Ozro J. Dodds of the same county.

W. D. HOWELL'S BIRTHPLACE, BELMONT COUNTY.

The State was first apportioned into representative districts by the Act of January 14, 1812, six districts being erected, the counties being apportioned as follows:

First District—Hamilton, Warren, Butler, Preble. Second District—Clermont, Highland, Fayette, Clinton, Adams, Greene. Third District—Ross, Gallia, Athens, Washington, Scioto, Pickaway. Fourth District — Muskingum, Guernsey, Coshocton, Belmont, Jefferson. Fifth District—Licking, Delaware, Franklin, Madison, Fairfield, Champaign, Montgomery, Miami, Darke. Sixth District — Tuscarawas, Stark, Columbiana, Portage, Trumbull, Cuyhoga, Geauga, Ashtabula, Knox, Wayne, Richland.

As a matter of fact, the State was entitled to seven representatives in Congress, but this fact was overlooked at the time the apportionment was made, and no attempt was made to rectify it, the result being that Ohio was short five congressional seats during the

PLACE WHERE JOHN BROWN STOPPED AT AKRON
On his way from New York to Kansas.

Hugh J. Jewett of Franklin County, a member of the Forty-third Congress, resigned in 1874, and was succeeded by William E. Finck of Perry.

John A. Caldwell resigned from the Fifty-third Congress to become mayor of Cincinnati, and was succeeded by Jacob H. Bromwell.

Apportionment of Congressional Districts. — From 1803 to 1812 the entire State constituted a single representative district in Congress. In the Seventh Congress, when the State was first fully represented, it contained 47,500 population; in the Eighth it contained 68,850; in the Ninth the population numbered 91,280; in the Tenth it rose to 150,965, and in the Eleventh it reached 250,325, so that the member from Ohio not only represented the largest territory of any single congressman, but about treble as large a constituency as any other.

HOME OF C. L. VALANDIGHAM, LISBON, COLUMBIANA COUNTY.
A sister of Valandigham is sitting on the porch.

BIRTHPLACE OF THOMAS A. EDISON,
Milan, Erie County.

decade, and one elector at each of the presidential elections in 1812, 1816 and 1820.

During each of the decennial periods, up to 1851, new counties were erected, but where portions of the new counties, as was sometimes the case, came from two or more congressional districts, the voters cast their ballots for representative in Congress as in the original district until the next apportionment was made. At the time of the first apportionment, in 1812, there were 40 organized counties in the State.

The second apportionment was made on the 22nd of May, 1822, the State legislature being assembled in extraordinary session for that purpose. The official report of the preceding census not having been received in time for consideration and action at the regular session.

The State then contained 66 organized counties, and was divided into fourteen districts, as follows:

First District—Hamilton, Clermont. Second District—Warren, Butler. Third District—Preble, Miami, Mercer, Van Wert, Paulding, Williams, Shelby, Allen, Montgomery, Putnam. Fourth District—Greene, Clarke, Champaign, Madison, Union, Logan, Hardin. Fifth District—Brown, Adams, Highland, Clinton. Sixth District—Ross, Fayette, Pickaway, Hocking. Seventh District—Scioto, Pike, Lawrence, Jackson, Gallia, Meigs, Athens, Washington. Eighth District—Franklin, Licking, Knox, Delaware, Coshocton, Marion, Crawford. Ninth District—Fairfield, Perry, Muskingum. Tenth District—Guernsey, Belmont, Morgan, Monroe. Eleventh District—Jefferson, Harrison, Tuscarawas. Twelfth District—Columbiana, Stark, Wayne. Thirteenth District—Trumbull, Portage, Geauga, Ashtabula. Fourteenth District—Cuyahoga, Medina, Richland, Huron, Sandusky, Seneca.

The legislature convened in extraordinary session for the second time on the 14th of June, 1832, for the purpose of apportioning the State into congressional districts, and continued in session ten days before the work was accomplished. There were 74 organized counties and they were divided into 19 districts, as follows:

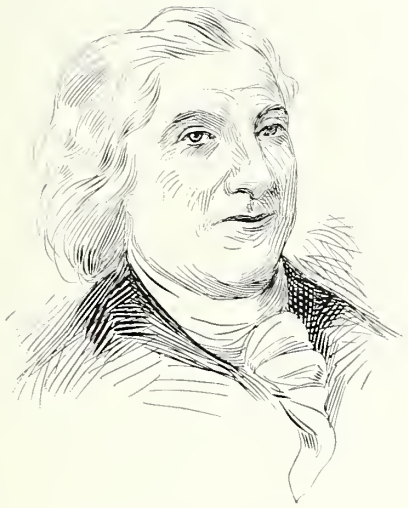
First District—Hamilton. Second District—Butler, Preble, Darke. Third District—Mercer, Van Wert, Paulding, Williams, Henry, Wood, Putnam, Allen, Shelby, Montgomery, Miami. Fourth District—Warren, Clinton, Highland. Fifth District—Brown, Clermont, Adams. Sixth District—Monroe, Lawrence, Gallia, Meigs, Washington, Athens. Seventh District—Jackson, Pike, Ross, Scioto, Fayette. Eighth District—Madison, Pickaway, Franklin, Delaware, Marion. Ninth District—Perry, Morgan, Fairfield, Hocking. Tenth District—Union, Hardin, Hancock, Logan, Champaign, Clarke, Greene. Eleventh District—Guernsey, Belmont. Twelfth District—Muskingum, Licking. Thirteenth District—Coshocton, Knox, Tuscarawas, Holmes. Fourteenth District—Crawford, Richland, Seneca, Huron, Sandusky. Fifteenth District—Lorain, Cuyahoga, Portage, Medina. Sixteenth District—Geauga, Ashtabula, Trumbull. Seventeenth District—Columbiana. Eighteenth District—Stark, Wayne. Nineteenth District—Jefferson, Harrison.

The fourth apportionment for Congress was made at the fourth extraordinary session of the legislature, convened for the purpose on the 25th of July, 1842, and which continued in session until the 12th of August. Partisan excitement ran high during the sitting of the body. There were 78 organized counties, which were divided into 21 districts:

First District—Hamilton. Second District—Butler, Preble, Darke. Third District—Warren, Montgomery, Clinton, Greene. Fourth District—Miami, Clarke, Champaign, Madison, Union, Logan. Fifth District—Mercer, Van Wert, Paulding, Williams, Lucas, Henry, Putnam, Allen, Shelby, Hardin, Defiance. Sixth District—Wood, Hancock, Crawford, Seneca, Sandusky, Ottawa. Seventh District—

TWIN SYCAMORE TREE NEAR TROY.

THE MAUMEE RIVER AT GRAND RAPIDS, WOOD COUNTY
The village on the right and the old dam in the distance looking up.



ARTHUR ST. CLAIR.
First governor of Northwest Territory.
1788–1802.

EDWARD TIFFIN.
Ohio's first governor, 1804–1807.

THOMAS KIRKER.
Acting governor, 1807–1808.

Clermont, Brown, Highland, Adams. Eighth District—Pike, Jackson, Hocking, Ross. Ninth District—Fayette, Pickaway, Fairfield. Tenth District—Franklin, Licking, Knox. Eleventh District—Delaware, Marion, Richland. Twelfth District—Scioto, Lawrence, Gallia, Meigs, Athens. Thirteenth District—Perry, Morgan, Washington. Fourteenth District—Muskingum, Guernsey. Fifteenth District—Belmont, Harrison, Monroe. Sixteenth District—Holmes, Coshocton, Tuscarawas. Seventeenth District—Jefferson, Carroll, Columbiana. Eighteenth District—Stark, Wayne. Nineteenth District—Trumbull, Portage, Summit, Mahoning. Twentieth District—Cuyahoga, Geauga, Lake, Ashtabula. Twenty-first District—Medina, Lorain, Huron, Erie.

Theoretically, the apportionment of congressional districts has been made every ten years, immediately following the official announcement of the federal census, which served as the basis of such apportionment, and inferentially the apportionment thus made stood until after the next decennial census.

SAMUEL HUNTINGTON.
Governor, 1809–1810.

The power, however, rested with the legislature to change or adjust the apportionment during the interim, and this power was first exercised on the 12th of March, 1845. The legislature in 1842, contained a Democratic majority and the apportionment gave rise to much acrimonious debate, the Whigs denouncing it as unfair and grossly partisan.

A partisan majority in the legislature, if so disposed, had it in their power to so apportion the districts as to enable the minority of the voters in the state to elect a majority of the congressional delegation, or empower a bare majority of the voters to elect almost the entire delegation, in effect disfranchising the minority. Perhaps not a single apportionment of the State has been absolutely free from partisan bias, while many of them have been notoriously unjust and unfair.

The legislature in 1844–1845 had a Whig majority, which, after adding a county to the list of those organized proceeded to readjust the congressional districts as follows:

First District—Hamilton. Second District—Butler, Warren, Clinton. Third District—Montgomery, Greene, Preble, Darke. Fourth District—Miami, Clarke, Champaign. Fifth District—Mercer, Van Wert, Paulding, Williams, Lucas, Putnam, Henry, Allen, Shelby, Hardin, Defiance. Sixth District—Wood, Hancock, Crawford, Seneca, Sandusky, Ottawa, Wyandot. Seventh District—Clermont, Highland, Brown, Adams. Eighth District—Pike,

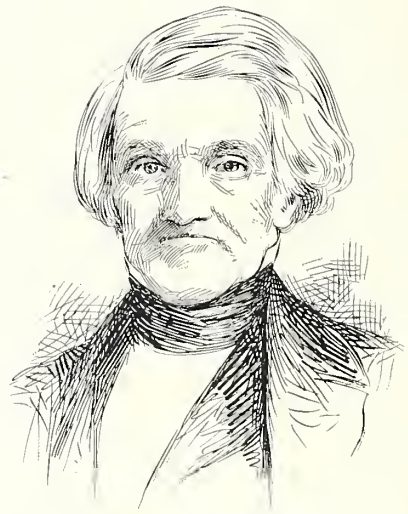
RETURN JONATHAN MIEGS, JR.
Governor, 1811–1814.

OTHNEIL LOOKER.
Acting-governor, 1814.

THOMAS WORTHINGTON.
Governor, 1815–1818.

ETHAN ALLEN BROWN
Governor 1819-1822.

ALLEN TRIMBLE.
Acting-Governor, 1822.
Governor, 1827-1830.



JEREMIAH MORROW
Ohio's first Congressman.
United States Senator, 1813-1819.
Governor, 1823-1826.

Jackson, Ross, Scioto. Ninth District—Fayette, Pickaway, Fairfield. Tenth District—Franklin, Licking, Delaware. Eleventh District—Knox, Marion, Richland. Twelfth District—Hocking, Lawrence, Gallia, Meigs. Thirteenth District—Perry, Morgan, Washington. Fourteenth District—Muskingum, Guernsey. Fifteenth District—Belmont, Harrison, Monroe. Sixteenth District—Holmes, Coshocton, Tuscarawas. Seventeenth District—Jefferson, Carroll, Columbiana. Eighteenth District—Stark, Wayne. Nineteenth District—Trumbull, Portage, Summit, Mahoning. Twentieth District—Cuyahoga, Geauga, Lake, Ashtabula. Twenty-first District—Medina, Lorain, Huron, Erie.

This adjustment of the congressional districts, while no doubt eminently fair, and quite as just as the original apportionment, subsequently became a precedent for a number of the most notorious "gerrymanders" at the hands of the leaders of both parties, who subordinated all ideas of just and equal representation to the demands of partisan advantage, as will appear in many of the subsequent apportionments.

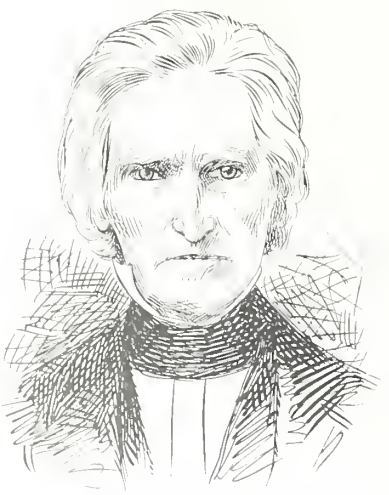
DUNCAN McARTHUR.
Governor, 1831-1832.

On the 11th of March, 1851, the eighty-eighth county was organized, since which time no new counties have been erected. The mode of electing members of the general assembly was changed under the constitution of 1851. Senators and representatives were elected biennially, for the term of two years, and the entire legislature changed its membership at the end of the biennial period. Under the original constitution representatives were chosen annually for the term of one year, and senators were chosen for two years, the original allotment being such that half the senators held over and one-half of the body was chosen at the annual elections, necessitating annual sessions of the legislature.

The object of the change in the organic law was to obviate annual legislative sessions, but as a rule, up to the last decade of the century, annual sessions were held, the general assembly adjourning to a date in the second year of the biennial period to complete its unfinished business and consider other legislative matters.

The legislature of 1852-1853 was Democratic and apportioned the State into 21 congressional districts under the federal census of 1850, as follows:

First District—Hamilton (a part of.) Second District—Hamilton (a part of.) Third District—Butler, Preble, Montgomery. Fourth District—Miami, Darke, Shelby, Auglaize, Mercer, Allen. Fifth District—Van Wert, Paulding, Putnam, Defiance, Williams, Fulton, Lucas, Wood, Henry, Hancock. Sixth District—Clermont, Brown, Highland,



ROBERT LUCAS.
Governor, 1833-1834—1835-1836.

JOSEPH VANCE.
Governor, 1837-1838.

WILSON SHANNON.
Governor, 1839-1840—1843-1844.

THOMAS CORWIN.
Governor, 1841-1842.

THOMAS W. BARTLEY.
Acting-governor, 1844.

MORDECIA BARTLEY.
Governor, 1845-1846.

Adams. Seventh District—Warren, Clinton, Greene, Fayette, Madison. Eighth District—Clarke, Champaign, Logan, Union, Delaware. Ninth District—Hardin, Marion, Wyandot, Crawford, Seneca, Sandusky, Ottawa. Tenth District—Scioto, Lawrence, Jackson, Pike, Ross. Eleventh District—Fairfield, Hocking, Perry, Athens, Vinton, Meigs. Twelfth District—Franklin, Licking, Pickaway. Thirteenth District—Morrow, Richland, Huron, Erie. Fourteenth District—Lorain, Medina, Wayne, Ashland. Fifteenth District—Tuscarawas, Coshocton, Knox, Holmes. Sixteenth District—Morgan, Washington, Muskingum. Seventeenth District—Belmont, Guernsey, Monroe, Noble. Eighteenth District—Portage, Stark, Summit. Nineteenth District—Cuyahoga, Lake, Geauga. Twentieth District—Ashtabula, Trumbull, Mahoning. Twenty-first District—Columbiana, Jefferson, Carroll, Harrison.

WILLIAM BEBB.
Governor, 1847-1848.

The legislature elected in 1861 and serving during 1862 and 1863 was Republican. Congress had just past an act increasing the ratio of representation, and this had the effect of reducing the number of representatives in Congress from 21 to 19, and in the rest of the Union proportionately. During the first session of the Fifty-fifth General Assembly, in 1862, the State was apportioned as follows:

First District—Hamilton (a part of.) Second District—Hamilton (a part of.) Third District—Montgomery, Preble, Butler, Warren. Fourth District—Darke, Shelby, Logan, Champaign, Miami. Fifth District—Van Wert, Mercer, Allen, Auglaize, Hardin, Hancock, Wyandot. Sixth District—Clermont, Brown, Highland, Clinton, Fayette. Seventh District—Greene, Clarke, Madison, Franklin. Eighth District—Union, Delaware, Marion, Morrow, Richland. Ninth District—Crawford, Huron, Seneca, Erie, Sandusky, Ottawa. Tenth District—Wood, Henry, Putnam, Lucas, Paulding, Defiance, Fulton, Williams. Eleventh District—Adams, Scioto, Lawrence, Gallia, Jackson, Vinton. Twelfth District—Pike, Ross, Hocking, Pickaway, Fairfield, Perry. Thirteenth District—Licking, Muskingum, Coshocton, Knox. Fourteenth District—Holmes, Ashland, Wayne, Medina, Lorain. Fifteenth District—Meigs, Athens, Washington, Morgan, Monroe. Sixteenth District—Guernsey, Belmont, Noble, Harrison, Tuscarawas. Seventeenth District—Jefferson, Carroll, Columbiana, Stark. Eighteenth District—Cuyahoga, Summit, Lake, Mahoning. Nineteenth District—Geauga, Ashtabula, Trumbull, Portage.

In this, the seventh decennial period, Ohio had regained a congressman, and was entitled to 20 representatives. The legislature chosen in 1871, and sitting in 1872-1873, was Republican, and during the session of 1872 apportioned the State as follows:

SEABURY FORD.
Governor, 1849-1850.

REUBEN WOOD.
Governor, 1851-1853.

WILLIAM MEDILL.
Acting-governor, 1853.
Governor, 1854-1855.

SALMON P. CHASE.
Governor, 1856-1859.

WILLIAM DENNISON, JR.
Governor, 1860-1861.

DAVID TOD.
Governor, 1862-1863.

First District—Hamilton (a part of.) Second District—Hamilton (a part of.) Third District—Butler, Warren, Clinton, Fayette, Clermont. Fourth District—Darke, Preble, Montgomery, Greene. Fifth District—Defiance, Paulding, Putnam, Van Wert, Allen, Auglaize, Mercer, Shelby. Sixth District—Williams, Fulton, Henry, Wood, Lucas, Ottawa. Seventh District—Highland, Brown, Adams, Pike, Ross. Eighth District—Clarke, Madison, Miami, Logan, Champaign. Ninth District—Hardin, Marion, Delaware, Union, Morrow, Knox. Tenth District—Hancock, Seneca, Sandusky, Erie, Huron. Eleventh District—Hocking, Vinton, Jackson, Scioto, Lawrence, Gallia. Twelfth District—Franklin, Pickaway, Fairfield, Perry. Thirteenth District—Licking, Muskingum, Coshocton, Tuscarawas. Fourteenth District—Wyandot, Crawford, Richland, Ashland, Holmes. Fifteenth District—Meigs, Athens, Morgan, Monroe, Washington. Sixteenth District—Jefferson, Harrison, Belmont, Noble, Guernsey. Seventeenth District—Carroll, Stark, Columbiana, Mahoning. Eighteenth District—Lorain, Medina, Wayne, Summit. Nineteenth District—Ashtabula, Trumbull, Geauga, Lake, Portage. Twentieth District—Cuyahoga.

JOHN BROUGH.
Governor, 1864-1865.

The Sixty-third General Assembly, chosen in 1877, was Democratic, and at its session in 1878 it revised and recast the representative districts, following the precedent of the Whig legislature of 1845, as follows:

First District—Hamilton (a part of.) Second District—Hamilton (a part of.) Third District—Montgomery, Butler, Warren. Fourth District—Greene, Clarke, Champaign, Logan, Union. Fifth District—Preble, Darke, Miami, Shelby, Auglaize, Mercer. Sixth District—Van Wert, Allen, Putnam, Paulding, Williams, Henry, Fulton. Seventh District—Lucas, Hancock, Wood, Ottawa, Sandusky. Eighth District—Seneca, Crawford, Wyandot, Hardin, Marion, Morrow. Ninth District—Franklin, Pickaway, Madison, Delaware, Fayette. Tenth District—Fairfield, Hocking, Vinton, Gallia, Meigs. Eleventh District—Clermont, Brown, Adams, Highland, Clinton. Twelfth District—Scioto, Pike, Jackson, Ross, Lawrence. Thirteenth District—Monroe, Noble, Morgan, Athens, Washington. Fourteenth District—Guernsey, Muskingum, Licking, Perry. Fifteenth District—Richland, Knox, Holmes, Coshocton, Tuscarawas. Sixteenth District—Ashland, Wayne, Stark, Portage. Seventeenth District—Erie, Huron, Lorain, Medina, Summit. Eighteenth District—Carroll, Columbiana, Jefferson, Harrison, Belmont. Nineteenth District—Geauga, Lake, Ashtabula, Trumbull, Mahoning. Twentieth District—Cuyahoga.

The result of this readjustment of the districts was seen at the ensuing election. In 1876 the Republicans elected 13 congressmen and the Democrats seven. In 1878 they elected ten each. In 1876, at the election when

CHARLES ANDERSON.
Acting-governor, 1865.

JOHN DOLSON COX.
Governor, 1866-1867.

RUTHERFORD B. HAYES.
Governor, 1868-1869, 1870-1871, 1876-1877.

EDWARD F. NOYES.
Governor, 1872-1873.

WILLIAM ALLEN.
Governor, 1874-1875.

THOMAS L. YOUNG.
Acting-governor, 1877.

congressmen were chosen, the head of the Republican state ticket received 317,856, and the Democratic ticket 311,220. At the election in 1878 the strength of the two parties was, Republican, 274,120; Democratic, 270,966.

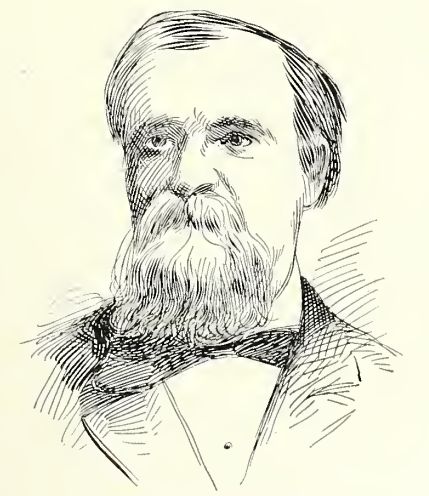
A Republican legislature was elected in 1879, and sat in 1880-1881. It proceeded, at its first session, in 1880, to redistrict the State, and its effect upon the political campaign of the congressional delegation was marked. Instead of ten members to each of the parties, the Republicans secured 14 and the Democrats six. The vote for the head of the ticket was, Republican, 362,021; Democratic, 343,016. The districts were apportioned as follows:

First District—Hamilton (a part of.) Second District—Hamilton (a part of.) Third District—Butler, Warren, Clinton, Fayette. Fourth District—Darke, Preble, Montgomery, Greene. Fifth District—Defiance, Paulding, Putnam, Van Wert, Allen, Auglaize, Mercer, Shelby. Sixth District—Fulton, Henry, Wood, Lucas, Ottawa, Williams. Seventh District—Highland, Brown, Adams, Pike. Eighth District—Clarke, Madison, Miami, Logan, Champaign. Ninth District — Hardin, Marion, Union, Knox, Delaware, Morrow. Tenth District—Hancock, Seneca, Erie, Huron, Sandusky. Eleventh District—Hocking, Vinton, Jackson, Scioto, Lawrence, Gallia. Twelfth District—Franklin, Pickaway, Fairfield, Perry. Thirteenth District—Licking, Muskingum, Coshocton, Tuscarawas. Fourteenth District—Wyandot, Crawford, Richland, Holmes, Ashland. Fifteenth District — Meigs, Athens, Morgan, Monroe, Washington. Sixteenth District—Jefferson, Harrison, Belmont, Noble, Guernsey. Seventeenth District — Carroll, Stark, Columbiana, Mahoning. Eighteenth District—Lorain, Medina, Wayne, Summit. Nineteenth District — Trumbull, Portage, Geauga, Lake, Ashtabula. Twentieth District—Cuyahoga.

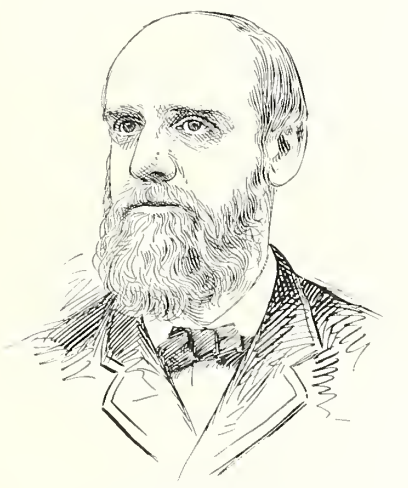
WILLIAM BISHOP.
Governor, 1878-1879.

The legislature elected in 1881, and which met in 1882, was Republican, and upon it devolved the work of apportioning the State for congressional districts, under the census of 1880. With the beginning of the eighth decennial period the State was entitled to an additional representative in Congress, and there were 21 districts created, as follows:

First District—Hamilton (a part of.) Second District—Hamilton (a part of.) Third District—Preble, Montgomery, Miami. Fourth District—Darke, Shelby, Mercer, Auglaize. Fifth District—Putnam, Hancock, Wyandot, Seneca, Crawford. Sixth District—Wood, Fulton, Williams, Henry, Defiance, Paulding, Van Wert. Seventh District—Butler, Greene, Clermont, Warren. Eighth District—Clarke, Champaign, Logan, Madison, Pickaway. Ninth District—Knox, Delaware, Morrow, Union, Marion, Hardin. Tenth District—Sandusky, Ottawa, Lucas, Erie.



CHARLES FOSTER.
Governor, 1880-1883.



GEORGE HOADLY.
Governor, 1884-1885.

JOSEPH B. FORAKER.
Governor, 1886-1887, 1888-1889.

JAMES E. CAMPBELL.
Governor, 1890-1891.

WILLIAM McKINLEY, JR.
Governor, 1892-1893, 1894-1895.

ASA S. BUSHNELL.
Governor, 1896-1899.

Eleventh District—Adams, Scioto, Lawrence, Gallia, Jackson, Vinton. Twelfth District—Clinton, Highland, Fayette, Ross, Brown, Pike. Thirteenth District—Fairfield, Franklin, Hocking, Perry. Fourteenth District—Richland, Ashland, Huron, Lorain. Fifteenth District—Meigs, Athens, Morgan, Monroe, Washington. Sixteenth District—Licking, Muskingum, Coshocton, Holmes, Tuscarawas. Seventeenth District—Belmont, Harrison, Jefferson, Noble, Guernsey. Eighteenth District—Carroll, Columbiana, Mahoning, Stark. Nineteenth District—Portage, Lake, Geauga, Ashtabula, Trumbull. Twentieth District—Summit, Wayne, Medina, Cuyahoga (a part of.) Twenty-first District—Cuyahoga (a part of.)

GEORGE K. NASH.
Governor, 1900-1901, 1902-1903.

The Sixty-sixth General Assembly, 1884-1885, elected in 1883, was Democratic, and it proceeded to reapportion the State into 21 districts, as follows:

First District—Hamilton (a part of.) Second District—Hamilton (a part of.) Third District—Butler, Preble, Montgomery, Miami, Darke. Fourth District—Warren, Clermont. Fifth District—Logan, Hardin. Sixth District—Williams, Shelby, Mercer, Auglaize, Allen, Henry, Fulton. Seventh District—Wood, Defiance, Paulding, Van Wert, Putnam, Eighth District—Champaign, Clarke, Seneca, Hancock, Wyandot, Crawford. Marion, Union, Delaware, Morrow, Knox, Greene, Clinton, Fayette. Ninth District—Sandusky, Erie. Eleventh District—Ross, Madison. Tenth District—Lucas, Ottawa, trict—Vinton, Pike, Jackson, Scioto, Law- Highland, Brown, Adams. Twelfth Dis-Fairfield, Pickaway, Hocking. Fourteenth rence. Thirteenth District — Franklin, Gallia. Fifteenth District—Tuscarawas, District—Perry, Morgan, Athens, Meigs, teenth District—Lorain, Huron, Ashland, Coshocton, Licking, Muskingum. Six-—Guernsey, Belmont, Noble, Monroe, Richland, Holmes. Seventeenth District Mahoning, Columbiana, Carroll, Harrison, Jefferson. Nineteenth District—Ashtabula, Trumbull, Geauga, Lake, Portage, Cuyahoga (a part of.) Twentieth District—Summit, Medina, Stark, Wayne. Twenty-first District—Cuyahoga (a part of.)

The reapportionment by the Democrats in 1884 did not inure to their political benefit, as compared with the Republican apportionment of 1882. In 1882 the Democrats secured 12 congressmen to 9 for the Republicans, while in 1884 the account stood, Democrats 10, Republicans 11. In 1882 the head of the Democratic state ticket received 316,874 votes and the head of the Republican ticket 297,759. In 1884 the head of the Republican state ticket received 391,597 and the Democratic ticket 380,355.

The Republicans controlled the legislature elected in 1885, and, very naturally, revised the Democratic apportionment of 1884. This revision was entered upon as soon as the general assembly organized, in 1886, and the reapportionment finally agreed upon was as follows:

First District—Hamilton (a part of.) Second District—Hamilton (a part of.) Third District—Preble, Miami, Montgomery. Fourth District—Darke, Shelby, Mercer, Auglaize. Fifth District—Putnam, Hancock, Wyandot, Seneca, Crawford. Sixth District—Wood, Fulton, Williams, Henry, Defiance, Paulding, Van Wert. Seventh District—Butler, Greene, Clermont, Warren. Eighth District—Clarke, Pickaway, Champaign, Logan, Madison. Ninth District—Knox, Delaware, Morrow, Union, Marion, Hardin. Tenth District—Sandusky, Ottawa, Lucas, Erie. Eleventh District—Adams, Scioto, Lawrence, Gallia, Jackson, Vinton. Twelfth District—Clinton, Highland, Fayette, Brown, Ross, Pike. Thirteenth District—Franklin, Fairfield, Hocking, Perry. Fourteenth District—Richland, Ashland, Huron, Lorain. Fifteenth District—Meigs, Athens, Morgan, Monroe, Washington. Sixteenth District—Licking, Muskingum, Cochocton, Holmes, Tuscarawas. Seventeenth District—Belmont, Harrison, Jefferson, Noble, Guernsey. Eighteenth District—Carroll, Columbiana, Mahoning, Stark. Nineteenth District—Portage, Lake, Geauga, Ashtabula, Trumbull. Twentieth District—Summit, Wayne, Medina, Cuyahoga (a part of.) Twenty-first District—Cuyahoga, (a part of.)

At the congressional election in 1886, under this apportionment, the Republicans elected 15 congressmen and the Democrats six, as against 11 Republicans and 10 Democrats two years previously. The vote for the head of the Republican ticket in 1886 was 341,095; for the head of the Democratic ticket, 329,314.

In 1889 the Democrats elected a majority of the legislature, which met in 1890, and revised and reapportioned the State as follows:

First District—Hamilton (a part of.) Second District—Hamilton (a part of.) Third District—Butler, Montgomery, Warren. Fourth District—Champaign, Darke, Mercer, Miami, Preble, Shelby. Fifth District—Allen, Auglaize, Hardin, Logan, Putnam, Van Wert. Sixth District—Defiance, Paulding, Fulton, Henry, Williams, Wood. Seventh District—Erie, Lucas, Ottawa, Sandusky. Eighth District—Seneca, Marion, Hancock, Union, Wyandot. Ninth District—Franklin, Madison, Pickaway. Tenth District—Clarke, Clinton, Fayette, Greene. Eleventh District—Adams, Brown, Clermont, Pike, Highland. Twelfth District—Athens, Gallia, Lawrence, Meigs, Scioto. Thirteenth District—Fairfield, Hocking, Jackson, Vinton, Morgan, Perry. Fourteenth District—Coshocton, Licking, Muskingum, Tuscarawas. Fifteenth District—Ashland, Crawford, Delaware, Knox, Morrow, Richland. Sixteenth District—Holmes, Medina, Wayne, Stark. Seventeenth District—Belmont, Noble, Monroe, Washington. Eighteenth District—Carroll, Columbiana, Guernsey, Harrison, Jefferson. Nineteenth District—Ashtabula, Geauga, Mahoning, Portage, Trumbull. Twentieth District—Huron, Lake, Portage, Mahoning, Cuyahoga (a part of.) Twenty-first District—Cuyahoga (a part of.)

Under this apportionment the Democrats elected 14 congressmen and the Republicans 7, in 1890, when the vote for the respective heads of the Republican and Democratic state tickets stood: Republican, 363,584; Democratic, 352,579.

The regular decennial apportionment under the federal census of 1890 was due to be made in 1892. The Republicans were in control of the legislature and made the apportionment as follows:

First District—Hamilton (a part of.) Second District—Hamilton (a part of.) Third District—Preble, Butler, Montgomery. Fourth District—Darke, Shelby, Mercer, Auglaize, Allen. Fifth District—Williams, Defiance, Henry, Paulding, Putnam, Van Wert. Sixth District—Greene, Warren, Clinton, Highland, Brown, Clermont. Seventh District—Miami, Clarke, Madison, Fayette, Pickaway. Eighth District—Hancock, Hardin, Logan, Union, Champaign, Delaware. Ninth District—Lucas, Ottawa, Wood, Fulton. Tenth District—Pike, Jackson, Gallia, Lawrence, Adams, Scioto. Eleventh District—Meigs, Athens, Vinton, Ross, Hocking, Perry. Twelfth District—Franklin, Fairfield. Thirteenth District—Erie, Sandusky, Seneca, Crawford, Wyandot, Marion. Fourteenth District—Lorain, Huron, Ashland, Richland, Morrow, Knox. Fifteenth District—Washington, Morgan, Noble, Guernsey, Muskingum. Sixteenth District—Carroll, Jefferson, Harrison, Belmont, Monroe. Seventeenth District—Wayne, Holmes, Coshocton, Licking, Tuscarawas. Eighteenth District—Stark, Columbiana, Mahoning. Nineteenth District—Ashtabula, Geauga, Portage, Summit, Trumbull. Twentieth District—Lake, Medina, Cuyahoga (a part of.) Twenty-first District—Cuyahoga (a part of.)

Upon their own apportionment the Republicans in 1892 succeeded only in electing nine congressmen, while the Democrats elected 12. At the subsequent elections, however, the Republicans have succeeded in increasing their delegation to as high as 15.

Since 1892 there have been no revisions of the apportionment, simply because the Democrats have not secured control of the legislature. For 50 years it has been the policy of the party in power in the legislature to secure the largest amount of political advantage in making the apportionments.

WILLIAM A. TAYLOR.

OHIO AT THE PITTSBURG CONVENTION.—Several states have laid claim to the honor of having been the birthplace of the Republican party, by its present name, but it is not open to dispute as to when its first National Convention was held, which was at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, February 22nd and 23rd, 1856, and here the Republican party as a national organization was created.

The call for the Pittsburg convention was signed by A. P. Stone of Ohio, J. B. Goodrich of Massachusetts, Lawrence Brainard of Vermont, and William A. White of Wisconsin, as chairmen of the Republican organizations of their several states, and the purpose assigned was the foundation of a national organization to nominate candidates for president and vice-president.

It was an epoch making convention, and its objects were accomplished by the completion of a national organization which convened a national convention at Philadelphia, June 17, 1856, which resulted in the nomination of John C. Fremont for president and William L. Dayton for vice-president.

The Pittsburg convention was not made up of selected delegates, but was a mass meeting composed of all who sympathized with it in opposing the extension of slavery.

The convention was composed of 215 members, representing 27 states, viz: California, 1; Connecticut, 5; Delaware, 8; District of Columbia, 2; Illinois, 10; Indiana, 4; Iowa, 3; Kansas, 1; Kentucky, 1; Maine, 3; Maryland, 1; Massachusetts, 6; Michigan, 18; Minnesota, 1; Missouri, 3; New Hampshire, 2; New Jersey, 4; New York, 20; Ohio, 58; Pennsylvania, 52; Rhode Island, 3; South Carolina, 2; Tennessee, 1; Texas, 1; Vermont, 1; Virginia, 4; Wisconsin, 5; Unclassified, 1.

It will be noticed that Ohio delegates outnumbered those of any other state. Although the Pittsburg convention was a mass meeting, yet there probably never was another convention in the United States which comprised so many men who attained eminence in public life in future years. The Ohio delegates to the first National Convention of the Republican party, Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, February 22, 1856, were:

James Monroe Ashley, editor, statesman and Territorial Governor; Albert Austin; Dudley Baldwin, merchant; James M. Benson, farmer, Clarke County; Jacob Brinkerhoff, congressman and jurist; Roeliff Brinkerhoff, lawyer, editor, jurist, general, banker, and humanitarian; Thomas Bolton, lawyer and jurist; James Monroe Brown, merchant, manufacturer and capitalist; Horatio L. Carter; Seth Day, business man, postmaster and clerk of courts; William Dennison, lawyer, war governor, postmaster general and capitalist; D. C. Coon; James Elliott, railroad man, journalist and lawyer; Henry Everts; Sidney Edgerton, chief justice, territorial war governor, lawyer, editor and congressman; J. O. Felton; John B. Fish, civil engineer and business man; John A. Foote, lawyer, state legislator and philanthropist; George H. Frey, public man and editor; William H. Gibson, lawyer, public man and general; Joshua R. Giddings, statesman; L. W. Hall, editor, Ravenna; Orrin Harmon; Richard D. Harrison, wholesale grocer; Jacob Heaton, school teacher and Commissary of Subsistence in United States army; Henry Howard; J. F. Keeler, inventor and manufacturer; Francis D. Kimball, lawyer, attorney general; William H. Ladd, farmer and president Ohio State Board of Agriculture; J. McFarland; Joseph Medill, editor Cleveland Leader and Chicago Tribune; Algernon J. Paige, farmer; Eugene Pardee, lawyer; Francis D. Parish, jurist; Henry E. Peck, preacher, college professor and minister to Hayti; Cyrus Prentiss; Charles Gustave Reemelin, lawyer, legislator, author and philanthropist; Richard Rogers, postmaster, Clarke County; Dudley Seward Akron, merchant, teacher, sheriff and colonel; Simeon Snyder; William Stedman, state senator and general; Buckley Stedman, merchant; Alfred P. Stone, congressman and state treasurer; Rufus Paine Spalding, jurist and congressman, Chief Justice of Ohio; Cyrus Spink, school teacher, surveyor, legislator and congressman; Daniel R. Tilden, lawyer, jurist, congressman and Abolitionist; Dr. Carey A. Trimble; Lafayette G. Van Slyke; Frederick Wadsworth; J. L. or George S. Wharton; Dr. Oliver White; John H. Wilkinson, law student, Clarke County; L. G. Winchester; Welton F. Sanders; Rush R. Sloane, lawyer, jurist and financier; Benjamin F. Hunt; Ephriam Riker.

No official report of the names of the delegates has been preserved, and only meagre reports of the convention were made by the daily newspapers, and it may be possible that a few names are omitted, but an extensive correspondence with all sections of the State has failed to reveal any, and it is believed that this list is substantially correct, and is now published for the first time in completed form.

The convention was organized by the election of Francis P. Blair of Maryland, president, and Rufus P. Spaulding of Ohio, as vice-president.

Mr. Blair was escorted to the chair by a committee consisting of Preston King of New York, and Jacob Brinkerhoff of Ohio.

Mr. Blair, who had been the life-long friend of Andrew Jackson, had an elaborate address read to the convention, from "The Republicans of Maryland to the Republicans of the Union." It was a powerful arraignment of the incompetency and dishonesty of the modern, as contrasted with the old time Democratic party.

During the sessions of the convention, which lasted for two days, among the most notable members who participated in the discussions there were from Ohio: Joshua R. Giddings, William H. Gibson, Rufus P. Spaulding, Charles Reemelin and Jacob Brinkerhoff.

The convention closed its proceedings by the selection of Philadelphia as the place for holding a national convention, and the adoption of the following declaration of principles:

We do, therefore, declare to the people of the United States, as the objects for which we unite in political actions:

1. We demand, and shall attempt to secure, the repeal of all laws which allow the introduction of slavery into territories once consecrated to freedom, and will resist by every constitutional means the existence of slavery in any of the territories of the United States.

2. We will support by every lawful means, our brethern in Kansas in their constitutional and manly resistance to the usurped authority of the lawless invaders, and will give the full weight of our political power in favor of the immediate admission of Kansas to the Union as a free, sovereign, and independent state.

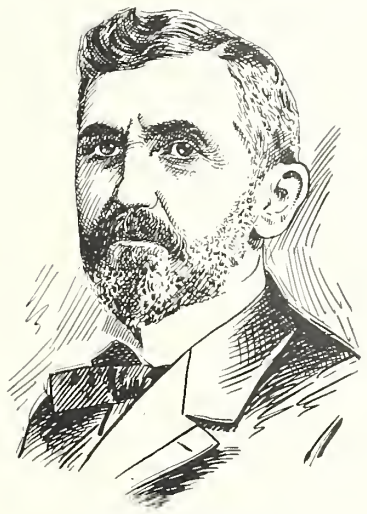
3. Believing that the present National Administration has shown itself to be weak and faithless, and that its continuance in power is identified with the progress of the slave power to national supremacy, with the exclusion of freedom from the territory, and with increasing civil discord, it is a leading purpose of our organization to oppose and overthrow it.

Of the Ohio delegates who participated in this convention, there are now, so far as known, only three living, viz:

General Roeliff Brinkerhoff of Mansfield, Hon. Rush R. Sloane of Sandusky, and Hon. George H. Frey of Springfield; and of these, Brinkerhoff and Sloane were the two youngest members of the entire convention.

ROELIFF BRINKERHOFF.

MYRON T. HERRICK
1904-1905



JOHN M. PATTISON
1906

ANDREW L. HARRIS
1906-1907-1908

Fifty-eighth Congress, 1903-1905—The Ohio Representation in the Fifty-eighth United States Congress consisted of Joseph B. Foraker and Marcus A. Hanna in the Senate, and of Nicholas Longworth, Cincinnati; Herman P. Goebel, Cincinnati; Robert M. Nevin, Dayton; Harvey C. Garber, Greenville; John S. Snook, Paulding; Charles Q. Hildebrant, Wilmington; Thomas B. Kyle, Troy; William R. Warnock, Urbana; James H. Southard, Toledo; Stephen Morgan, Oak Hill; Charles H. Grosvenor, Athens; DeWitt C. Badger, Columbus; Amos H. Jackson, Fremont; William W. Skiles, Shelby; Henry Clay Van Voorhis, Zanesville; Capell L. Weems, St. Clairsville; John W. Cassingham, Coshocton; James Kennedy, Youngstown; Charles Dick, Akron; Jacob A. Beidler, Willoughby, and Theodore E. Burton, Cleveland, in the National House of Representatives.

JUDSON HARMON
1909-1910

Congressman J. J. Gill, who represented the Fifteenth Ohio District in Congress resigned during the session. Mr. Capell L. Weems was elected to fill the vacancy.

Four Congressmen were Democrats and seventeen Republicans.

Fifty-ninth Congress, 1905-1907—United States Senator Marcus A. Hanna died soon after his second election to his exalted office by the Ohio State Legislature in March, 1904, and before he entered upon his second term. The vacancy was filled by the election of Charles Dick, Congressman from the Nineteenth Ohio District, who, with the Senior Senator Joseph B. Foraker, represented the Buckeye State in the Upper House of the Fifty-ninth Session of the National Congress. At the election of 1904 the Democrats lost three seats in Congress. Their only representative was Mr. Harvey C. Garber, from the Fourth Ohio District.

The whole delegation consisted of the following gentlemen:

Nicholas Longworth, Cincinnati; Herman P. Goebel, Cincinnati; Robert M. Nevin, Dayton; Harvey C. Garber, Greenville; Wm. W. Campbell, Napoleon; Thomas E. Scroggy, Xenia; J. Warren Keifer, Springfield; Ralph D. Cole, Findlay; James H. Southard, Toledo; Henry Bannon, Portsmouth; Charles H. Grosvenor, Athens; Edward L. Taylor, Jr., Columbus; Grant E. Mouser, Marion; Amos R. Webber, Elyria; Beman G. Dawes, Marietta; Capell L. Weems, St. Clairsville; Martin L. Smyser, Wooster; James Kennedy, Youngstown; W. Aubrey Thomas, Niles; Jacob A. Beidler, Willoughby, and Theodore E. Burton, Cleveland.

Mr. Amos R. Webber filled the vacancy caused by the death of Mr. W. W. Skiles, and Mr. W. Aubrey Thomas was elected to fill the unexpired term of Mr. Chas. Dick.

Sixtieth Congress, 1907-1909—The Ohio delegation in the Sixtieth U. S. Congress was as follows: Joseph B. Foraker and Charles Dick, Senators; Nicholas Longworth, Cincinnati; Herman P. Goebel, Cincinnati; J. Eugene Harding, Middletown; Wm. E. Touvelle, Celina; T. T. Ansberry, Defiance; Matt R. Denver, Wilmington; J. Warren Keifer, Springfield; Ralph D. Cole, Findlay; Isaac R. Sherwood, Toledo; Henry Bannon, Portsmouth; Albert Douglas, Chillicothe; Edward L. Taylor, Jr., Columbus; Grant E. Mouser, Marion; Jay F. Laning, Norwalk; Beman G. Dawes, Marietta; Capell L. Weems, St. Clairsville; Wm. A. Ashbrook, Johnstown; James Kennedy, Youngstown; W. Aubrey Thomas, Niles; Paul Howland, Cleveland, and Theodore E. Burton, Cleveland.

Of these gentlemen, sixteen Congressmen were Republicans, while five belonged to the Democratic party.

Sixty-first Congress, 1909-1911—After the expiration of his second term in the United States Senate Joseph B. Foraker retired to private life in March, 1909. His successor in office is Theodore E. Burton, of Cleveland, Ohio, having been elected United States Senator by the Seventy-eighth General Assembly of Ohio, in January, 1909.

The other Ohio member in the Senate of the Sixty-first Congress is Charles Dick, whose term of office will expire on the 4th of March, 1911. At the November election of 1908, the Democrats had gained three additional seats in Congress. The Ohio Delegation consists of the following gentlemen:

Nicholas Longworth, Cincinnati; Herman P. Goebel, Cincinnati; James M. Cox, Dayton; William E. Touvelle, Celina; Timothy T. Ansberry, Defiance; Matthew R. Denver, Wilmington; J. Warren Keifer, Springfield; Ralph

D. Cole, Findlay; Isaac R. Sherwood, Toledo; Adna R. Johnson, Ironton; Albert Douglas, Chillicothe; Edward L. Taylor, Jr., Columbus; Carl C. Anderson, Fostoria; William G. Sharp, Elyria; James Joyce, Cambridge; David A. Hollingsworth, Cadiz; W. A. Ashbrook, Johnstown; James Kennedy, Youngstown; W. Aubrey Thomas, Niles; Paul Howland, Cleveland, and James Cassidy, Cleveland. Mr. Cassidy was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the elevation of Mr. Theodore E. Burton to the Upper House of Congress.

At the Republican National Convention at Chicago, in June, 1908, William Howard Taft, another illustrious son of the State of Ohio, was nominated for the Presidency of the United States of America and triumphantly elected in November of the same year. The Republican Electoral College consisted of Edward N. Huggins, Columbus, and Joseph T. Carew, Cincinnati, electors-at-large, and of Norman G. Kenan, Brooks F. Beebe, Raymond Hornbeck, John P. Brown, Calvin P. Godfrey, William L. Miller, Barton Walters, Elmer G. McClelland, Robert M. Switzer, Oliver B. Brandt, D. C. Henderson, Isadore H. Burgoon, George M. Skiles, Frank M. Ransbottom, John A. Mansfield, Jeremiah E. Reeves, George A. Arrel, A. B. Young, John S. Casement and James H. Dempsey. At the general election held on the 3rd of November, 1908, 1,136,525 votes were cast in the State of Ohio. The total vote cast for President was 1,121,552, or 98.68 per cent of the total vote. Of these William Howard Taft, Republican, received 572,312 votes; William J. Bryan, Democrat, 502,731; Eugene V. Debs, Socialist, 33,795; Eugene W. Chafin, Prohibitionist, 11,402; Thomas Hisgen, Independent, 439; Thomas E. Watson, People's Party, 162, and August Gillhaus, Socialist Labor, 721 votes.

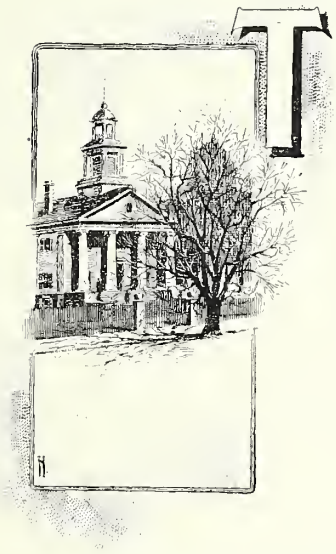
William Howard Taft was inaugurated President on the 4th of March, 1909, the seventh President the great State of Ohio has given to the Union.

WHERE WILLIAM H. TAFT WAS NOTIFIED OF HIS NOMINATION FOR THE PRESIDENCY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, CINCINNATI, JULY 28, 1908.

VIEW AT WOODSFIELD, MONROE COUNTY.

CHAPTER VIII.

ORGANIZATION OF OHIO COUNTIES.



THE Northwest Territory was originally divided into nine counties, each of them embracing enough area to constitute a good sized state. These counties were: Washington, wholly within the present boundaries of the State; Hamilton, Adams, Jefferson and Ross, wholly in Ohio; Wayne, lying partly in Ohio, partly in Indiana and partly in Michigan, but with the admission of Ohio to the Union, this, Wayne County, was eliminated from the political scheme, and the present Wayne County organized many years later. Knox, Randolph and St. Clair Counties embraced all the territory not within the boundaries of any of the preceding counties, and lying within the present states of Indiana, Michigan, Illinois and Wisconsin. The Knox County of the State of Ohio was erected and organized many years later on in the State's political history.

All of the counties were established by Congress and confirmed by formal proclamation by the President, but in this connection we have only to deal with the counties within the State, and they with all the present counties, will be considered in chronological order.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.—Washington was the first county established by the proclamation of July 27th, 1788, named in honor of George Washington, and was thus bounded: Beginning on the banks of the Ohio River, where the western boundary line of Pennsylvania crosses it, and running with

VIEW ALONG THE OHIO RIVER.

WASHINGTON COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MARIETTA.

that line to Lake Erie, thence along the southern shore of said lake to the Cuyahoga River; thence up said river to the Portage between it and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, thence down that branch to the forks at the crossing place above Fort Lawrence, thence with a line to be drawn westerly to the Portage on the branch of the Great Miami on which the fort stood which was taken by the French in 1752, until it meets the road from the Shawnese town to Sandusky; thence south to the Scioto River; thence with that river to the mouth, and thence up the Ohio River to the place of beginning. The alterations made in this and other counties by division and otherwise, will appear farther along in regular order as new counties are formed. The original county of Washington comprised more than the eastern half of the present State of Ohio. It was first settled under the auspices of the New England Ohio Company and by people from the New England states. The surface of the county is generally hilly and broken, excepting the broad strips of alluvial land along the Ohio and Muskingum Rivers. The uplands near the large streams are commonly broken, but are well adapted to pasturage. The principal products are corn, wheat, oats, potatoes, dairy products, fruit and wool. The county seat was founded July 2nd, 1728, and on that day was formally named Marietta in honor of Marie Antoinette of France. The town is 90 miles south of Columbus, 206 miles east of Cincinnati, at the termini of the C. W. & B., C. & M., and M. C. & N. railroads. Marietta College has been noted as an institution of learning since 1835. The population of the county in 1900 was 48,245, and that of Marietta 13,348. Principal towns: New Matamora, population 817; Beverly, population 712.

Hamilton County.—Hamilton was created by the proclamation of January 2nd, 1790, and was named in honor of Alexander Hamilton. It was all comprised within the present limits of the State of Ohio, and is described as follows: Beginning on the bank of the Ohio River at the confluence of the Little Miami and down the said Ohio River to the mouth of the Great Miami, and up said Miami to the Standing Stone Forks or branch of said river, and thence with a line to be drawn due east to the Little Miami and down said Little Miami River to the place of beginning. In the winter of 1787-1788, Mathias Denman, of New Jersey, purchased of John Cleves Symmes, 720 acres of land, now a part of the present city of Cincinnati, with a view of locating a town. He paid $125 for the entire plat. In the summer of 1788 the land was surveyed into lots and the place named Losantiville, and this name was retained until 1790, when at the suggestion of the new governor, St. Clair, it was changed to Cincinnati. The Ohio River at Cincinnati is 1,800 feet or about one-third of a mile wide. The development of the city since

MAIN STREET, BEVERLY, WASHINGTON COUNTY.

the Civil War has been wonderful. Its industrial enterprises have grown with amazing strides, property values have multiplied and immense individual fortunes have accumulated. The city now extends along the river for ten or twelve miles, with an average width of three miles. Forty years ago its corporate limits were about four square miles. It has now grown until nearly the entire county is within its grasp, while across the river in Kentucky, Covington, Newport, Bellevue, Dayton and Ludlow are physically, if not politically and geographically, a part of it. The city and county has been prominent in the public affairs of the State and Nation since the days when John Smith first represented Ohio in the United States Senate, down to the present when one of its citizens, Joseph B. Foraker, sits as senior senator from his State in the same body. Thirteen of the governors of the State have been from Cincinnati, and one of them, Rutherford B. Hayes, was President of the United States. The total population of Hamilton County in 1900 was 409,479; Cincinnati, 325,902. Principal towns: Mt. Washington, population 781; Hyde Park, 1,691; Madisonville, 3,140; Norwood, 6,480; Pleasant Ridge, 955; Delhi, 829; Home City, 868; Harrison, 1,456; Addyston, 1,513; Cleves, 1,328; Bond Hill, 1,081; Carthage, 2,559; Elmwood Place, 2,532; Evanston, 1,716; Glendale, 1,545; Hartwell, 1,833; Lockland, 2,695; Wyoming, 1,450; Mt. Healthy, 1,354; Reading, 3,076.

HAMILTON COUNTY COURT HOUSE, CINCINNATI.

ADAMS COUNTY.—Adams, named in honor of John Adams, second president of the United States, was organized by the proclamation of July 10th, 1797, and is thus described: Beginning upon the Ohio River at the upper boundary of that tract of 24,000 acres of land granted to the French inhabitants of Gallipolis by an Act of Congress bearing the date of the 3rd of March, 1795; thence down the said Ohio River to the mouth of Elk River, or Eagle Creek, and up the principal water of the said Elk River, or Eagle Creek, to its source or head; thence by a due north line to the southern boundary of Wayne County, and easterly along said boundary so far that a due south line shall meet the interior point of the upper boundary of the aforesaid tract of 24,000 acres of land, and with said boundary to the place of beginning. On the 20th of August, 1798, another proclamation was issued, altering the eastern boundary of Adams as follows: To begin on the bank of the Ohio River where Elk River, or Eagle Creek, empties into the same, and run thence due north until it intersects the southern boundary of the county of Ross; and all the lands lying between the said north line and Elk River, or Eagle Creek, shall be separated from the county of Hamilton and added to the county of Adams. The land

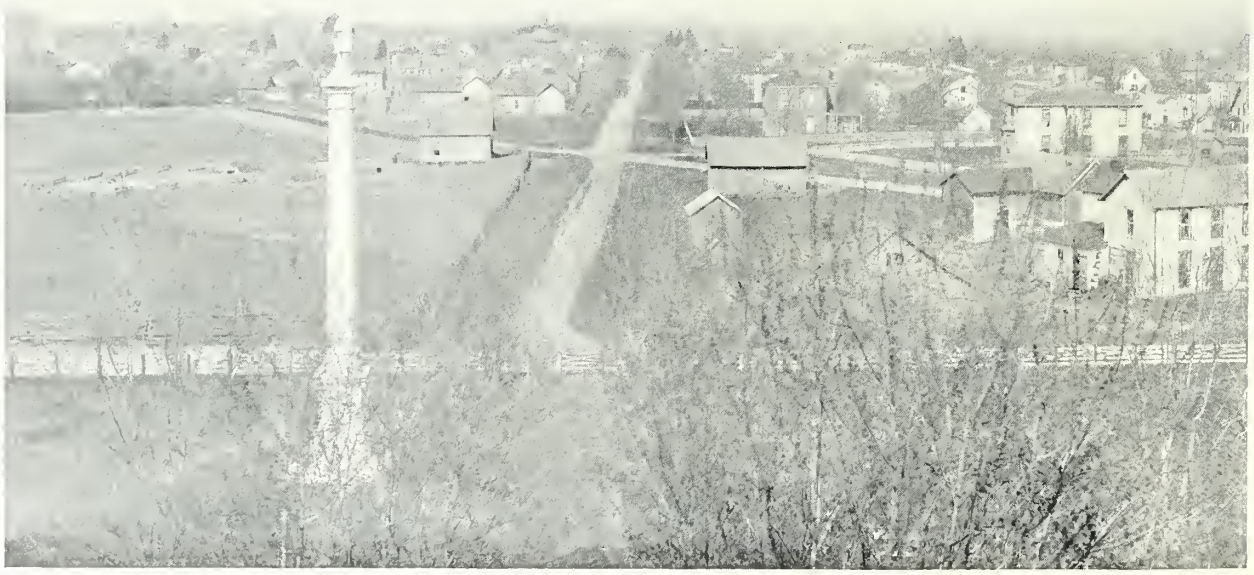
THIRD STREET, CINCINNATI.

ADAMS COUNTY COURT HOUSE, WEST UNION.

in Adams is hilly and broken. Its first settlers were from Virginia, Kentucky, and the North of Ireland. Its products are tobacco, (being the eighth county in the State in that line) corn, oats and wheat. Thomas Kirker, an old time governor of the State, was from Adams, and John A. Cockerell, the famous journalist, was born and raised within its limits. West Union, the county seat, is 910 feet above the sea level. The place was laid out in 1804. The population of Adams in 1900 was 26,328; West Union, 1,033. Principal towns: Manchester, 2,003; Prebles, 763; Winchester, 796.

JEFFERSON COUNTY.—Jefferson was named in honor of Thomas Jefferson, third president of the United States, was constituted by proclamation July 29th, 1797, and is set forth as follows: Beginning on the bank of the Ohio River where the western boundary of Pennsylvania crosses it, and down the said river to the southern boundary of the fourth township in the third range, and with the said southern boundary west to the southwest corner of the sixth township of the fifth range; thence north to along the western boundary of the said fifth range to the termination thereof; thence due west to the Muskingum River and up the same to and within the Portage, between it and the Cuyahoga River; thence down the Cuyahoga River to Lake Erie; thence easterly along the shore of the lake to the western boundary of Pennsylvania and south with the same to the place of beginning. The surface is hilly and the soil is fertile in what now constitutes Jefferson County, with an area of 440 square miles. Besides its large farm products, it abounds in coal and has extensive manufacturing interests, in which thousands of men are employed. Steubenville, the county seat, was laid out in 1798 by B. Wells and the Hon. James Ross of Pennsylvania. It was named from the famous Baron Von Steuben, drill master of the Revolutionary War. The great war secretary, Lincoln's famous coadjutor, Edwin M. Stanton, was a native of Steubenville, and studied and practiced law there. The total population of Jefferson County in 1900 was 44,357; Steubenville, 14,349. Principal towns: Toronto, 3,526; Mt. Pleasant, 626; Mingo Junction, 2,954; Brilliant, 646; Irondale, 1,136.

[On June 22nd, 1798, a proclamation was issued changing the boundaries of Hamilton in Ohio, and Wayne and Knox, partly in and beyond it, as follows: The western boundary of Hamilton County shall begin at the spot on the bank of the Ohio River, where the general boundary line between the lands of the



BIRDSEYE VIEW OF WEST UNION, ADAMS COUNTY.
Soldiers' monument in foreground.

United States and the Indian tribes, established at Greenville, August 3rd, 1795, intersects the bank of the river, and from thence by a line to be drawn due north from Fort Recovery until it intersects the southern boundary line of the county of Wayne and the said line from the Ohio to Fort Recovery, and from thence to the southern boundary of the county of Wayne, shall also be the eastern boundary of the county of Knox.]

[By the act of the Territorial Legislature, December, 1799, the line between Jefferson and Washington Counties was changed as follows: Beginning on the Ohio River at the southern boundary of the fourth township of seven ranges of the survey under the Ordinance of May 20th, 1785, and with said boundary of said townships west to the southwest corner of the seventh township in the sixth range; thence north along the western boundary of said range to the termination thereof, continued a north line until it strikes the southern boundary line of the Connecticut Western Reserve. By the act of the Territorial Legislature of January 23, 1802, the surveyors of Adams, Hamilton, Clermont and Ross were authorized and empowered to survey and determine the lines of boundary between these counties, and such survey made a number of slight changes in these lines of boundary.]

JEFFERSON COUNTY COURT HOUSE, STEUBENVILLE.

Ross County.—Ross, named for Governor James Ross, of Pennsylvania, was established by the proclamation of 1798, as follows: Beginning at the forty-second mile tree on the line of the original grant of land by the United States to the Ohio Company, which line was run by Israel Ludlow, and running from thence west until it shall intersect a line to be drawn due north from the mouth of Elk River, or Eagle Creek, from the point of intersection running north to the southern boundary of the county of Wayne, and from thence easterly with the boundary of Wayne, until a north line to be drawn from the place of beginning shall intersect the same, and if it shall be found that a north line from the place of beginning will not intersect the southern boundary of Wayne, then an east line is to be drawn from the eastern termination of said boundary until it shall intersect the said north line to be drawn from the place of beginning. Although there is considerable hilly land in Ross County, nearly half of its 650 square miles of area is alluvium. All the cereals, broom corn, potatoes, maple syrup, and fruits are produced in large quantities. The farmers in recent years have diversified their crops more than formerly. Chillicothe, the county seat, was laid out in August, 1796, by Colonel Nathaniel Massie, in a dense forest. In 1800 the seat of government of the Northwest Territory was removed from Cincinnati to Chillicothe. The first Constitution of the State of Ohio was formed there in 1802. The town was incorporated the same year, and remained the capital of Ohio until 1816. Four governors of Ohio are buried at Chillicothe, Edward Tiffin, the first

MARKET STREET, WEST FROM CITY HALL, STEUBENVILLE, JEFFERSON COUNTY.

ROSS COUNTY COURT HOUSE, CHILLICOTHE.

Chief Magistrate, 1803-1807; Thomas Worthington, 1815-1818; Duncan McArthur, 1831-1832; William Allen, 1874-1875. Ross County in 1900 had 40,940 inhabitants, Chillicothe, 12,976. Principal towns: Adelphi, 516; Frankfort, 717; Clarksburg, 551; Bainbridge, 954; Kingston, 735.

Chillicothe was laid out in August 1796, by Colonel Nathaniel Massie, in a dense forest. He gave a lot gratis to each of the first settlers, and by the last of autumn about 20 cabins were erected. Not long after, a ferry was established across the Scioto at the north end of Walnut Street. The opening of Zane's trace, very soon afterwards, produced a great change in the course of travel west, it having previously been along the Ohio in keel boats or canoes, or by land over the Cumberland Mountains, through Crab Orchard in Kentucky. Colonel Worthington was appointed by General Rufus Putnam, surveyor-general of the Northwestern Territory, surveyor of a large district of Congress lands, then to be surveyed on the east side of the Scioto; and Major Langham and a Mr. Matthews were appointed to survey the residue of the lands, which afterwards composed the Chillicothe land district.

On their arrival there were but four shingle-roof houses in town, on one of which the shingles were fastened with pegs. Colonel Worthington's was then the only house in town with glass windows. The sash of the hotel was filled with greased paper.

The same season settlements were made about the Walnut Plains by Samuel McCulloch and others; Springer, Osborn, Thomas and Elijah Chenowith, and Dyer settled on Darby Creek; Lamberts and others on Sippo; on Foster's bottom by Samuel Davis, the Fosters and others. The following families also settled in and about Chillicothe: John Crouse, William Keys, William Lamb, John Carlisle, John McLanberg, William Candless, the Stocktons, the Greggs, the Bateses and others.

Dr. Tiffin and his wife were the first Methodists that resided in the Scioto Valley. He was a local preacher. In the fall Worthington's grist and saw mills, on the north fork of the Paint, were finished —the first mills worthy of the name in the valley.

Chillicothe was the point from which the settlements in the valley diverged. In May, 1799, a postoffice was established at Chillicothe, and Joseph Tiffin appointed postmaster. Mr. Tiffin and Thomas Gregg opened taverns; the first, under the sign of "Gen. Anthony Wayne," was at the corner of Water and Walnut Streets; and the last, under the sign of the "Green Tree,"

STREET VIEW, CHILLICOTHE, ROSS COUNTY.

SUGAR RUN AT POMEROY, MEIGS COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA HILLS IN THE DISTANCE.

TRUMBULL COUNTY COURT HOUSE, WARREN.

was on the corner of Paint and Water Streets. In 1801 Nathaniel Willis moved in and established the Scioto Gazette.

In 1801 the settlers along the west side of the Scioto, from Chillicothe to its mouth, were Joseph Kerr, Hugh Cochran, Joseph Campbell, the Johnsons, James Crawford, the Kirkpatricks, the Chandlers, Beshongs, Montgomeries, Mountzes, Fosters, Pancakes, Davises, Chenowiths, Sargents, Downings, Combeses, Barneses, Uttses, Noels, Lucases, Swaynes, Williams and Collins, at Alexandria. On the east side of the Scioto, the Neols, Thompson, Marshall, McQuart, the Millers, Boylston, Talbot, Mustard, Clark, the Claypoles, Renicks, Harnesses and Carneses.

In 1800 the seat of government of the Northwest Territory was removed by law of Congress from Cincinnati to Chillicothe. The sessions of the Territorial Legislature in that year and in 1801 were held in a small two-story hewed log-house, which stood on the corner of Second and Walnut Streets, and was erected in 1798 by Mr. Bazil Abrams. To the main building, extending along Walnut Street, towards the Scioto, was attached a hewed log wing of two stories in height. In the lower room of the wing, Colonel Thomas Gibson, then auditor for the territory, kept his office, and in the upper lived a small family. In the upper room of the main building was a billiard table and a place of resort for gamblers; the lower room was used by the legislature, and as a court room, as a church, and a singing school. In the war of 1812 the building was a rendezvous and barracks for soldiers, and in 1840 was pulled down.

In 1800 the old State House was commenced and finished the next year, for the accommodation of the legislature and courts. It is believed that it was the first public stone edifice erected in the Territory. The mason work was done by Major William Rutledge, a soldier of the revolution, and the carpentering by William Guthrie. The Territorial Legislature held their session in it for the first time in 1801. The convention that framed the Constitution of Ohio was held in it, the session commencing on the first Monday in November, 1802. In April, 1803, the first State Legislature met in the house, and held their sessions until 1810. The sessions of 1810-11 and 1811-12 were held at Zanesville, and from there removed back to Chillicothe and held in this house until 1816, when Columbus became the permanent capital of the State.

MAIN STREET, LOOKING NORTH, AT WARREN, TRUMBULL COUNTY.

TRUMBULL COUNTY.—Trumbull, so designated in honor of Governor Trumbull of Connecticut, was organized by the Proclamation of July 10th, 1800, and was constituted as follows: Beginning at the completion of the 41st degree of north latitude, 120 miles west of the western boundary of Pennsylvania, and running from thence by a line drawn north parallel to said 120 miles west of said west line of Pennsylvania and to continue north until it comes to 42° 2′ north latitude; thence with a

CLERMONT COUNTY COURT HOUSE, BATAVIA.

line to be drawn east until it intersects said western boundary of Pennsylvania; thence south with the said eastern boundary of Pennsylvania to the completion of the 41st degree north latitude and from thence west to the place of beginning. This included the whole of the Connecticut Western Reserve. At present it has about 650 square miles, mostly level, sandy or loamy soil. In the southern and eastern parts coal is produced. Its agricultural products are wheat, corn, oats, wool, butter, cheese and potatoes. Warren, the county seat, was laid out in 1801 by Ephriam Quinby, and was named from Moses Warren, of Lyme. Warren, like the rest of Trumbull County, was first settled by people from Connecticut, who brought with them the manners and customs of New England. Later a large Scotch-Irish element overflowed from Western Pennsylvania into the southern part of the county. Of this latter stock, President William McKinley was born, at Niles, February 25th, 1844. The iron and steel industry flourishes all along the Mahoning Valley southward from Warren. In the northern portion of the county dairying is the principal occupation of the farmers. Trumbull County had in 1900, 46,591 inhabitants; Warren, 8,529. Principal towns: Cortland, 620; West Farmington, 516; Hubbard, 1,230; Girard, 2,630; Newton Falls, 732; Mineral Ridge, 831; Niles, 7,468.

Clermont County.—Clermont, named after a town in France, was organized by the proclamation of December 6th, 1800, and was described as follows: Beginning at the mouth of Nine Mile, or Muddy Creek, where it discharges itself into the Ohio, and running thence with a straight line to the mouth of the east branch of the Little Miami River to the mouth of O'Bamon's Creek; thence with a due east line until it shall intersect a line drawn due north from the mouth of Elk River or Eagle Creek; thence with that line south to the mouth of said Elk River or Eagle Creek, and from thence down the Ohio to the place of beginning. The surface of its present area of 440 square miles is generally rolling and quite broken near the Ohio. The geological formation is the blue fossiliferous limestone interstratified with clay marl and mostly covered with a rich vegetable mould. It is well watered and its streams supply considerable water power. It is one of the largest tobacco growing counties of the State, in one year producing 3,152,566 pounds. A considerable part of the first settlers of Clermont were from Kentucky. After years of rivalry between Bethel and Williamsburg for the county seat, Batavia, in 1824, became the capital of Clermont. Batavia was laid out in 1814. This county was the home of Thomas Morris, United States Senator from Ohio for six years, commencing in 1833. He was one of

MAIN STREET, BATAVIA, CLERMONT COUNTY.

the first advocates of the abolition of slavery. Point Pleasant, a hamlet on the Ohio River, in Clermont, 20 miles above Cincinnati, is noted as being the birthplace of General U. S. Grant. The total population of the county in 1900 was 31,610. Batavia, 1,029; Felicity, 695; Loveland, (partly in Hamilton and Warren Counties) 1,260; Milford, 1,149; New Richmond, 1,916; Bethel, 850; Williamsburg, 1,002.

FAIRFIELD COUNTY COURT HOUSE, LANCASTER.

Anti-slavery settlers. — Clermont County, and indeed the Ohio River border, was largely settled by men from Maryland, Virginia and Kentucky to escape the baleful institution of slavery. These men became the strongest of anti-slavery men, and the position of Clermont was pre-eminent in the great struggle that ended in the emancipation. Judge Burnet, in his "Notes," in his account of the delegates who framed the first Constitution, says "that Gatch and Sargent from Clermont, were among the honored men who successfully labored in the construction of the State Constitution and the early legislation of Ohio; that they were elected because they were anti-slavery men, and they were Virginians, and both practical emancipators." Obed Denham, a Virginian, the founder of Bethel, in his conveyance, wrote as follows: "I also give two lots in said town for the use of the regular Baptist Church—who do not hold slaves, nor commune at the Lord's table with those who do practise such tyranny over their fellow-creatures."

Fleeing slaves.—The position of Clermont on the border made it the first place of refuge for fleeing slaves. Byron Williams, in the history of the county, gives these facts: "Nothing was done to entice slaves from Kentucky; only as they came they were sped on their way. True men never refused bread to the beseeching negro fleeing from chains and with his face toward the North Star."

The owners pursuing the negroes were informed who were most likely to have assisted the fugitives, and, returning in baffled rage, heaped curses loud and deep on names of persons and localities in hearing of slaves, who reverently preserved the stealthy knowledge for their own time of need.

MAIN STREET, LANCASTER, FAIRFIELD COUNTY.

The late Robert E. Fee was, it is true, charged with abducting slaves, and at one time was under requisition for the same.

Robert Fee and the kidnappers.—About the year 1840 a family of blacks, living for years in the south part of the county, were, except the father, kidnapped at night and carried into Kentucky, under the plea that the mother was a runaway slave, and her children, though born out of bondage, must share her lot. Robert Fee devoted himself to their rescue by legal means. He followed them into a distant state into which they had been sold, and narrowly

escaped death. The mob, raging for his blood, actually passed through the room adjoining his hiding place. The affair produced much excitement, and caused many hitherto neutral people to join the opposition to slavery. The family was hopelessly lost and separated, but Fee repaid his wrongs many-fold.

A light was said to have burned in his house all night to guide travelers across the river. His doors were barred, and his family, girls and all, slept with loaded firearms in ready reach. His house was surrounded again and again by violent slave hunters. The romance of the border of that day was thrilling in the extreme, though its actors were but plain farmers and timid shadow-fearing fugitives.

BELMONT COUNTY COURT HOUSE, ST. CLAIRSVILLE.

There was no preconcerted action on the part of the men so engaged, yet there was a kind of system. When runaways got across the river, the Fees and others, according to circumstances, either hurried them on or secreted them until the hunt went by. They were then guided northward, generally through Tate Township, where they were cared for by the Rileys, Benjamin Rice, Richard Mace, Isaac H. Brown, and others. The route from thence led by various ways to the Quaker settlements of Clinton County. The work was generally done in the night, to avoid trouble with some who for the sake of rewards were often on the watch. Few were ever captured, and many hundreds must have escaped.

Fairfield County.—Fairfield, so named on account of its "fair fields," was established by the proclamation of December 9th, 1800, and was described as follows: Beginning at a point in the east line of the fifteenth range of townships, and north of the fourteenth range, as surveyed in pursuance of the ordinance of Congress of May 20th, 1795, where the said line intersects the south boundary of the military land, and running from thence north until it intersects the Indian boundary line; thence returning to the before mentioned and running south by the said range line between the fourteenth and fifteenth ranges, until it intersects the north line of the Ohio Company's purchase; thence with said boundary line due west to the northwest corner of said Ohio Company's purchase; thence south six miles; thence with a line drawn due west until it intersects the western boundary of the twentieth range of townships; thence with the western boundary of said twentieth range of townships; thence with the western boundary of said range to the before mentioned Indian boundary line and with that line of limit to the before mentioned intersection of that boundary line. The county contains every variety of soil from the richest to the most sterile. It has vast sandstone quarries. Lancaster, the county seat, was laid out in 1800 by Ebenezer Zane. Thomas Ewing, who served two terms in

MAIN STREET, ST. CLAIRSVILLE, BELMONT COUNTY.

SCIOTO COUNTY COURT HOUSE, PORTSMOUTH.

the United States Senate, the late Hon. John Sherman, Senator and cabinet officer, and his brother, Gen. W. T. Sherman, were born in Lancaster. The discovery of natural gas in and around Lancaster in 1887 gave the city and county a great material impetus. The total population of Fairfield County in 1900 was 34,259, and that of Lancaster 8,991. Principal towns: Pleasantville, 501; Carroll, 506.

BELMONT COUNTY.—Belmont, named in honor of Captain Joseph Belmont, was organized by the proclamation of September 7th, 1801. Beginning on the Ohio River at the middle of the fourth township of the second range of townships in the seven ranges, and running with the line between the third and fourth sections of that township to the western boundary of the said seven ranges; thence south with the said western boundary to the middle of the fifth township in the seventh range of townships; thence east with the line between the third and fourth sections of said fifth township to the Ohio River; thence with the Ohio River to the place of beginning. The present area, about 500 square miles, is hilly and picturesque, but contains much excellent land. In one year 1,425,866 pounds of tobacco were produced. The Ohio River, the eastern boundary of Belmont, is lined on both sides with immense manufacturing establishments, due to the inexhaustible beds of coal in the adjacent hills, together with limestone, building stone and fire clays. On the West Virginia side is Wheeling with its suburb of Benwood, the two towns numbering 35,000 people. On the Ohio side there is a line of towns for seven miles, beginning with Bellaire and including Bridgeport and Martin's Ferry, bringing the total population on both sides up to 60,000. In the hills at Bellaire ten large coal mines are worked. Barnesville is noted for its large production of strawberries, a thousand bushels being shipped in a single day in the season. The county seat at St. Clairsville was laid out in the woods in 1801 by David Newell. Belmont County has a total population of 60,875. St. Clairsville has 1,210. Principal towns: Flushing, 653; Bridgeport, 3,963; Martin's Ferry, 7,760; Bellaire, 9,912; Barnesville, 3,721.

SCIOTO COUNTY.—Scioto, an Indian name, the significance of which is unknown, was the first county established by the General Assembly of the State, and was erected and organized by the first act of March 24th, 1803, and comprised all that tract of land within the following boundaries: Beginning on the Ohio one mile in a straight line below the mouth

CINCINNATI, PORTSMOUTH & VIRGINIA RAILROAD BRIDGE,
Across Brush Creek at Glenn Hunt, Scioto County.

WARREN COUNTY COURT HOUSE AND SHERIFF'S RESIDENCE, LEBANON.

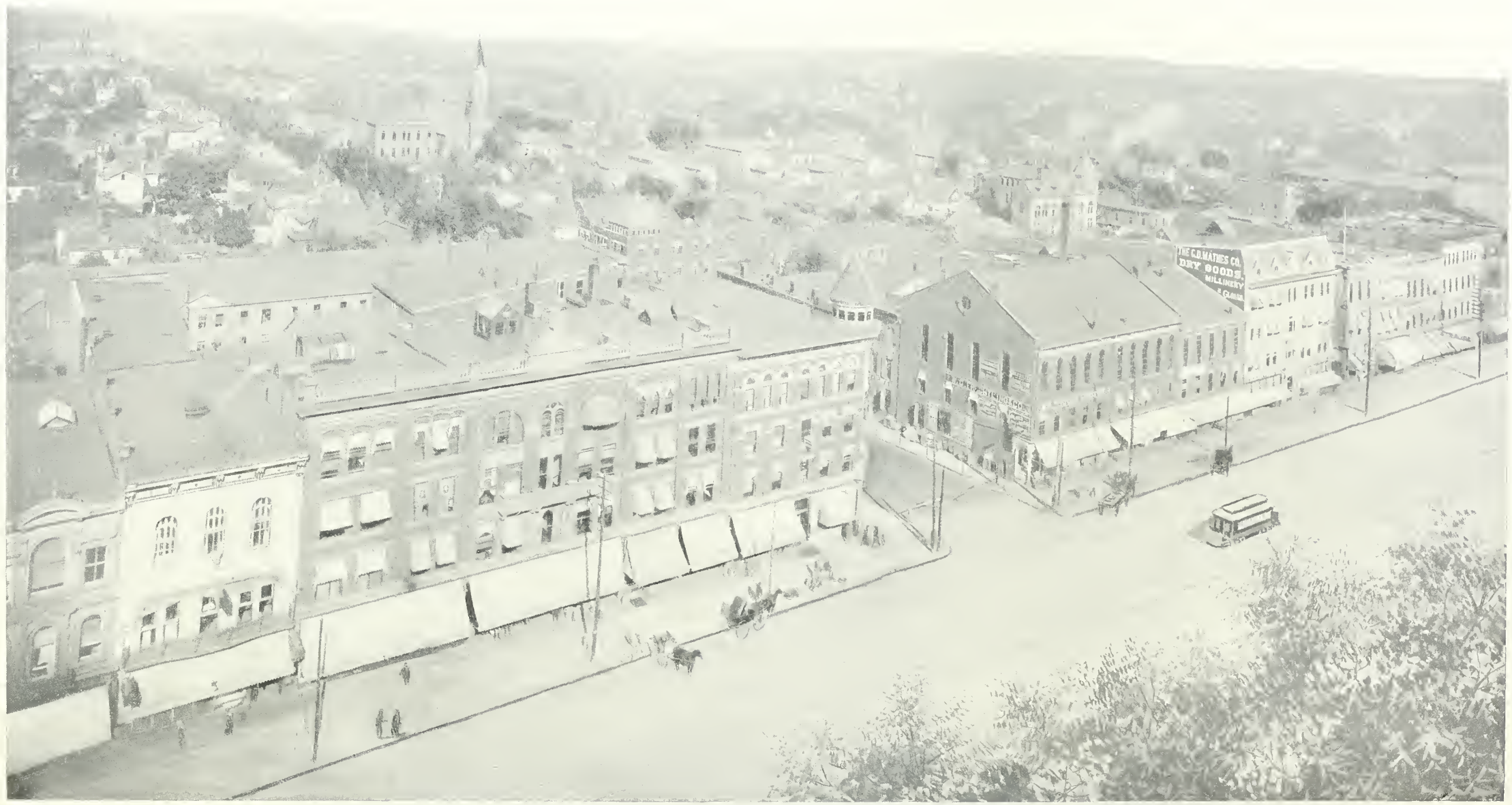
of the Lower Twin Creek; thence north to the Ross County line; thence east with said county line to the line of Washington County; thence south with said line to the Ohio; thence with the Ohio to the place of beginning. All this territory was detached from Adams County, and the proper provisions were made for the settlement of all pending litigation pertaining to the detached territory in the courts of Adams County until the permanent seat of justice should be determined upon. Alexandria, laid out in 1799, was selected, and the courts were held in John Collins' house. Portsmouth, laid out in 1803, soon became the permanent county seat. The surface of the county is hilly. The river bottoms are well adapted to corn, and on the hills small grain and grass are produced. Iron ore, coal and excellent freestone are productions of value. The manufacture of iron is carried on in the eastern part of the county extensively. The stone quarries near Portsmouth have been worked since the first settlement of the Ohio Valley. All the ravines that reach the Ohio Valley for twenty miles below Portsmouth disclose a large amount of excellent building stone. The "French Grant," a tract of 24,000 acres is situated in the southeastern part of this county. It was granted by Congress in March, 1795, to a number of French families who lost their lands at Gallipolis by invalid titles. The total population of Scioto County in 1900 was 40,981, and that of Portsmouth, 17,870.

The historian of Scioto County, the late Mr. Samuel Keyes, to whom its people are much indebted for his praiseworthy efforts to preserve its pioneer history, stated that Samuel Marshall, Sr., the father-in-law of Thomas McDonald, built the first cabin at a point about two miles above the site of Portsmouth in February, 1796. He was followed in March, by John Lindsay. Mr. Marshall and John Lindsay had moved up from Manchester and were probably the first permanent settlers in the county. Mr. Keyes also stated that Marshall put in the first crop of corn; that the first person married was a daughter of his and that the first child born in the county was another daughter.

The distinction of having built the first cabin is also claimed for John Belli, he having bought land at the mouth of Turkey Creek in 1795, but did not remove there until a later date. Hezekiah Merritt is another claimant for the honors of first settlement. He, while on his way stopped during the summer of 1796, at a point near Lucasville, where he built a temporary cabin and raised a crop of corn. However, the question of a few months priority of settlement is not a matter of vital importance.

In 1795 Major Isaac Bonser, who had been sent out by parties in Pennsylvania, staked

STREET IN LEBANON, WARREN COUNTY.



BIRDSEYE VIEW OF HAMILTON FROM COURT HOUSE.

BUTLER COUNTY COURT HOUSE, HAMILTON.

out land preparatory to settlement at the mouth of the Little Scioto River. In August of the succeeding year he returned with five families and descending the Ohio River in flat boats; they took possession of this land. These five families were those of Isaac Bonser, Uriah Barber, John Beatty, William Ward and Ephraim Adams.

Among other early settlers in the county were John Collins, David Gharky, Joseph Feurt, the Hitchcock family, James Munn, John W. and Abraham Millar, Philip Saladay, Martin Funk, Thomas Gilruth, Dr. Thomas Waller, William Lawson, Philip Noel, Henry Utt, William Montgomery, James Cochrane, Captain William Lucas and his sons William and Joseph Lucas, John Lucas, Robert Lucas, (afterward governor of Ohio), Stephen Cary, Samuel G. and William Jones.

The original proprietor of Alexandria was Colonel Thomas Parker, who served in the Revolutionary War, and located the land at the mouth of the Scioto. In 1799 his brother, Alexander Parker, laid off the town; Elias Langham was the surveyor. This was the first town in the county, and until Portsmouth was laid out, bid fair to become the principal town of the county.

Portsmouth was laid out in 1803, by Henry Massie, and named for Portsmouth, Virginia, the former home of Mr. Massie. Owing to its higher elevation and freedom from floods, it soon outstripped Alexandria, was made the county seat and its rival city was subsequently abandoned.

The first permanent settler on the site of Portsmouth was Emanuel Traxler, in the year 1796. He built on the extreme west of the high ground, near what is now Scioto Street. Vincent Brodbeck occupied the place in 1880. The first child born in Portsmouth was the daughter of Uriah Barber, named Polly, and born in 1804.

A frame court house was erected and completed in 1817 on land donated by Henry Massie. It was on Market Street, between Front and Second Streets. December 29, 1814, the town of Portsmouth was incorporated.

THIRD STREET, LOOKING EAST FROM FRONT STREET,
Hamilton, Butler County.

Warren County.—Warren was named from General Joseph Warren, who fell at the battle of Bunker Hill, and was erected and organized by the first section of the second act of March 24th, 1803, being all that part of Hamilton County included in the following bounds: Beginning at the northeast corner of Clermont County running thence west with the line of said county

to the Little Miami; thence up the same with the meanders thereof to the north boundary of the first tier of sections in the second entire range of townships in the Miami purchase; thence west to the northeast corner of section number seven in the third township of the aforesaid range; thence north to the Great Miami; thence up the same to the middle of the fifth range of townships; thence east to the Ross County line; thence with the same line south to the place of beginning. In the spring of 1796 settlements were made in various parts of the county, principally at Deerfield, Franklin, Lebanon and Waynesville. Bedle's Station, five miles west of Lebanon, was the first settlement in the county. The surface is generally undulating, but Harlan township embraces a part of an extensive region formerly known as "The Swamps," now drained and cultivated. The greater portion of the county is drained by the Little Miami River. The soil is nearly all productive, and is famed for its wonderful strength and fertility. Lebanon, the county seat, was surveyed in September, 1802, by Ichabod B. Halsey, on the lands of Ichabod Corwin, Ephriam Hathaway, Silas Hurin and Samuel Manning. Six months later the place was made the seat of justice. Thomas Corwin, the brilliant orator and statesman, resided at Lebanon. It was also the home of Durbin Ward, an old time political leader. In 1805 the peculiar religious sect known as the Shakers, settled at Union Village, four miles west of Lebanon. The county is rich in material wealth and in historical interest. The total population of Warren County in 1900 was 25,584, Lebanon, 2,867. Principal towns: Mason, 629; Franklin, 2,724; Morrow, 869; Waynesville, 723.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY COURT HOUSE, DAYTON.

BUTLER COUNTY.—Butler, named in honor of General Richard Butler, who fell in St. Clair's defeat at Fort Recovery, was organized under the second section of the second act of March 24th, 1803, comprising all that part of Hamilton County beginning at the southwest corner of Warren County running thence west to the State line; thence north with the same to a point due west from the middle of the fifth range of townships in the Miami purchase; thence east to the northwest corner of Warren County; thence bounded by the west line of Warren County to the place of beginning. Butler County has been termed "The Garden of Ohio." It is within the blue limestone formation and is one of the richest in the State. The Great Miami River runs through it, and the valley averages a breadth of 12 miles, and the soil of its bottom lands is of a deep black, famed for its immense crops of corn, while the uplands are equally well adapted to wheat and barley. The county has so many small streams that 1,000 bridges are in use. The uplands are beautifully undulating. A

THIRD STREET,
Looking east from Main, Dayton, Montgomery County.

COLUMBIANA COUNTY COURT HOUSE, LISBON.

large part of the present population is of German descent. Hamilton, the county seat, was in December, 1794, laid out by Israel Ludlow. On account of the fever and ague it was a long time before the town began to grow. The city is now a great malt, distilling and brewing center. Middletown, in Butler County, is noted for its paper mills. The county's area is about 460 square miles. Wheat, oats, corn, tobacco and broom corn are produced by its fertile acres. Miami University, at Oxford, has been noted for years as an institution of learning, which has had as students such men as Benjamin Harrison, Whitelaw Reed, Calvin S. Brice, Samuel F. Carey, and others. In 1900 the total population of the county was 56,870, and that of Hamilton 23,914. Principal towns: Middletown, 9,215; Oxford, 2,009.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY. — Montgomery, named in honor of General Richard Montgomery, of the War of the Revolution, was erected and organized by the third section of the second act of March 24, 1803, from that part of Hamilton County, described as follows: Beginning at the State line at the northwest corner of Butler County, thence east with the lines of Butler and Warren to the east line of section sixteen in the third township and fifth range; thence north 18 miles; thence east two miles; thence north to the State line; thence with the same to the west boundary of the State; thence south with said boundary to the beginning. About one-half of the county is rolling and the rest is level. The soil is of an excellent quality, clay predominating. East of the Miami are many excellent limestone quarries, of a greyish white hue. Large quantities are exported to Cincinnati where it is used for building purposes. Nearly all the canal locks between Cincinnati and Toledo are built of it. The largest amount of tobacco raised in the State is produced in Montgomery, the production in one year being 4,717,558 pounds. It is also rich in other agricultural products. Dayton, the county seat, is situated at the confluence of four streams, the Miami, Mad River, Stillwater and Wolf Creek. Each stream has its valley, and each valley is particularly fertile. On November 4th, 1791, Israel Ludlow laid out Dayton, on land which had been purchased by Governor St. Clair, Generals Dayton and Wilkinson and Colonel Ludlow from Judge Symmes. The development of the town has been remarkable, and it is now one of the most attractive cities in the country. One of the most noted features, which brings thousands of visitors every year, is the National Military Home for disabled volunteer soldiers. Dayton is also the headquarters of a number of religious publishing houses, notably the United Brethren,

WALNUT STREET
Looking east, at Lisbou, Columbiana County.

GALLIA COUNTY COURT HOUSE, GALLIPOLIS.

Christian and Reformed Church. The total population of Montgomery County is 130,146, that of Dayton, 85,333. Principal towns: Brookville, 869; Germantown, 1,702; Miamisburg, 3,941; West Carrollton, 987.

COLUMBIANA COUNTY. — Columbiana, named from a fanciful combination of the names Columbus and Anna, was erected and organized by the first act of March 25th, 1803. It was carved out of Jefferson and Washington Counties, and was described as follows: Beginning at the mouth of Yellow Creek, on the north side following its meanders to the north line of the eighth township, second range; thence west on said line to the western line of the seventh range; thence north to the northwest corner of the sixteenth township in the seventh range; thence west to the boundary of the ninth township in the eighth and ninth ranges of the Muskingum River; up said river to the southern boundary of Trumbull; thence east to the Pennsylvania line; thence south to the Ohio, and down the Ohio to the beginning. The southern part of the county is generally broken and hilly, and the northern part level or undulating. This is an excellent agricultural tract; it is also well watered, abounds in coal, iron ore, lime and fire stone. Salt water abounds on Yellow and Beaver Creeks, which furnish considerable water power. For years it was the greatest wool producing county in Ohio. It is now one of the best fruit producing counties in Ohio, the proximity of Pittsburg supplying a ready market. The first paper mill in Ohio, and the second west of the Alleghenies, was erected in this county in 1805, on Little Beaver Creek, near its mouth. The total population of Columbiana County is 68,590. That of Lisbon, the county seat, 3,330. Principal towns: Columbiana, 1,339; East Liverpool, 16,485; Salem, 7,582; Letonia, 2,744; Washingtonville, 1,092; East Palestine, 2,493; Salineville, 2,353; Wellsville, 6,146. New Lisbon was laid out in 1802; Salem in 1806, by Friends; East Liverpool in 1799, and Wellsville in 1824. The river towns of the county are famed for their extensive potteries.

GALLIA COUNTY.—Gallia, so named in honor of the ancient name of France by the first settlers, was erected and organized by the second act of March 25, 1803. It was set off from Washington County, and was described as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the Shade River and extending north to the line between the third and fourth townships of the eleventh range; thence west to Ross County; thence south with the same to the northeast corner of Adams and to the Ohio River and up the same to the place of beginning. The first seat of justice was fixed in the public square of Gallipolis. The surface of the county is generally broken, excepting in the eastern part, and on the Ohio River and Kiger Creek, where it is more level and the soil fertile. Much of the county is adapted to wheat, and a greater

STREET VIEW, GALLIPOLIS, GALLIA COUNTY.

part is covered with a sandy loam. The first settlement in Gallia County was made at Gallipolis, in 1791, by a French colony sent out under the auspices of the Scioto Company. Extravagant descriptions of the mild climate, productive soil, and other attractions induced large numbers of French people to leave their native land for the wilderness which they found instead of the paradise which they expected. Many lost what they had paid for their lands by reason of the failure of the Scioto Company and defective titles. Although named and settled by the French, the present residents of the county retain but few of the characteristics of the ancient pioneers. The total population in 1900 of Gallia was 27,918; that of Gallipolis, 5,432. Outside the county seat there is not a town of 500 inhabitants.

FRANKLIN COUNTY COURT HOUSE, COLUMBUS.

FRANKLIN COUNTY.—Franklin, named in honor of Benjamin Franklin, the great statesman and author of Revolutionary times, was set off from Ross County by the act of March 30, 1803, and was described as follows: Beginning with the twentieth range of townships east of the Scioto at the corner of sections 24 and 25, township 9, range 21, west to Greene County, north therewith to State line, east to the northwest corner of Fairfield, and west with the Fairfield line to the place of beginning. The first seat of justice was at Franklinton, now a part of the city of Columbus. The prevailing character of the land is clay and generally level. Next to Pickaway it produces more corn than any county in the State. The site of the present city of Columbus was originally occupied by a village of Wyandot Indians. Franklinton was laid out in 1797 by Lucas Sullivan of Kentucky. The Ohio legislature, February 14, 1812, established the state capital at Columbus, then an unbroken forest. In 1824 the town became the county seat, and ten years later it was incorporated as a city with 4,000 inhabitants. The first State House, erected in 1814, was destroyed by fire in 1852. The first penitentiary was built in 1813. The first railroad train reached Columbus, February 20th, 1850; the first canal boat having been welcomed in September, 1831. Besides the State Capital, the city has the Ohio Penitentiary, the Columbus State Hospital for the Insane, the Institution for the Feeble Minded Youth, the Institution for the Blind and for the Deaf and Dumb, and last, but not least, the Ohio State University. Columbus is a great railroad center, and its manufacturing interests are increasing year by year. The total population of Franklin County in 1900 was 164,460, and that of Columbus, 125,560. Principal towns: Westerville, 1,462; Grove City, 656; Canal Winchester, 662; Groveport, 519.

BROAD STREET, COLUMBUS.

MUSKINGUM COUNTY.—Muskingum, an Indian name,

meaning "by the river side," was set off from Washington and Fairfield by the act of January 7, 1804. It extended from the northwest corner of township 9, in range 9, United States military lands to the west boundary of said lands, and thence south to the southwest corner of township 16, range 15; thence easterly to the south line of township 16 till intersected by the west boundary of range 12; thence with the section line east to the west line of range 7; thence north with the same to the northwest corner of the Military Tract; thence west along said boundary intersecting the Indian boundary; thence westwardly to the place of beginning. The surface of the county is rolling or hilly, and clay is the predominating soil. Almost every variety of farm produce is raised in Muskingum, in addition to its coal, fire clay, lime stone and building stone. It will be seen that its area of 650 square miles is rich in resources. Zanesville was laid out in 1799 by Ebenezer Zane and his son-in-law, John McIntire. At first the place was called Westbourn until a postoffice was established there by the Postmaster General and the present name bestowed. In 1804 the town became the county seat. Thomas A. Hendricks, Governor of Indiana, United States Senator, and Vice-president of the United States, was born near Zanesville, September 7th, 1819. The city is

MUSKINGUM COUNTY COURT HOUSE, ZANESVILLE.

MAIN STREET, ZANESVILLE, MUSKINGUM COUNTY.

noted for having been the location for years, of the famous "Y" bridge, which divides in the middle into two parts which strike two different localities. The structure was of the old style wooden kind. Zanesville is at the head of navigation on the Muskingum River, and is a thriving industrial center, producing stoneware, flint glass, coffins, door sash, and other articles. The total population of Muskingum County in 1900 was 53,185, and that of Zanesville 23,538. Principal towns: Roseville, 1,207; Taylorsville, 1,158; Frazeysburg, 730; Dresden, 1,600; New Concord, 675.

Mr. McIntire, the founder and patron of Zanesville, was indefatigable in his attention to the interests of the town; no personal or pecuniary sacrifice being considered too great, in his anxiety to promote its prosperity.

The seat of goverment had been fixed temporarily at Chillicothe, but for several reasons many members of the legislature were dissatisfied, and it was known that a change of location was desired by them. Muskingum possessed natural advantages favorable to agricultural and manufacturing purposes, which gave Zanesville a fair prospect of becoming an extensive town; while its nearly central situation rendered it a desirable site for the State metropolis. It was believed, therefore, by many, that if once the legislature could be induced to fix the temporary seat here, it would not be removed, but made permanent. The

NORTH CHESTNUT STREET,
Ravenna, Portage County, looking towards the square.

citizens of the town and county were alive to the importance of obtaining the change, and a committee, consisting of John McIntire and others, was appointed to visit Chillicothe during the session of the legislature, and make whatever pledge might be necessary on the part of the county, as well as to aid the Muskingum delegate in obtaining the passage of the desired law. At the session of 1808 and 1809 the Muskingum delegation received assurances from their friends

HIGHLAND COUNTY COURT HOUSE, HILLSBORO.

in the legislature that, if the county at its own expense would furnish suitable buildings for the use of the legislature, a law would no doubt be passed for making Zanesville the place of meeting. Encouraged by the cheering prospect the county commissioners determined to erect a brick building in front of the old court house, which would make a respectable state house, if the law of removal should be passed, and, should they fail in that, it would make an excellent court house. The county was without funds, but a few public spirited individuals stepped forward and offered to loan the money, and the buildings were accordingly erected in the summer of 1809, but not finished.

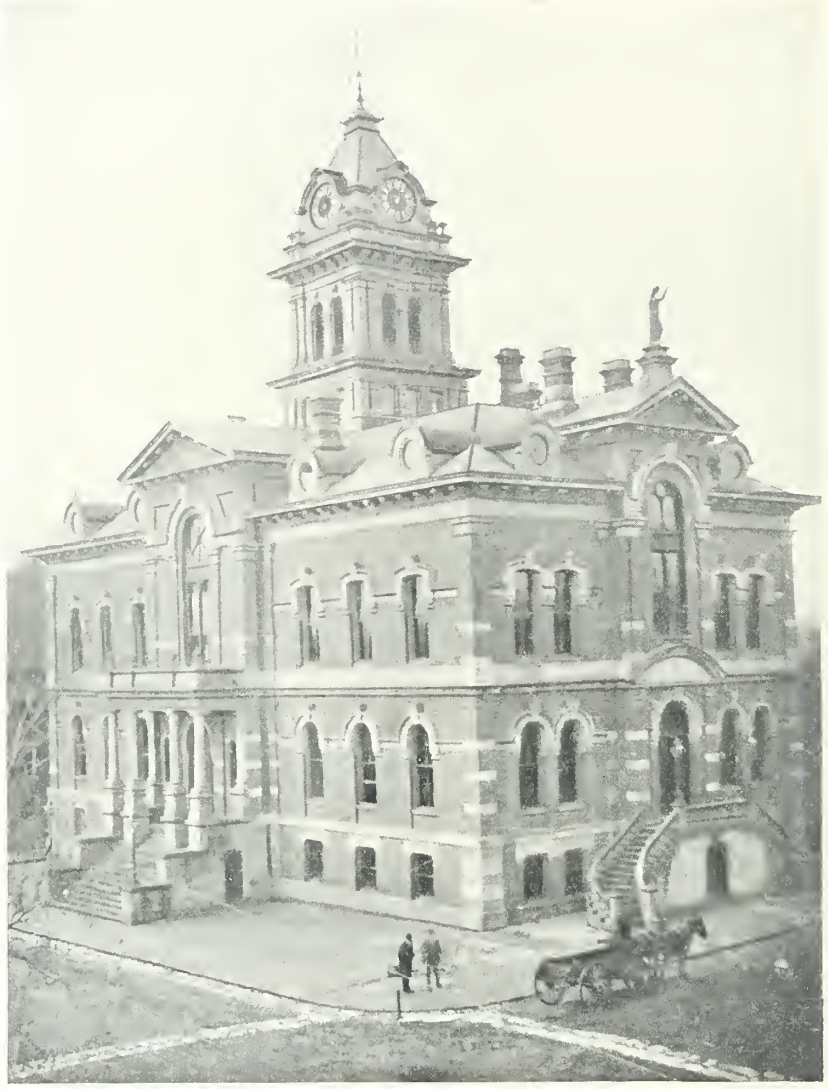
Zanesville made the State capital.—In February, 1810, the desired law was passed, fixing the seat of government at Zanesville, until otherwise provided. The county then went on to finish the buildings in such a manner as would

CORNER OF MAIN AND HIGH STREETS,
Hillsboro, Highland County.

best accommodate the legislature. A smaller building was also erected for the secretary of state and the treasurer. This building was used as a jail after the removal of the legislature, and the destruction of the old jail, until a new jail was erected in 1824, and afterwards as offices for the clerk and county auditor. The county incurred a heavy debt in the erection of these buildings, and the county orders were long under par, but were ultimately redeemed. The

legislature sat here during the sessions of '10–'11 and '11–'12, when the present site of Columbus having been fixed upon for the permanent seat, the Chillicothe interest prevailed, and the temporary seat was once more fixed at that place, until suitable buildings could be erected at Columbus.

The project of removing the seat of government was agitated as early as 1807 or '08, and the anticipation entertained that Zanesville would be selected gave increased activity to the progress of improvement. Much land was entered in the county, and many settlements made, although as late as 1813 land was entered within three miles of Zanesville. In 1809 parts of the town plat were covered with the natural growth of timber. It was feared by some that reaction would succeed the defeat of the favorite project of making Zanesville the State capital; but this was not so. The natural resources of the county, and the numerous local advantages, amply supplied the necessary objects of pursuit, and saved the county from the lethargy which frequently follows disappointed effort.



ATHENS COUNTY COURT HOUSE, ATHENS.

Highland County.—Highland, the name of which was suggested by its topography, was erected and organized by the act of February 18th, 1805, and was detached from Ross, Adams and Clermont in equal proportions. Territory was taken from the east of Clermont, the north of Adams and the east and north of Ross. The county is located on the highland between the Scioto and the Little Miami. The 470 square miles of its area make a rich and productive region. It was first settled in 1801 by people from Virginia and North Carolina who located in the vicinity of New Market. Hillsboro was first laid out in 1807 on land of Benjamin Elliot of Baltimore, the site being selected by David Hays, the commissioner appointed for that purpose. The seat of justice before that had been at New Market. Hillsboro Academy was established in 1827, the first teacher being Rev. J. McD. Matthews. The town now has an institute, a college and a conservatory of music. It was in Hillsboro that Mrs. J. H. Thompson, a daughter of the late Governor Trimble, on December 26th, 1873, made the first prayer in a saloon, which started the Women's Crusade and culminated in the Women's Christian Temperance Union. United States Senator Joseph B. Foraker was born in Highland County, near Rainsboro, July 5th, 1846. Allen Trimble, three times governor of Ohio, in 1822, 1826 and 1828, resided at Hillsboro. The entire population of the county in 1900 was 30,982, that of Hillsboro, 4,535. Principal towns: Lynchburg, 907; Leesburg, 783; Greenfield, 3,979.

A BIT OF SCENERY AT ATHENS.

Athens County.—Athens, named after the capital of ancient Greece, was organized by the act of February 1805, and was detached from Washington County. It was described as follows: Extending west from township 10, range 17, easterly with the line to the Ohio River; up the Ohio to the mouth of the Big

CHAMPAIGN COUNTY COURT HOUSE, URBANA.

Hocking; up the same to the east line of township 6, range 12, to the northeast corner of township 8, range 12, west to the east line of Fairfield; thence south on said line and the line of Ross to the place of beginning. The surface of the county is broken and hilly, and with intervals of rich bottom lands. The hills have a fertile soil and a heavy growth of trees. The Hocking Canal commences at Carroll, on the Ohio Canal in Fairfield County, and follows the valley to Athens, a distance of 56 miles. In the county are extensive deposits of iron ore, and in former years 50,000 barrels of salt were produced in a year. Its greatest wealth is in its coal mines, of which there are scores. The county ranks second in the State in coal production. The early settlement of Athens County commenced about 1797 when a number of emigrants came from Marietta to settle on what was called "college land" in what is now Athens and Alexandria Townships. The Ohio University was chartered at Athens, the county seat, in 1804, and was endowed by Congress with 46,000 acres of land. Nelsonville is one of the largest coal producing centers in the State. The vein at that place being about six feet thick. The total population of Athens County in 1900 was 38,730, and that of the county seat 3,066. Principal towns: Albany, 548; Glouster, 2,155; Jacksonville, 1,047; Trimble, 625; Nelsonville, 5,421.

CHAMPAIGN COUNTY.—Champaign, named from the character of its surface, a series of champaigns, was erected and organized in the second act of March 1, 1805, the territory comprising it being detached from western and northern Franklin and eastern and northern Greene. The first seat of justice was at the home of George Filham in the town of Springfield. About half of the county is level or slightly undulating, one quarter rolling, one fifth rather hilly, and about five per cent. prairie. The county is drained by the Mad River, which flows through a beautiful country and with its tributaries furnishes extensive mill privileges. In area it is about 420 square miles. The products are wheat, corn, broom-brush and wool. The county seat, Urbana, was laid out in 1805, by Colonel William Ward of Greenbrier, Virginia. He was the proprietor of the soil, and gave a large number of lots to the county, with the provision that the proceeds of their sale should be devoted to public purposes. He named the town from the word urbanity. In 1807 a temporary court house was erected. Urbana is more of a mercantile town than manufacturing, and depends upon the rich agricultural country around it. Governor Joseph Vance is buried at Urbana. J. Q. A. Ward, the famous American sculptor, was born at Urbana, in June, 1831, and spent his boyhood

WILLOW LANE, URBANA, CHAMPAIGN COUNTY.

GEAUGA COUNTY COURT HOUSE, CHARDON.

days in that then western village. Urbana was, during the war of 1812, the basis of operations for the American army, and during all the Indian troubles of early days was a center of activity. The entire population of Champaign County in 1900 was 26,642; that of Urbana, 6,808. Principal towns: Mechanicsburg, 1,617; St. Paris, 1,131; North Lewisburg, 846.

[By the act of December 29, 1804, all that part of Gallia County lying west of the 17th range of townships was annexed to Scioto.]

GEAUGA COUNTY.—Geauga, an Indian name signifying "raccoon," was detached from Trumbull and erected and organized into a county by the act of December 31, 1805. This territory comprised the western and a part of the northern limits of Trumbull County and extended west to the Cuyahoga River and north to Lake Erie. The surface of the county is rolling and the soil generally clay. Its present area is about 400 square miles. The main industry of Geauga is the dairying interest. In one year over 1,500,000 pounds of cheese are produced, with 500,000 pounds of butter. Maple sugar is a leading product also, in one year 631,000 pounds being made. The first settlement was in 1798 at Burton, when three families moved there from Connecticut. The county was almost entirely settled by New England people. The soil and products, the talk of the people, and the deep snows of the winter, make it even to this day almost a reproduction of the home of the real Yankees. Chardon, the county seat, is the town that "is set upon a hill." It was laid out about 1808, and was named after Peter Chardon Brooks of Boston, who then owned the land where the town now stands. The towns of Chardon and Burton are both old in point of years, both are centers of culture and considerable wealth. The county is now brought close to Cleveland by electric railways and is becoming a great summer resort region, having within its bounds several small lakes or ponds which are favorite places of retreat from the busy world. The population of the county in 1900 was 14,744, that of Chardon 1,360; Burton, 727; Middlefield, 700.

MIAMI COUNTY.—Miami, an Indian word of the Ottawa dialect, signifying "mother," was erected and organized under the act of January 16, 1807, and was detached from the northern portion of Montgomery County, which it nearly equals in size, having an area of about 400 square miles. It was a part of the original home of the Miami Indians. East of the Miami River the surface of the county is gently rolling, and a large portion of it is a rich alluvial soil. West of the river the surface is generally level, the soil a clay loam and better adapted to small grain and grass than corn. The county abounds in excellent limestone and a large amount of water power. In general agricultural resources it is one of the richest

STREET VIEW AT CHARDON, GEAUGA COUNTY.

counties in the State. Its natural beauty is also remarkable, and was a great attraction in the days of its early settlement. Troy was laid out in 1808 as the county seat, which previously had been at Stanton, a mile to the east. The town was regularly laid off with broad straight streets running at right angles with each other. It began to be a town of importance as soon as the Miami & Erie Canal reached it. Piqua, another Miami County town, was laid out in 1808, and has become like Troy, a thriving little city, with shops, manufacturing interests and railroads. The word Piqua is an Indian term, meaning "a man made of ashes." The entire population of this county in 1900 was 43,105, that of Troy, 5,881; Piqua, 12,172; Tippecanoe, 1,703; Bradford, (port in Miami) 762; Covington, 1,791; Pleasant Hill, 557; West Milton, 904.

MIAMI COUNTY COURT HOUSE, TROY.

[By the act of January 31, 1807, a part of the seventh range of townships lying west of Jefferson was attached to that county. By the act of January 30, 1807, a number of sections on the west side of Gallia were annexed to Athens. By the act of March 25th, 1851, the western tier of sections in Violet Township, Fairfield County, were annexed to Madison and Truro Townships in Franklin County. By the act of April, 1883, the boundary line between Logan and Shelby was straightened. By the act of April 16th, 1883, the line between Logan and Hardin Counties, surveyed by James W. Marmon, was decided to be the established line between the two counties. Of the six counties wholly located in Ohio territory in 1800, and embracing practically the whole State, the population by the census of that year was as follows: Adams, 3,432; Hamilton, 14,692; Jefferson, 8,766; Ross, 8,540; Trumbull, 1,302; Washington, 5,427. A total of 42,155. To this is to be added about 900 persons who resided on the Ohio line side of the former Wayne County, and in the wholly organized portions of the State, making the total population at that time about 43,000. There is nothing in the statistics of the State which more vividly illustrates the remarkable progress made by its people in the past century than is shown by the census returns for each of the 88 counties erected from the original six and the Indian lands, for the year of 1900. Over less than 50,000 population a hundred years ago, it has increased a hundred fold, or at the average rate of one per cent. annually. Instead of the 43,000 people which inhabited the State in 1800, there was a population of 4,157,545, inhabiting the same territory and increasing at a rate which has diminished but slightly since the census of 1850.]

VIEW FROM WATER WORKS, PIQUA, MIAMI COUNTY.

PORTAGE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, RAVENNA.

PORTAGE COUNTY. — Portage, indicating the path or portage between two rivers, was erected and organized by the act of February 10, 1807, the territory comprising it being detached from Geauga and Trumbull Counties. The first seat of justice was fixed at the residence of Benjamin Tappan, afterwards a United States Senator. The surface is slightly rolling, the upland is generally sandy or gravelly, and the flat land, to a considerable extent, clay. The county is wealthy and thriving and the dairy business is largely carried on. In the southeastern part coal has been extensively mined, while in the southwest section of the county potteries have produced stoneware for years. In this county is located the spot where Captain Samuel Brady, the famous Indian fighter, made his famous leap across the Cuyahoga River. Ravenna, the county seat, was laid out in 1808 by Benjamin Tappan. Jesse Grant, father of General U. S. Grant, resided in Ravenna when a young man. Hiram, the seat of Hiram College, is famed as the place where the martyred President Garfield lived when a student and in later years. Kent, in Franklin Township, six miles west of Ravenna, was named for Hon. Marvin Kent, president of the N. Y., P. & O. Railroad. It has become an important railroad and manufacturing town. The county was settled throughout the northern and eastern parts by New Englanders. In two townships, Paris and Palmyra, there are large Welsh communities, while in the southwestern corner there are many Pennsylvania Germans. The entire population of the county in 1900 was 29,246; Ravenna, 4,003; Kent, 4,541; Hiram, 659; Garrettsville, 1,145; Mantua, 745.

Ravenna was originally settled by Benjamin Tappan, Jr., in 1799. He was the afterwards eminent Benjamin Tappan, senator from Ohio, who later removed to Steubenville. In making the settlement at Ravenna he acted as the agent of his father, Benjamin Tappan, Sr., who was the principal proprietor. At this time there was but one white person, a Mr. Honey, residing in the county. A solitary log cabin in each place marked the sites of the flourishing cities of Buffalo and Cleveland. On his journey out from New England, Mr. Tappan fell in with the late David Hudson, the founder of Hudson, Summit County, at Gerondaquet, New York, and "assisted him on the journey for the sake of his company. After some days of tedious navigation up the Cuyahoga River, he landed at a prairie, where is now the town of Boston, in the county of Summit. There he left all his goods under a tent with one K—— and his family to take care of them, and with another hired man proceeded to make out a road to Ravenna. There they built a dray, and with a yoke of oxen which had been driven from the Connecticut River, and were found on his arrival, he conveyed a load of farming utensils to his settlement. Returning for a second load, the tent was found abandoned and partly plundered by the Indians. He soon after learned that Hudson had persuaded K—— to join his own settlement."

EAST MAIN STREET
Looking toward square, Ravenna, Portage County.

ASHTABULA COUNTY COURT HOUSE, JEFFERSON.

On Mr. Tappan "removing his second load of goods, one of his oxen was overheated and died, leaving him in a vast forest, distant from any habitation, without a team, and what was still worse, with but a single dollar in money. He was not depressed for an instant by these untoward circumstances. He sent one of his men through the woods with a compass to Erie, Pa., a distance of about 100 miles, requesting of Captain Lyman, the commandant at the fort, a loan of money. At the same time he followed himself the township lines to Youngstown, where he became acquainted with Colonel James Hillman, who did not hesitate to sell him an ox on credit at a fair price—an act of generosity which proved of great value, as the want of a team must have broken up his settlement. The unexpected delays upon the journey, and other hindrances, prevented them from raising a crop at this season, and they had, after the provisions brought with him were exhausted, to depend for meat upon their skill in hunting and purchases from the Indians, and for meal upon the scanty supplies procured from Western Pennsylvania. Having set out with the determination to spend the winter, he erected a log cabin, into which himself and one Bixby, to whom he had agree to give 100 acres of land on condition of settlement, moved on the first day of January, 1800, before which they had lived under a bark camp and their tent."

ASHTABULA COUNTY.—Ashtabula, an Indian name, signifying "the fish river," was erected by section five of the act of February 10th, 1807, and comprised all those portions of Trumbull and Geauga Counties lying north of the townships numbered seven, and east of the sixth range of townships, embracing the northwestern corner of the State. The county was organized by the act of January 22, 1811, its territory remaining attached to Trumbull and Geauga during the interval. Along the lake shore, which forms its northern boundary, the surface is level, the remainder being slightly undulating, and the soil generally clay. Ashtabula leads all other counties in the amount of butter and cheese produced. The county was settled by New England people. It numbers among its great sons, Hon. B. F. Wade, the famous anti-slavery United States Senator, and Hon. J. R. Giddings, another Abolition leader. In late years a large foreign population has settled in the northern part of the county, which is becoming a busy industrial section. Jefferson, the county seat, was first settled in 1805. The court house was built in 1811 where the first court was held. P. R. Spencer, the founder of the Spencerian System of Penmanship, spent all the years of his active life in Ashtabula County. Edith M. Thomas, the poetess, is an Ashtabula woman. The entire population of Ashtabula County in

STREET VIEW, NORTH FROM PUBLIC SQUARE,
Jefferson, Ashtabula County.

LICKING COUNTY COURT HOUSE, NEWARK.

1900 was 51,448; Jefferson, 1,319; Ashtabula, 12,949; Conneaut, 7,133; Geneva, 2,342; Andover, 815.

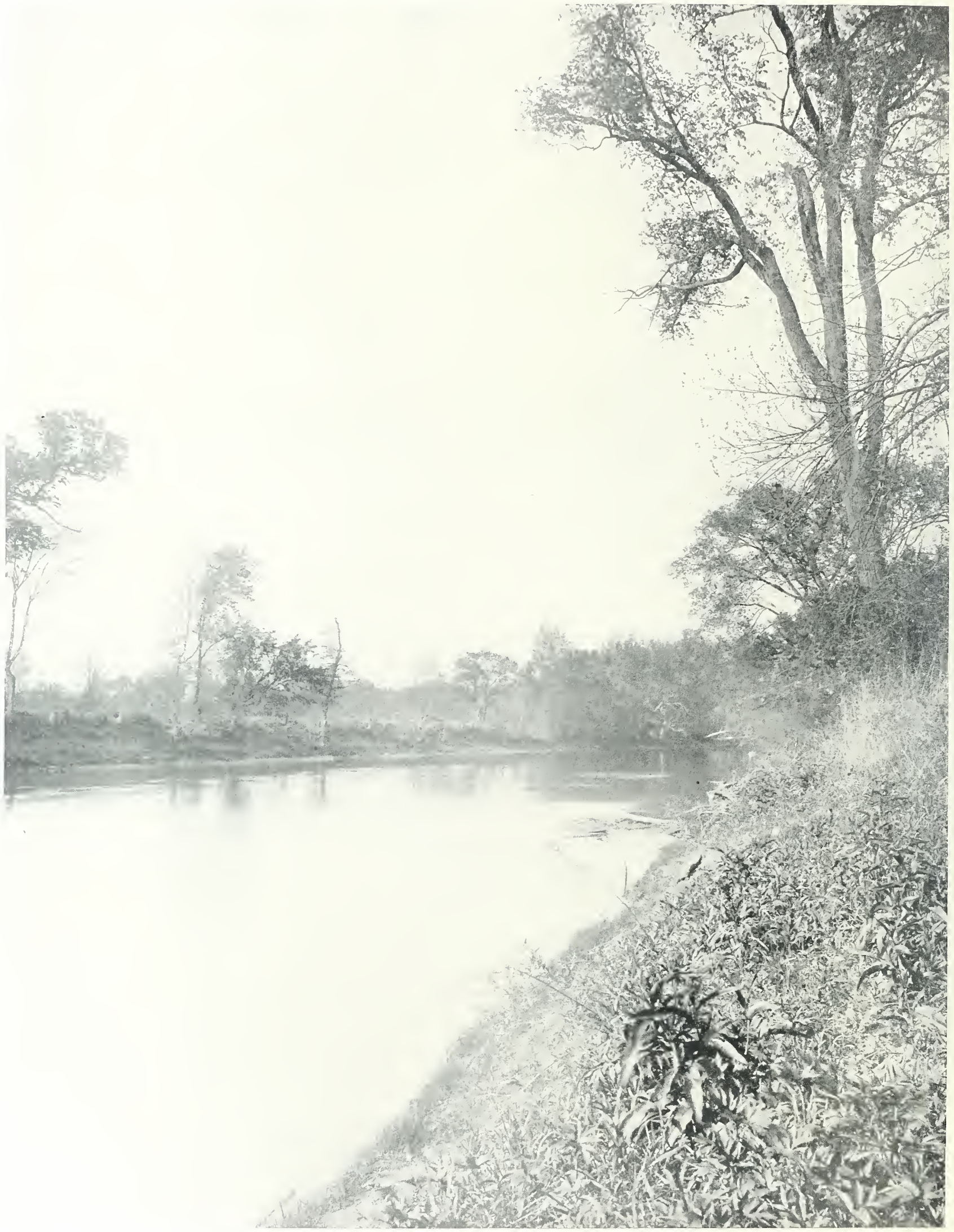
The first regular settlement made within the present limits of the county was at Harpersfield, on the 7th of March, 1798. Alexander Harper, William McFarland and Ezra Gregory, with their families, started from Harpersfield, Delaware County, New York, and after a long and fatiguing journey arrived on the last of June, at their new homes in the wilderness. This little colony of about twenty persons endured much privation in the first few months of their residence. The whole population of the Reserve amounted to less than 150 souls, viz: ten families at Youngstown, three at Cleveland, and two at Mentor. In the same summer three families came to Burton, and Judge Hudson settled at Hudson.

Pioneer Trials. — Cut short of their expected supplies of provision for the winter, by the loss of a vessel they had chartered for that purpose, the little colony came near perishing by famine, having at one time been reduced to six kernels of parched corn to each person; but they were saved by the intrepidity of the sons of Colonel Harper, James and William. These young men made frequent journeys to Elk Creek, Pennsylvania, from which they packed on their backs bags of corn, which was about all the provision the settlers had to sustain life during a long and tedious winter.

[By the act of January 20th, 1808, the line between Hamilton and Butler Counties was more definitely and certainly established.]

Licking County.—Licking was named from its principal stream, called by the whites Licking, and by the Indians Pataskala. It was erected and organized by the first section of the act of January, 1808, and was detached entirely from Fairfield County, extending north to the present line of Knox, west to the present line of Delaware, and east to the line of the Muskingum. The first seat of justice was fixed at the home of Levi Hays. The surface is hilly in the east, the western part is level, and the soil generally yellow clay; the valleys are rich alluvium, inclining to gravel. Coal is found in the eastern part. The county is rich in agricultural resources, and the list of its varied products is a long one. It is also noted for its numerous bridges. Near Newark are located the wonderful ancient works known as "The Old Fort" and "The Eagle Mound." Newark was laid out in 1801, on the same plan as Newark, New Jersey, by General W. C. Schenck, G. W. Burnett and John M. Cummings, who owned the entire Military Section of 4,000 acres. The population is a wonderfully mixed one, the original settlers coming from various Eastern States, Wales and Germany.

SOUTHWEST CORNER PUBLIC SQUARE AND THIRD STREET,
Newark, Licking County.



ALONG THE BANKS OF THE OLENTANGY IN DELAWARE COUNTY.

The Welsh settled in the region of Granville, where Dennison University, a famous college controlled by the Baptist denomination, is located. T. D. Jones, the noted sculptor, lies buried in the old Welsh Hills Graveyard near Granville. General Rosecrans and Bishop Rosecrans were reared at Homer in this county. In the same village the Claflin sisters, Victoria and Tennie C., now Lady Bidulph Martin and Lady Francis Cook of London, England, passed the days of their childhood. The total population of Licking County in 1900 was 47,070; Newark, 18,157; Granville, 1,425; Pataskala, 675; Johnston, 638; Utica, 826.

KNOX COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MT. VERNON.

The first hewed log houses were built in 1802, on the public square, by Samuel Elliott and Samuel Parr. The first tavern, a hewed log structure, with a stone chimney, was opened on the site of the Franklin House, by James Black. In 1804 there were about fifteen or twenty families, mostly young married people. Among the early settlers were Morris A. Newman, Adam Hatfield, Jas. Black, John Johnson, Patrick Cunningham, William Claypole, Abraham Miller, Samuel H. Smith, Annaniah Pugh, James Petticord, John and Aquila Belt, Dr. John J. Brice and Widow Pegg. About the year 1808 a log building was erected on or near the site of the court house, which was used as a courthouse and a church, common for all denominations. The Presbyterians built the first regular church, about 1817, just west of the court house, on the public square. The first sermon delivered in Newark, by a Presbyterian, and probably the first by any denomination in the county, was preached under peculiar circumstances.

In 1803 Rev. John Wright, missionary of the Western Missionary Society at Pittsburg, arrived on a Saturday afternoon at Newark, which then contained five or six log cabins and Black's log tavern, at which he put up. On inquiring of the landlady, he found there was but one Presbyterian in the place, and as he was very poor, he concluded to remain at the tavern rather than intrude upon his hospitality. The town was filled with people attending a horse race, which, not proving satisfactory, they determined to try over the next day. Mr. Wright retired to rest at an early hour, but was intruded upon by the horse-racers, who swore that he must either join and drink with them or be ducked under a pump, which last operation was coolly performed upon one of the company in his presence. In 1804 Mr. Wright settled in Lancaster, and after great difficulty, as the population was much addicted to vice, succeeded, in about 1807, through the aid of Mr. David Moore, in organizing the first Presbyterian church in Newark.

MAIN STREET, MT. VERNON, KNOX COUNTY.

KNOX COUNTY.—Knox, named in honor of General Henry Knox, of Revolutionary fame, was detached from

Fairfield, being that portion of its territory lying beyond and north of Licking, and was erected and organized under the second act of January 30, 1808. The first seat of justice was established at Mt. Vernon, where it has since remained. The northern and eastern parts are hilly; the central, western and southern parts, undulating or level. The bottom lands of the streams are very rich. The early settlers were from the Middle States. Among them a large colony of Friends or Quakers, who located in the northwestern part of the county. Mt. Vernon was laid out in 1805 by the owners of the land, Joseph Walker, Thomas B. Patterson and Benjamin Butler. In 1807 there were only three families living on the present site of Mt. Vernon. In that year the first store was opened at that point by Gilman Bryant. A rival town called Clinton was laid out north of Mt. Vernon, and aspired to be the county seat, but was defeated and faded away. Gambier, named for Lord Gambier, was laid out in 1826, under the supervision of Bishop Chase, of the Episcopal Church, who founded at that place Kenyon College and Gambier Theological Seminary, with funds secured in England. Among the afterwards famous students of Gambier have been President R. B. Hayes, Edwin M. Stanton, Stanley Matthews, Henry Winter Davis, David Turpie and others. The area of the county is about 540 square miles, and it is richest in agricultural wealth, although Mt. Vernon is thriving as an industrial center. Columbus Delano, Secretary of the Interior; William Windom, Secretary of the Treasury; General G. W. Morgan, and Bishop McIlvaine, of the Episcopal Church, are named among the noted men of Knox. The population of Knox County in 1900 was 27,768; Mt. Vernon, 6,633; Gambier, 751; Centerburg, 706; Fredericktown, 890.

RICHLAND COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MANSFIELD.

Richland County.—Richland, so named because of the productive character of its soil, was erected by section seven of the act of January 30, 1808, but was not organized until the act of January 7, 1813, was passed. It comprised all that tract of land lying north of Knox County, south of the Connecticut Western Reserve, and east of the line between the fifteenth and sixteenth ranges of Congress lands. Pending its full organization, it was under the jurisdiction of the Knox County courts. The area of the county is about 490 square miles, of which a half is level, and adapted to grass, while the rest is rolling, producing wheat and corn. Many of the early settlers of Richland came from Pennsylvania, and included Germans and Scotch-Irish, who came about 1809. In 1812, two block houses were built at Mansfield. This town was laid out in 1808 by James Hedges, Jacob Newman and Joseph H. Larwill, who named the town for Colonel Jared Mansfield, who was Surveyor-General of the

WEST FOURTH STREET, MANSFIELD.

DELAWARE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, DELAWARE.

Northwest Territory under President Jefferson. The town is the center of a large wholesale and retail trade, and is a manufacturing city of importance. John Sherman, now deceased, Senator and cabinet officer, began the practice of law in Mansfield, and made it his home to the close of his long and busy life. The Ohio State Reformatory, the latest prison erected by the State, is located close to Mansfield. In Mansfield farming implements, furniture and machinery are largely produced, while at Shelby is located one of the largest bicycle tubing plants in the world. The population of Richland County in 1900 was 44,289; Mansfield, 17,640; Shiloh, 597; Bellville, 1,039; Shelby, 4,685; Butler, 567.

At an early day, there was a very eccentric character who frequently was in this county, well remembered by the early settlers. His name was John Chapman, but he was usually known as Johnny Appleseed. He came originally from New England.

He had imbibed a remarkable passion for the rearing and cultivation of apple trees from the seed. He first made his appearance in Western Pennsylvania, and from thence made his way into Ohio, keeping on the outskirts of the settlements, and following his favorite pursuit. He was accustomed to clear spots in the loamy lands on the banks of the streams, plant his seeds, enclose the ground, and then leave the place until the trees had in a measure grown. When the settlers began to flock in and open their "clearings," Johnny was ready for them with his young trees, which he either gave away or sold for some trifle, as an old coat, or any article of which he could make use. Thus he proceeded for many years, until the whole country was in a measure settled and supplied with apple trees, deriving self-satisfaction amounting to almost delight, in the indulgence of his engrossing passion. About 20 years since he removed to the far west, there to enact over again the same career of humble usefulness which had been his occupation here. His personal appearance was as singular as his character. He was quick and restless in his motions and conversation; his beard and hair were long and dark, and his eye black and sparkling. He lived the roughest life, and often slept in the woods. His clothing was mostly old, being generally given to him in exchange for apple trees. He went bare-footed, and often traveled miles through the snow in that way. In doctrine he was a follower of Swedenborg, leading a moral, blameless life, likening himself to the primitive Christians, literally taking no thought for the morrow. Wherever he went he circulated Swedenborgian works, and if short of them would tear a book in two and give each part to different persons. He was careful not to injure any animal, and thought hunting morally wrong. He was welcome everywhere among the settlers, and was treated with great kindness even by the Indians.

MAIN STREET, LOOKING NORTH DELAWARE, DELAWARE COUNTY.

STARK COUNTY COURT HOUSE, CANTON.

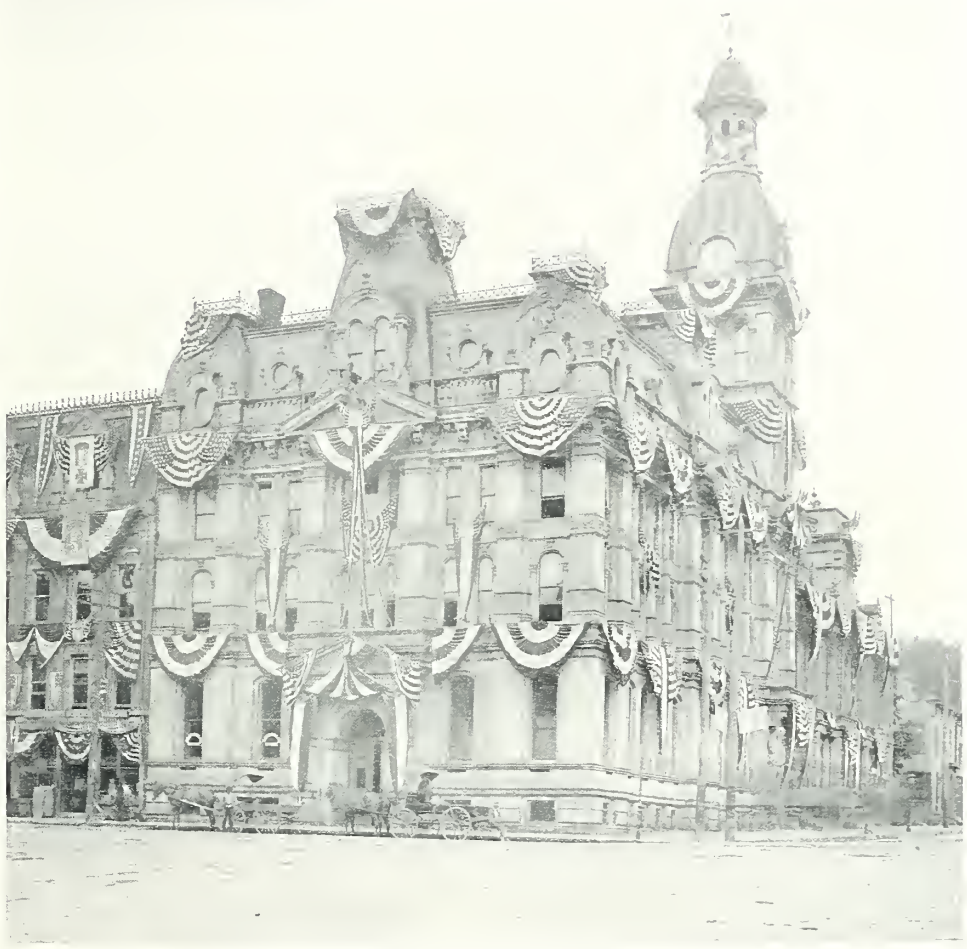
DELAWARE COUNTY.—Delaware, thus designated from the Delaware Tribe of Indians, was erected and organized by the act of February 10, 1808. It was detached from the northern portion of Franklin County. Its southern boundary extended between the second and third tiers of townships from the line of Licking westward to the line of Champaign; thence north to the Indian boundary; east to the line between the fifteenth and sixteenth ranges of the United States Military District, following that line to the place of beginning. The first seat of justice was established at Delaware, its present location. The surface of the county is level and its soil clay, except along the river bottom lands. A third of the acreage is adapted to meadow and pasture and the remainder to the plough. The Scioto and its branches, the Olentangy, Alum Creek and Walnut Creek run through the county. The first settlement was made about five miles south of where the town of Delaware now is. The place was located in 1808 by Colonel Moses Byxbe and Hon. Henry Baldwin of Pittsburg. At Delaware, in 1842, was founded the Ohio Wesleyan University, which is one of the leading educational institutions of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Rutherford B. Hayes, the nineteenth President of the United States, was born at Delaware, October 4, 1822, his father dying the same year. The Girl's Industrial Home, a State Institution, is located ten miles southwest of Delaware. General W. S. Rosecrans was born in Delaware County in Kingston Township. The city of Delaware is noted as a center of intellectual culture, and as such has had a steady growth for many years. The population of the county in 1900 was 26,401; Delaware, 7,940; Ashley, 700; Sunbury, 464; Ostrander, 401.

[By the act of February 18, 1807, a portion of Washington County was attached to Athens, and a part of Athens attached to Washington, making each of them more symmetrical and the county seats more accessible to the two communities.]

STARK COUNTY.—Stark, named in honor of General John Stark, the Revolutionary soldier, was erected by the act of February 13, 1808, and organized as a separate county from "a tract of country;" the line of boundary beginning on the southern boundary of the Connecticut Western Reserve at the northeast corner of township 19 in range six; thence south between the fifth and sixth ranges to the southeast corner of township 15, range 6, and with this line west to the eastern boundary of the United States Military lands; and from thence with the said eastern boundary line to the northeast corner of the 10th township in range 1 of said district to the Indian boundary line; with said line to the northwest corner of fractional township 10, of range 10, in

SOUTHWEST RESIDENCE PORTION OF CANTON,
From City Hall, Looking Down Cleveland Avenue.

the new purchase south of the Connecticut Western Reserve; thence north to the line running between the 10th and 11th ranges to the northwest corner of township two in range 10, and thence with the southern boundary of the Connecticut Reserve to the place of beginning. The surface of the county is generally rolling, and the soil is a sandy loam, with clay in some parts. It is a great wheat producing county, and besides this has coal, iron ore, great flocks of sheep, excellent water power and extensive mines. It was settled largely by Pennsylvania Germans. Alliance is a great railroad center, with Mt. Union college close to it. Massillon is in the coal region with great implement factories, while Canton is one of the largest farming implement centers in the State, with a variety of other industries. At Canton repose the remains of William McKinley, the third President of the United States to die by an assassin's hands. Canton is the county seat and was laid out in 1806 by B. Wells of Steubenville. Massillon was laid out in 1826, and was named for a famous French divine. Alliance was laid out in 1838. The population of Stark County in 1900 was 94,747; Canton, 30,667; Alliance, 8,974; Massillon, 11,944; Navarre, 963; Canal Fulton, 1,172; Louisville, 1,374; Waynesburg, 613.



WAYNE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, WOOSTER.

Wayne County.—Wayne, named in honor of General Anthony Wayne, was erected by the third section of the act of February 13, 1808, comprising all that tract of country lying west of the 10th range and east of the 16th range of said purchase and south of the Connecticut Western Reserve, and north of the United States Military District. It was attached to Columbiana County until 1809 and then to Stark until the passage of the act of January, 1812, when it was fully organized and became a separate county. Its 540 square miles of area is mostly rolling with much level land. The soil is capable of the highest fertility. It has coal mines, lime stone quarries, and a variety of agricultural products. Wooster, the county seat, was named for General David Wooster, an officer of the Revolution. It was laid out in 1808 by John Beaver, William Henry and Joseph H. Larwill, on a site 337 feet above the level of Lake Erie. The first house built in the county was made of logs and was erected on what is now Liberty Street, Wooster. The first seat of justice was over a mile west of Wooster. The University of Wooster was founded in 1868 by the Presbyterians of the Cincinnati and Sandusky Synods, and has been very successful ever since. Senator W. B. Allison of Iowa, was born in Perry, Wayne County. The total population of the county in 1900 was 37,870; Wooster, 6,063; Orrville, 1,901; Creston, 893; Doylestown, 1,057; Shreve,

LOOKING WEST ON WEST LIBERTY STREET,
Wooster, Wayne County.

1,043; West Salem, 656; Fredericksburg, 511; Dalton, 666.

Tuscarawas County. — Tuscarawas, an Indian name meaning "open mouth," was detached from Muskingum County by the second act of February 13, 1808, and was comprised of the tract lying north of the Muskingum line and the Connecticut Reserve and Indian boundary line to the north and between the northeast corner of the Military lands and the fourth range of townships in said district, east and west. The county is fertile and well cultivated, partly level and partly rolling and hilly. Iron ore, fire clay and coal abound. In area it is about 520 square miles. It was first permanently settled about the year 1803 by emigrants from Western Virginia and Pennsylvania, many of whom were of German origin. In variety of products it is excelled by few counties in Ohio. Gnadenhutten, an ancient Moravian settlement, was the scene in 1782, of the slaughter of 96 Christian Indians. New Philadelphia, the county seat, on the east bank of the Tuscarawas River, was laid out in 1804 by John Knisely. The town is surrounded by a country rich in agricultural and mineral wealth. The site of the town is as level as a floor, and the valley is from three to four miles wide. Zoar, a quaint German communist village, is located in this county. Dennison is an important railroad town. The entire population of Tuscarawas County in 1900 was 53,751; New Philadelphia, 6,213; Gnadenhutten, 547; Canal Dover, 5,422; Dennison, 3,763; Uhrichsville, 4,582; New Comerstown, 2,659; Mineral City, 1,220.

TUSCARAWAS COUNTY COURT HOUSE, NEW PHILADELPHIA.

Preble County.—Preble, named in honor of Captain Edward Preble, was erected and organized by the act of February 15th, 1808. It was detached from the western portion of Montgomery and the northern portion of Butler, with the State line as its western boundary, and Darke County its northern limit. The first seat of justice was established at Eaton, where it still remains. The soil of the county varies, the southern part is a light rich soil, and is interspersed by numerous streams. The remainder of the county is upland, in some places wet, but fertile when brought under cultivation. There is an abundance of water power for milling purposes, and a great deal of flour is manufactured. There are also extensive limestone quarries near Eaton. The county seat was laid out in 1806 by William Bruce, who then owned the soil, and named the place for General William Eaton of Connecticut. At present the town is the center of a tobacco and grain growing section. The town has several mineral springs, the water from which is strongly impregnated with various medicinal qualities. The site of old Fort St. Clair, built in 1791-92, is about a mile west of Eaton. Rev. James B. Finley, the pioneer Methodist preacher, is buried

STREET VIEW,
New Philadelphia, Tuscarawas County.

PREBLE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, EATON.

at Eaton. Like many of the counties in Ohio, Preble has a rich store of traditions and historical data connected with its earlier years. The population of Preble County in 1900 was 23,713; Eaton, 3,155; New Paris, 790; Lewisburg, 560; West Alexandria, 740; Camden, 905.

When the county of Preble was organized there was not a store in the county. The necessity for one induced Cornelius Vanausdal, a young man of 25, to leave his father's farm and start the enterprise at Eaton. He and his store soon became known throughout the surrounding country, and his venture proved a profitable one. Started in 1808, he conducted it either alone or in partnership with others until 1863. Among his familiar acquaintances were Tecumseh, his brother, the Prophet, Honest John, Indian John and others.

It is related of Indian John that he brought furs to the store to swap for salt. The old fashioned steelyards with long and short, or light and heavy slides, were used in weighing the articles involved in the trade. John had never seen steelyards before, and watched the weighing closely. The light side was used in weighing the furs. When the salt was to be weighed the steelyards were turned over so as to use the heavy side. John watched this operation with suspicion, and when he saw the yard fly up when the pea was not so far from the fulcrum as when his furs were weighed, he was convinced that there was something wrong, and seizing the steelyards with an exclamation pronouncing them a lie, ran to the door and threw them as far as he could into the weeds and brush. Mr. Vanausdal, in his dealing with Indians, would never give them credit, although he freely trusted white men.

About a mile west of Eaton is the site of Fort St. Clair, erected in the severe winter of 1791-92. At this time Fort Jefferson was the farthest advanced post, being 44 miles from Fort Hamilton. This spot was chosen as a place of security, and to guard the communication between them. General Wilkinson sent Major John S. Gano, belonging to the militia of the Territory, with a party to build the work. General Harrison, then an ensign, commanded a guard every other night for about three weeks, during the building of the fort. They had neither fire nor covering of any kind, and suffered much from the intense cold. It was a stockade, and had about twenty acres cleared around it. The outline can yet be distinctly traced.

STREET VIEW AT EATON, PREBLE COUNTY.

DARKE COUNTY.—Darke, so named in honor of General William Darke, was erected by the act of January 3rd, 1809. It was detached wholly from Miami County, and contained all the tract lying west of the middle of the fourth range of townships east of the meridian drawn from the mouth of the Great Miami River and thence north to the unorganized country. It remained within the jurisdiction of Miami County until 1816,

DARKE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, GREENVILLE.

when it was organized by the act of December 14th, of that year. The surface of the county is generally level, and it has some prairie land. It is well timbered with oak, poplar, walnut, blue ash, sugar maple, hickory, elm and beech, and the soil is exceedingly fertile. It is rich in its production of corn, oats and wheat, the yield being large and the quality excellent. In area it is about 600 square miles. It is also of historic importance. The terrible defeat of General St. Clair, November 4, 1791, took place just over its northwestern border, near the Indian line. Greenville, the county seat, was laid off as a town in August, 1808, by Robert Gray and John Devor. In December, 1793, General Wayne had built a fort at that point and called it Fort Greenville, and remained there until July, 1794, when he left for the Maumee Rapids, where he crushed the Indian power. In August, 1794, Wayne concluded a treaty of peace with the Indians at Greenville, and a second Indian treaty was signed at the same place July 22, 1814. The population of Darke County in 1900 was 42,532; Greenville, 5,501; Bradford, 1,254; Ansonia, 666; New Madison, 590; Union City (in Ohio), 1,282; Arcanum, 1,225; Versailles, 1,478.

The first permanent white settler in Darke County was Azor Scribner, who in 1806 or 1807 established an Indian trading house in Greenville township. His goods were hauled from Cincinnati along Wayne's Road by a yoke of oxen attached to a rough sled denominated a mud boat, and a trip usually occupied from three to six weeks. He exchanged his goods for furs and did a thriving business. The manner of trading has thus been described: The Indians, bringing with them their roll of furs, walked into the cabin and found seats, while each was presented with a small piece of tobacco. Pipes were lighted, and the residue was placed in pouches. After some time passed in smoking and talking among themselves, one arose, went to the counter, and taking up a yard-stick, pointed out the article wanted and asked the price.

Payment being made in skins, there was to each kind a recognized value. The musk-rat was held at a quarter, the raccoon at a third, a doe at a half, and a buckskin at a dollar. Payment was made following each purchase until all exchanges were effected. As each retired another came forward in his turn until all had traded. No one desired to anticipate his turn, decorum was observed, and no attempt was made to "beat down," for, if not satisfied, another article was pointed out and named. So slow was the settlement of the county, that in 1824 there were entire townships that did not contain a single inhabitant.

ON BROADWAY,
Greenville, Darke County, City Hall in Distance.

WEST MAIN STREET AT CORNER OF PLEASANT, LOOKING WEST, NORWALK.

There were but two meeting houses, one a Methodist, the other a Hardshell Baptist. The roads of the county consisted of the old war traces of St. Clair and Wayne, some Indian paths and some few other traces cut by the early settlers. Educational advantages in town and county were for many years quite limited. There were a few rude school houses widely scattered, and these were occupied three months of each winter by teachers whose qualifications better adapted them for wood choppers than solving problems in mathematics, and consequently there was little learned. Schools were taught by subscription.

HURON COUNTY COURT HOUSE, NORWALK.

Settlers built houses as they were needed. Many settlers had large families—as many as ten children were found in a single cabin—and to provide for the future of these young people, the parents came to this country. There was always work to be done, and the services of all hands were needed; it was only during the winter months that schools could be attended. At these only the elementary branches were taught, and the predominant idea of the school master was discipline first, learning afterward. No grammar nor geography was taught. Few studied arithmetic, and these did not proceed much beyond the rudiments; and when at length grammar was introduced, such pupils were thought well advanced.

In any locality, whenever sufficient families had moved in to form a school, the settlers stood ready to build a house and engage a teacher. Tall, strapping youths attended school, and the master had need of decision and courage as well as method and erudition.

[By the act of February 11, 1809, the tract lying west of the fifth range in Jefferson County was annexed to Tuscarawas. By the act of February 17, 1809, the tract lying south of township nine in Ashtabula County was annexed to Trumbull County. By the act of February 17th, 1809, all that unattached part of Franklin County lying north of the Delaware was annexed to Delaware County.]

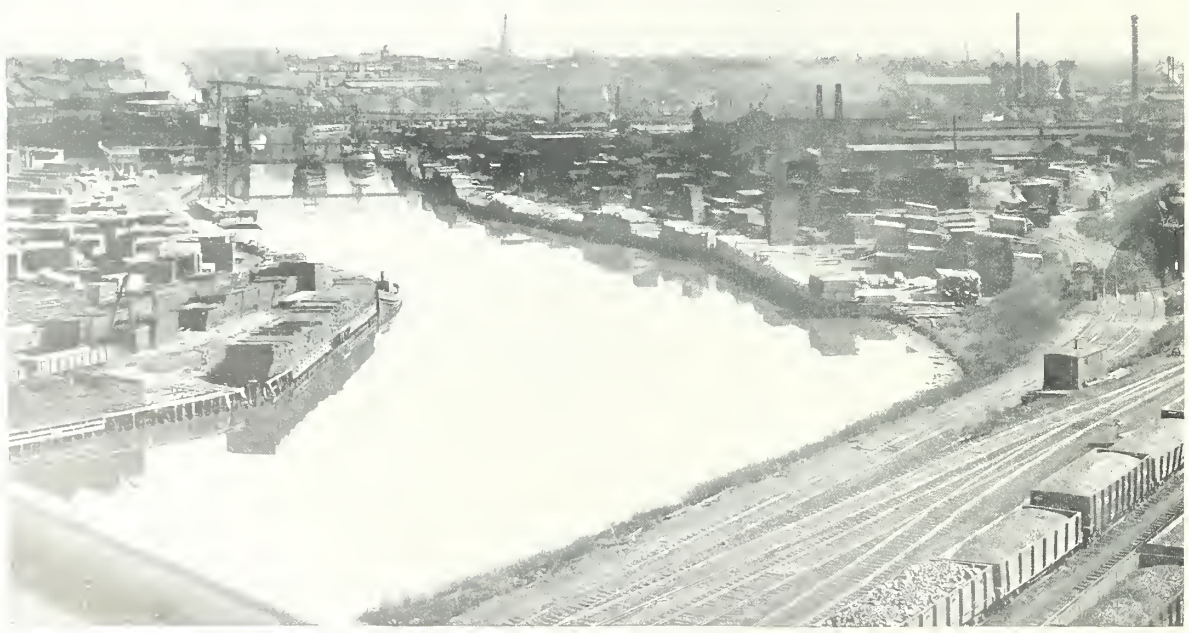
WEST MAIN STREET, LOOKING EAST,
Norwalk, Huron County.

HURON COUNTY.—Huron, named from the Huron Tribe of Indians, was erected by the act of February 7th, 1809, and organized by the act of January 31, 1815. It was attached to Geauga pending organization. It was mainly constituted from the "Firelands" of the Connecticut Western Reserve. The surface of the land is mostly level, some parts being slightly undulating. The soil is mostly sandy, mixed with clay, forming a loam. In the northwest part are some prairies, and in the northern part are the sand ridges, which vary in width from a few rods to more than a mile. The present area of the county is about 450 square miles. The products include the usual variety of northeastern

Ohio. Norwalk, the county seat, was named from Norwalk, Connecticut. The site of the town was first visited in October, 1815, by Hon. Elisha Whittlesey and Platt Benedict. The next year the town was laid out by Almon Ruggles. In 1818 the place was made the county seat, and the population was 109. Up to 1852, the beginning of the era of railroads, Norwalk was an academy town, the seat of the famous Norwalk Academy. Since then the town has developed into a busy growing city along all the lines of progress. The county has also become thickly settled with numerous thriving towns and villages, all of them seeming to prosper. The population of Huron County in 1900 was 32,330; Norwalk, 7,074; Bellevue, 4,110; Greenwich, 849; Chicago Junction, 2,348; Plymouth, 1,154; New London, 1,180; Monroeville, 1,211.

CUYAHOGA COUNTY COURT HOUSE, CLEVELAND.

CUYAHOGA COUNTY.—Cuyahoga, named from the Cuyahoga River, signifying "crooked," was erected and organized by the act of January 16, 1810, and embraced the tract lying along the lake west of Geauga and east of Huron and south to the north line of Wayne. Near the lake the soil is sandy, and elsewhere it is a loam. The valleys of the streams are highly productive of corn and oats; in other sections the principal crops are wheat, barley and oats. The county produces largely of cheese, butter, fruit and garden stuff needed to feed the people of the mighty city of Cleveland, now the metropolis of the State. The stone quarries, particularly those at Berea, are famous. The first permanent settlement within the limits of Cuyahoga County was made at Cleveland in the fall of 1796, and the place was named in honor of General Moses Cleveland, the land company's agent. The first settlers came from the New England States. The excellent harbor at the mouth of the Cuyahoga made the town one of importance. It was incorporated as a village in 1814 and as a city in 1836. Ohio City, on the west side of the Cuyahoga, was united with Cleveland in 1854, and has long since been absorbed in the constant growth of the greater city. It is impossible, within the limits of this sketch, to treat properly of the city and the county. Cleveland is now in the front rank of commercial and manufacturing cities, and at the same time ranks high in educational and literary attainments. It is the seat of Adelbert College, the Case School of Applied Science and Western Reserve University. In Lakeview Cemetery is located the splendid Mausoleum containing the remains of James A. Garfield, who was the second President of the United States to die as the result of an assassin's deed. The population of Cuyahoga County in 1900 was 439,120; that of Cleveland, 381,768; Bedford, 1,486; South Brooklyn, 2,343; Chagrin Falls, 1,586; East Cleveland, 2,757; Glenville, 5,588; Nottingham, 939;



LUMBER DISTRICT ALONG CUYAHOGA RIVER AT CLEVELAND.

PICKAWAY COUNTY COURT HOUSE. CIRCLEVILLE.

Lakewood, 3,355; Berea, 2,510; Newburg, 5,909; Rockport, 2,038; Rocky River, 1,319.

PICKAWAY COUNTY.—Pickaway, the name of which is a corrupt pronunciation of the Paqua Tribe of Indians, was organized by the act of January 12, 1810, and was detached in almost equal proportions from the counties of Ross, Fairfield and Franklin, lying on both sides of the Scioto River. The surface of the county is level and the soil is very fertile, immense quantities of corn being raised every year. The shipments of hogs, cattle, wheat and corn to the city markets are large. The county was settled principally by people from Pennsylvania and Virginia. The western part of the county was largely held in former years by landlords who owned extensive tracts of land and rented it to tenants. These landlords built brick mansions after the style of Virginia, and many remain to this day. South of Circleville, the county seat, are located the Pickaway Plains, said to contain the richest body of land in Ohio. This section was also, in the days before the white men reached this State, a center of Indian activity, where the council fires blazed and the red men met to discuss their affairs. Here was located the elm tree where the Indian warrior chief, Logan, made his famous speech. Circleville was laid out as the seat of justice in 1810, by David Dresbach, on land originally belonging to Zeigler & Watt. The town was upon the site of ancient fortifications, built in circular shape, hence the name of the town. The old Court House, destroyed in 1841, was located in the center of the circle. The circle has long since disappeared. The town is now in a rich agricultural section. More broom corn is shipped from this point than any other in the United States, and the largest straw board concern in the United States is located in Circleville. The total population of the county in 1900 was 27,016; Circleville, 6,991; Williamsport, 547; Ashville, 654; New Holland, 837.

Three and a half miles south of Circleville are the celebrated Pickaway Plains, said to contain the richest body of land in Ohio. They are divided into two parts, the greater or upper plain, and the lesser or lower one. The soil was very black when first cultivated; the result of vegetable decomposition through a long succession of ages. These plains are based on water worn gravel and pebbles. The upper plain is at least 150 feet above the bed of the river, which passes about a mile west of them. Their form is elliptical, with the longest diameter from northeast to southwest, being about seven miles by three and a half or four miles. They were destitute of trees when first visited by the whites. The fertility was such as to produce one hundred bushels of corn, or fifty of wheat, to the acre for many years, but they are now less productive. These plains have but few trees or shrubs within reach of the eye, except along the distant borders. The early settlers in the vicinity procured all their fodder, a coarse, natural grass, from the plains, which grew several feet above a man's head. It was extremely difficult to break up, requiring the strongest teams. The cultivation of corn, which grew up to

STREET VIEW AT CIRCLEVILLE, PICKAWAY COUNTY.

GUERNSEY COUNTY COURT HOUSE, CAMBRIDGE.

a height of twelve or fifteen feet, weakened their natural fertility. Originally, the plains were adorned with a great variety of beautiful flowers.

GUERNSEY COUNTY.—Guernsey, named for the Isle of Guernsey near the coast of France, was erected by the act of January 31, 1810, and was detached from the counties of Belmont and Muskingum, lying west of Belmont, north of Washington, east of Muskingum and south of Tuscarawas. The upland is hilly and varies in quality. There is much excellent land along Wills Creek and its branches. Wool is a staple product of the county, together with beef cattle, horses and swine. There are also extensive coal mines in Guernsey. In 1798 "Zane's Trace" was cut through the county. In June, 1806, Cambridge was laid out, and on the first day on which lots were offered for sale several families from the British Isle of Guernsey stopped and purchased land. These were followed by others from the same distant land and they gave the name to the county. At the county seat has grown up a wealthy, intellectual center of life and activity. In the eastern part of the county is a region known as "Pennyroyaldom," on account of the peculiar industry of distilling pennyroyal which is carried on there. This business was started in 1804 by Benjamin Barton, who came from New Jersey. The county has steadily grown in population and wealth with each decade, and is known as one of the most progressive communities in the State. In 1900 it had a population of 34,425; Cambridge, 8,241; Byesville, 1,267; Quaker City, 878; Senecaville, 623; Cumberland 618; Pleasant City, 1,006.

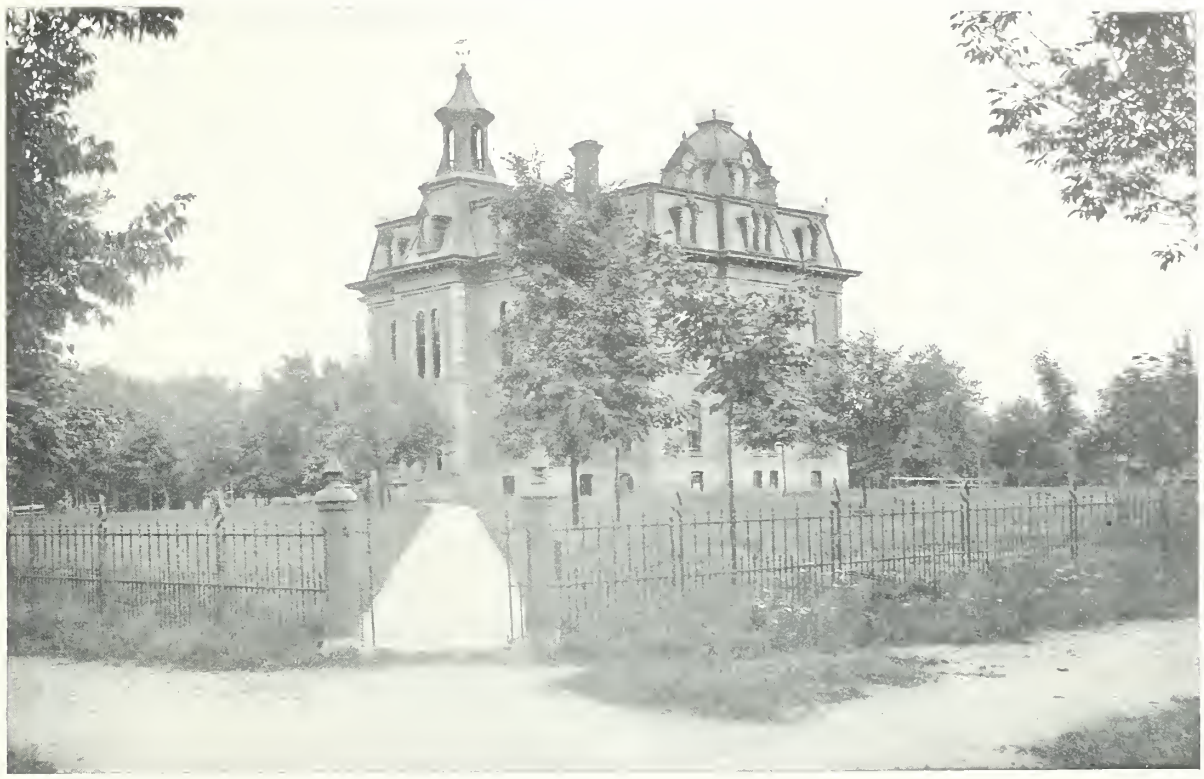
Pennyroyaldom is the name of a district of uncertain boundaries of which Oxford township is the center and to which it is principally applicable. This is the central of the three easternmost townships bordering on Belmont County. It is so called from the peculiar industry of pennyroyal raising and distilling within its limits. It is not a great industry, because the demand for the article is light, but it is a peculiar and rare industry, and as such is worthy of notice. The following is a description of the process of its distillation:

The pennyroyal, after being gathered, is allowed to wilt until it will pack well, is then tramped down carefully in the steam chest until it is full. The oil is in the leaf, and at times can be seen with a magnifying glass in small globules on the under side of the leaf. Set free by the steam it passes into the condenser, into which a stream of cold water is conducted until condensed, and poured into an oil vat filled with water up nearly to the top. The oil, being lighter than the water, runs into the vessel and passes out into a receiver.

The still-houses are of rude construction. Four

MAIN STREET, CAMBRIDGE, GUERNSEY COUNTY.

forks are set in the ground with connecting poles, upon which the roof of rough boards is placed, extending from a ridge-pole to the eaves. The business is not of enough importance to justify any large expenditure for complete works. The origin of the industry is as follows:



COSHOCTON COUNTY COURT HOUSE, COSHOCTON.

The first settlers of Oxford Township found after plowing up the ground that a spontaneous growth of pennyroyal sprang up. Benjamin Borton, who came from New Jersey in 1804, and settled on the line of the old Wheeling Road, having learned the art in his native State, commenced its distillation, and the industry has since been continued by his sons, grandsons and great-grandsons and became identified with the history of this region. It is said that in the early days when all other resources for raising ready money with which to pay taxes had been exhausted, the farmers would go out and gather pennyroyal, distil it, and in this way raise the cash, which was a scarce article in those times.

The medicinal qualities of the American pennyroyal are superior to those of foreign production, and the oil found a ready sale in the eastern markets.

Coshocton County.—Coshocton, derived from the name of an ancient Delaware Indian village, was erected by the act of January 31, 1810, and organized by the act of January 22, 1811. It contained territory detached from the southern portion of Tuscarawas, and the northern portion of Muskingum, lying on both sides of the Muskingum River, and was attached to Muskingum until its permanent organization. The surface of the county is mostly rolling, and in some parts hilly, with fine broad valleys along the Muskingum and its tributaries. The soil is remarkably varied in character. The hills abound in coal and iron ore, and salt wells have been sunk from which salt has been manufactured. In the eighteenth century there were six large Indian towns within the present limits of Coshocton County. The Moravians were the first Christian missionaries to venture into this wilderness, and they made numerous converts.

COSHOCTON FROM THE HILLS.

The county seat was laid out in 1802 by Ebenezer Buckingham and John Matthews, who called it Tuscarawa, which was changed in 1811 to Coshocton. The county was first settled only a few years prior to the formation of the town. The county is one of the best in the State, combining as it does agricultural and mineral wealth with rare and beautiful scenery. It has kept steady pace with the progress of the State. In 1900 it had a population of 29,337; Coshocton, 6,473. The largest village in the county is Warsaw, with 458 inhabitants.

Fayette County.—Fayette, so named in honor of Marquis de Lafayette of France, was erected and

organized by the act of February 19, 1810, and was detached from Ross and Highland Counties with Pickaway and Ross on the east, Highland on the south, Greene and Clinton on the west and Madison on the north, as its boundaries. The surface is level, and about half the soil is a dark vegetable loam on a clay sub-soil mixed with limestone gravel, the rest being a yellow clay loam. When first settled much of the land was wet. Drainage has made this very productive. In the earlier years of the county the land was largely owned by non-residents, which retarded its growth some. It is now a prosperous, thriving section, noted for stock raising, its fine horses and cattle. The first court held in the county was held at the cabin of John Devault, near where the village of Bloomingburg now stands. Washington Court House, the county seat, was laid out in 1810, on land given by Benjamin Temple of Kentucky. The town is now a vigorous and thriving little city. On September 8, 1885, it was visited by a destructive cyclone which damaged property in the town to the amount of half a million dollars, destroyed six human lives and injured many persons. The story of the cyclone will long linger in the history and traditions of the town. The place is a great center for the sale of horses and cattle, and its "monthly stock sale day" brings a crowd from far and near. The population of the county in 1900 was 21,725; Washington Court House, 5,751; Jeffersonville, 790; Bloomingburg, 636.

FAYETTE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, WASHINGTON C. H.

CLINTON COUNTY.—Clinton, named in honor of George Clinton, the eminent statesman of New York, was erected and organized by the second act of February 19, 1810, and was composed of territory detached from Highland and Warren Counties. The surface of the county is generally level, undulating on the west. The soil is fertile, and is well adapted to corn and grass. The county was first settled about the year 1803, principally by emigrants from Kentucky, Pennsylvania and North Carolina. The first settlement, however, was really made in 1797 by William Smally. A great many of the first comers to the county were Friends or Quakers, and that religious sect is quite numerously represented in that section. Wilmington, the county seat, was laid out in 1810, and was named from Wilmington, North Carolina. The first court was held there in 1812. The town has always been of

VIEW OF WASHINGTON COURT HOUSE
From top of Court House, looking south, Fayette County.

CLINTON COUNTY COURT HOUSE, WILMINGTON.

a strong religious tendency. The Friends maintain a college in the town which has a large patronage, not only from that denomination, but from outside. The Woman's Crusade, which started in Hillsboro in 1873, spread like wild fire in Clinton, and it has been a stronghold of temperance sentiment. The county is rich in agricultural resources, and its population in the main is composed of people who were born and raised where they now live and are attached to their homes. The county has never had any boom, but its development has been steady. The population of Clinton County in 1900 was 24,202; Wilmington, 3,613; New Vienna, 805; Blanchester, 1,788; Sabina, 1,481; Clarksville, 465.

Wilmington was laid out in 1810, principally settled by emigrants from North Carolina, and named from Wilmington in that State. The first log house was built by William Hobsin, and Warren Sabin's was the first tavern. The first church, a small brick edifice, was erected by the Baptists. In 1812 the first court was held. The earliest settlers were Warren Sabin, Samuel T. Londen, William Hobsin, Larkin Reynolds, John Swane, James Montgomery, John McGregor, Sr., and Isaiah Morris. This last named gentleman, a native of Pennsylvania, descended the Ohio River with his uncle in a flat bottom boat in the spring of 1803, and landed first at Columbia, where his uncle opened a store from a small stock of goods he had brought. After remaining at that place about three months he removed his goods to Lebanon, and not long after died, leaving his nephew, then a lad of 17 years of age, without any means of support. He, however, made friends, and eventually moved to Wilmington, where, on the 8th of July, 1811, he opened the first store in the town in company with William Ferguson. He was obliged in moving from Lebanon to make his way through the forest, cutting a wagon road part of the distance; the town having been laid out in the woods, it was with great difficult that he could get through to the little one-story frame house, erected in the midst of trees, logs and brush.

MADISON COUNTY.—Madison, named in honor of James Madison, the fourth President of the United States, was erected and organized by the act of February 16, 1810, being wholly detached from the western portion of Franklin County. The county is a high table land between the Miami and Scioto Rivers, London, the county seat, being 389 feet higher than Columbus. When emigration first turned towards the region half of what is now Madison County was under water a good part of the year. The land was considered worthless, but by ditching and tiling has been made valuable. Formerly in Madison, as in Pickaway, large tracts of land were owned by wealthy men who sub-let to

STREET SCENE, WASHINGTON COURT HOUSE, FAYETTE COUNTY.

MADISON COUNTY COURT HOUSE, LONDON.

tenants. London, the county seat, is 25 miles from Columbus. It was laid off about 1811 by Patrick McLane, and in a year had six or eight families. It is now a well-to-do town, from which large quantities of farm products, including stock, are shipped. In March, 1856, a monthly stock sale day was established at London, and but four times since has the first Tuesday in each month failed to be observed in that manner. The attention paid to the stock business by the farmers has made that region famous in that line, and has added to the increasing wealth of the county as well as to their own personal bank accounts. The population of Madison County in 1900 was 20,599; London, 3,511; Plain City, 1,432; West Jefferson, 803; Mt. Sterling, 986.

The first court in Madison County was held in a cabin, Judge Thompson of Chillicothe, presiding. The jury retired to deliberate to an oak and hazel thicket that stood near. The principal business, for the first year or two, was to try men for fighting.

Madison County was first settled by the whites in 1796. In the fall of 1795 Benjamin Springer came from Kentucky, selected some land about a mile north of Amity, on the west bank of Big Darby, which stream was named by the Indians from a Wyandot chief named Darby, who for a long time resided upon it, near the line of this and Union Counties. Springer having made a clearing and built a cabin, moved his family to the place in the spring of 1796. The next year William Lapin, Joshua and James Ewing, settled in the same neighborhood.

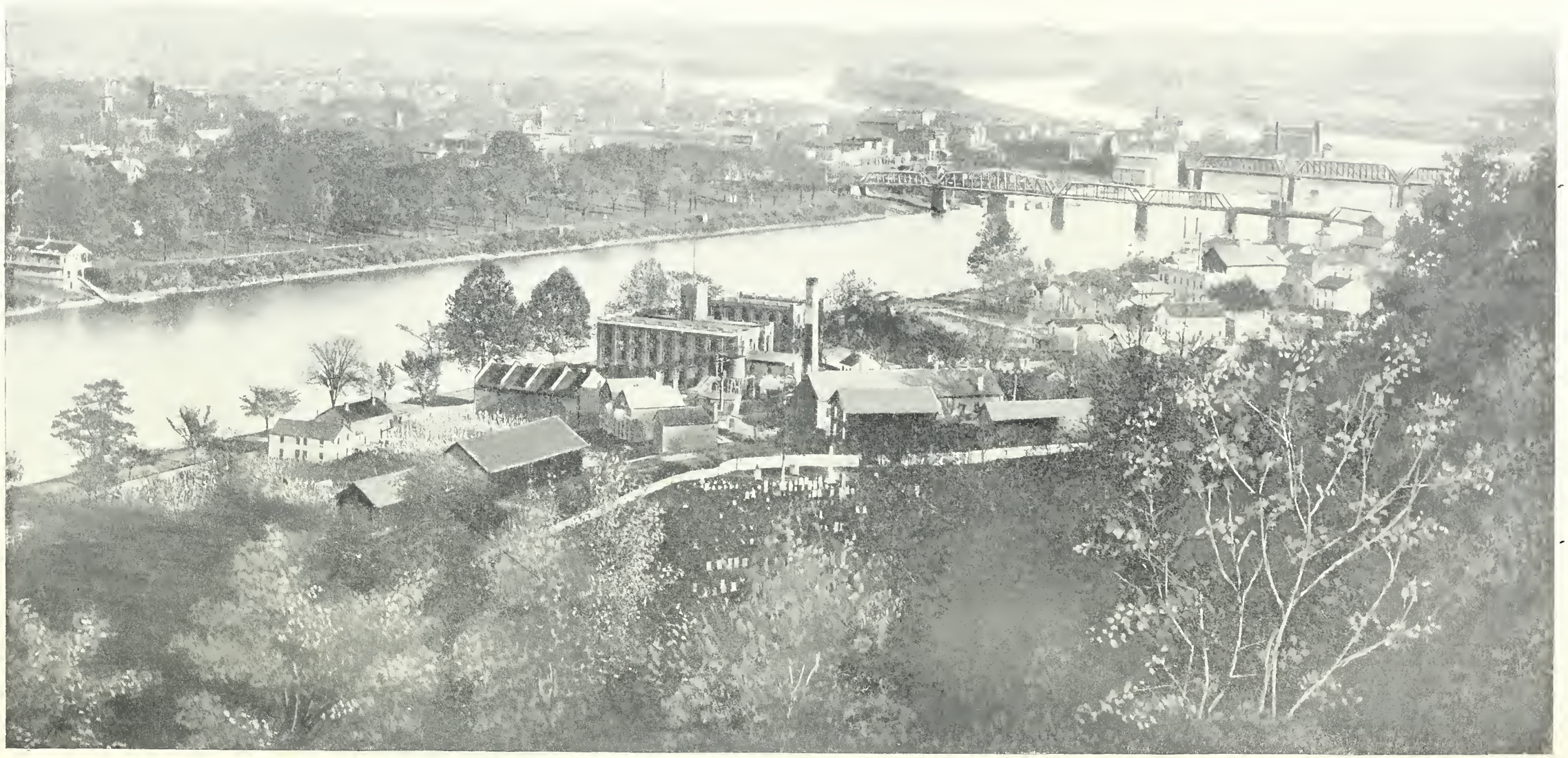
Springer settled near Alder, and taught him the English language, which much endeared the latter to him. He reciprocated this benefit, by not only supplying him with meat, but others of the early settlers, who, had it not been for him, would have been in danger of starvation. He also, on different occasions, saved some of the settlers from being killed by the Indians.

In 1800 Mr. Joshua Ewing brought four sheep to his place, which were strange animals to the Indians. One day an Indian was passing by, when the dog of the latter caught one of the sheep, and Ewing shot him. The Indian would have shot Ewing in retaliation, had not Alder, who was present, with much difficulty prevailed upon him to refrain.

[By the act of January 22, 1811, the boundaries between Cuyahoga and Huron Counties were changed west from the original line between them to the middle of Black River, and the eleventh range of the Connecticut Western Reserve was made the west line of Portage. By the act of January 7, 1812, all that part of Montgomery unattached and lying north of Miami was annexed to that county.]

STREET VIEW AT LONDON, MADISON COUNTY.

MEDINA COUNTY.—Medina, named for an ancient Arabian city, was erected as a county by the act of February 18, 1812, partly from territory detached from Cuyahoga, but mainly from Portage,



BIRDSEYE VIEW OF MARIETTA.
Showing Kerr's Island and Williamstown, West Virginia, in the distance.

and continued in the jurisdiction of the latter until the act of January 14, 1818, when it was organized and became a separate county. It was settled principally by people from Connecticut, but of late years many Germans have moved into the county. The surface of the land is rolling, with much bottom land of easy tillage. The soil is principally clay and gravelly loam. The soil is better adapted to grass than grain. The farm products of the county are becoming more varied, as the closeness of a good market in Cleveland has created a demand for the same. The first regular settlement was made at Harrisville in February, 1811, by Joseph Harris, from Randolph, Portage County. Medina, the county seat, 28 miles from Cleveland, was at first called Mecca, but was changed later. The town was laid out in 1818, and the first court was held in a barn. The next year more settlers moved in and a village soon grew up. The town now is the center of a rich farming region, the principal shipments being grain, butter, cheese and supplies for bee culture. General R. A. Alger and Governor George K. Nash of Ohio, were born in Medina County, as was also Professor B. A. Hinsdale, the well known educator. The population of Medina County in 1900 was 21,958; that of Medina, 2,232; Seville, 622; Lodi, 846; Wadsworth, 1,764.

MEDINA COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MEDINA.

The first trail made through the county north, toward the lake, was from Wooster, a short time after the declaration of war with Great Britain. The party consisted of George Poe (son of Adam, the Indian fighter), Joseph H. Larwill (a famous surveyor of Wayne county), and Roswell M. Mason. They carried their provision in packs, and laid out the first night on their blankets in the open air, on the south side of "the big swamp." It was amusing, as they lay, to listen to the howling of the wolves, and hear the raccoons catch frogs and devour them, making, in their mastication a peculiar and inimitable noise, which sounded loud in the stillness of the night.

From an early day religious worship in some form was held in different places on the Sabbath. The men brought their families to "meeting" in ox-teams, in which they generally had an axe and an auger to mend their carts in case of accidents, the roads being very bad. The first wedding was in March, 1818, at which the whole settlement were present. When the ceremony and rejoicings were over each man lighted his flambeau of hickory bark and made his way home through the forest. The early settlers got their meal ground at a log-mill at Middlebury; although but

ALONG THE PUBLIC SQUARE AT MEDINA, MEDINA COUNTY.

about 20 miles distant, the journey there and back occupied five days. They had only ox-teams, and the rough roads they cut through the woods, after being passed over a few times, became impassable from mud, compelling them to continually open new ones.

Owing to the want of a market the products of agriculture were very low. Thousands of bushels of wheat could at one time be bought for less than 25 cents per bushel, and cases occurred where ten bushels were offered for a single pound of tea, and refused. As an example: Mr. Joel Blakeslee of Medina, about the year 1822, sowed 55 acres of wheat, which he could only sell by bartering with his neighbors. He fed out most of it in bundles to his cattle and swine. All that he managed to dispose of for cash was a small quantity sold to a traveler, at 12½ cents per bushel, as feed for his horse. Other products were in proportion. One man brought an ox-wagon filled with corn from Granger, eight miles distant, which he gladly exchanged for three yards of satinet for a pair of pantaloons. It was not until the opening of the Erie Canal that the settlers had a market. From that time the course of prosperity has been onward. The early settlers, after wearing out their woolen pantaloons, were obliged to have them seated and kneed with buckskin, in which attire they attended church. It was almost impossible to raise wool, in consequence of the abundance of wolves, who destroyed the sheep.

HARRISON COUNTY COURT HOUSE, CADIZ.

Harrison County.—Harrison, named in honor of General William Henry Harrison, the eighth President of the United States, was erected and organized by the act of January 2nd, 1813. It was composed of territory detached from Jefferson and Tuscarawas Counties. The first seat of justice was established at Cadiz, where it still remains. The county is very hilly, but the hills are highly cultivated. The soil is clayey, in which coal and limestone abound. It is one of the greatest wool growing counties in the United States, but has a large and varied range of agricultural products. In April, 1799, Alexander Henderson and family of Washington County, Pennsylvania, settled near where Cadiz now is located. At that time there was one other family in the county, that of Daniel Peterson, who resided at the forks of Short Creek. In 1800 emigrants from Western Pennsylvania began to come into the region. Cadiz, the county seat, was laid out in 1803 by Messrs. Biggs and Beatty. Its site was, as usual, in a forest, and its location was prompted by the fact that it was the junction of the road from Pittsburg, by Steubenville, with the road from Washington, Pa., by Wellsburg, Va. General George A. Custer, the noted Indian fighter, was born at New Rumley, in this county, December 5th, 1839. Bishop Matthew Simpson, of the M. E. Church, was born at Cadiz, June 20th, 1811. Edwin M. Stanton, Lincoln's Secretary of War,

MAIN STREET, CADIZ,
Looking northeast, Harrison County.

MONROE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, WOODSFIELD.

commenced the practice of law at Cadiz. Scio, for many years a quiet college town, is now the center of an extensive oil field. The population of the county in 1900 was 20,486; Cadiz, 1,755; Freeport, 690; Bowerston, 526; Scio, 1,214; Jewett, 743.

MONROE COUNTY. — Monroe, named in honor of James Monroe, the fifth President of the United States, was erected by the act of February 3rd, 1815, and organized by the act of February 3rd, 1815, and comprised territory detached from the counties of Belmont, Washington and Guernsey, lying on the Ohio, below Belmont and extending inland as far as the line between the seventh and eighth ranges in Guernsey County. The first seat of justice was at the house of Levin Okey. The south and east parts of the county are very hilly and rough, the north and west moderately hilly. In the western part of Monroe and in its valleys there is much fertile land. In area it is about 470 square miles in extent, and its products include almost every variety of agriculture. In one year 922,447 pounds of tobacco were raised. The principal part of the original settlers came from Western Pennsylvania, with some from Virginia and New England. The first settlement was near the mouth of Sunfish Creek, about the year 1799, and was made by a few families whose main object was to find good hunting ground. The second one was near where Beallsville now stands. In 1814 the commissioners selected the site of Woodsfield, then an unbroken forest, for the county seat. Woodsfield was incorporated in 1834, and Henry Johnson was the first mayor. The first court house and jail, combined, was built of logs in 1816, and cost $137.00. In 1819 a colony of German-Swiss emigrants settled in what is now Switzerland Township. For many years Monroe County was very much out of the world, being away from the lines of travel, except the Ohio River, which borders it for 29 miles. In later times it has advanced with the general progress of the nation, and is considered a thriving rural section. Its increase in the population during the last 40 years has been gradual, although Woodsfield, from 1890 to 1900, nearly doubled in population. The last census showed the inhabitants of Monroe to be 27,031; Woodsfield, 1,801; Clarington, 905; Beallsville, 554.

[By the act of February 4th, 1813, 400 square miles in the northern and northwestern portion of Highland County were annexed to Clinton. By the act of February, 1814, sections 31 and 32, of Township six, range 11, in Washington County, were annexed to Athens County, and sections 11 and 12, Township eight, range 12, in Athens County, were annexed to Washington.]

PIKE COUNTY.—Pike, which was named in honor of General Zebulon Pike, was erected and organized by the act of January 4, 1815, from parts of Scioto, Ross, and Adams, in nearly equal proportions, and lying on both sides of the Scioto River, between Scioto and Ross Counties. The first permanent settlers in the county were Pennsylvanians and Virginians. About 1825 and later many Germans settled in the eastern part

STEAMER LANDING ALONG THE OHIO.

PIKE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, WAVERLY.

of the county. The first settlement was made near the present site of Piketon in 1796. Piketon, the first county seat, was laid out in 1814 by Peter Dunnon, a Virginian. The court house was built in 1817, and is still standing. Robert Lucas, one of the pioneers of the place, became governor of the State. In the vicinity of the place are some remarkable ancient earth works. As early as 1836 a contest originated between Waverly and Piketon for the county seat. The last great battle inaugurated by Hon. James Emmett, in 1859, culminated in 1861 in the removal of the seat of justice to Waverly. This town was laid out in 1829 by M. Downing. It is located on the Scioto Canal, the Scioto Valley division of the Norfolk & Western Railway, and the Ohio Southern Railroads. The surface of Pike County, excepting the rich bottom lands of the Scioto and its tributaries, is generally hilly. The hills contain the noted Waverly sandstone. Its area is 470 square miles. The county has grown slowly, as the bottom lands, in the early years of the history of the section, were very unhealthy, and the first settlers located on the hills, though they farmed the most sterile parts of the county. As the lowlands were drained their fertility has attracted the tillers of the soil. In 1900 the county had 18,172 inhabitants; Waverly, 1,854; Piketon, 625.

[By the act of February 3, 1815, fractional township 1 in range 4, of Washington County, was annexed to Monroe.]

LAWRENCE COUNTY.—Lawrence, erected by the act of December 21, 1815, and organized by the act of December 20th, 1816, was named in honor of Captain James Lawrence of New Jersey, a gallant naval officer of the war of 1812. It was in nearly equal parts from Scioto and Gallia Counties, lying between them on the Ohio River and inland to the line between ranges 17 and 18. Most of the surface of the county consists of high abrupt hills, in which large quantities of sand or free stone exist. The soil is mostly clay. There is some rich land in the creek bottoms and along the river, on which, and at the furnaces, are the principal centers of population. The county is rich in minerals, and is one of the greatest iron manufacturing counties in Ohio. Coal abounds in the western part, while clay, suitable for stone ware, is found under the ore, in the entire iron region. The agricultural products are comparatively small in quantity. The county was settled about 1797, by people from Pennsylvania and Virginia, who were mainly of Dutch and Irish descent. When the iron works were first established only

STREET SCENE, WAVERLY, PIKE COUNTY.

about one-eighth of the land had been entered. The Hanging Rock iron region is now understood to embrace an area of country of more than 1,000 square miles, extending into the States of Kentucky and West Virginia, and Scioto, Lawrence, Jackson and Vinton Counties in Ohio, with Ironton as its center. In 1825 this region was an almost unknown wilderness. In 1845 there were 21 furnaces in the Ohio section, and in 1884 there were 42. The ore of this region is particularly adapted to the production of an iron of great strength and durability. Burlington, the first county seat of Lawrence, was located on the most southern point in Ohio. In 1852 the seat of justice was removed to Ironton. The latter place was laid out in 1848 by the Ohio Iron & Coal Company, and was incorporated as a city in 1865. Besides the mineral wealth surrounding the place, the timber regions of West Virginia and Kentucky supply a large industry in the city, and the fire and potter's clay furnish another. The population of the county in 1900 was 39,534; Ironton, 11,868; Hanging Rock, 665; Coalgrove, 1,191.

LAWRENCE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, IRONTON.

JACKSON COUNTY.—Jackson, named for General Andrew Jackson, seventh President of the United States, was erected and organized under the act of January 12, 1816, from parts of the territory of Scioto, Gallia, Athens, and Ross Counties, and the first seat of justice was at the house of William Gioens. Many of the first settlers were from Western Virginia, followed later by people from Wales and Pennsylvania. The surface is hilly, but in many of the sections excellent wheat is produced. The county is rich in mineral and abounds in coal and iron, which in the past twenty years have been wonderfully developed. In 1878 not more than 10,000 tons of coal were shipped from Jackson, now over 1,000,000 tons each year are exported. In the early years of Jackson County it was famous on account of the "Old Scioto Salt Works," located on Salt Creek. Wells were sunk about 30 feet, and it took from 10 to 15 gallons of the water to make a pound of salt. As early as 1798, white men made salt, and sold it in the settlements for $3.00 and $4.00 per bushel. Jackson, the county seat, was laid out in 1817, and has steadily grown and prospered with the development of the coal and iron industries of the county. The discovery of the inexhaustible beds of coal in 1869 led to the location of the town of Wellston on a farm owned by the late Hon. H. S. Bundy, and from that has developed a splendid little city, named for its founder, Harvey Wells. The bituminous coal produced in that region is unequaled, and the limestone ore has stood the test of forty years. In 1900 the county had 34,248 inhabitants; Jackson, 4,672; Wellston, 8,045; Oak Hill, 825; Coalton, 1,625.

MAIN STREET, IRONTON, LAWRENCE COUNTY.

[By the act of December 20th, 1816, that part of township 1, range 19, lying above the French Grant in Scioto County, was annexed to Lawrence. By the act of January 14th, 1817, portions of Warren and Highland were annexed to Clinton. By the act of January 27, 1817, the west half of section 6 and sections 7, 8, 9, 28, 29 and 30 and half sections of township 16, range 20, being the Refugee Lands, lying in Licking County, were annexed to Licking.]

JACKSON COUNTY COURT HOUSE AND JAIL, JACKSON.

EARLY PIONEER DAYS.—A neighbor at the distance of 10 miles was considered near enough for all social purposes. The first object of a new-comer after selecting a location and putting the "hoppers" on the horse (if he had any) was to cut some poles or logs and build a cabin of suitable dimensions for the size of his family; for, as yet, rank and condition had not disturbed the simple order of society.

The windows of the cabin were made by sawing out about three feet of one of the logs, and putting in a few upright pieces; and in the place of glass, they took paper and oiled it with bear's oil, or hog's fat, and pasted it on the upright pieces. This would give considerable light and resist the rain tolerably well. After the cabin was completed the next thing in order was to clear out a piece of ground for a corn patch. They plowed their ground generally with a shovel plow, as this was most convenient among the roots. Their harness consisted mostly of leather wood bark, except the collar, which was made of husks of corn platted and sewed together. They ground their corn in a hand mill or pounded it in a mortar, or hominy block, as it was called, which was made by burning a hole into the end of a block of wood. They pounded the corn in these mortars with a pestle, which they made by driving an iron wedge into a stick of suitable size. After the corn was sufficiently pounded, they seived it, and took the finer portion for meal to make bread and mush of, and the coarser they boiled for hominy. Their meat was bear, venison and wild turkey, as it was very difficult to raise hogs or sheep on account of the wolves and bears; hence pork and woolen clothes were very scarce.

There was no distinction in society, no aristocratic lines drawn between the upper and lower classes. Their social amusements proceeded from matters of necessity. A log rolling or the raising of a log cabin was generally accompanied with a quilting, or something of the sort, and this brought together a whole neighborhood of both sexes, and after the labors of the day were ended, they spent the larger portion of the night in dancing and other innocent amusements. If they had no fiddler (which was not very uncommon), some one of the party would supply the deficiency by singing. A wedding frequently called together all the young folks for 15 or 20 miles around. These occasions were truly

MAIN STREET AT JACKSON, JACKSON COUNTY.

PERRY COUNTY COURT HOUSE, NEW LEXINGTON.

convivial; the parties assembling on the wedding day at the house of the bride, and after the nuptials were celebrated they enjoyed all manner of rural hilarity, and most generally dancing formed a part, unless the old folks had religious scruples as to its propriety. About 10 o'clock the bride was allowed to retire by her attendants; and if the groom could steal off from his attendants and retire also, without their knowledge, they became the objects of sport for all the company, and were not a little quizzed. The next day the party repaired to the house of the groom to enjoy the infair. When arrived within a mile or two of the house, a part of the company would run for the bottle, and whoever had the fleetest horse succeeded in getting the bottle, which was always ready at the house of the groom. The successful racer carried back the liquor and met the rest of the company and treated them, always taking good care to treat the bride and groom first; he then became the hero of that occasion, at least.

PERRY COUNTY.—Perry, named in honor of Commodore Perry, the hero of Lake Erie, was erected and organized by the act of December 26, 1817, from territory detached from Fairfield, Washington and Muskingum in about equal proportions. The surface of the county is mostly rolling and in the southern part hilly. It is the largest coal producing county in Ohio. It also produces a large output of hematite iron ore. In Bearfield Township blockband iron ore is produced. Monday Creek, Salt Creek, Coal and Monroe Townships belong to the Hocking Valley field and the "Great Vein" territory. The county was first settled by Pennsylvania Germans in 1802. From 1800 to 1840 the great road between Kentucky, Indiana, Ohio and the Eastern States passed through this county. Somerset, the original county seat, was laid out in 1810 by John Fink and Jacob Miller. A large part of the population about Somerset are Catholics, and near the town are located several institutions of that church. In Somerset was passed the infancy and boyhood of Philip H. Sheridan, the famous cavalry leader and general of the United States army. J. A. McGahan, the famous war correspondent, who is honored as the deliverer of Bulgaria, was born in Perry County. New Lexington, the present county seat, was laid out in 1817 by James Comly; the seat of justice was removed to it in 1861, after a long and bitter struggle. The town is beautifully located on an elevated site. The population in 1900 was 31,841; New Lexington, 1,701; Somerset, 1,124; Shawnee, 2,966; Corning, 1,401; Rendville, 790; Crooksville, 835; New Straitsville, 2,302; Hemlock, 581.

STREET VIEW, NEW LEXINGTON, PERRY COUNTY.

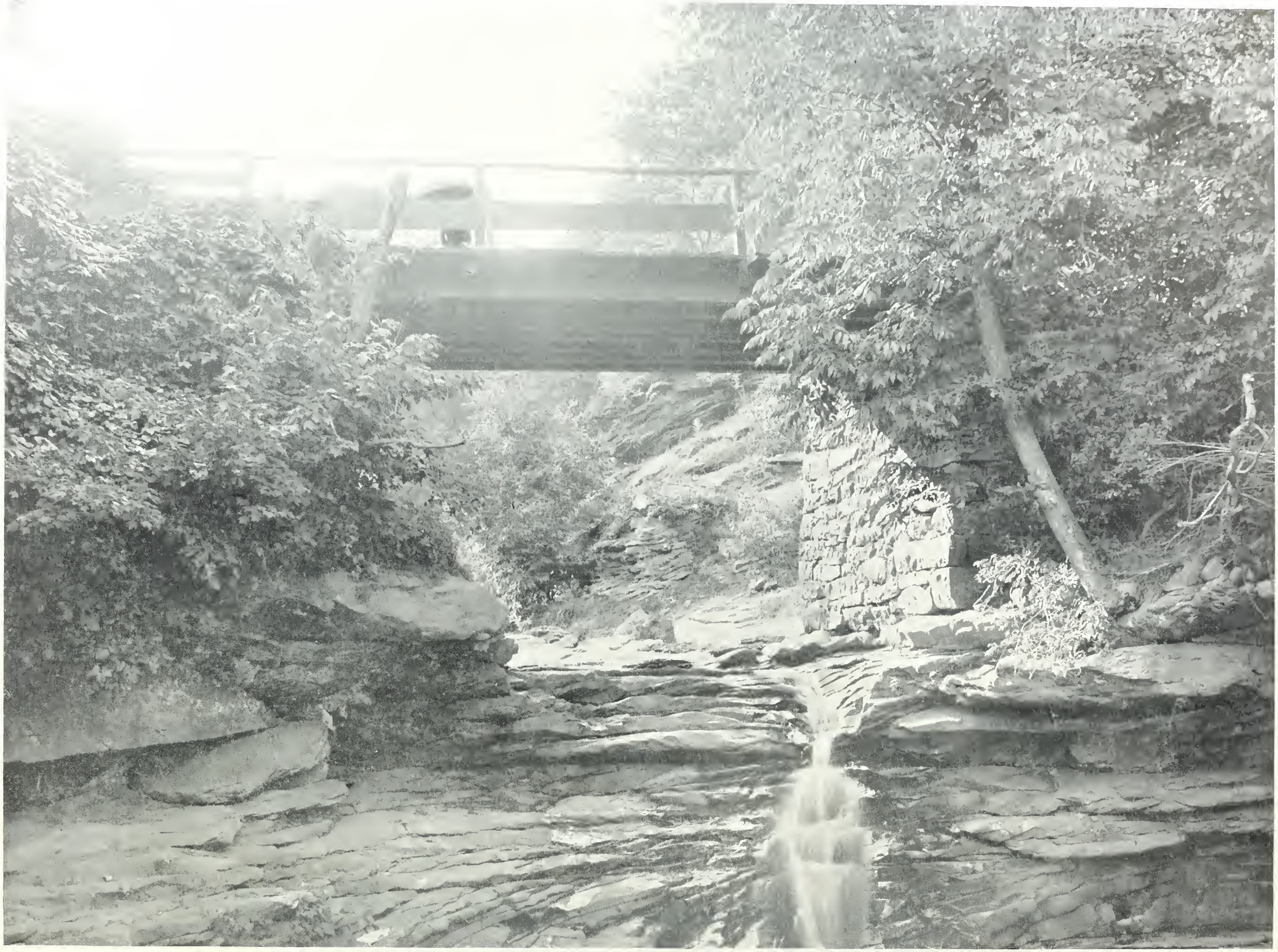
CLARKE COUNTY.—Clarke, named in honor of General George Rogers Clarke, was erected and organized by the act of December 26, 1817, and comprised territory taken from Champaign, Madison and Greene. The first settlement was at Chribb's Station, in the forks of Mad River, in 1796. The original

MAIN STREET LOOKING WEST FROM LIMESTONE,
Springfield, Clarke County.

settlers were from Virginia, New Jersey, New England, Pennsylvania and England. The county has an area of 300 square miles, is very fertile and highly cultivated. It is well watered by Mad River, Buck and Beaver Creeks, with tributaries, which also supply considerable water power. The ancient Indian town of Piqua, the birthplace of Tecumseh, the famous Indian chieftain, was situated about five miles west of the present city of Springfield. This place was laid off in March, 1803, by James Dement. It is surrounded on all sides by a beautiful and rich country. The first settlers were entranced by the natural beauty of the land and the productiveness of the soil. Wittenburg College, a Lutheran institution, is located in the city, and the place holds high rank as an educational and literary center. In the line of manufacturing it has made gigantic strides, particularly in the line of agricultural implements, but embracing a long list of other things for the living, and burial caskets for the dead. About 10,000 men are employed in the factories, whose products go to every clime on the globe. The fame of Springfield extends farther than many towns five times as large, because of the variety of its industries. The wealth of the city has enriched the country adjacent, because the farms are called upon to supply the food for those employed in the busy hive of toil. Hon. J. Warren Keifer, ex-Speaker of the National House of Representatives, is a resident of Springfield. Hon. Asa S. Bushnell, twice elected governor of Ohio, is a citizen of the same place. The location, close to Springfield, of the "homes" of several fraternal orders, such as the Masonic, Odd Fellows, and Knights of Pythias, has added a new attraction which is drawing large crowds of sightseers. In 1900 Clarke County had 58,939 inhabitants; Springfield, 38,253; New Carlisle, 995; South Charleston, 1,096.

EAST SIDE OF FOUNTAIN SQUARE.
Springfield, Clarke County.

Morgan County.—Morgan, named in honor of General Daniel Morgan, the Revolutionary hero, was erected by the act of December 29, 1817, and organized by the act of December 29, 1818, and was formed from territory detached from Guernsey, Washington and Muskingum, lying on either side of the Muskingum River, between Muskingum and Washington Counties. The river flows through the very heart of the county, which is very hilly. The soil is limestone clay, strong and fertile. The first settlement within the county was made at Big Bottom, on the Muskingum, near the south line of the county, by 36 young men from Marietta,



A SCENE IN SOUTHERN OHIO.

This settlement was destroyed. McConnellsville, the county seat, is situated on the east bank of the Muskingum, 75 miles southeasterly from Columbus. One of the greatest natural curiosities in Southern Ohio is located on the river, three miles above McConnellsville, and is known as the "Devil's Tea Table." It stands on a high bluff, and consists of an immense table of sand stone, estimated to weigh 300 tons, supported by a slender base of sand stone. It looks like a lone sentinel keeping watch above the valley. Another wonder of nature is the "Natural Bridge" on the Glenn farm, near Roxbury, which is wide enough for a wagon and team to cross it, and is supported by a single stone arch. In 1840 more salt was made in Morgan than in any other county of Ohio. In recent years oil and gas have been found. The Muskingum River is navigable from Marietta to Zanesville, so that McConnellsville is a river town. Hon. J. M. Rusk, ex-Governor of Wisconsin, and ex-Secretary of Agriculture in President Harrison's cabinet, was born in Morgan County, June 17, 1830. Hon. James W. Dawes, for several terms governor of Nebraska, was also born in McConnellsville, in 1845. In 1900 the population of Morgan County was 17,905; McConnellsville, 1,825; Malta, 845; Chester Hill, 480.

MORGAN COUNTY COURT HOUSE, McCONNELLSVILLE.

Logan County.—Logan, so named for General Benjamin Logan, was erected and organized under the act of December 30, 1817, from that part of Champaign lying north of the intersection of the east line of Miami between sections 33 and 34, township 3, and range 13. The first courts were ordered to be held at the house of Edwin Matthias, or some other convenient place, in the town of Bellville. The area of the county is about 440 square miles, and the soil is generally good. The surface is broken around the head waters of Mad River, elsewhere it is rolling or level; in the west part are eight small lakes, covering from two to 70 acres. The territory embraced within the limits of this county was a favorite abode of the Shawanese Indians, who had several villages on Mad River, known as the Mac-o-chee towns, which were attacked and destroyed in 1786 by Kentucky troops under General Benjamin Logan. The county was first settled about 1806. During the war of 1812, the settlements in that section were on the verge of civilization, and the troops for service in the lake regions passed through them. Bellefontaine, the county seat, was laid out March 18, 1820, on the land of John Tulles and William Powell, and was named from the fine springs abounding in the vicinity. About five miles northeast of Bellefontaine, on the head waters of Mad River, was the grave of General Simon Kenton, the great Indian fighter, until

STREET VIEW, McCONNELLSVILLE, MORGAN COUNTY.

LOGAN COUNTY COURT HOUSE, BELLEFONTAINE.

some years ago, when the remains were removed to Oakdale Cemetery in Urbana, where an elegant monument stands to commemorate his daring life. Bellefontaine is said to be close to the highest point of land in the State. The county is rich in agricultural resources, and is thickly populated by well to do and highly intelligent people. The Piatt family of Logan County has been a remarkably prominent one in public and literary affairs. Judge William H. West, "the blind man eloquent," has been for years a member of the bar at Bellefontaine. Judge William Lawrence, ex-Comptroller of the Treasury, General R. P. Kennedy, ex-Lieutenant Governor of Ohio and ex-congressman, are among the prominent men of Logan County who have added to its fame. The Lewiston reservoir, which supplies the Miami Canal, is in the northwestern part of the county. It contains nearly 12 square miles, and its extreme length is about five miles, and its width is about four miles. The population of Logan County in 1900 was 30,420; Bellefontaine, 6,649; West Mansfield, 875; DeGraff, 1,150; Quincy, 642; Belle Center, 962; Rushsylvania, 552; Lake View, 553.

BROWN COUNTY.—Brown, which was erected and organized under the act of December 27, 1817, was thus designated in honor of General Jacob Brown, a gallant officer of the war of 1812, who defeated the British at Lundy's Lane. The county was formed from territory detached from Adams and Clermont, lying west of the former and east of the latter. The first court was held at the house of Alexander Campbell, afterwards United States senator, in the town of Ripley, where the county seat continued for a considerable period. Excepting the Ohio River hills, the surface of Brown is generally level or undulating and the soil fertile. The northern part being more especially adapted to grass and the southern to grain. Ripley, upon the Ohio River, 50 miles above Cincinnati, was laid out in 1812, by Colonel James Poage of Virginia, who named the town Staunton, after the place of that name in his native state. Later the name was changed to Ripley, in honor of General Ripley, a distinguished officer of the war of 1812. The town has always been a thriving, prosperous place, being a great tobacco center. Pork packing, piano making and other industries also flourish. The "White Burley" tobacco is a native of Brown County. Georgetown, the present county seat, was laid off in 1819, and its proprietors were Allen Woods and Henry Newkirk. This town is also a tobacco market where the best qualities of the famous weed are bought, stored, cured and sold. The town will be known in history as the boyhood home of General U. S. Grant, where in the tannery he toiled, and from whence he went out to receive that training in school, camp and battle that made him renowned throughout the world. For years prior to the Civil War Ripley was the first station on the "Underground Railroad," by which so many slaves were transported to freedom. In Perry Township is located a famous Ursuline convent and school and the Church of St. Martins. In 1900

MAIN STREET, BELLEFONTAINE, LOGAN COUNTY.

Brown County had 28,237 inhabitants; Georgetown, 1,529; Ripley, 2,248; Higginsport, 650; Aberdeen, 711; Mt. Orab, 561.

HOCKING COUNTY. — Hocking, named after the Hockhocking Creek, was erected from territory detached from Ross, Athens and Fairfield Counties, and was organized under the act of January 3, 1818. Its area of about 400 square miles is generally broken and hilly, but along the main streams is level and fertile. This section of country once belonged to the Wyandot Indians, and a large sized town of that tribe was located about a mile south of Logan, the present county seat of Hocking. About five miles southeast of Logan are two mounds, of the usual conical shape, about 60 feet in diameter at the base, and erected entirely from stones undoubtedly brought from a great distance to their present location. Logan, one mile below the great fall of the Hocking River, was platted by Governor Worthington in 1816. The water power of the falls was utilized by him for a saw mill and corn burrs. The town became an important place after 1836, when the Hocking Canal was opened, thereby furnishing an outlet for the produce of the valley. The town is on the edge of the Hocking coal and iron region lying east and south of it. On the west and north lies a rich agricultural region. The scenery in the western part of the county is wild and romantic in the extreme. Here are located Ash Cave, Rock House, Dead Man's Cave, Cedar Falls, Rock Bridge and Saltpetre Cave. The coal mining interests of Hocking County have been wonderfully developed in the past twenty years. The output of the mines has been increased by the introduction of the latest improved machinery, which has almost entirely displaced the old method of digging with pick and shovel. The population of Hocking County in 1900 was 24,398; Logan, 3,480; Murray City, 1,118; Laurelville, 450.

BROWN COUNTY COURT HOUSE, GEORGETOWN.

Early in the spring of 1798 several families from different places, passing through the territory of the Ohio Company, settled at various points on the river, some of whom remained, while others again started in pursuit of "the far west." The first actual settler in the county was Christian Westenhaver, from near Hagerstown, Maryland, of German extraction, a good, practical farmer and an honest man, who died in 1829, full of years, and leaving a numerous race of descendants. In the same spring came the Brians, the Pences and the Franciscos, from Western Virginia, men renowned for feats of daring prowess in hunting the bear, an animal at that time extremely numerous. As an example of the privations of pioneer life, when Mr. Westenhaver ascended the river with his family, a sack of corn meal constituted no mean part of his treasures. By the accidental upsetting of his canoe, this

WEST SIDE OF PUBLIC SQUARE, GEORGETOWN, BROWN COUNTY.

unfortunately became wet, and consequently blue and mouldy. Nevertheless it was kept, and only on special occasions served out with their bountiful supply of bear's meat, venison and turkeys, until the approaching autumn yielded them potatoes and roasting ears, which they enjoyed with a gusto that epicures might well envy. And when fall gave the settlers a rich harvest of Indian corn, in order to reduce it to meal they had to choose between the hominy mortar, or a toilsome journey of nearly 30 miles over an Indian trace to the mill. Notwithstanding these drawbacks, there is but little doubt that for many years there was more enjoyment of real life than ordinarily falls to a more artificial state of society. True, though generally united, disputes would sometimes arise, and when other modes of settlement were unavailing, the last resort, a duel, decided all. But in this no "Colt's revolver" was put in requisition, but the pugilistic ring was effectual. Here the victor's wounded honor was fully satisfied, and a treat of "old Monongahela" (rye whiskey) by the vanquished restored perfect good feelings among all parties. As to deciding disputes by law, it was almost unthought of. It is true, there were some few men ycleped justices of the peace, generally selected for strong natural sense, who admirably answered all the purposes of their election. One, a very worthy old gentleman, being present at what he considered an unlawful demonstration, commanded the peace, which command not being heeded, he immediately threw off his "warmus," rolled up his sleeves, and shouted, "Boys! I'll be ——— if you shan't keep the peace," which awful display of magisterial power instantly dispersed the terror-stricken multitude. This state of things continued with slow but almost imperceptible alterations until 1818, when the number of inhabitants, and their advance in civilization, obtained the organization of the county.

HOCKING COUNTY COURT HOUSE, LOGAN.

[Under the act of January 16, 1818, all that part of Champaign County, east of the eastern boundary of Clarke, was annexed to Madison. By the act of January 20, 1818, all that part of Lawrence County, embraced in Townships 3 and 4, Range 19, was annexed to Scioto by the act of December 22, 1818; the second fractional township in Range 15 in Gallia County was annexed to Lawrence.]

MAIN STREET, LOOKING WEST, AT LOGAN, HOCKING COUNTY.

SHELBY COUNTY.—Shelby, named in honor of Governor Isaac Shelby of Kentucky, was erected and organized by the act of January 7, 1819, from all that territory belonging to Miami County and lying north of the line, between Sections 27 and 34, Township 10, Range 4, at the west line of Miami, and lying on either side of the Great Miami. The southern half is undulating, rising in places along the Miami into hills. The northern part is flat table land, forming part of Loramie's summit, 378 feet above Lake Erie, the highest elevation in that part of the State. The

SHELBY COUNTY COURT HOUSE, SIDNEY.

soil is based on clay, with some fine bottom land along the stream. The southern part is the best for grain and the northern for grass. One of the first white men to penetrate into this section was Peter Loramie, a Canadian-French trader, who established a trading post in 1769. The first white family to permanently settle in Shelby County was that of James Thatcher, who, in 1804, settled on Painter's Run. The first court in and for the county was held at a cabin at Hardin, May 13 and 14, 1819. Sidney, the county seat, was laid out in the fall of 1819 under the direction of the court. The town is situated on an elevation on the west bank of the Miami. The first court was held there in April, 1820, at the home of Abraham Cannon. The first court house and the first jail were built that year of logs. The county is almost entirely an agricultural one, and a very large proportion of the population is of the thirfty German farmer class. The population of Shelby County in 1900 was 24,625; Sidney, 5,688; Anna, 457; Botkins, 420; Jackson Center, 644; Loramie, 444.

MEIGS COUNTY.—Meigs, named in honor of Return Jonathan Meigs, elected Governor of Ohio in 1810, was erected from territory detached from Gallia and Athens Counties, fronting on the Ohio River, and running back to Range 14 north, and was organized by the act of January 21, 1819. The first seat of justice was fixed at the meeting house in Salisbury Township. In the western part the soil is in part a dark, sandy loam, but the general character of the soil is clayey. The surface of the county is hilly and broken, and its area is about 400 square miles. The mouth of the Shade River, which empties into the Ohio in the upper part of the county, is a gloomy, rocky place, in olden times called the "Devil's Hole," because here the Indians were accustomed to cross the Ohio River on their way home from war expeditions. The first settlers of the county were principally of New England origin, and came from Washington, the next county up the river. The region is known for its coal, salt and iron industries. The first settler at Pomeroy, the present county seat, was Nathaniel Clark, who came there in 1816. The first coal bank opened was in 1819, by David Bradshaw. In 1804, Samuel W. Pomeroy, a merchant of Boston, Massachusetts, purchased an interest in the Ohio Company's land. A part of this included the site of Pomeroy. In 1827 a post office was established at the place and called Nyesville at first. In 1841 it was made the county seat. Mr. Pomeroy, with his sons, Samuel W., Jr., and C. R. Pomeroy, and

MAIN AVENUE, LOOKING NORTH FROM COURT HOUSE SQUARE,
Sidney, Shelby County.

MEIGS COUNTY COURT HOUSE, POMEROY.

and his son-in-law, V. B. Horton, and C. W. Dabney, under the firm name of Pomeroy, Sons & Co., in 1833, began the mining of coal on an extensive scale, which has since grown to proportions hardly dreamed of in those days. Pomeroy is the most important town in a string of mining centers, stretching along both sides of the Ohio River for ten miles. In 1850 the first salt well was put down at Pomeroy, and that staple product is still turned out there in large quantities. In 1900 Meigs County had 28,620 inhabitants; Pomeroy, 4,639; Middleport, 2,799.

[The line between Greene and Clarke Counties was adjusted and more clearly established by the act of January 25, 1819. The line between Adams and Brown was established and defined under the act of February 5, 1819. By the act of December 24, 1819, Townships 6 and 7, Range 8, in Morgan County, were annexed to Monroe.]

UNION COUNTY.—Union, "the union of tracts," was erected out of territory or tracts detached from Delaware, Franklin, Madison and Logan Counties, and was organized by the act of January 10, 1820. The temporary seat of justice was fixed at Milford. The surface is generally level, and the soil is mostly clay. The southwestern part is prairie land, and the northern and eastern parts wood land of great fertility when cleared. In the eastern sections there are also valuable limestone quarries. The first white men who ever made a settlement in the county were James and John Ewing, brothers, who settled on Darby Creek, in what is known as Jerome Township, in 1798. The next year others came. A large part of the original population of Union came from Pennsylvania and Virginia. The county is entirely agricultural in its products, and its land is unusually rich and well developed. It is noted for its excellent "pike" roads, having 550 miles of macadamized highways, secured at a cost of $1,200,000. Magnetic Springs, located at Marysville, the county seat, are said to equal in medicinal qualities those at Saratoga. Springs in other sections of the county are also noted. William Henry, noted as a journalist and manager of the Associated Press, was born and raised in Union County. The location of the Keeley Cure Institute, for the saving of inebriates at Marysville, has given that place considerable fame. The county in 1883 erected a court house at a cost of $150,000, built of Berea sand stone and pressed brick. In 1900 Union County had a population of 22,342; Marysville, 3,048; Milford Center, 682; Richwood, 1,640.

FRONT STREET, POMEROY, MEIGS COUNTY.

[The fourteen counties following were erected out of the Indian Purchase, covering the northwestern part of the State, by

the act of February 12, 1820, and were organized by the acts of the dates designated.

ALLEN COUNTY.—Allen, named in honor of Colonel Allen, a hero of the war of 1812, was formed April 1, 1820, and was temporarily attached to Mercer County for judicial purposes. Many of the original settlers came from Pennsylvania, and a large part of those settling in the southern part were Germans. The western part of the county is flat and has the usual features of the "Black Swamp." The eastern part is gently rolling and in the southeastern part are gravelly ridges. The area of Allen is about 440 square miles. The first point within the present limits of the county occupied by the whites was at Fort Amanda, erected in 1812 by Colonel Poogue, of General Harrison's army. Here boats were built for use on the Maumee and the Auglaize, the latter being in early days navigable for good sized boats. Lima, the county seat, was surveyed in 1831 by Captain James W. Riley. The town was named by Honorable Patrick G. Goode, and in August, 1831, the first public sale of lots was held. Lima became a thriving town, but it was not until 1885 that it received an impetus which has made it the center of one of the greatest oil fields in the world. While boring for gas, oil was struck, and now in Lima and Allen Counties there are hundreds of producing wells, and the "Lima field" has enlarged until it includes adjacent counties as far north as Lucas. The city is a Standard Oil Company center, and the place one of the most important in its world-wide operations. From it is directed the work of drilling and pumping the greasy fluid in Hancock, Wood, Seneca, Wyandot, Hardin, Auglaize, Mercer, Van Wert, Putnam, and additional territory in other counties. From this industry Lima, and the entire region, has been enriched beyond all expectations, and this prosperity has been diffused all over Northwestern Ohio, even into regions where oil is not directly produced. The "Black Swamp" has been, in a large measure, redeemed, and instead of a sparsely settled, malaria infected region, an increasing population lives in the enjoyment of health and plenty. In 1900 the population of Allen County was 47,976; Lima, 21,723; Delphos, 4,517; Bluffton, 1,783; Spencerville, 1,874; Beaver Dam, 477.

UNION COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MARYSVILLE.

MAIN STREET, MARYSVILLE, UNION COUNTY.

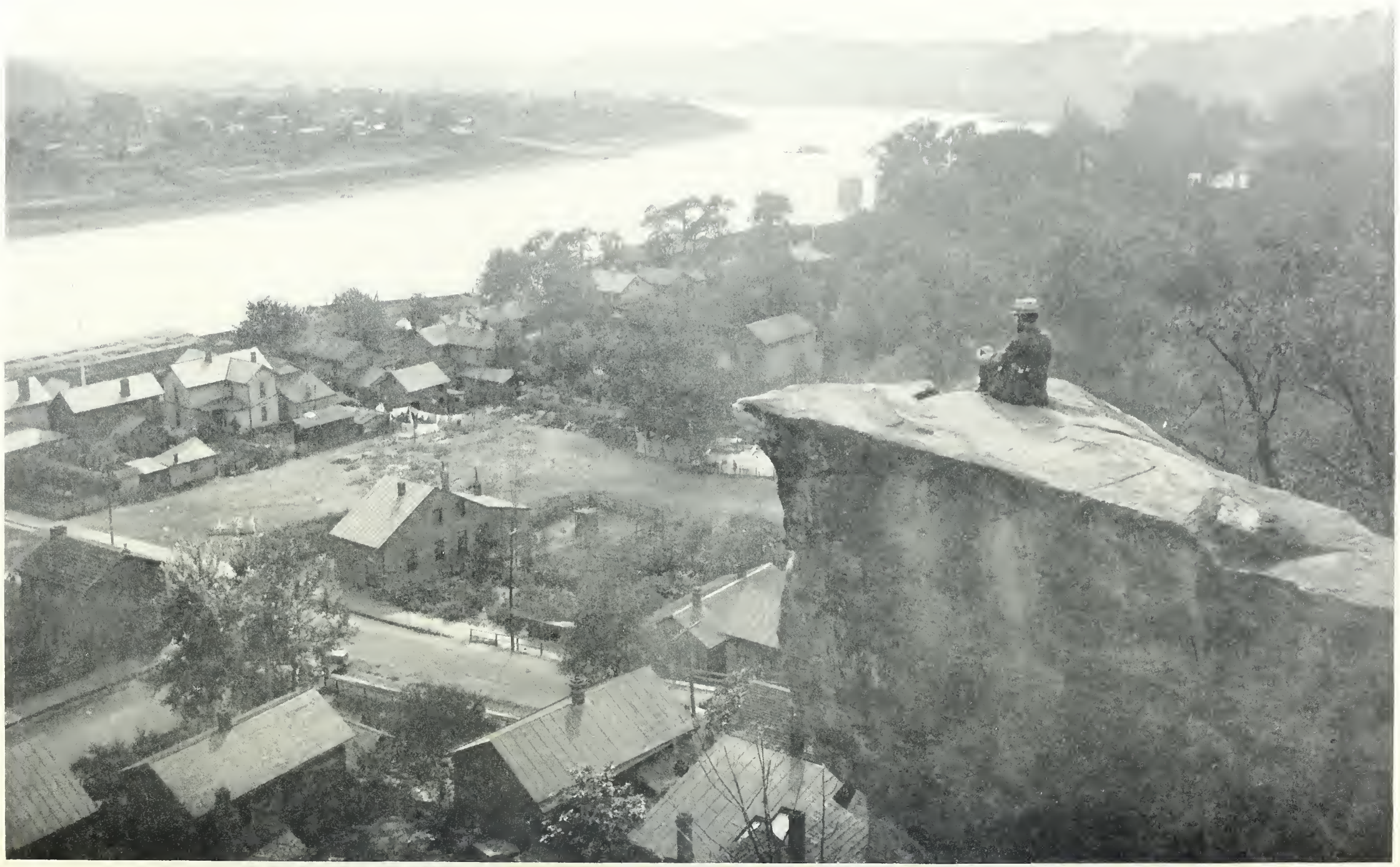
GREENE COUNTY.—Greene, named in honor of General Nathaniel Greene, of Revolutionary fame, was erected and organized under the fourth section of the second act of March 24, 1803, and was composed of territory taken from both Hamilton and Ross. Beginning at the southeast corner of the county of

Montgomery, running thence east to the Ross County line and the same course continued eight miles into the said county of Ross, thence north to the State line, thence westwardly with the same to the east line of Montgomery County; thence bounded by the said line to the place of beginning. The house of Owen Davis on Beaver Creek was the first seat of justice. The soil is of a clayey character. The surface of the east is flat and well adapted to grazing, the rest of the county is rolling and productive of wheat and corn. Considerable water power is furnished by the streams. It has some fine limestone quarries, and near Xenia, on Caesar's Creek, is a quarry of beautiful marble. The Shawnee Indian town, "Old Chillicothe," was within the limits of this county, about three miles and a half south of the present site of Xenia. Daniel Boone, the great Kentucky frontiersman, was a prisoner in the hands of the Indians at "Old Chillicothe" in 1799. The first house in Greene County was built by Daniel Wilson in what is Sugar Creek Township, in 1796. Caesarsville was laid out in 1800 in Caesars Creek Township, and it was projected as the county seat, but was rejected for Xenia. This place was laid off in 1803 by Joseph Vance on the land of John Paul, who gave the ground bounded by Main, Market, Detroit and Greene streets for the public buildings. The county was settled by a people who were strong religiously, intellectually and physically, and the population still retain those characteristics. The Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphan's Home, one of the noblest institutions of the State, is located at Xenia. Wilberforce University, devoted to the education of the colored race, was located about three miles from Xenia in 1856. The institution is under the control of the African Methodist Church. In 1900 Greene County had a population of 31,613; Xenia, 8,696; Osborne, 948; Cedarville, 1,189; Jamestown, 1,205; Spring Valley, 522.

ALLEN COUNTY COURT HOUSE, LIMA.

VAN WERT COUNTY.—Van Wert, named in honor of Private Isaac Van Wert, one of the three captors of Major Andre, was formed April 1, 1820. The surface is level and the top soil loam, with the sub-soil blue marl, and very deep, and of such tenacity that water will not sink through it. Until the land had been drained the crops were very poor, owing to the water standing upon the sub-soil. Captain James Riley was the first white man to settle in Van Wert County, who in 1821 settled on the St. Mary's River. He also laid out the town of Willshire. Van Wert, the county seat, was laid out in 1837 by James W. Riley, upon the site of an old Indian town, where the warriors left their families while they themselves went on the war path. Like the other counties of this section of the State,

STREET SCENE AT LIMA, ALLEN COUNTY.



VIEW OF POMEROY, MEIGS COUNTY, FROM POINT LOOKOUT.

GREENE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, XENIA.

Van Wert was but slowly reclaimed from the unbroken wilderness which the first comers found. In addition to the usual privations of pioneer life, the Asiatic cholera came and swept away hundreds of the people. At Venedocia, in the southeastern part of the county, is a large settlement of Welsh people who have prospered wonderfully. The village contains only 199 inhabitants, but one religious denomination has erected a church edifice costing $22,000. The entire history of the county has been one of slow, steady and sure development of a remarkably rich agricultural region. The town of Van Wert is built upon a sand ridge, which extends eastward to Delphos, and further. This ridge is composed of sand and gravel, and slopes to the northward. Westward from Van Wert it extends to near Ft. Wayne. The theory is advanced that this was once the shore of Lake Erie, as gravel, smooth round stones and shells all bear evidence of having been deposited on the ridge by water. Van Wert County in 1900 had 30,394 inhabitants; Van Wert, 6,422; Ohio City, 862; Convoy, 690; Middlepoint, 604; Willshire, 560.

Mercer County.—Mercer, named for General Hugh Mercer, who fell at the battle of Princeton, in 1777, was formed April 1, 1820, from a part of the old Indian Purchase. In area it is about 470 square miles, is one great flat plain, and in its present state, cleared and drained, is very fertile. In the southwest corner of the county, near the Indiana State line, is the scene of St. Clair's defeat, which took place in 1791, and which was such a terrible blow to the then infant Republic of the United States. The village of Fort Recovery now marks the site. The county seat of Mercer was first at St. Mary's, now in Auglaize County. In 1840 the seat of justice was located at Celina. This town was surveyed and laid out by James W. Riley for himself, Rufus W. Stearns, Robert Leuzer, the second, and Peter Aughenbaugh, joint proprietors of the land, and the plat was recorded September 8, 1834. Celina has steadily grown, and is now a sturdy city surrounded by fertile land, which in addition to bountiful crops, yields oil and gas also. At Celina is located what is said to be the largest artificial body of water on the globe, the Mercer County reservoir, which supplies the St. Mary's feeder of the Miami Extension Canal. It is nine miles long and from two to four miles wide, and is located on the summit between Ohio and the lakes. This reservoir was commenced in 1837 and completed in 1845, and cost several hundred thousand dollars. The water which escapes at the west bank of the reservoir finds its way into the Gulf of Mexico, and that which escapes at the east end goes to the Gulf of St. Lawrence. The reservoir feeds 60 miles of canal and discharges into the

STREET VIEW, XENIA, GREENE COUNTY.

VAN WERT COUNTY COURT HOUSE, VAN WERT.

Maumee River at Defiance, 3,000 cubic feet of water per minute. The population of Mercer County in 1900 was 28,021; Celina, 2,815; Coldwater, 627; Rockford, 1,207; Fort Recovery, 1,097; Mendon, 599.

PUTNAM COUNTY.—Putnam, named in honor of General Israel Putnam, the famous Revolutionary hero, was formed in 1820, and was attached to Williams County for judicial purposes until 1834, when it was fully organized as a separate county. In area it contains about 510 square miles, generally level and much of the land originally swampy, but now drained and wonderfully fertile. A large proportion of the population originally came from Eastern Ohio and Pennsylvania, while in Ottawa, Greensburg, Riley, Jennings and Monterey Townships many thrifty German Catholic farmers have located. In the southwestern part of the county is the site of old Fort Jennings. Two ancient Indian villages were located in this section, near the site of the present town of Ottawa. Kalida, the first county seat, was made the seat of justice in 1834, and was named from a Greek word meaning beautiful. As late as 1846 the county was almost entirely forest and water. The work of transforming these features into one of the most productive and beautiful sections of the State has been largely accomplished within the last 25 years. The construction of the ditches necessary to the drainage of the land and the determining of the apportionment of the cost of such improvements upon the property benefited, has been a task of no small magnitude. County commissioners and surveyors are still (in 1901) engaged in making plans and surveys for the construction and repairing of these drains. In 1866 the court house at Kalida was destroyed by fire, and by the vote of the people of the county, the seat of justice was removed to Ottawa, which at once commenced a steady and substantial growth. Glandorf, a German community situated a short distance west of Ottawa, has one of the most magnificent Catholic Churches in Western Ohio. Putnam County has for some years furnished the timber for staves, spokes and other wooden products, and scores of mills and factories have been at work cutting up the trees of the immense forests. The Buckeye Stave Company, with a capital of $1,000,000, has its main offices at Leipsic, in this county. A peculiar kind of clay, out of which roofing tiles are made, has also been discovered and is being utilized. The population in Putnam County in 1900 was 32,525; Ottawa, 2,322; Glandorf, 749; Continental, 1,104; Leipsic, 1,726; Columbus Grove, 1,935; Kalida, 622.

[PIONEER DAYS IN PUTNAM COUNTY.—The first settler in the county was David Murphy. He came down the Blanchard from Fort Findlay in a canoe, in 1824, with his family; went up the

MAIN STREET,
Looking east from Jefferson Street, Van Wert, Van Wert County.

Auglaize three miles and settled on the bayou. Erected a cabin of poles; ran out of provisions; none nearer than Fort Findlay; out also of rifle balls; recollected where he had shot a ball into a tree; hunted the tree, cut out the ball, recast it, and seeing a bear on the limb of a tree, took aim at the bear—a trying moment—killed the bear.

MERCER COUNTY COURT HOUSE, CELINA.

H. S. Knapp became at an early day editor of the "Kalida Venture." Went one Sunday to a camp meeting at Columbus Grove, in a wagon, with his wife. They were newly married. Started to return together on horse back and got dumped into a mud hole. Knapp tried to pull his wife out, but failed. Backed his horse, wife caught horse's tail and was pulled out. The "Venture" appeared next morning with editorials short and crabbed. The opposition papers denounced his newspaper as the "Kalida Vulture." Knapp lived to write the history of the Maumee Valley, and dedicated it to "Rutherford B. Hayes, late Governor of Ohio and President of United States." The "Venture" was established in 1841 by James Mackenzie; in the course of years lost its unique, enterprising name, and is now the Putnam County "Sentinel."

East from the barn of William Turner, in Pleasant Township, is a low piece of bottom land some twenty rods wide. In 1845 there was an upheaval of the earth; a ridge formed across from bank to bank, some four feet high and about 30 wide, which dammed up a creek there; so that Mr. Turner was obliged to cut a channel through it to let off the accumulated waters. The cause of this no one knows. For many years after the organization of the county a session of the court was deemed a fit time for a spree, a general good time; so it was common to hold court all day, and have a jolly good time all night during the entire term of the court. Wheat, corn, potatoes and pork were raised with very little trouble, and, when properly taken care of, want was never known. Game was plenty. Coon and deer skins, with the money brought by emigrants, formed about all the currency. Hand mills for grinding corn were almost a household necessity, and the meal from one ear, made into bread, was deemed ample for one meal for one person. On calling for a dinner, persons sometimes had to wait until the corn was shelled, ground and baked.

Hiram Sarber, born in Franklin County in 1817, settled one mile below Kalida in 1833. When corn began to ear, along came the coons and squirrels, and it seemed as though they would get it all. Father said to me, "Hiram, there is the little gun and dog. I want you to watch the coons and squirrels out of the corn field." I thought this would be fun, but I found out better in a few days. I shot squirrels by day and hunted coons by night. The dog would lay by daytime; when night came he was ready for a hunt, when I would open the door and say, "Go! hunt them," and wait until he barked. He would not kill them until I came. At last I

MAIN STREET, CELINA, MERCER COUNTY.

got so tired of this that I tied him up to get some sleep. If I let him loose, he would soon find one, and then bark until father would call out, "Hiram! do you hear the dog?" and then I would have to get up and go; for I knew better than to disobey him. The Indians were plenty here, and we had considerable sport with them shooting at a mark, hopping and running foot races. The first winter and spring, if we boys wanted young company we had to go twelve miles to a settlement, where there were about a dozen boys and girls that attended meeting, and a singing at a log school house.

PUTNAM COUNTY COURT HOUSE, OTTAWA.

The first road in the county was the one cut through from Fort Recovery to Defiance by Anthony Wayne, in 1794. This passed along the west side of the river, and has ever since, with few variations, been used as a public road. At the intersection of Jennings Creek with the Auglaize, on this road, Colonel Jennings erected, in 1812, a stockade for the protection of supplies between Fort Recovery and Fort Defiance; and on this road the first mail was established, and the mail carried between Piqua and Defiance once a week, on horse back, supplying between the termini the offices of Hardin, Wapakoneta, and Sugar Grove (this was at the house of Sebastian Sroufe, near Hover's Mills), the only post office in the county. The mail was carried by a boy, C. C. Marshall, from September, 1829, to December 31, 1831. This boy was afterward mayor of Delphos, superintendent of the Miami and Erie Canal, and a member of both houses of the legislature.

John Wilcox, born in Madison County in 1825; his parents settled in Perry Township in 1827. One night, when the father was absent and the pioneer wife alone with her two babes in the rude cabin, "the rains descended and the floods came;" the mother took her babes, her axe, and pot of fire (matches then being unknown), and started for higher ground, which she reached after wading through water for a quarter of a mile, and built a fire where the first orchard was planted in the subsequent year, the trees being purchased from John Chapman — "Johnny Appleseed" — who was peddling in a boat from his nursery near Fort Findlay. The rise of the waters again compelled her to seek higher ground; and here she was found later in the day by Demit Mackeral, who had come to her relief in a canoe.

STREET SCENE AT OTTAWA, PUTNAM COUNTY.

William Galbraith. — Ottawa Indians were his only neighbors when he settled in Putnam County in 1834. Sycamore and his squaw, who had a pappoose, got into a quarrel, when he pulled out his knife and cut the child in two. Each one had half, and they settled the quarrel. Indian Tom would steal, so the tribe concluded to put him out of the way. One evening, when the river was rising very fast, they took him down into a low bottom, and tied

HANCOCK COUNTY COURT HOUSE, FINDLAY.

him to stakes driven in the ground, expecting the river to rise before morning and drown him. But there was a young squaw, who went down in the night and cut him loose. Tom finally went with the Ottawa tribe west.

Stansbury Sutton settled on Ottawa Green in 1833. Indian Tom was a bad Indian. In the spring of 1834 he stole a pony from some of his tribe. They tried him for stealing, found him guilty, took him from camp, divested him of his clothing, laid him on his back, tied him to a stake, and left him to remain all night, subject to the torture of the innumerable hosts of mosquitos and gnats. I saw Tom the next morning; he was a fearful looking object. He looked as though every pore of his skin had been penetrated by the insects. I sympathized with him, notwithstanding I knew he was a thief. After Tom was released they procured whiskey, and the whole tribe (except Pe Donqet, the chief) got drunk and had a general spree, lasting two days.

Brockman Brower settled in Greensburg Township in 1833. We obtained our fruit trees from John Chapman ("Johnny Appleseed"). When I first saw him he was floating down the Blanchard River in a canoe, loaded with apple trees, distributing them among the early settlers along the Blanchard, Auglaize and Maumee Rivers. He would supply trees to all, regardless of their ability to pay for them. His nursery was near the headwaters of the Blanchard. Loading a canoe, he would descend the river, supplying all who were in need of fruit trees. He thus devoted his time and means for the benefit of his fellow men. The year 1834 was noted for the July flood. It rained a large portion of the time, from the 20th of June until the 4th of July, at which time the river was at its highest. It was rising nearly two weeks, and nearly as long going down. It will now rise to its highest point in three or four days, and recede in the same length of time.—*Selected.*]

HANCOCK COUNTY.—Hancock, named in honor of John Hancock, the first president of the Revolutionary Congress, and signer of the Declaration of Independence, was organized under the act of January 21, 1828. The area is about 540 square miles. The surface is level; soil is black loam, mixed with sand, based on limestone and very fertile. Its early settlers were mainly from Pennsylvania. The central and southern parts of the county are watered by Blanchard's Fork of the Auglaize River. In the war of 1812 a road was cut through this county for the use of the troops going to the northwest. Findlay, the county seat, is located where old Fort Findlay stood.

MAIN STREET, FINDLAY, HANCOCK COUNTY.

HARDIN COUNTY COURT HOUSE, KENTON.

The town was laid out in 1821 by ex-Governor Joseph Vance and Elnathan Corry, and in 1829 again surveyed and a settlement systematically commenced. As early as 1846, just south of the then village of Findlay, were two gas wells. No one then thought that probably, the greatest depository of natural gas in the world, was stored in the earth beneath the town, and that the town was the center of an immense territory rich in the same wealth. For years Dr. Charles Oesterlen, a German physician, insisted that an enormous quantity of gas was within reach. He was laughed at and called the "gas fool." In 1884 a company was formed, a well drilled, and gas found. Not until January 20, 1886, when the Karg well, with a daily capacity of 15,000,000 feet, was discovered, did the people of the town and county at large begin to realize the magnitude of the affair. A "boom" of gigantic proportions struck the place, and like most "booms," went to the extreme. The discovery of oil has more than compensated for the collapse of the gas business, and Hancock has become a solid, substantial, wealthy county, and Findlay a city of wonderful vigor, based on real wealth. As an oil center, and also having a number of manufacturing establishments which are prospering, the city has a bright future before it. The population of Hancock County in 1900 was 41,993; Findlay, 17,613; Arlington, 738; McComb, 1,195; part of Fostoria, 1,342.

HARDIN COUNTY.—Hardin, named in honor of General John Hardin of Kentucky, was organized under the act of January 19, 1833. In 1820 it was first formed from old Indian territory, but until the date of its organization was attached to Logan County, and later to Champaign, for judicial purposes. About half of the county is level and the rest undulating, while all is capable of drainage. The soil is partly a gravelly loam and partly clay, based on limestone. Its original forests were very heavy in timber of the usual varieties. The county is on the great watershed of the State. The Blanchard and north branch of the Miami head in Hardin, while the Scioto rising in Auglaize, flows northeast and then southeast through the great Scioto marsh in Hardin County. Near Kenton, the county seat, is the site of Fort McArthur, built in 1812. The first court in the county was held in a block house, the residence of Hon. Wm. McCloud, at McArthur. In 1833 the present county seat was laid out, named in honor of Simon Kenton, the great Indian fighter. In 1846 the Mad River and Lake Erie Railroad reached the town. The marsh lands of this county cover over 25,000 acres, or 39 square miles, the largest one being the Scioto marsh of 16,000 acres inside the timber line. Hog Creek marsh has about 8,000 acres, and about 1,000 acres of the Cranberry marsh of Wyandot County lies in Hardin. As late as 1883 the work of draining

STREET SCENE AT KENTON, HARDIN COUNTY.

these tracts began in earnest, and a large part of these waste places have been redeemed and made productive. This work has made Kenton the center of a rich agricultural region, with a large trade in grain, cattle and pork, as well as lumber and staves. At Ada is located the Ohio Normal University, now owned by the Methodist Episcopal Church, and which is attended annually by from two to three thousand students. The population of Hardin County in 1900 was 31,187; Kenton, 6,852; Ada, 2,576; Dunkirk, 1,222; Forest, 1,155; Mt. Victory, 734.

CRAWFORD COUNTY COURT HOUSE, BUCYRUS.

CRAWFORD COUNTY. — Crawford was organized under the act of January 31, 1826. It was named in honor of Colonel William Crawford, who served his country with great honor in the Revolutionary War. In 1782, while leading an expedition against the Ohio Indians, he was captured, and with awful tortures burned to death on the Tyemochtee River, now in Wyandot County. Crawford was formed from Indian land known as the "New Purchase," or the last part of the State which was ceded to the government by a treaty made at the foot of the Maumee rapids, September 29, 1817. The surface of the county is generally level, and in parts slightly rolling. The southern and western part is beautiful prairie land, comprising a part of the great Sandusky plains. This is covered with a rich vegetable loam from six to 15 inches deep. The original settlers of Crawford came largely from New England. In 1832 a heavy immigration set in direct from Germany, and in 1848 the political trouble in the Fatherland sent still more of the same nationality. Bucyrus, the county seat, was laid out in February, 1822, by Samuel Norton and James Kilbourne who owned the land, and the first settler was Samuel Norton, who had come from Pennsylvania in 1819. The name of the town is said to have been derived from "Busiris," in ancient Egypt. For the first ten years or so after the county was first settled, the people were very poor, having very little to sell, and no market for that little. Since then the advent of railways, the toil of thrifty farmers and the progress of the age has made Crawford a peer of the rural counties and superior to many. Its growth in population and resources from one decade to another has been steady but certain, showing a constant advance. In 1900 Crawford had 33,915 inhabitants; Bucyrus, 6,560; Galion, 7,282; Crestline, 3,282; New Washington, 824.

SOUTH SANDUSKY AVENUE, BUCYRUS, CRAWFORD COUNTY.

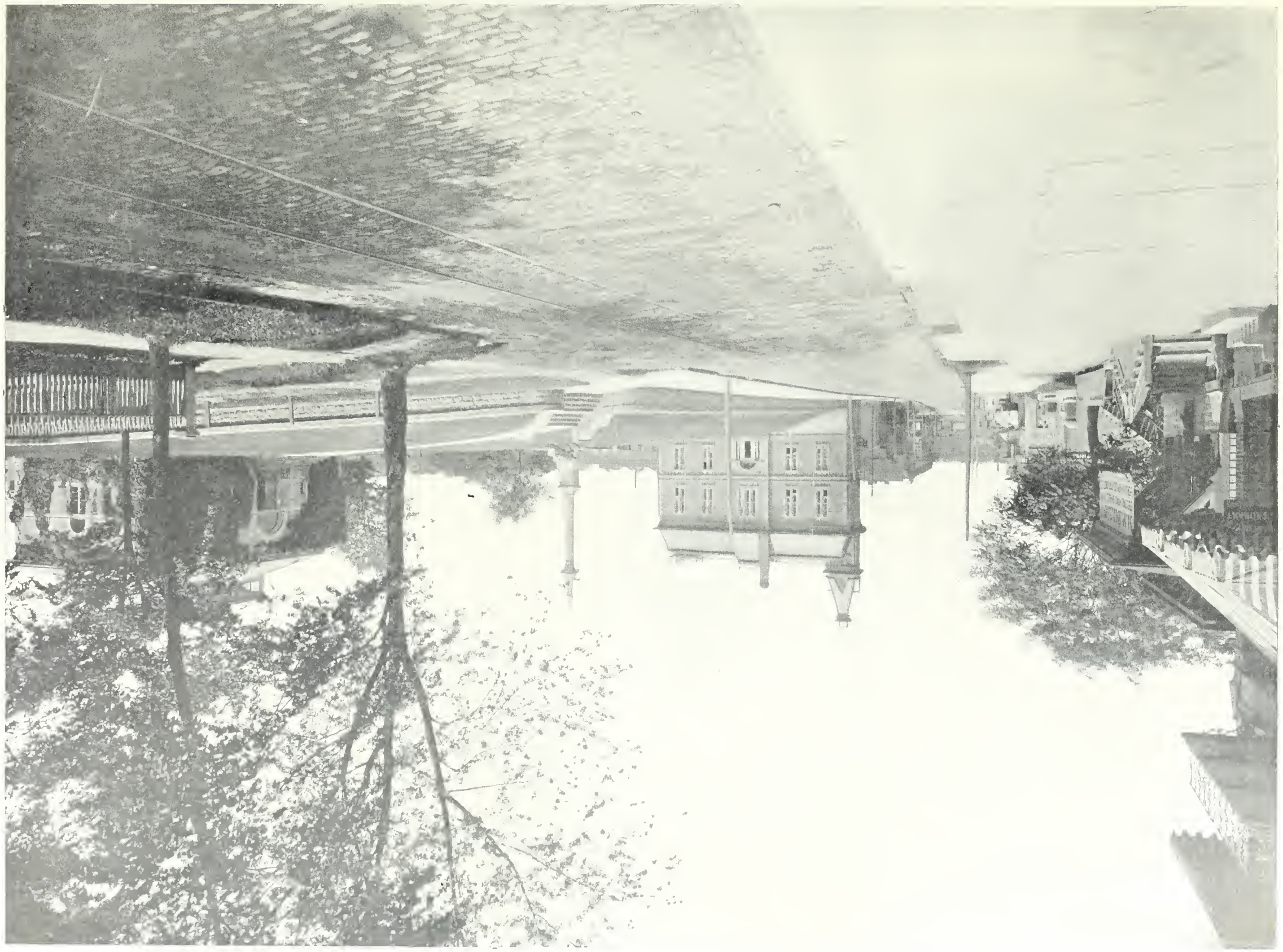
MARION COUNTY. —Marion, named in honor of General Francis Marion, the Revolutionary hero, sometimes called the "Swamp Fox," was organized under the act of December 15, 1823. The county is on the broad watershed between Lake Erie and the Ohio, and is about 50 miles south of the west end of the lake. It is watered by the Scioto and the tributaries of the Little Sandusky and Tyemochtee. The surface is mostly flat

and has a black prairie soil. Good gravel for road making abounds, potter's clay is also found, and good building stone is quarried. The war of 1812 did a great deal to bring this section to the notice of the outside world, because of the construction of what was then called "war roads." An encampment of troops under General Green gave a name to Green Camp Township. Marion, the county seat, was laid out in 1821 by Eber Baker and Alexander Holmes, who owned the site. The town at first merely the seat of justice and the center of an agricultural region, has become a railroad and manufacturing town of considerable importance. Live stock and wool are among the leading farm products, while steam engines, threshing machines, boilers and other heavier articles of manufacture are turned out in Marion. A great many Germans settled in Marion County, and have had no small share in its development. Extensive stone quarries and lime kilns form a part of the industrial operations of the county. In 1900 Marion County had 28,678; Marion, 11,862; Caledonia, 682; LaRue, 996; Prospect, 983.

MARION COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MARION.

The first tract of land entered within the confines of Marion County, north of the treaty line, was by Mr. G. H. Griswold of Worthington, a teamster for the government, and it comprised the fractional section at Rocky Point. He was a man of sagacity, and he had become "captivated with the beauty of the valley and the second bottom lands. The river sweeping in comes through arches of overhanging maples; the immense walnut, oak, and other hard woods that attained here their finest development; the plentiful game supplies; the springs and runs all seemed to make an ideal tract." South of the treaty lines, the first settlements were made between the years 1805 and 1814 in Waldo and Prospect Townships, by the Brudiges, Drakes, Wyatts, Ephriam Markley, Evan Evans, etc. It is not known for certain who was the first settler in Marion. Eber Baker, who laid it out, came here in 1821. He influenced the commissioners to select it as the county seat in 1822. There were rival claims, but when decided upon the few settlers here got up a great jollification, and having no artillery, bored holes in several oak trees, and putting in powder, shattered some of them to fragments. The first structure put up after this was a double log cabin, built by Mr. Baker, which with additions, became the first tavern. In 1825 the place had three taverns, three stores, and 17 families. The tavern rates were six and a quarter cents a lodging, twice that—or a "York shilling"—for a horse's feed, and thrice that for a meal. To emigrants going for the farther West, a discount was made from these prices.

CENTER STREET, LOOKING WEST FROM SQUARE,
Marion, Marion County.



LOOKING DOWN STREET, FREMONT, SHOWING CROGHAN'S MONUMENT AND OLD CANNON "BETSEY"

SENECA COUNTY COURT HOUSE, TIFFIN.

SENECA COUNTY.—Seneca, organized under the act of January 22, 1824, was named from the tribe of Indians who at one time had a reservation within its limits. The surface is level, and well watered. The soil is a rich loam. It was settled by people from Ohio, Pennsylvania, Maryland and New York, with a number of Germans. The principal farm products are wheat, corn, grass, oats, potatoes and pork. Building stone and lime are also shipped. Fort Seneca, a military post, built during the war of 1812, was located nine miles south of Tiffin. It occupied several acres on the bank of the Sandusky River. It was here that General Harrison narrowly escaped being murdered by an Indian. The section is rich in the traditional lore of the Red Men. Here were their great towns located, and thither came the warriors from far and near to attend the councils of their tribes. Tiffin, the county seat, was laid out in 1821 by Josiah Hedges, and was named in honor of Hon. Edward Tiffin, president of the convention which adopted the Constitution of Ohio, and was the first governor of the State, elected in 1803. In early days Fort Ball was located opposite Tiffin, on the west bank of the Sandusky. Tiffin is now situated on both sides of the river, and is a splendid provincial city. Heidelberg College is located here. Tiffin was the home of the late General William H. Gibson, one of the unique and powerful orators of the last half of the Nineteenth Century in Ohio. Fostoria, the largest section of which lies in Seneca, was formed from the two rival towns of Risdon and Rome, laid out about 1832. The name given later was in honor of the father of Hon. Charles Foster. The old plank roads through the "Black Swamp" have given way to railways and modern thoroughfares, and Seneca County is strong in solid and substantial wealth. In 1900 it had a population of 41,163; Tiffin, 10,375; Bloomville, 819; Fostoria, (partly) 6,208; Republic, 656; Attica, 694.

[INDIAN WAR DANCE.—At their war dance they had both vocal and instrumental music; they had a short, hollow gum, closed at one end, with water in it, and parchment stretched over the open end thereof, which they beat with one stick, and made a sound nearly like that of a muffled drum. All of those who were going on this expedition collected together and formed. An old Indian then began to sing, and timed the music by beating on this drum, as the ancients formerly timed their music by beating the tabor. On this the warriors began to advance or move forward in concert, as well disciplined troops would march to the fife and drum. Each warrior had a tomahawk, spear or war mallet in his hand, and they all moved regularly toward the east, or the way they intended to go to war. At length they all stretched their tomahawks up in the air, and giving a hideous shout or yell, they wheeled quick about and danced in the same manner back. The next was the war song. In performing this only one sung at a time, in a moving posture, with a tomahawk in his hand, while all the other warriors were engaged in calling aloud, "He uh, he uh," which they constantly repeated while the war song was going on. When the warrior who was singing had ended his song, he struck a war post with his tomahawk

WASHINGTON STREET, TIFFIN, SENECA COUNTY.

SANDUSKY COUNTY COURT HOUSE, FREMONT.

and with a loud voice told what warlike exploits he had done and what he now intended to do, which were answered by the other warriors with loud shouts of applause. Some who had not before intended to go to war at this time were so animated by this performance that they took up the tomahawk and sung the war song, which was answered with shouts of joy, as they were then initiated into the present marching company. The next morning this company all collected at one place, with their heads and faces painted various colors, and packs upon their backs; they marched off, all silent except the commander, who, in the front sang the traveling song, which began in this manner: "Hoo caughtainteheegana." Just as the rear passed the end of the town they began to fire in their slow manner, from the front to the rear, which was accompanied with shouts and yells from all quarters.

Indian Courting Dance.—The young men stood in one rank, and the young women in another, about one rod apart, facing each other. The one that raised the tune, or started the song, held a small gourd or dry shell of a squash in his hand, which contained beads or small stones which rattled. When he began to sing he timed the tune with his rattle; both men and women danced and sung together, advancing toward each other, stooping until their heads would be touching together, and then ceased from dancing with loud shouts, and retreated and formed again, and so repeated the same thing over and over for three or four hours without intermission. This exercise appeared to me at first irrational and insipid; but I found that in singing their tunes, "Ya ne no hoo wa ne," etc., like our "Fa sol la," and though they have no such thing as jingling verse, yet they can intermix sentences with their notes, and say what they please to each other and carry on the tune in concert. I found this was a kind of wooing or courting dance, and as they advanced stooping with their heads together, they could say what they pleased in each other's ear, without disconcerting their rough music, and the others, or those near, not hear what they said.—From Colonel James Smith's experiences among Ohio Indians between 1755 and 1759.]

SANDUSKY COUNTY.—Sandusky, an Indian name signifying "cold water," was organized under the act of February 12, 1820, and formed from old Indian territory. The soil is fertile, and the surface is generally level. The "Black Swamp" tract covers the western part. Its first settlers were mainly from New England, but since then many from Pennsylvania and Germany have followed the first comers. Like Seneca, Sandusky County was a favorite region with the Indians. Fort Stephenson, or Sandusky, so gallantly defended August 2, 1813, by Colonel Croghan and the United States troops, stood on the present site of Fremont, the county seat. Here the gallant Americans repulsed a large force of British. There were also, in the earlier years of the county's history, remains of ancient earthworks in this region, evidently constructed centuries before. The county seat was at first known as Lower Sandusky, which name

SANDUSKY RIVER, LOOKING NORTH FROM STATE STREET BRIDGE, FREMONT.
It is claimed the British soldiers landed at a point on the west side of the river just below the bridge in their attack on Fort Stephenson in 1813.

it retained until about 1850, when it was changed to Fremont, in honor of General John C. Fremont, the "great pathfinder." In Fremont the late Rutherford B. Hayes, president of the United States, commenced the practice of law. He resided there when elected to that high office, and there he died and is buried. No less famous than her illustrious husband, was Mrs. Lucy Webb Hayes, whose life was devoted to deeds of kindly benevolence. General J. B. McPherson, the gallant officer of the Union Army, who fell at the battle of Atlanta, July 22, 1864, was born at Clyde, Ohio. Fremont has become a thriving manufacturing city, famous for beautiful homes and solid business interests. In 1900 Sandusky County had 34,311 population; Fremont, 8,439; Clyde, 2,515; Greenspring, 816; Gibsonburg, 1,791; Lindsey, 614; Woodville, 831; Bellevue, (partly) 1,294.

WOOD COUNTY COURT HOUSE, BOWLING GREEN.

Wood County.—Wood, named in honor of Colonel Wood, distinguished officer of the war of 1812, was organized under the act of February 12, 1820. The surface is level, and was a part of the once terrible "Black Swamp," now rich, fertile and highly productive. The area is about 620 square miles, and its exports include all the agricultural products, oil, and limestone. There are few counties in Ohio that can show as great changes in the last 40, or even 25 years, as Wood. In its early history it was an almost unbroken forest, covering the Black Swamp, and with but few inhabitants. Now it is thickly settled by prosperous agriculturalists, three-fourths of whom are within two and one half miles of some line of railway, and the county has become one of the garden spots of Ohio. As in other counties, drainage has been the great factor in the progress made. One single ditch, the "Jackson Cut-off," drains 30,000 acres, and cost $110,000. It is stated that, counting the railway and public and private ditches, there are in Wood County, 16,000 miles of ditches, costing in the aggregate, millions of dollars. These formed the basis of the agricultural prosperity of the county in connection with the natural richness of the soil. In addition to this came the discovery of gas and oil, the latter becoming a permanent source of wealth producing power, which has placed the county ahead of many older communities in financial strength. Bowling Green, the county seat, is the center of the North Lima Oil Field, and as such, is a remarkably thriving business center. The original seat of justice in Wood County was Perrysburg, at the head of navigation on the Maumee River. It was laid out in 1816 just below Fort Meigs where General William Henry Harrison made such a gallant stand against the British and Indians during the war of

STREET VIEW, BOWLING GREEN, WOOD COUNTY.
A Fourth of July Celebration.

1812. Perrysburg, located at the northern end of the county, was not convenient, and in 1868 Bowling Green was made the county seat. The county has a large number of prosperous towns and villages which have sprung up within the last fifteen years, most of them, and all of which show signs of an enduring character. The population of Wood County in 1900 was 51,555; Bowling Green, 5,067; North Baltimore, 3,561; Perrysburg, 1,766; Cygnet, 896; Jerry City, 555; Bloomdale, 740; Pemberville, 1,081; Grand Rapids, 549; Bradner, 1,148; Prairie Depot, 815; Rising Sun, 660; Weston, 953.

HENRY COUNTY.—Henry, named in honor of Patrick Henry, the renowned Virginian, orator and patriot, was organized under the act of February 2, 1824. This county is another of the now wealthy sections of the old Black Swamps, of which it was said some 50 years ago, "in less than a century, when it shall be cleared and drained it will be the garden spot of Ohio, and support half a million people." The tract was 120 miles in length, and had an average width of 40 miles. The surface of Henry County throughout is level, the soil being of a black, decayed vegetable substance, a foot thick, and of a remarkable fertility. Underneath this top soil, in this county, lies a rich yellow clay, containing large quantities of lime and silex. The land is well adapted to the production of grain, fruit and vegetables of all classes, and has been cultivated to a high degree by the thrifty German farmers who have settled in Henry within the past 30 years. The region settled very slowly. In 1830 the county had barely 262 inhabitants. In 1832 Napoleon was platted, and the same year the first cabin was erected there. This cabin was 12x14 feet in size, and opened to the public by Amos Andrews as a tavern. When the canal reached the town it became a place of considerable importance. The vicinity of Napoleon in pioneer days was one of the haunts of Simon Girty, the white renegade, who was associated with the Indians in so many atrocities. In 1900 Henry County had 27,282 population; Napoleon, 3,639; Deshler, 1,628; McClure, 660; Liberty Center, 606; Holgate, 1,237.

HENRY COUNTY COURT HOUSE, NAPOLEON.

STREET VIEW AT NAPOLEON, HENRY COUNTY.

[Napoleon was platted in 1832, and the first dwelling, a log cabin, erected that year. By the census of 1830, two years previous, the entire county had but 262 inhabitants, and its tax valuation in 1823 was but $262. The following were residents of Napoleon in 1837: Judge Alexander Craig, James G. Haley, Gen. Henry Leonard, James Magill, John Powell, Hazell Strong, George Stout, and John Glass. There were three small frame houses, the others being made of logs. The first house erected in the place was a log cabin, 12x14 feet, and was offered to the public by Amos Andrews as a tavern.

On the usual road, on the north side of the river, between Maumee City and Fort Wayne, 35 years ago, (1836) after leaving the former

PAULDING COUNTY COURT HOUSE, PAULDING.

place the first house the traveler would meet would be at Waterville, six miles above Maumee City, where he would find five or six dwellings. Passing up seven or eight miles farther, he would reach the tavern of Mr. Tiehean, a half-breed Indian. The next house, 18 miles above, would be in a group of three or four, standing at Providence; thence he would reach the hospital house of Samuel Vance, occupying the site of a farm which was found by Wayne's army in a high state of cultivation, in 1794, and which was then known as Prairie du Masque, and now as Damascus. This point would bring the traveler 27 miles above Maumee City. The next house, about two miles above Damascus, was a tavern and trading post, owned by John Patrick. Three miles above this the traveler would reach Napoleon, where he would discover the settlers above enumerated.—From Knapp's History of Maumee Valley.]

PAULDING COUNTY.—Paulding, named in honor of Private John Paulding, one of Major Andre's captors, was organized under the act of March 18, 1839. The county is level as to surface, and originally swampy. The country roads, having no obstacle to surmount, were laid out through the woods straight as an arrow. Railroads were also built on similar lines. It is stated that a person can stand near the depot in Defiance and see the head light of a locomotive two and a half miles from Antwerp, 23 miles away. In early days, in Paulding County, very few people had any idea that the region would ever be occupied except along the streams. Thriving towns and villages, with rich farm lands, good buildings, and thousands of prosperous citizens, were not dreamed of in those days. Every acre of Paulding can be cultivated when cleared and drained. Two large streams run through the county, the Maumee and the Auglaize, which united form what was called, on the ancient maps, "The Miami of the North," but now the Maumee. Paulding was one of the latest counties to be settled, and only a few years ago had many of the marks of a new section. Its towns and villages were located in the midst of clearings made in the gigantic forests, standing in all their primeval grandeur. The mills have been running ceaselessly to work the trees of these forests into timber for the lumber yards of the nation. After selling the timber the owners of the soil had the price thereof with which to drain and tile their broad acres. The making of the hoops and staves has furnished employment to labor, and has been the means of building up a number of thriving communities. In the western part of the county was located the reservoir of the Wabash & Erie Canal, which connected with the Miami & Erie Canal. The State of Indiana abandoned the Wabash Canal, and the reservoir, covering as it did, 2,000 acres, became a menace to health. On the night of April 25, 1888, some 200 men cut the banks and let so much water out that the reservoir was practically destroyed.

STREET VIEW AT PAULDING, PAULDING COUNTY.

WILLIAMS COUNTY COURT HOUSE, BRYAN.

Ohio has since disposed of the land once covered by the water. Charloe, 12 miles south of Defiance, was for a short time the county seat, but Paulding was made the permanent capital. In 1900 the population of Paulding County was 27,528; Paulding, 2,080; Antwerp, 1,206; Payne, 1,336; Scott, 547; Grover Hill, 655.

WILLIAMS COUNTY.—Williams, named in honor of Private John Williams, one of the trio who captured Major Andre, was organized under the act of February 2, 1824. The surface of the county is slightly rolling, but generally level. In the western part the soil is sandy. The soil is generally of a clayey nature, partly a sandy loam. This county was much reduced in 1845 by the formation of Defiance County, to which it contributed the Townships of Defiance, Delaware, Farmer, Hicksville, Milford, Tiffin and Washington. The original population came from Ohio, New England, New York, Pennsylvania and Germany. Two ancient lake beaches cross the county. The first artesian well in Northwestern Ohio was sunk at Bryan in 1842. The Indians found by the early settlers in this section were of the Ottawa, Miami, Pottawatamie and Wyandot Tribes. At first Defiance was the seat of justice for Williams, until 1845, when it was moved to Bryan. This town was laid out in 1840 by William Arrowsmith, in which year the town plat was first recorded. It was named in honor of Hon. John. A. Bryan, who had served as Auditor of State. The site of Bryan, and, in short, a large part of Williams County, was covered by immense forests of gigantic trees. The first settlers, however, had very little idea of preserving the native timber, and so large areas of woodland were ruthlessly destroyed to make room for the plow. These forests were of great value, only being realized in late years. The growth of Williams County, like that of most Northwestern Ohio counties, was very slow for many years, but in more recent times it has made splendid advancement. The population in 1900 was 24,953; Bryan, 3,131; West Unity, 897; Edon, 720; Pioneer, 603; Alvordton, 482; Edgerton, 1,043; Stryker, 1,206; Montpelier, 1,869.

[Crawford and Marion were attached to Delaware; Hardin to Logan; Allen to Shelby; Van Wert and Mercer to Darke, and Henry, Putnam, Paulding and Williams to Wood, with the temporary seat of justice in Wood at

NORTH SIDE OF PUBLIC SQUARE, BRYAN, WILLIAMS COUNTY.

Maumee; and Sandusky at Croghansville; Wood and Sandusky being fully organized and the attachments being made for jurisdictional purposes.

By the acts of January 29, 1821, and December 21, 1822, the boundaries as surveyed by Solomon McCulloch, defining certain limits of Champaign, Clarke, Madison, Union and Franklin Counties, were confirmed.]

LORAIN COUNTY.—Lorain, named after the French province of Loraine, was erected from territory detached from Huron, Cuyahoga and Medina, by the act of December 26, 1822, and organized by the act of January 21, 1824. The surface is level and the soil fertile. Running parallel with the lake shore are three sand ridges which vary from 40 to 150 rods in width, and are respectively about three, seven and nine miles from the lake. The first actual settlement made in Lorain County was made by the Moravian missionaries, who came from Detroit in 1786, with the design of going to their old home on the Tuscarawas, the scene of the massacre of 1782. They located on the Huron River, two miles from Milan, but after five or six years, were driven away. A trading post was established at the mouth of Black River in 1807, by Nathan Perry. Very few settlers came into the county until after the War of 1812. The first settler in Elyria was a Mr. Beck, who reached there in 1816. In the spring of 1817, Herman Ely, of West Springfield, Massachusetts, becoming the possessor of 12,500 acres of land lying around the falls of Black River, built a dam and erected a grist and saw mill. The Township of Elyria was formed in 1819, and was named by adding "ria" to Ely. The town was located on a peninsula formed by the forks of Black River, near two beautiful falls of 40 feet perpendicular descent, furnishing splendid water power. In Lorain County is located Oberlin, the seat of Oberlin College. In 1832 the site was selected. In 1833 a charter was granted by the legislature, and in 1834 the school was opened, colored pupils to be admitted on an equality with others. Rev. John J. Shepherd was a prominent founder. In 1835 Professors Mahan, Finney and Morgan were appointed as teachers. Oberlin College was not purposely founded as a school for colored people, but the advantages offered that race were a protest against and a defiance of the institution of slavery. In 1835 the college received a great impulse by accessions from Lane Seminary, four-fifths of whose students left because they had been forbidden to discuss slavery. This event led to the establishment of Oberlin's Theological Seminary. Along with anti-slavery sentiment Oberlin has always been a prohibition and anti-tobacco stronghold. In the days of slavery the town was the head center of Abolitionism, and was the scene of stirring events when Southern masters tried to regain their escaped bondsmen.

LORAIN COUNTY COURT HOUSE, ELYRIA.

BROAD STREET, LOOKING EAST, ELYRIA, LORAIN COUNTY.

One of the most important stone quarry districts in the country lies mainly in the counties of Lorain, Cuyahoga and Erie. In Black River Township has sprung up in recent years the iron manufacturing town of Lorain, located on the lake. The population of Lorain County in 1900 was 54,847; Elyria, 8,791; Lorain, 16,028; Grafton, 1,098; North Amherst, 1,758; Lagrange, 528; Oberlin, 4,082; Wellington, 2,094.

HOLMES COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MILLERSBURG.

HOLMES COUNTY. — Holmes was named in honor of Major Holmes, a gallant young officer of the War of 1812, who was killed in the unsuccessful attack upon Mackinac, under Colonel Croghan. The county was erected from territory nearly equally contributed by Coshocton, Tuscarawas and Wayne, by the act of January 20, 1824, and organized by the act of January 4, 1825. A line running diagonally through the county from east northeast to west southwest, commonly known as the "Indian Boundary" line, separates the Unites States Military District and the Indian Reservation, or "New Purchase." The valley of Killbuck River passes from north to south through the center of the county. On each side of the river, seven or eight miles distant, is a high ridge of land separating its waters from those of the Mohican and the Tuscarawas. All of the valleys of the county are very productive. The southwestern part of the county is quite broken and hilly; yet its quarries of brown, white and blue limestone, coal and other minerals, make it very valuable. In July, 1809, Jonathan Grant, of Beaver County, Pennsylvania, with his son, then a boy, built the first cabin in that region, in what is now Paint Township, about a mile east of the Killbuck. Millersburg, the county seat, was laid out in 1824 by Charles Miller and Adam Johnson, and lots were publicly sold on June 4, of that year. Three court houses and three jails have been erected in Holmes County. The original settlers were mainly from Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia. The emigration from Pennsylvania, particularly from Washington County, was very large. In the eastern part of the county are large settlements of Dunkards and Aymish, peculiar religious sects of Germans, who are remarkably thrifty as farmers. The county is entirely agricultural in its character, and as such has prospered and developed. In 1900 it had 19,511 inhabitants; Millersburg, 1,998; Nashville, 766.

MAIN STREET, MILLERSBURG, HOLMES COUNTY.

[By the act of February 17, 1824, that part of Crawford County lying north of Wyandot Reservation, including one tier of townships east and west, was annexed to Seneca County. By the act of February 4, 1825, William Wilson was authorized to survey and establish the line between Union and Champaign Counties. By the act of January 31, 1826, a portion of Lawrence was attached to Scioto. By the act of February 3, 1826, a portion of Shelby was annexed to Mercer. By the act of December 28, 1826, the act of January, 1807, annexing certain territory

NEEDLES EYE, GIBRALTAR, PUT-IN-BAY.

CARROLL COUNTY COURT HOUSE, CARROLLTON.

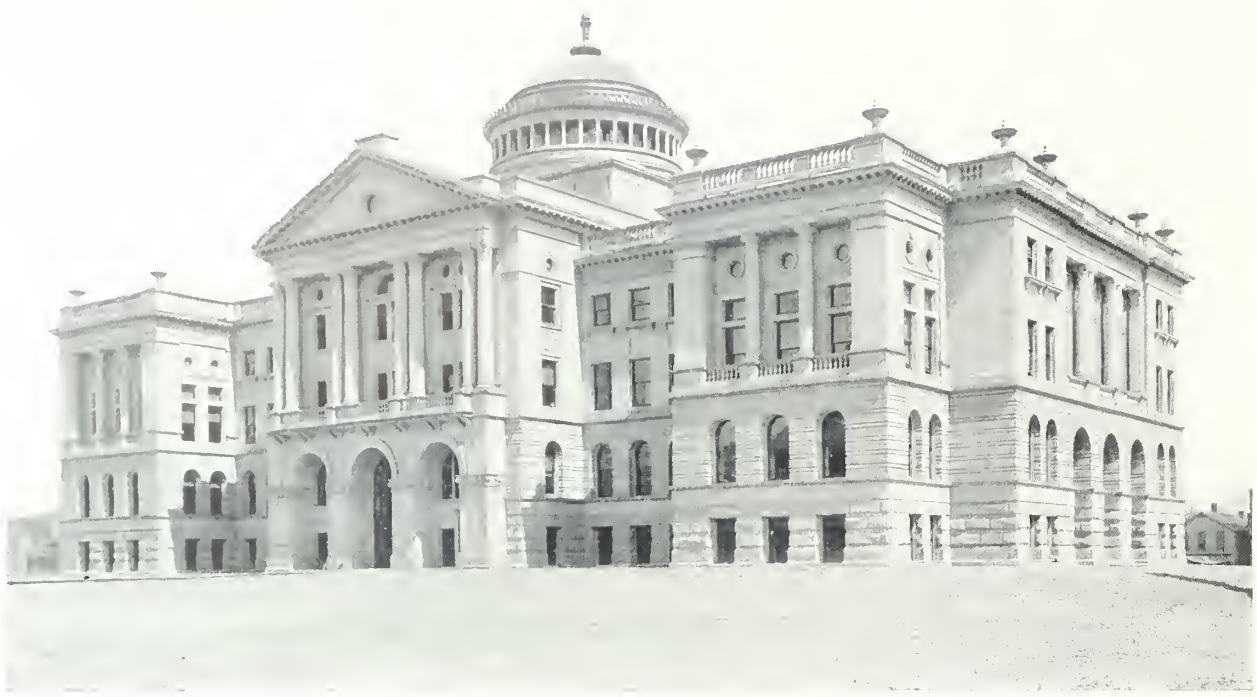
to Jefferson County, was construed and made more clear. By the act of January 22, 1827, the boundary between Clarke and Madison was altered and established. The act of January 29, 1827, declared the boundaries of Ashtabula, Geauga, Cuyahoga and Lorain extended due north from Lake Erie to the northern boundaries of the United States, covering all included territory. The act of January 29, 1827, authorized Jeremiah McLene to establish the line between Madison and Union Counties. The act of January, 1827, annexed all that part of Medina County west of the 16th range of townships and township in range 16 to Lorain County, and designated the west line of the eleventh range as the west boundary of Portage County and otherwise declared its boundaries. By the act of February 4, 1828, Silas G. Strong was authorized to establish the line between Union and Delaware Counties.

CARROLL COUNTY.—Carroll, named in honor of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, the last survivor of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was erected from territory detached from Columbiana County, Stark, Tuscarawas, Harrison and Jefferson, and was organized by the act of December 25, 1832. The first seat of justice was fixed at Centerville. The Sandy & Beaver Canal was constructed in 1835 through this county, but in 1850 was abandoned. Carrollton, the county seat, at first named Centerville, was laid out in 1815 by Peter Bohart, who had reached that section about 1810 from Pennsylvania. At that time the line between Stark and Columbiana Counties ran just west of the village. Leesburg was laid out in 1812 by Thomas Price and Peter Sanders. In the years prior to the War of the Rebellion, this place was one of the most famous stations on the "Underground Railroad." It was also a favorite stopping place for great Abolitionists, such as William Lloyd Garrison, Fred Douglass, Wendell Phillips and others. Daniel McCook, father of one of the famous families of "Fighting McCooks," was the first clerk of the courts in Carroll County after its formation in 1832-33. Out of the two families of Daniel and John McCook, fifteen commissioned officers and one private soldier have served their country in its military service. Carroll County's population in 1900 was 16,811; Carrollton, 1,271; Minerva, 1,206; Sherrodsville, 926; Malvern, 709.

[By the act of December 25, 1832, certain territory belonging to Columbiana County was attached to Jefferson; and certain territory belonging to Tuscarawas to Harrison.]

LUCAS COUNTY.—Lucas, named in honor of Governor Robert Lucas of Ohio, was erected and organized under the act of January, 1835. The boundaries fixed were: Beginning at the front on Lake Erie where Fulton's line intersects it, thence west with said line to the Maumee River, thence southwesterly with said river to a point

STREET VIEW IN BUSINESS DISTRICT, CARROLLTON, CARROLL COUNTY.



LUCAS COUNTY COURT HOUSE, TOLEDO.

where a line drawn between townships 6 and 7, if drawn across the 12 mile square reservation would intersect it, thence due west with the said township line between Henry and Williams, thence north with said county line to the northern boundary of the State, called Harris' line, thence easterly with said line to Lake Erie, and thence with the lake to the place of beginning. This line was more clearly established by the act of March 14, 1836. The surface of the county is level, a portion of it was originally swamp, and the northern part is sandy soil. The section of Lucas in the vicinity of Maumee is rich in historical interest. Near Maumee, on August 20, 1794, was fought the battle of Fallen Timbers, in which General Anthony Wayne administered terrible punishment upon the Indians. Below Maumee is the site of Fort Miami, first a French and then a British stronghold. Maumee was the first county seat, the court house standing where Colonel Dudley and over 300 brave Kentuckians were massacred in the war of 1812. Toledo at first was located at the site of Fort Industry, a stockade built in 1800 close to the Maumee River. Port Lawrence and Vistula were later settlements, but lost their identity. For many years the place was a struggling town, scattered along the river several miles from the bay, but through a checkered career it has finally emerged into a wonderful city, situated on both sides of the river and extending its suburbs up the Maumee for ten miles, and reaching eastward, westward and southward by means of electric car lines until it bids fair to be one of the first cities that range the circle of the great lakes like diadems upon a royal crown. It is now the third city of the State in population. It is a great grain market, and as a lake port has unequaled harbor facilities. Over 150 passenger trains daily arrive and depart from its depots. In 1900 the population of Lucas County was 153,559; Toledo, 131,822; Maumee, 1,856; Waterville, 703; White House, 621; Sylvania, 617.

[By the act of February 27, 1837, the south half of sections 17 and 18, range 19, of Licking County, were annexed to Thorn Township, Perry County.]

ERIE COUNTY.—Erie, named for the Erie Tribe of Indians, was erected from territory detached from Huron and Sandusky Counties, by the act of March 15, 1838, and organized by the act of March 16, 1838. The surface of the county forms a gentle slope from the south line, where it has an elevation of about

ROBINWOOD AVENUE, TOLEDO.

150 feet above the lake, to the lake level. It has great quarries of limestone and freestone. The soil is fertile. It is prominent as a fruit growing county, productive in apples, peaches, and particularly in grapes. Its area is only 290 square miles, being in extent one of the smallest counties in the State. Erie, Huron, and a part of Ottawa Counties, comprise that part of the Western Reserve known as "The Firelands," being a tract of about 500,000 acres, granted by the State of Connecticut to the sufferers by fire from the British in their raids into that State. The first regular settlers upon the Firelands came early in 1808, and others later in the same year. The county seat of Erie County, Sandusky, was laid out in 1817, at which time the place was called Ogontz. The proprietors of the town, Hon. Z. Wildman of Danbury, Connecticut, and Hon. Isaac Mills of New Haven, named it Portland. It was given a great impetus in the forties by the construction of the Mad River & Little Miami Railroad, and the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad. It early became prominent as a lake town of importance. It is claimed that in the manufacture of wheels and wood implements it excels any city in the Union. The Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Home is located near the city, and is one of the best institutions of the kind in the Union. The Ohio State Fish Hatchery is also situated on the lake front near Sandusky. Thomas A. Edison, the world famous inventor, was born at Milan, in this county, in 1847. Kelly's Island, 13 miles out in the lake, is a township of Erie County, and contains a little over four square miles. This island is famous for its production of wine. The population of Erie County in 1900 was 37,650; Sandusky, 19,664; Vermillion, 1,184; Huron, 1,708; Milan, 653; Berlin Heights, 625; Kelly's Island, 1,174.

ERIE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, SANDUSKY.

[By the act of March 15, 1839, sections 1 and 2, township 5, range 7, in Lawrence County were annexed to Gallia County, and by the act of February 11, 1840, the aforesaid section 2 was re-annexed to Lawrence.]

MARKET STREET, SANDUSKY, LOOKING EAST.

SUMMIT COUNTY. — Summit was erected from Portage, Medina and Stark, March 3, 1840. It derived its name from having the highest land on the line of the Ohio Canal, originally called the "Portage Summit." Along the Cuyahoga it is uneven and hilly; elsewhere level or undulating. It has large beds of bituminous coal and fire clay. The soil is fertile and produces excellent fruit. The county is the center of a region that for a radius of about 40 miles has more natural lakes than any other section of Ohio. These lakes are said to be of glacial origin, and were formed during the same era that created the wonderful "glens" at Cuyahoga Falls, in Summit. The first settlement in the county

was made at Hudson, in 1800, by David Hudson, one of the original owners of Hudson Township. Western Reserve College, for years a noted educational institution, was located at Hudson, until in 1882, it was absorbed by Adelbert College of Cleveland. Akron, the county seat, was laid out in 1825, and derived the name from a Greek word, signifying an elevation. The original town is located where South Akron now is. In 1827 the Ohio Canal was finished from Cleveland to this place. In 1841 the town became the county seat. Akron is one of the great agricultural implement centers of the land, and is noted also for the fact that one-fifth of all the matches used in the United States are made by an Akron concern. Stoneware and sewer pipe are made in immense quantities from the large clay beds that abound in the county. John Brown, whose soul "goes marching on," lived at Hudson from the time he was five years old until he was 20. The population of the county in 1900 was 71,715; Akron, 42,728; Barberton, 4,354; Peninsula, 579; Hudson, 983.

SUMMIT COUNTY COURT HOUSE, AKRON.

Ottawa County.—Ottawa, an Indian name, meaning "trader," was erected and organized from territory taken from Sandusky, Erie and Lucas, by the act of March 6, 1840. The surface of the county is level, most of it being within the "black swamp," but a small part of the eastern section being within the Firelands. But few settlers came into the region prior to 1830. About 1849 a tide of emigration set in from Germany. The farms are not large, but highly productive. On the peninsula, which extends into Lake Erie, are extensive plaster beds, and underneath it are great limestone quarries. The great victory of Commodore Perry, in the War of 1812, took place on the lake a few miles from the shore of Ottawa County. South Bass, sometimes called Put-in-Bay Island, and the smaller islands about it, form Put-in-Bay Township, Ottawa County. They are famous for their production of wine. On one of them, Gibraltar, is located the summer home of Jay Cooke. Lakeside, a famous summer resort, is located on the northeast shore of the peninsular. Port Clinton, which, after a long and bitter struggle, is now the county seat, was laid out in 1827. It is situated on a beautiful bay, at the mouth of Portage River. The situation of the town is favorable for a steady and continuous growth in the future. In 1900 the population of Ottawa County was 22,213; Port Clinton, 2,450; Oak Harbor, 1,630; Elmore, 1,025; Marblehead, 997; Genoa, 824.

ENTRANCE TO GLENDALE CEMETERY, AKRON, SUMMIT COUNTY.

[By Section 5, of the act of March 6, 1840, the townships of Vermillion, Florence, Berlin, Milan and Huron, and a strip off the south side of the townships of Oxford and Groton, one mile wide, in Huron County, were annexed to Erie.]

OTTAWA COUNTY COURT HOUSE, PORT CLINTON.

LAKE COUNTY.—Lake, so named because it bordered upon Lake Erie, was erected from territory taken from Geauga and Cuyahoga, by the act of March 6, 1840, and organized by the act of March 20, 1840. The surface of the land is rolling; the soil is a clayey loam, interspersed with ridges of sand and gravel. The county is noted for the quality and quantity of the fruit, such as apples, pears, peaches, plums and grapes, which it produces. Mentor was the first place settled in the county, two families reaching there in 1799. Willoughby, on the Chagrin River, three miles from Lake Erie, was another place settled almost as soon as Mentor. Nine miles south of Painesville is Kirtland, where in 1834 was erected the Mormon Temple, at a time when over 3,000 members of that peculiar sect resided in the immediate vicinity. The temple is still standing, and is used as a place of worship by the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, a sect of Mormons who have never practiced polygamy. There are now very few adherents of that faith in the region of Kirtland. Painesville, the county seat, was laid out in 1805 by Henry Champion, and was at first named Champion. Later the name of the place was changed to that of the township, which had derived its name from General Edward Paine, a native of Connecticut, and a Revolutionary officer. The town has for years been an important one, and lately, since the development, Fairport as a lake port, has taken on new life. Mentor, in Lake County, became the residence of General James A. Garfield in 1877, and continued to be his home until his death in 1881, when he fell as the second martyred president in the history of the United States. Lake County has an area of only 215 square miles, but is a rich and thickly settled section. In 1890 it had 21,680 inhabitants; Painesville, 5,024; Fairport, 2,073; Willoughby, 1,753; Mentor, 624; Madison, 768.

[By the act of March 23, 1840, a portion of Clay Township, in Ottawa County, was annexed to Sandusky.]

WYANDOT COUNTY.—Wyandot, named for the Wyandot Tribe of Indians, was erected and organized from territory detached from Crawford, Marion, Hardin and Hancock, in about equal proportions, by the act of February 3, 1845. The surface of the county is level and very fertile. About one-third of it is prairie land, being covered by the Sandusky plains. This tract in its natural state was covered with a rank, wild grass, several feet in height. This section was, from an early day, a favorite residence of the Wyandot Indians. It was the scene of Colonel Crawford's defeat in June, 1782, and his subsequent death by the most cruel tortures. A monument now marks the spot. Upper Sandusky, the county seat,

STREET SCENE IN PORT CLINTON, OTTAWA COUNTY.

LAKE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, PAINESVILLE.

is on the west bank of the Sandusky River. It was laid out in 1843, near the site of Fort Ferree, a stockade structure, built by General Harrison in the War of 1812. The old Indian village of Crane Town was located about four miles from Upper Sandusky. In 1824, at Upper Sandusky, the Methodist Episcopal Church built a mission church for the Indians, which was maintained for many years, and numerous converts were made among the Wyandots. The county at present is rich in agricultural resources, with considerable oil and gas territory. In 1900 the population of Wyandot County was 21,125; Upper Sandusky, 3,355; Sycamore, 853; Nevada, 899; Carey, 1,816.

[By the second section of the act of February 3, 1845, two sections in width were taken from the north tier of sections in Marion County, and attached to Crawford.]

[A Real Bear Story.—A very remarkable adventure with a bear is related in the Williams County History. It occurred near Mill Creek River, in Mill Creek Township. The hero of the adventure was John Gillet, and no one ought to doubt the accuracy of the account, for it is related in the hero's own words, as follows:

"I had known for some time by the signs that there was a nest of cub bears somewhere in the neighborhood, so one day I concluded that I would put in my time finding them, as a party in Adrain wanted a pair to send over to Baltimore to a friend who was fond of outlandish pets. You see, it was along about the first of September, and pretty warm at that, and after walking up and down the creek, I began to get pretty tired; so I sat down by the side of a smooth stump, about 12 or 14 feet high, to rest. I hadn't been there more than a minute until I heard something inside the stump, and soon made out that it was a couple of cub bears playing with one another. I looked on all sides of the stump to find an opening, but none was to be seen. Then I happened to notice the marks of claws up the side of the stump, and I understood it. The hole went in at the top. I set my gun against a bush, up-ended the branch of a tree, and was soon at the top of the stump, looking in at the two cubs, which were about the size of full-grown rat dogs. I was so excited that I jumped down into the stump and grabbed the cubs. They at first began to squeal, and then turned on me for fight. But they were small enough to handle, and in a minute or two I had their mouths tied so they could not bite, and their feet fastened so they could not scratch. I knew that the old bear would be along pretty soon and make it hot for me if she found me in the nest; so I swung the youngsters into my buck-skin belt, preparatory to getting out.

"Get out? Did I get out? Land of love! It makes me shiver to think of it yet. I could no more get out of that stump than I could fly. The hollow

ST. MARY'S CHURCH, PAINESVILLE, LAKE COUNTY.

was bell-shaped, larger at the bottom than at the top —so large, in fact, that I could not put my back against one side and my feet and hands against the other, and crawl up, as rabbits and other animals climb up, inside of hollow trees. In no way could I get up a foot. There were no sticks inside to help me up, and I made up my mind I had to die certain. About the time I came to this conclusion I heard the old bear climbing up the outside of the stump. With only my hunting knife as a means of defence, and in such close quarters, you may possibly imagine the state of my feelings. The old bear was not more than a half a minute, at the outside, climbing up the stump; but it seemed like a month, at least. I thought of all my sins a dozen times over. At last she reached the top, but she didn't seem to suspect my presence at all, as she turned around and began slowly descending, tail foremost. I felt as though my last hour had come, and I began to think seriously about lying down and letting the bear kill me, so as to get out of my misery as quickly as possible.

"Suddenly an idea struck me, and despair gave way to hope. I drew out my hunting knife and stood on tiptoe. When the bear was about seven feet from the bottom of the hollow, I fastened on her tail with my left hand with a vise-like grip, and with my right hand drove my hunting knife to the hilt in her haunch, at the same time yelling like a whole tribe of Indians. What did she do? Well, you should have seen the performance. She did not stop to reflect a moment, but shot out at the top of the stump like a bullet out of a gun. I held on until we struck the ground. Then the old bear went like lightning into the brush and was out of sight in half a minute. I took the cubs to Adrian the next day and got five dollars apiece for them, and in those times five dollars were as good as fifty dollars are now."

WYANDOT COUNTY COURT HOUSE, UPPER SANDUSKY.

Defiance County.—Defiance, after Fort Defiance, erected and named by General Anthony Wayne, was formed from territory taken from Williams, Henry and Paulding, and organized by the act of March 4, 1845. The county is watered by the Auglaize, the Tiffin and the Maumee Rivers. Much of the county is Black Swamp land, as fertile as the valley of the Nile. It was covered at first by great forests of oak, hickory, ash, elm, and other trees, many of such gigantic size as to require great labor in clearing them away, The lands now embraced within Defiance County were ceded by the Indians to the United States by the treaty of September 29, 1817, at the rapids of the Maumee. Surveys were made from the Indiana line east to the line of the Western Reserve and east to the Greenville Treaty Line. The base line of this survey is the 41st degree of north latitude, and is also the southern line of the Connecticut Western Reserve. On the 12th of February, 1820, the legislature of Ohio passed an act erecting these ceded lands "into fourteen separate and distinct counties." The neucleus of the early settlement of these counties was at Defiance, in what is now Defiance County. Defiance was at first the county seat of Williams County. Then Bryan was made the seat of justice for Williams, and a new county, Defiance, was set off. Defiance was laid out in 1822 by Benjamin Level and Horatio G. Philips. It is on the site of a large Indian settlement which extended for miles up and down the Maumee River. It is in the center of the region drained by the

MAIN STREET VIEW, UPPER SANDUSKY, WYANDOT COUNTY.

Maumee, which consists of 12 counties in Ohio and parts of Michigan and Indiana. The name given to the place by the French in early times was Auglaize. In the War of 1812 Fort Defiance was an important point for the concentration of troops, under General Harrison, against the British and Indians on the frontier. In 1900 the population of Defiance County was 26,387; Defiance, 7,579; Hicksville, 2,520; Sherwood, 455.

[Pioneer Privations of the Norton Family.—In October, 1819, there was not a single white family in the limits of Crawford County. The following winter they occupied their first cabin. The physical privations of many of the early families is hard to realize. When the Nortons arrived in 1819 the nearest flouring-mills were at Lexington, Richland County, and the Herron mills near Fredericksburg. The man or boy who visited the mills walked the entire distance and led a horse loaded with two or three sacks of wheat.

When the Norton family could not visit these mills they secured flour or meal by pounding the wheat or corn in a mortar with a wooden pestle. The mortar used was a log, hollowed out by burning a hole with fire until the cavity was large enough to hold a half bushel of grain. The meal was sifted with sieves of three different sizes and three grades of flour were obtained. The finest was baked into bread; the coarsest was boiled, and it sometimes required a whole day over the fire to soften it. When the wheat flour was all gone the family subsisted on food prepared from corn meal, but frequently there was none of this in the cabin, and the mother of the family, busy with other household duties, was expected to provide a supper without even flour, corn meal, vegetables or meat. The father is away at work and will shortly appear tired and hungry. The pioneer women were full of resources; they had an instrument called a grater, made by taking one side of an old tin bucket, punching small holes close together all over it, and nailing it on a board in such a manner that the middle curved upward two or three inches from the board. Meal could be made by industriously rubbing ears of corn along its surface; and this must be done until sufficient meal is obtained to furnish food for supper and breakfast next morning. The mother then, having nothing in the house for supper, says to her children: "Here, Louisa, you and Warren take this basket and go out to the corn-patch and bring in enough corn to grate for supper and breakfast." When the children return the grater is

DEFIANCE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, DEFIANCE.

STREET SCENE, DEFIANCE, DEFIANCE COUNTY.

FLORAL MOUNDS AND LAKES, NATIONAL MILITARY HOME, DAYTON.

taken down and after considerable hard labor the meal was provided. If the corn meal was mixed and baked in a Dutch oven it was called "pone," if baked on a board near or over the fire it was called "Johnny cake," and if it was made into round balls and baked in the oven they then called these balls "corn dodgers." A very common way was to boil the meal into mush and eat it with milk. But sometimes flour and corn meal could not be either pounded with a pestle or grated with their rude instrument, for the reason that no grains of this description were in the cabin, and the Nortons could not secure of their few neighbors either grain, flour or meal, and that they frequently lived for weeks without bread, during which time the family subsisted on honey, pork, potatoes and game from the woods. Wild turkeys were frequently shot; they were cooked on a hook in the fireplace with a pan underneath to catch the drippings, and these were poured over the suspended carcass with a spoon.—From Crawford County History.]

ASHLAND COUNTY COURT HOUSE, ASHLAND.

Ashland County.—Ashland, named in honor of the home of Henry Clay, in Kentucky, was erected from territory taken from Richland, Wayne, Huron and Lorain, and was organized by the act of February 24, 1846. The voters were authorized to name either Hayesville or Ashland as the county seat. The latter was named. The surface of the southern part of the county is hilly. The remainder of the county is rolling. The soil of the upland is a sandy loam; of the valleys which comprise a large part of the county, a rich, sandy and gravelly loam, and very productive. Wheat, oats, corn and potatoes are raised, with grass and fruit in abundance. A large part of the early settlers came from Pennsylvania and were of German descent. Ashland, the county seat, was laid out in 1815 by William Montgomery, and bore for many years the name of Uniontown. Daniel Carter, from Butler County, Pennsylvania, erected the first cabin on the town site in 1811. In the southern part of the county, near the present location of Jeromeville and Greentown, were Indian towns in the days before the settlement of the county by the whites. Near Greentown, in the fall of 1812, two terrible tragedies were enacted by the Indians, the massacre of the Ruffner and Seymour families on the Black Fork of the Mohican, and the murder of several white people at the Copus home. Through this section the eccentric "Johnny Appleseed" traveled in early days, planting apple seeds, which have since made the fruitful orchards which are so abundant in that region. Hon. William B. Allison, United States Senator from Iowa, was born in Perry Township, Ashland County, practiced law at

FIRST STUDEBAKER SHOP IN ASHLAND COUNTY.

MAHONING COUNTY COURT HOUSE, YOUNGSTOWN.

Wooster and Ashland and moved to Dubuque, Iowa, in 1857. In 1900 the county had 21,184 inhabitants; Ashland, 4,087; Loudonville, 1,581; Perrysville, 513.

[By the act of February 5, 1847, Sections 1, 2, 11, 12, 13 and 14, previously a part of Monroe Township, Richland County, and incorporated in Greene Township, Ashland County, were re-annexed to Richland County. By the act of February 4, 1848, the boundary line between Stark and Tuscarawas Counties was slightly altered and adjusted.

MAHONING COUNTY.—Mahoning, an Indian name, signifying "at the lick," was erected from territory detached from Trumbull and Columbiana Counties, and organized by the act of February, 1846. Canfield was the first seat of justice. The surface of the county is rolling, and the soil finely adapted to wheat and corn. Large quantities of wool are also produced. The valley of the Mahoning River abounds in excellent bituminous coal, which is well adapted to the smelting of iron ore. The mining of this coal has been very profitable owing to the proximity of the section to Cleveland and the lake. As early as 1846 furnaces were erected near the present site of Youngstown by James and David Heaton, and charcoal was used as fuel. Later when the mining of coal developed furnaces by the score were built in the valley, and great rolling mills were erected. At the present time Youngstown is the center of one of the greatest iron and steel manufacturing districts in the United States. Youngstown, the county seat, was named from John Young of New Hampshire. On April 9, 1800, the Connecticut Land Company sold the township to him, and it is tradition that he had located in the township in 1797. At Brier Hill, now a part of the city of Youngstown, was the home of David Tod, famous as one of Ohio's war governors. At Poland, in this county, was located the academy attended by William McKinley, when a young man. The county, outside of Youngstown, was originally settled by large numbers of sturdy Scotch-Irish, who were also numerous across the state line in Pennsylvania. In later years the Welsh came in large colonies to work in the mines and the iron and steel concerns. This section has made wonderful growth and development in the past 20 years. The population of Mahoning County in 1900 was 70,134; Youngstown, 44,885; Canfield, 672; Lowellville, 1,137.

MORROW COUNTY.—Morrow, named in honor of Governor and United States Senator Jeremiah Morrow of Ohio, was erected from the counties of Marion, Delaware, Knox and Richland, and organized under the act of February 24, 1848. By the act of March 22, 1849, two sections in Morrow were annexed to Richland. The surface is level on the west and south; in the north and east somewhat hilly. The soil is fertile. The county is a little south of the center of the State, and lies almost on the broad summit of the watershed of the State, just far enough south to drain into

MARKET STREET VIADUCT, YOUNGSTOWN.

the Ohio River. The first permanent settlers came into the State just after the close of the War of 1812, and the first grist mill was erected on Whetstone Creek, in what is now Cardington Township, by Asa Mosher. Mount Gilead, the county seat, was laid out in 1824 by Jacob Young of Knox County, under the name of Whetstone. In 1832 it received its present name; in 1839 was incorporated, and in 1848 became the seat of justice of the new county of Morrow. It is located in the midst of a rich farming country, and the county of which it is the capital is one of the most prosperous rural sections of the State. Hon. Albert P. Morehouse, governor of Missouri in 1888, was born in Peru Township, and the late Hon. Calvin S. Brice, United States Senator from Ohio, was born in Canaan Township, Morrow County. At Iberia is located the Ohio Working Home for the Blind. In 1900 the population of Morrow County was 17,879; Mt. Gilead, 1,528; Cardington, 1,358.

MORROW COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MT. GILEAD.

STREET SCENE, MT. GILEAD, MORROW COUNTY.

Auglaize County.—Auglaize, an Indian name, signifying "fallen timbers on the river," was erected from territory detached from Allen and Mercer Counties, and organized by the act of February 14, 1848. In the adjustment of boundaries, certain territory in Putnam, Van Wert and Mercer, was annexed to Allen; in Darke to Mercer; in Van Wert to Putnam, and in Mercer to Van Wert. Auglaize is at the southern end of the Black Swamp district, and occupies the great dividing ridge between the head waters of Lake Erie and the Ohio River. The Mercer County reservoir, 17,500 acres in extent, is partly in Auglaize. In this region three fine specimens of pre-historic mastodons have been found. The first white men who visited the region were evidently the French. The Shawnese Indians had a village at the present site of the county seat, which they called Wapaghkonetta, from which was derived the present name of Wapakoneta. The removal of the Indians to the far West in 1832 opened the county to white settlers. The following year, 1833, the county seat was platted, the original owners being R. J. Skinner, Thomas B. Van Horne, Joseph Barnett, Jonathan K. Wilds and Peter Augenbaugh. Early in the Nineteenth Century the Friends or Quakers had a mission for the Indians at Wapakoneta. St. Mary's, in this county, is in the oil and gas territory. This point in the days of the Indians was the home of the Girtys, notorious as renegade white men who had joined the savages in their depredations and cruelties. A large part of the population of Auglaize County are Germans, many of whom came from Cincinnati in colonies to the then wilderness, and by hard work and frugal living made themselves and their children highly prosperous and well-to-do. In 1900 the county had 31,192 inhabitants; Wapakoneta, 3,915; St.

AUGLAIZE COUNTY COURT HOUSE, WAPAKONETA.

Mary's, 5,359; Cridersville, 581; New Bremen, 908; Minster, 1,465; Waynesfield, 542.

[EARLY PIONEER DAYS.—Having passed the winter of 1800-1801 in hunting, Finley was so enamored with its peaceful enjoyments that he resolved on adopting a hunter's life, and by the advice of his mother chose a wife suited to that mode of living. The happy woman was Hannah Strane, and she proved a prize in that perilous venture which may ruin or save a man—marriage! "On the 3rd day of March, 1801," he says, "I was accordingly married." How he got on he thus relates:

"My father having bought land in what is now Highland County, I resolved to move and take possession. This section of the country was then a dense wilderness, with only here and there a human habitation. My father-in-law, being dissatisfied with his daughter's choice, did not even allow her to take her clothes, so we started out without any patrimony, on our simple matrimonial stock, to make our fortune in the woods.

"With the aid of my brother John I built a cabin in the forest, my nearest neighbor being three miles off. Into this we moved without horse or cow, bed or bedding, bag or baggage. We gathered up leaves and dried them in the sun; then, picking out all the sticks, we put them into a bed-tick. For a bedstead, we drove forks into the ground, and laid sticks across, over which we placed elm bark. On this we placed our bed of leaves and had comfortable lodging. The next thing was to procure something to eat. Of meat we had an abundance, supplied by my rifle, but we wanted some bread. I cut and split one hundred rails for a bushel of potatoes, which I carried home on my back, a distance of six miles. At the same place I worked a day for a hen and three chickens, which I put into my hunting shirt bosom and carried home as a great prize. Our cabin was covered with bark, and lined and floored with the same material. One end of the cabin was left open for a fireplace. In this we lived comfortably all summer. Having no horse for plough, I went into a plum bottom near the house, and, with my axe, grubbed and cleared off an acre and a half, in which I dug holes with my hoe, and planted my corn without any fence around it. I cultivated this patch as well as I could with my hoe, and Providence blessed my labor with a good crop of over one hundred bushels. Besides, during the summer, with the help of my wife, I put up a neat cabin, and finished it for our winter's lodgings. For the purpose of making the cabin warm, I put my corn in the loft, and now, if we could not get bread, we had always, as a good substitute, plenty of hominy. We had also plenty of bear meat and venison, and no

AUGLAIZE STREET, WAPAKONETA.

couple on earth lived happier or more contented. Our Indian friends often called and stayed all night, and I paid them, in return, occasional visits.

"During the season several families settled in the neighborhood, and, when we were together, we enjoyed life without gossip and those often fatal bickerings and backbitings which destroy the peace of whole communities. Though we had but little, our wants were few, and we enjoyed our simple and homely possessions with a relish the purse-proud aristocrat never enjoyed. A generous hospitality characterized every neighbor, and what we had we divided to the last with each other. When any one wanted help all were ready to aid.

"I spent the greater part of the winter in hunting and laying up a store of provisions for the summer, so that I might give my undivided attention to farming. As we had no stock to kill, and could not conveniently raise hogs, on account of the wild animals, which would carry them off, we were obliged to depend upon the product of the woods. As the bear was the most valuable, we always hunted for this animal. This fall there was a good mast, and bears were so plentiful that it was not necessary to go from home to hunt them. About Christmas we made our turkey hunt. At that season of the year they are very fat, and we killed them in great abundance. To preserve them, we cleaned them, cut them in two, and after salting them in troughs, we hung them up to dry. They served a valuable purpose to cook, in the spring and summer, with our bear, bacon and venison hams. Being dry, we would stew them in bear's oil, and they answered a good substitute for bread, which, in those days, was hard to be obtained, the nearest mill being 30 miles distant. Another great difficulty was to procure salt, which sold enormously high—at the rate of four dollars for 50 pounds. In backwoods currency it would require four buckskins, or a large bear skin, or sixteen coon skins, to make the purchase. Often it could not be had at any price, and the only way we had to procure it was by packing a load of kettles on our horses to Scioto salt lick, now the site of Jackson court house, and boiling the water ourselves. Otherwise we had to dispense with it entirely."—From James B. Finley's Early Day Experiences in Ohio.]

FULTON COUNTY COURT HOUSE, WAUSEON.

FULTON STREET, LOOKING NORTH, WAUSEON, FULTON COUNTY.

FULTON COUNTY.—Fulton, named in honor of Robert Fulton, the inventor of the steamboat, was erected from territory detached from Lucas, Henry and Williams Counties, and organized by the act of February 28, 1850. Its surface is

pleasantly undulating, and it is drained by the tributaries of the Maumee. Its soil is very fertile. On account of being so heavily wooded, its early settlement was slow, and the county has had only the steady, gradual development of an agricultural region. The region was, in early days, a favorite resort of the Indians. Ottokee and Wase-on were famous chieftains, and were about the last Indians to leave the territory now embraced in Fulton County, going West in the spring of 1838. The United States government induced the Indians to give up their claims to that section and take instead certain lands in a region now near Kansas City, Kansas. The county seat of Fulton, Wauseon, was named in honor of the old Indian. The town was platted in 1854, and the first building was erected as a store and dwelling by E. L. Hayes in the same year. In 1870 the town became the seat of justice. In 1900 the population of the county was 22,801; Wauseon, 2,148; Delta, 1,230; Fayette, 886; Archbald, 958; Swanton, 887.

VINTON COUNTY COURT HOUSE, McARTHUR.

VINTON COUNTY.—Vinton, named in honor of Samuel F. Vinton, a distinguished Ohio congressman, was erected from portions of Gallia, Athens, Hocking, Ross and Jackson Counties, and organized by the act of March 23, 1850. To adjust the territory of Hocking to conform to the constitutional requirements, Ward Township in Athens was annexed to Hocking, and certain sections in Gallia County were annexed to Jackson. Vinton is watered by branches of the Scioto and Hocking rivers. Its surface is mostly hilly, with some broad, fine fertile land on the streams. The land is well adapted to grazing, and it is a good county for sheep, horses, cattle and hogs. While the hills are generally sloping in many places, they are cultivated to their summits, and are well adapted to the culture of grapes and other fruits. Its principal wealth in the past has been in its coal, fire clay and iron. The first settlers, among them the Musselman family, reached the region embraced in Vinton County as early as 1805. The first comers farmed some and quarried stone. The county seat, McArthur, was laid out in 1815, and was named in honor of Governor McArthur by the promoters, George Wiel, J. Beach and Samuel Lutz. The first store was opened about 1817, by Phillips & Winzer, and James Stancleff, the first justice of the peace, opened the first school. Zaleski, about six miles northeast of McArthur, was named for Peter Zaleski, a Polish banker, who acted as agent for wealthy Polish exiles, and was a leading stockholder in the Zaleski Mining Company, which laid out the town in 1856. The place has long since lost its identity as a mining town. The population of Vinton County in 1900 was 15,330; McArthur, 941; Hamden, 838; Zaleski, 577.

SOUTH SIDE MAIN STREET,
Between Jackson and Market Streets, McArthur, Vinton County.

NOBLE COUNTY COURT HOUSE.
Among the trees at Caldwell.

NOBLE COUNTY.—Noble, the last county organized, was named in honor of James Noble, one of its first settlers, was erected from territory taken from Washington, Morgan, Guernsey and Monroe, and organized by the act of March 11, 1851. To adjust and compensate for the contribution of Monroe County, the townships of Liberty, Ludlow and Jolly, situated in Washington, were annexed to Monroe, and a part of Roxbury Township, in Washington, was attached to Morgan County. The boundary line of this county is peculiar, in that it has 30 corners, making it probably the most zig-zag county in the State. The surface is hilly and undulating, containing many natural mounds. The hills, however, are not so rugged but that most of them can be cultivated. An abundance of limestone is to be found in the uneven sections. The variety of soil gives a wide scope to agriculture. For many years Noble was the second county in the State in the production of tobacco, but the farmers there have been gradually abandoning the culture of that plant as being too exhausting a drain upon the resources of the soil. Caldwell, the county seat, was laid out in 1857 on lands belonging to James and Samuel Caldwell. The first oil well in Ohio was drilled in 1814 near the site of the town by a Mr. Thorley. He was after salt brine. The oil spoiled the water and the well was covered up. Two years later another well near the same location brought forth the same product mingled with the brine. The oil was at first used for rheumatism, sprains and bruises. Within later years the oil industry has become modernized, and the Noble County field has made fortunes for many. Caldwell is the home of "Private" John M. Dalzell, the originator of the Soldiers' Reunion idea, and famous as an orator. In 1900 the population of Noble was 19,466; Caldwell, 927; Summerfield, 511.

The total land acreage of the entire State is 20,153,569 acres. Of this about 440,000 acres is waste and uncultivated land. At this time 10,250,000 acres are under culture, 6,500,000 acres under pasture, and 3,400,000 acres in wood lands.

The average crops of the State are: Wheat, 32,000,000 bushels; rye, 1,000,000 bushels; oats, 37,000,000 bushels; corn, 85,000,000 bushels; clover seed, 600,000 bushels; timothy seed, 1,100,000 bushels; potatoes, 12,000,000 bushels; apples, 12,000,000 bushels; broom corn, 1,000,000 pounds; hay, 2,100,000 tons; tobacco, 30,000,000 pounds; flax, 7,000,000 pounds; grapes, 16,000,000 pounds; wine, 1,000,000 gallons; honey, 2,000,000 pounds; wool, 19,000,000 pounds.

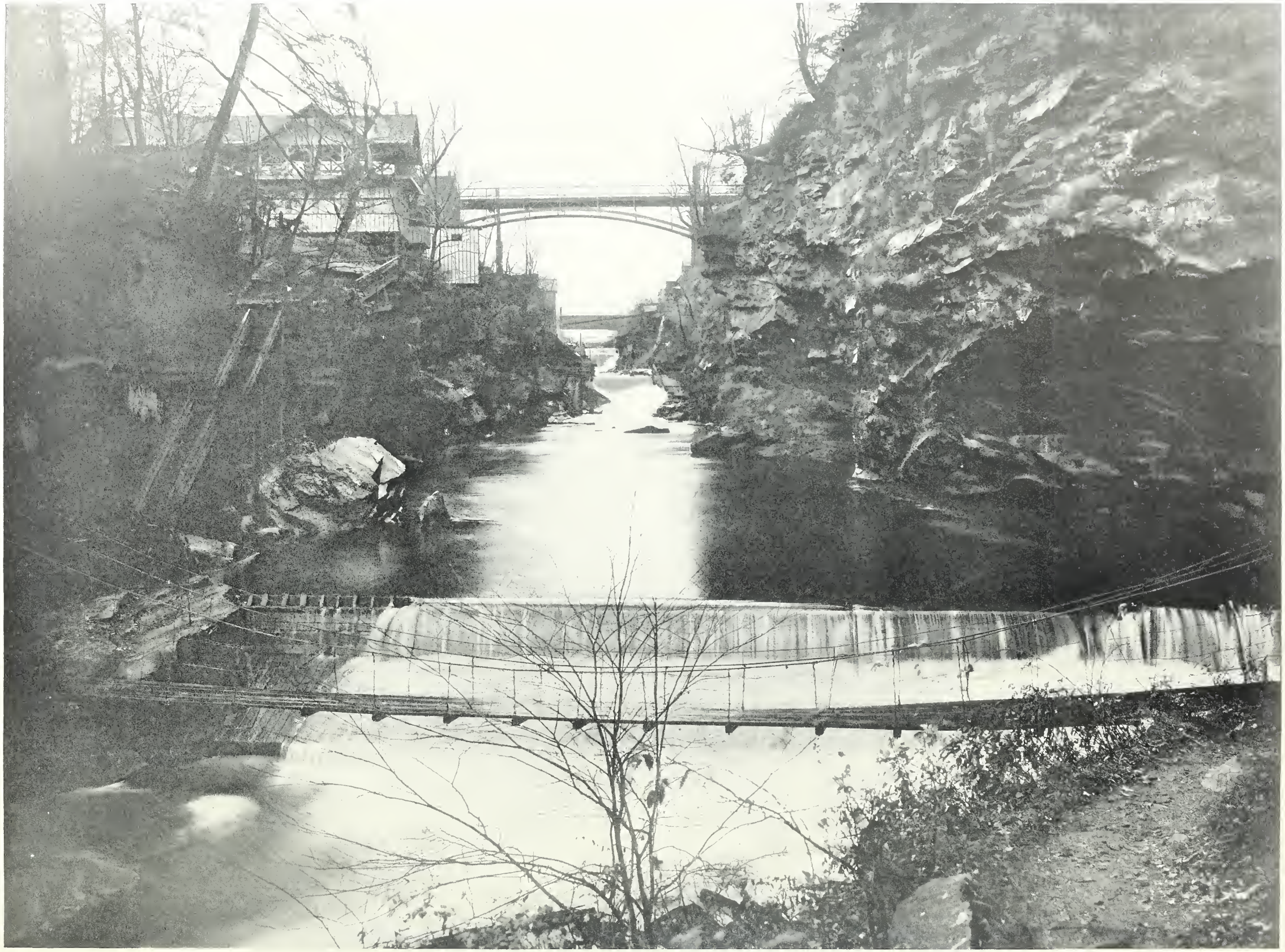
[HISTORICAL HISTORY.—Captain Riley's party arrived in Van Wert County in January, 1821, at the temporary cabin which had been prepared for them, about one-fourth of a mile south of the present bridge

MAIN STREET, LOOKING WEST, CALDWELL, NOBLE COUNTY.

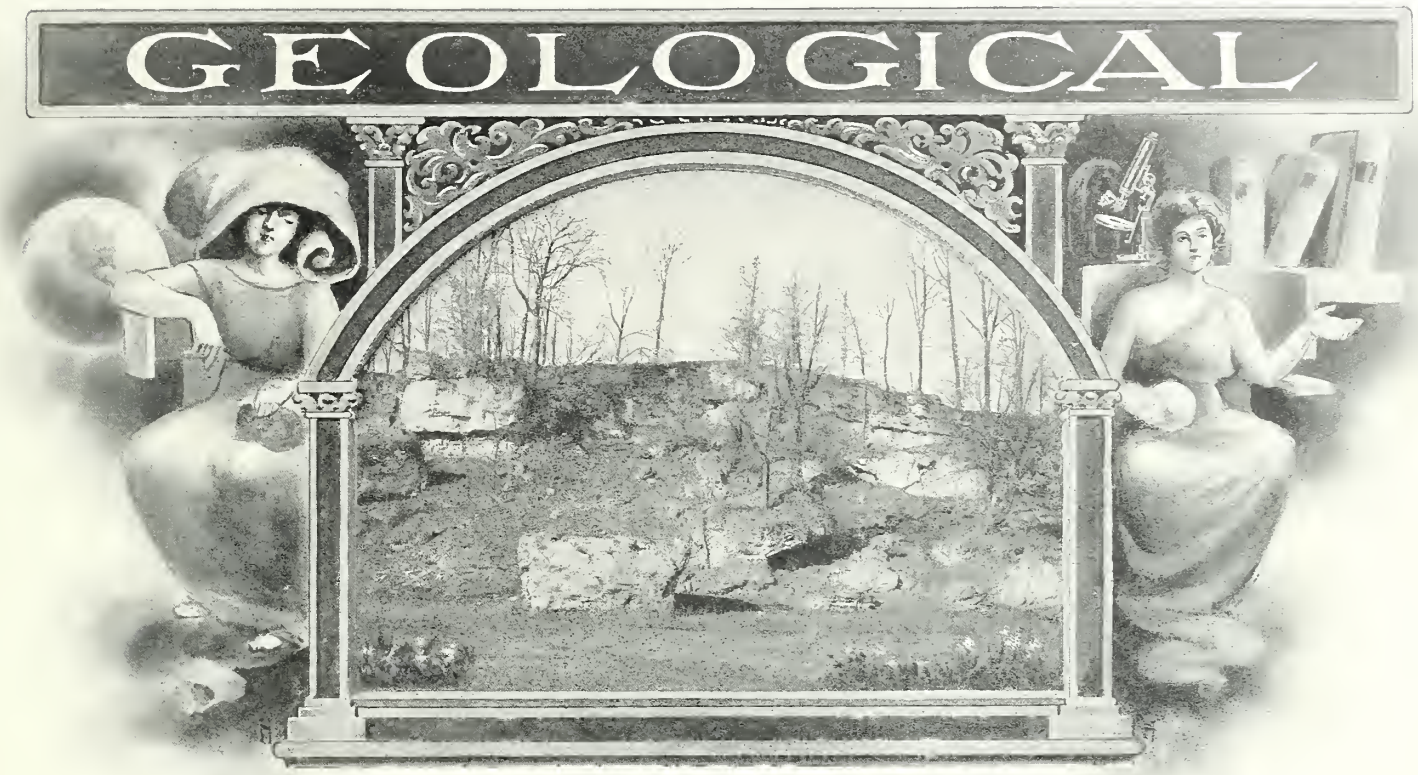
AN OUTING UPON THE CREEK.

in the town of Willshire.

* * * The wolves prowled around us all night, keeping the children pretty well scared. This was the first night of the first settlers in Van Wert County at the "Devil's Race Ground." The winter proved rather a mild one, and by spring a large two-story cabin had been built on the east bank of the river, at the foot of the rapids, near the site of the mill. The floors were split and hewed puncheons, with clapboard doors, with windows with sash and glass, the first glass windows seen north of Piqua. During the winter, men were engaged hewing and hauling timber for a large frame grist mill. Father and his surveyors were in the forests on the Auglaize until the time for raising the frame of the mill arrived, when all hands came in, and invitations were sent to Fort Wayne, St. Mary's and Fort Recovery, and great preparations were made for their entertainment by the hunters and Indians bringing in venison, wild turkeys, ducks, geese and plenty of wild honey, maple sugar and molasses, not forgetting eggs and whiskey with which to make egg-nog, without which no crowd could be gotten together; all used it, and tobacco, when they could get it, except my father, brother, and the Quakers in his employ, Messrs. Louis and Powell, who used neither. On the appointed day, people came from Fort Wayne, Fort Recovery, St. Mary's and Piqua, to the number of about 50, which, with the surveyor, settlers and millwright, swelled the number to over 100. The frame of the mill had been partly raised when some of the timbers fell, fortunately without injuring anyone. All agreed to adjourn in gratitude for their narrow escape and complete the raising the next day. Accordingly brush and bark camps were made along the bank of the river to sleep in over night. Long tables were set out, made by putting legs or pins through slabs, and standing them in rows, with similar ones not so high for seats. With abundance of provisions, well cooked, and good coffee, all served in tin cups, and on tin plates, all partook of a hearty meal before dark. Then they determined to have a dance on the green by torch and moonlight; bright fires were burning, so that the smoke might drive away mosquitoes and give light, and many hickory bark torches, held by lookers-on, which they would swing furiously through the air to rekindle once in a while, afforded a fine light, and to all a novel, grand and beautiful sight. A man named Freshour, from towards Fort Recovery, furnished music on a violin, and, as there were no women to dance, men personated them by wearing their chip hats or fur caps. The dances were Scotch reels, Irish jigs and Old Virginia hoe-downs, and, as there was ample room, many were dancing at one time. Their joints were limbered by occasional tin cups of egg-nog. One man, Fielding Corbin, who had all day been lying down groaning with rheumatism, became so much excited with the dance, or the stimulating effects of the nog, that he forgot his lameness when an Irish jig was played, and jumped up and danced it to perfection, touching every note, keeping perfect time, and excelling all, so that ever after the settlers called him Limber Jimmy. Many of the company danced until daylight, and in the morning, in a few hours, the frame was raised in sections, a hearty dinner partaken, and all started for their homes, delighted with the idea that they would soon have corn meal without pounding, and that they had been to the raising of the first frame building ever erected north of Dayton, Ohio. The irons and millstones were hauled from Dayton, taking four yoke of cattle to haul them through mud and swamps, which they had to bridge with poles laid crossways.—W. Wilshire Riley's Reminiscences in Van Wert County History.]



CUYAHOGA FALLS AND PITTSBURG & WESTERN RAILROAD BRIDGE IN FOREGROUND.



CHAPTER IX.

THE GEOLOGY OF OHIO.

THE GEOLOGY of Ohio is but little involved by ancient convulsions as compared with other portions of the continent. But they are none the less replete with scientific interest. Prior to the year 1836, little was known and but little thought was given to the geology of the State, or even of the country at large. Perhaps the first writer on the subject in Ohio was Benjamin Tappan, who contributed a few brief articles on the coal deposit to Silliman's Journal, which later became the Journal of American Science and Art, between the years 1820 and 1830.

Caleb Atwater made some observations on the subject, in connection with his archaeological researches about the same time, but it is to Dr. S. P. Hildrette of Marietta, that we owe the first extensive investigations and observations. In 1836, he wrote for the above publications a series of learned articles entitled, "Observations on the Bituminous Coal Deposits of the Ohio Valley," as well as the accompanying rock strata, with descriptions and analysis of the fossil organic remains, and the relics of vegetable and animal remains, accompanied by a geological map and drawings of the plants, shells and other interesting phenomena with which he came in contact.

It was by all odds the most comprehensive and interesting statement made at that time upon the geology of any portion of Ohio, and commanded universal attention among scientists throughout the country.

It resulted in the necessary steps being taken by the State legislature to effect a geological survey of the State. By the act of March 27th, 1837, the survey was ordered, and the following corps was organized and sent into the field:

Professor W. W. Mather, State Geologist, Dr. S. P. Hildrette, Dr. John Locke, Professor J. P. Kirtland, Colonel J. W. Foster, Colonel Charles Whittlesey, and Professor C. Briggs, Jr.

The work of this corps continued for two years, and then

BIG CONCRETION IN BED OF CREEK, HURON COUNTY.

CONCRETION FROM A HURON COUNTY CREEK.

ingloriously ended, because the finances of the State were at so low an ebb, on account of the panic of 1837, that the means necessary to prosecute the survey could not be appropriated.

The work remained in statu quo until 30 years afterward, and then, in 1869, a new survey was ordered, and a new corps of geologists selected for the work, consisting of Professor J. S. Newberry, L. L. D., Professor E. B. Andrews, Professor Edward Orton, Mr. J. H. Klippart, and Professor T. G. Wormley, who was the chemist of the corps.

Five years were consumed in the survey, but without completing it, although many valuable reports were submitted covering the subject. In 1881 the work was revived and remained under the direction of Professor Orton, who remained state geologist until his death, at the close of the century. His work had special references to the economic geology of the State. The reports of the various surveys, which were published by the State, form an interesting series of volumes on all the subjects allied with geology and paleontology.

A few fundamental facts will clearly present the geological features of the State. With reference to the exposed rock series of the State, Ohio is built throughout its entire extent of stratified deposits, or what may be termed beds of clay and sandstone and limestone, in their different gradations, that were deposited by and formed in water. Nowhere in the State are to be found either igneous or metamorphic rock—that is to say, no rock which had assumed its present condition, and formed from an igneous or molten condition, or the original characteristics of which were changed by heat. Of course there is a partial exception to this, but only partial, and this has reference to the beds of drift by which a large proportion of the State is covered. These drift beds contain bowlders largely derived from igneous rock, as well as metamorphic, but these were swept in by the great moraine of the glacial period from northern points and are really foreigners in our geologic family, and may be called "lost" or "erratic" children.

Should we descend to a sufficient depth, we would penetrate there, stratifications or deposits, and finally come upon the solid granite foundations of the continent, which constitute the surface rocks in portions of Canada, New England, and the remoter West. But nowhere in the boundaries of Ohio has this depth ever been penetrated, even in the drilling of oil, gas, salt or artesian wells.

All the surface rocks of Ohio are what are denominated "water formed," and in none of them have any changes from their original character been affected, except in some unimportant instances, and from merely local causes.

Nearly all, or quite all the formations of Ohio, in one sense or another, including the drift and coal measures and associated strata were of moraine formation or deposition. The drift may probably be entirely excepted, as being simply deposited in bulk by process of removal and not precipitation. If it be conceded that the coal beds originated from a

COLUMBUS LIMESTONE AT THOMPSON'S GLENN.

flora and not from deposition of carbon held in solution by the inflowing waters, precisely as the rock above and the rock and strata above them were laid down, they, too, would form an exception, but it would be a difficult matter to account for Nature's excentricity in this particular instance. There are abundant evidences to show that all these deposits except the drift, which was swept in from elsewhere, were all laid down under the same general law of precipitation and deposition.

These waters probably extend as far south as the Gulf of Mexico, and were possibly a part of it, or the order of their extension might have been in an opposite direction. It is clear enough, however, that the original moraine conditions were not of an excessively violent character, as shown by the orderly way in which the strata were originally laid down, in wide, continuous sheets, co-extensive with the State, and even beyond its limits and across others.

The exposed edges of the series of successive deposits make it an easy task to determine their time, order and succession. Countless ages were required to lay them down as we now find them. But there is no data by which the length of time required for the formation of each series can even be approximated. We can only conjecture of tens and hundreds of thousands and millions of years in that connection.

While the order of the deposits is fixed, the depth of the deposits depends upon their location, and these depths were undoubtedly fixed by the configuration of the original floor on which they were laid down, or some other controlling

EROSION TOWER OR POMPEII'S PILLAR, YELLOW SPRINGS.

physical cause. The thickness of the entire series is approximately 5,000 feet, if we estimate by the maximum thickness of each stratum, but if estimated by the minimum it would not exceed 3,500.

The most important of the older formations is the Trenton Rock or limestone. It is the first extensively distributed limestone of the general scale, and extends over the continent from New England to the Rocky Mountains, and from north of Hudson's Bay to the southern extremity of the Appalachians in Tennessee and Alabama.

Its outcroppings are numerous and frequent throughout all this vast extent of territory. These outcroppings by their decay and elemental disintegration give rise to the remarkably fertile limestone soils, of which the Blue Grass region of Kentucky is a striking instance. It is worked into fine building material, and also reduced by heat into lime, and is used for concreting, ballasting and road building, as well as for other purposes. It extends throughout almost the entire United States, and there are many states floored with it in which there are no outcroppings.

LEFT BANK HAYDEN FALLS, NEAR COLUMBUS.

It takes its name from Trenton Township, Oneida, County, New York, where it outcrops, and which serves as an initial point of exploration. At the original locality the limestone is a dark blue, inclining to black. Here it lies in massive even beds, separated by black shale, and both the strata abound in fossils of the Lower Silurian age. It assumes different colors or shades and composition at other points, but its identity is complete throughout its whole extent.

It dips from Lake Huron and that region to the south and rises again in outcrops in the valley of the Kentucky River. This inferentially establishes its presence under Ohio and Michigan, and this inference is confirmed by the fact that recent surveys have discovered its outcrop in Ohio, in Clermont County, and elsewhere, as well as by the extensive subterranean explorations in Northern and Northwestern Ohio, where it lies from 1,000 to 2,000 feet below the surface, covered with 300 feet of black shale, identical with the Utica shale.

The vertical section is divided into four systems, as follows: The Carboniferous, the Devonian, the Upper Silurian, and the Lower Silurian, and these systems are divided into series and groups, thus: The Carboniferous into Glacial Drift, 200 feet; Upper Barren Coal Measures, 300; Upper Productive Coal Measures, 200; Lower Barren Coal Measures, 500; Lower Productive Coal Measures, 250; Conglomerate series, 250; Subcarboniferous Limestone, 25; Logan Group, (shale, sandstone, conglomerate) 150; Waverly Group, including Cuyahoga shale, Berea shale, Berea grit, and Bedford shale, 350.

Devonian, Ohio shale, including Cleveland, Erie, and Huron shales, 300; Hamilton shale, 25; Devonian limestone, 75; Upper Silurian, Lower Helderberg limestone, 300; Hillsboro sandstone and Guelph limestone, 200; Niagara series, including Niagara limestone, Niagara shale and Dayton limestone, 200; Medina shale, 25.

Lower Silurian, Hudson River series, 600; Utica shale and Trenton limestone, 300.

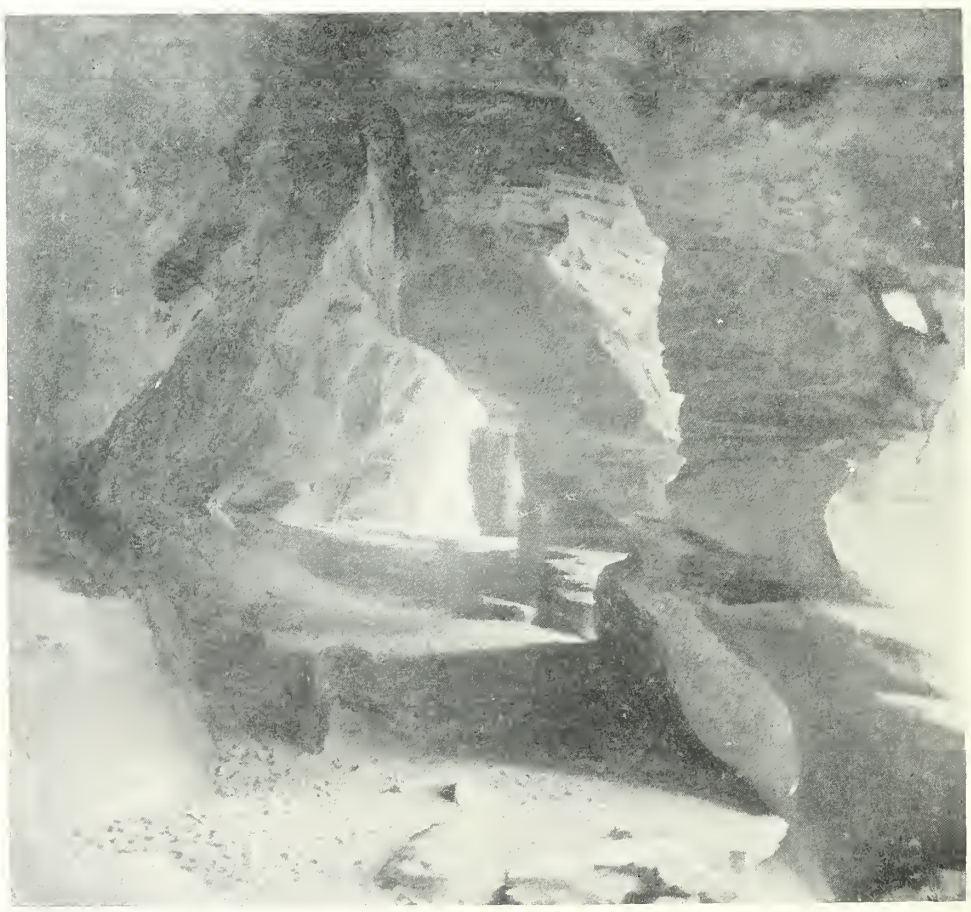
The Trenton limestone, as disclosed at Point Pleasant, Clermont County, is a light or grayish blue formation, crystaline in structure, massive in its bedding and fossiliferous, and, in its general composition, as follows:

Carbonate of Lime, from 75 to 85 per cent. Carbonate of Magnesia, 1 to 5 per cent. Alumina, 2 to 8 per cent. Insoluble Residue, 10 to 15 per cent.

The most striking discoveries in connection with Ohio geology were made in connection with this formation.

In 1884 it was discovered to be at Findlay the source of an immense deposit of petroleum, and not only there, but throughout the oil bearing fields of Ohio, Indiana and Michigan.

The Utica shale is the immediate covering of the Trenton rock. It is a well known shale, black in color and persistent in extent. It comes to the Findlay district and lies throughout Northern Ohio.



INTERIOR VIEW IN ROCK HOUSE CAVE, HOCKING COUNTY.
One of the greatest curiosities in Ohio.

The Hudson River group, which develops in Southwestern Ohio, consists of alternating beds of limestone and shale, or what is more popularly known as blue clay. The greater percentage of this shale occurs in the 250 feet of the series that begin from 50 to 75 feet above low water at Cincinnati. The total depth of the group in Southwestern Ohio is 750 feet, and is divided into upper and lower. The Hudson group covers in its outcrop something over 4,000 square miles in Southwestern Ohio.

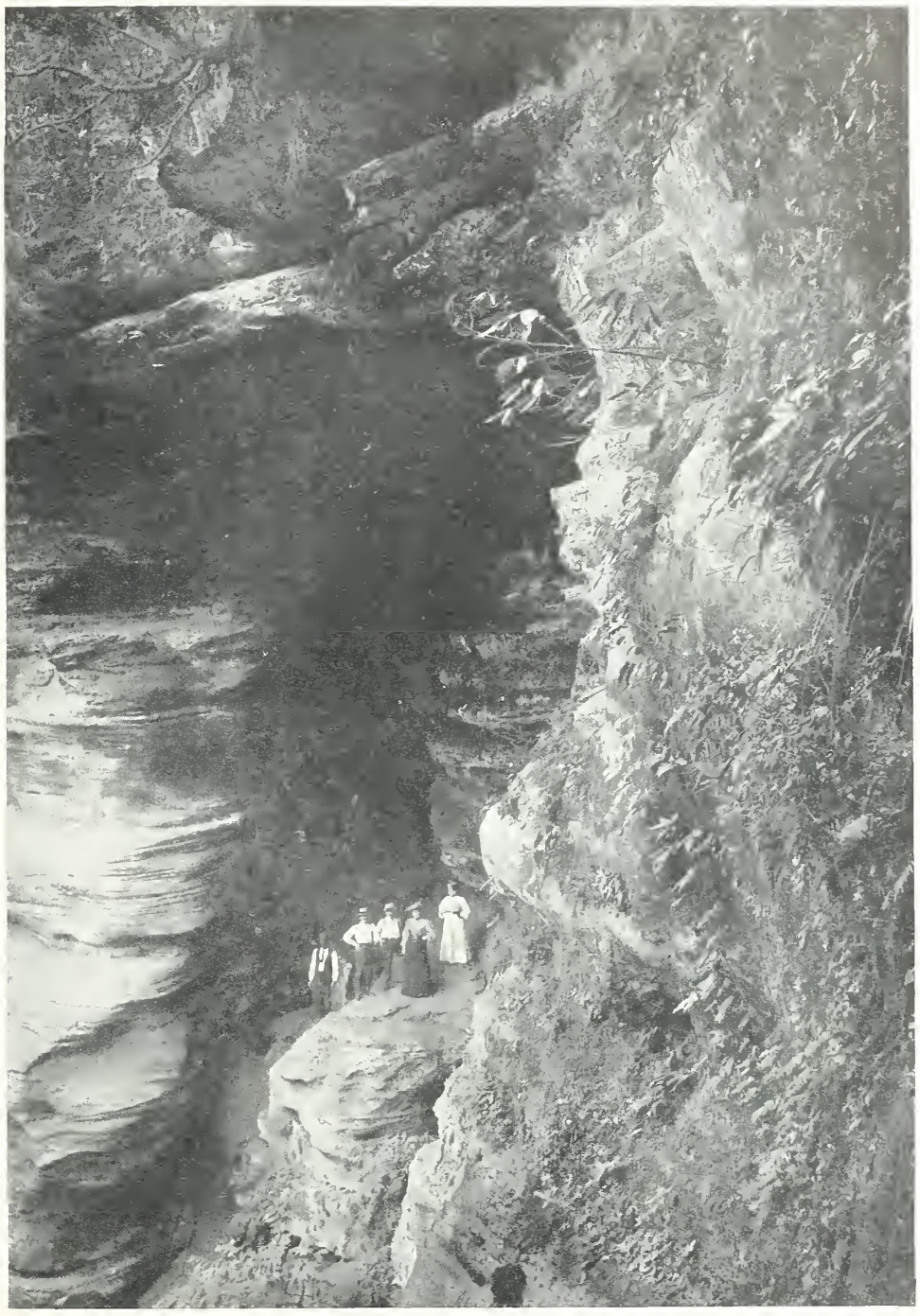
The Medina shale, a non-fossiliferous stratum of from ten to 40 feet in thickness, overlies the Hudson River group. The occurrence of this shale is pratically co-extensive with the State.

The Clinton limestone of New York appears as a surface formation in Ohio in its southwestern quarter, and forms a sort of a fringe for the Cincinnati group in a half score of counties in that region. It is from 80 to 85 per cent. carbonate of lime, and is valuable for many uses.

The Niagara group covers about 3,000 square miles of the State as far as developed, and in Montgomery, Greene and Miami Counties furnishes excellent building material known as Dayton stone. It lies in even beds of varying depth. It is known by various coal names.

The upper division of this formation is known as the Guelph limestone, and has a maximum thickness of 200 feet in Southern Ohio. It yields lime of an excellent quality, and is general in many portions of the State.

The Hillsboro sandstone is one of the elements of the Niagara group, and is found in but few localities. In Highland County it has a thickness of 30 feet in some localities. It is composed of very pure, even grained silicious sand. Precisely the same formation is found in the two next higher limestones in different parts of the State. The Salina group appears in various rock sections of the State, and is a distinct element in the Ohio scale.

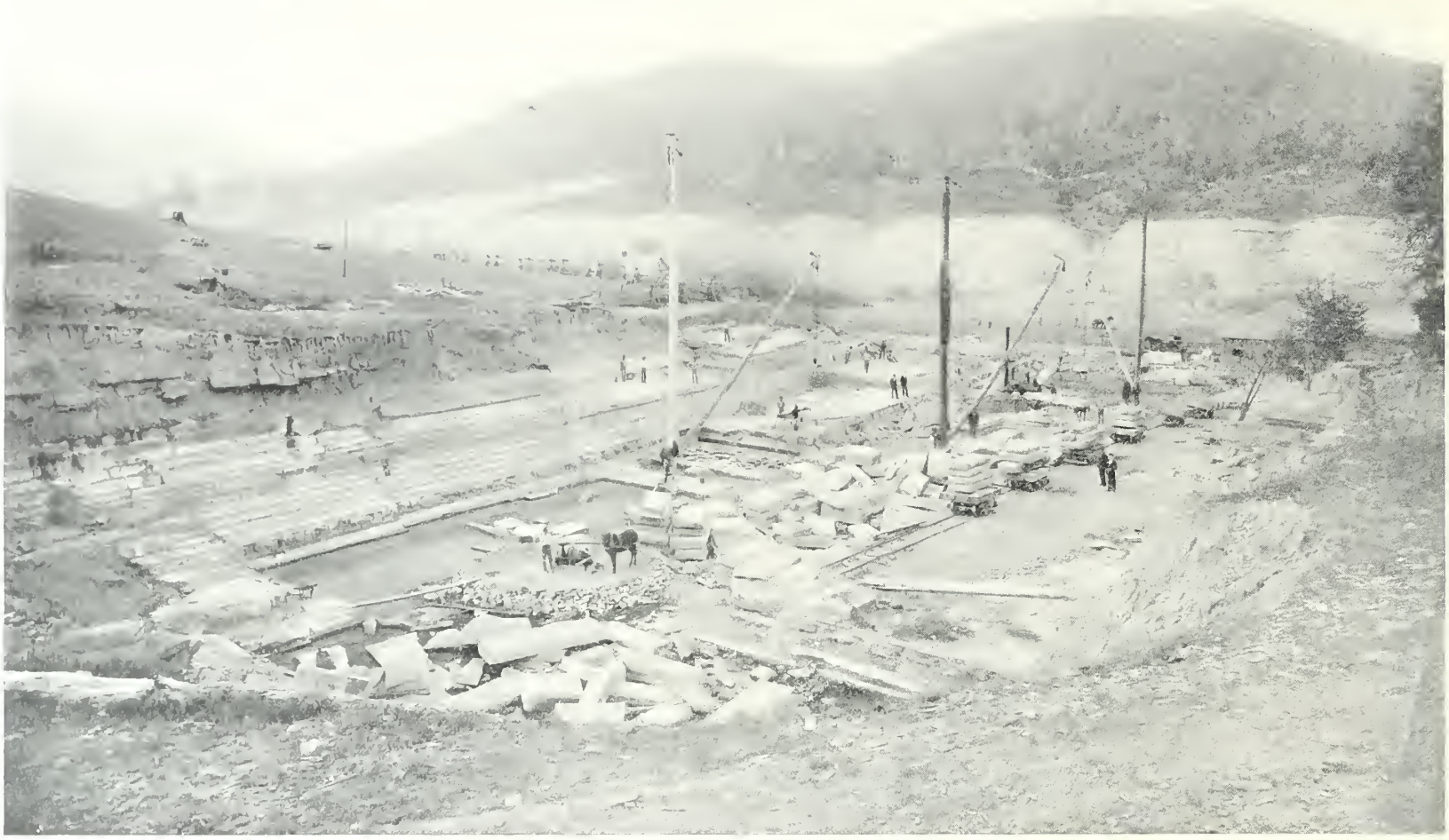


WEST ENTRANCE TO ROCK HOUSE CAVE IN HOCKING COUNTY.

A STRANGER TO HIS SURROUNDINGS.

The Lower Helderberg or water line formation lies between the Niagara and Devonian limestones, and is an important formation in Ohio's mineral economy. It occupied a greater breadth and depth (600 feet) than any other limestone within the State. It is a strong, compact magnesian limestone, poor in fossils, and of a dark brown color.

The Sylvania sandstone comprises a remarkable and universal group in Lucas and Wood Counties in the northern portion



REITZ STONE QUARRIES ON CAREY'S RUN, SIX MILES SOUTH OF PORTSMOUTH.

of the State. Its position is about 150 feet below the Upper Helderberg limestone. The Lower Helderberg limestone of the Devonian Age appears in Franklin, Delaware and Marion Counties. It is a coniferous limestone, and contains the oldest vertebrate remains of any of the rocks in Ohio. This completes the limestone formations of Ohio.

The Ohio shale, Cleveland, Erie and Huron, is mainly black or dark in color, stretches nearly across the State from the Valley of the Ohio to Lake Erie. The darker color lies in proximity to the lake. Generally these shales are deficient in organic remains.

INTERIOR OF PERRY'S CAVE, PUT-IN-BAY.

The Waverly group, which is a mass of sediments belonging to the Sub-carboniferous Age, was so named because the first surveys of the geologists, of the formation, were made at Waverly, in Pike County. It affords a limitless number of sandstone quarries.

The Berea Grit, which is the second element of the Waverly group, covers 15,000 square miles of the State, and is most largely developed in the northern part. It produces the first of all sandstones for building and other purposes. The Berea shale is the immediate covering of the Berea Grit, and is highly fosiliferous, and petroleum bearing to a limited extent.

The Logan group, a sandstone closely allied to the Waverly, abounds in Hocking, Fairfield, Ross, Vinton, Licking, Knox, Holmes

GRAY CANNON AT NORTH AMHERST, CLEVELAND STONE CO.'S QUARRIES.

and Wayne Counties, and furnishes valuable building material. The conglomerate, coal and iron formations, are elsewhere described.

W. A. TAYLOR.

The native rocks of Ohio are all sedimentary, that is, they consist of material which was originally deposited below water level as clay, sand, or gravel, or by the accumulation of the shells of mollusks or other low forms of sea life. The last constitute the limestone of the State. The origin of this sediment was from the disintegration of the granitic mountains and highlands which are found along the eastern border of the continent extending from New England to the mountains of North Carolina, or from the Canadian highlands north of Lake Huron, or possibly from the granitic area in Wisconsin, just south and west of Lake Superior. From these areas in very early geological time rivers laden with sediment flowed into a vast shallow gulf extending from the Allegheny to the Rocky Mountains of which the Gulf of Mexico is now a remnant. Gradually this gulf, or sea, was filled to a depth of several thousand feet with the sediment and with the accumulations of sea shells. During this period the bottom of this sea was subject to various oscillations of level, but on the whole was slowly sinking.

Were one to bore through the rocks in Eastern Ohio, he would pierce in order a large share of the leaves of the geological record. After penetrating the superficial deposits made by the weathering of the rocks or accumulated by the action of glacial ice or existing rivers, he would pierce through several hundred feet of the strata which constitute the Coal Measures. These would be mostly sand, shale and lime rock in successive order, separated by seams of coal. At the bottom of the Coal Measures he would very generally find a thin stratum of Carboniferous limestone and a stratum of Conglomerate rock of considerable thickness, formed of sand mingled with well worn gravel and pebbles, so coarse as to indicate that it was a shore deposit.

The boundary of this coal area runs westward through Trumbull, Mahoning, Portage, Summit and Medina Counties, where it turns southward through Wayne, Holmes, Coshocton, Knox, Licking, Perry, Fairfield, Hocking, Vinton, Jackson and Scioto Counties to the Ohio Rivers. All along this border the underlying conglomerate and carboniferous lime rock can be found outcropping to the surface beneath the coal bearing strata. The strata are all dipping, or slanting, downwards towards the southeast; so that the underlying strata are completely hidden from view a little ways east of the line indicated.

Beneath these there is an extensive deposit of sandstone, which is of great importance in the State, since it furnishes such a valuable building

SPRINGFIELD LIMESTONE QUARRY.

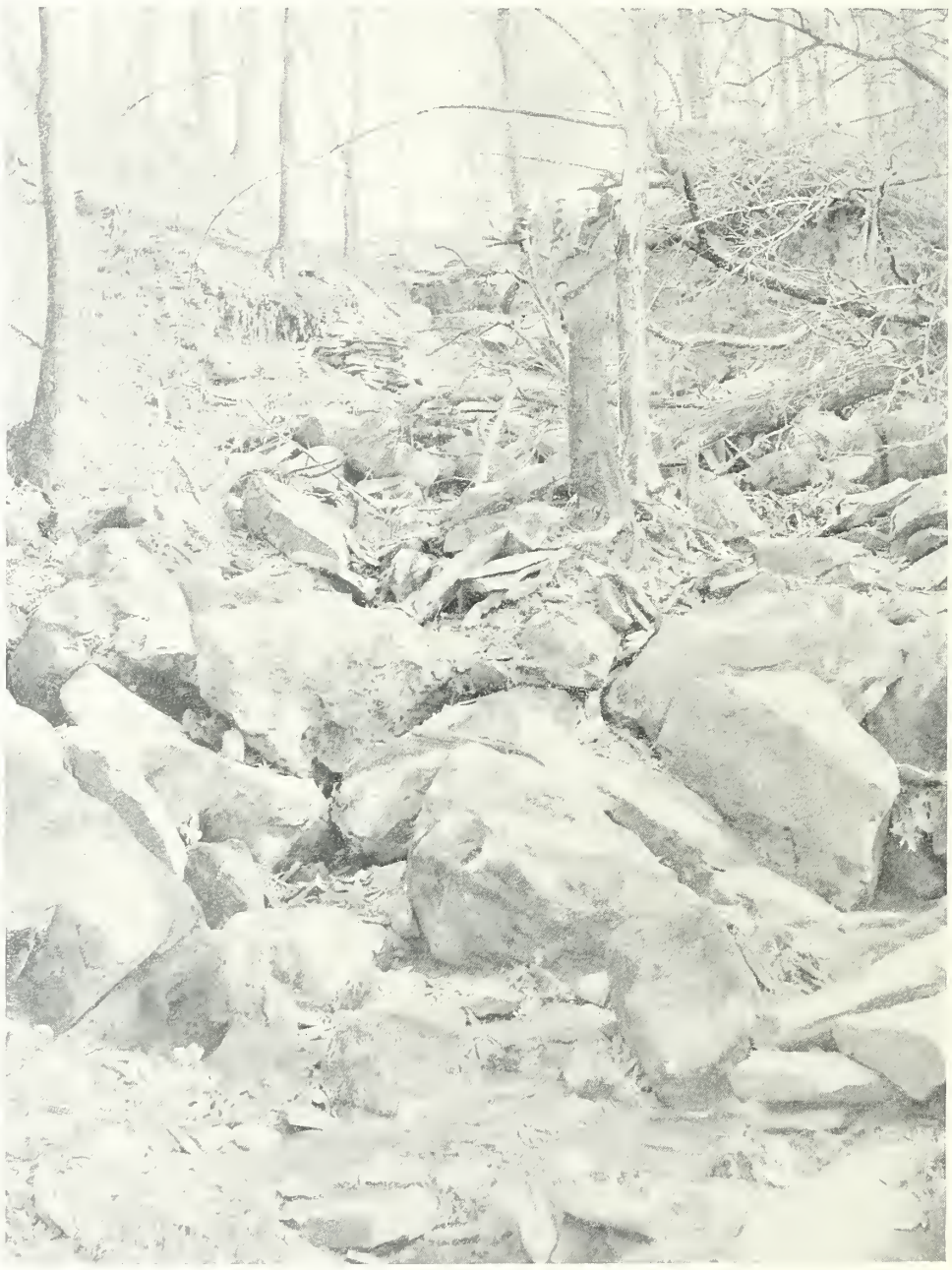
STONE QUARRY AT DELAWARE.

material. This outcrops at the surface along a wide belt to the west of the Coal Measures, extending from Lake Erie to the Ohio River, and occupying a large portion of the counties of Cuyahoga, Huron, Medina, Richland, Ashland, Wayne, Morrow, Knox, Delaware, Licking, Fairfield, Ross, Pike and Scioto. These rocks were originally known as the "Waverly Sandstone," the name being derived from the town of Waverly, in Pike County, where they were extensively quarried when the canal running through the place was an important means of transportation. At the present time the Berea and Amherst quarries are of principal note, and give to the formation a world-wide reputation; but in many other townships the rock is quarried with great profit.

Underneath the Waverly sandstone, or the Berea grit, as it is now most commonly called, there is a deposit of soft shale six or seven hundred feet in thickness. This goes by the name of Ohio Shale, but corresponds to the Chemung, Portage and Genesee shales which run east and west through the entire State of New York nearly east from Buffalo. This Ohio shale crops out underneath the Waverly sandstone all along the southern shore of Lake Erie to a point about half way between Huron and Sandusky, when it turns south and forms a belt about 20 miles wide through all the central counties of the State, though it narrows considerably as it approaches the Ohio River.

This Ohio shale is composed of very fine clay, mingled with a pretty large per cent. of finely comminuted carbonaceous material. It is evidently a deep-sea deposit, formed at a considerable distance off shore, where only the finest particles of the sediment would be transported. The carbonaceous material seems largely to consist of finely comminuted seaweed, somewhat like that of the Saragossa Sea of the Atlantic, while in certain localities large numbers of unique and important remains of fossil fish are found. Through the work of Rev. H. Herzer, Mr. J. Terrell and Dr. Clark of Berea, a new chapter was added to the geological history by their discoveries in these shales. Among the most important were sharks and several species of *Dinicthys*, a name meaning "terrible fish." This remarkable family had immense jaws which shut together like shears, and was protected by extensive bony plates over the vital parts. But, like the shark, it had only a cartilaginous skeleton. A large price was paid by the museums of Harvard and Columbia Colleges for the most perfect specimens; while several incomplete specimens have been obtained for the Oberlin College Museum. In one instance, Professor E. W. Claypole of Buchtel College, described a new fossil fish of that period from the scales and skeleton of an individual who had evidently been swallowed by a shark, his remains being found in the shale where the stomach of the skeleton of a shark would have lain.

The Ohio Black Shale is of special interest and importance as being the probable



CONGLOMERATE SERIES SOUTH OF NEWARK, LICKING COUNTY.

SANDSTONE QUARRIES AT SUGAR GROVE, ON HOCKING VALLEY RAILWAY, IN FAIRFIELD COUNTY.

A VIEW ON ROCKY FORK CREEK, HIGHLAND COUNTY.

source of the oil and gas of the Ohio and Pennsylvania oil district. The amount of carbonaceous matter in it is so great, (amounting frequently to 25 per cent.) that Professor Newberry, before the discovery of profitable petroleum wells, had proposed to manufacture oil by distilling the Ohio shale, from which he estimated that a limitless amount of oil could be produced at 25 cents a gallon. The presence of carbonaceous matter in this shale is illustrated in the difficulty which is experienced in making brick from it. Recently a large investment in brick making at Lorain had to be abandoned because, in burning the brick made from the comminuted shale, the carbonaceous matter in it so added to the fuel that the burning could not be properly controlled, and the brick were ruined by overheating.

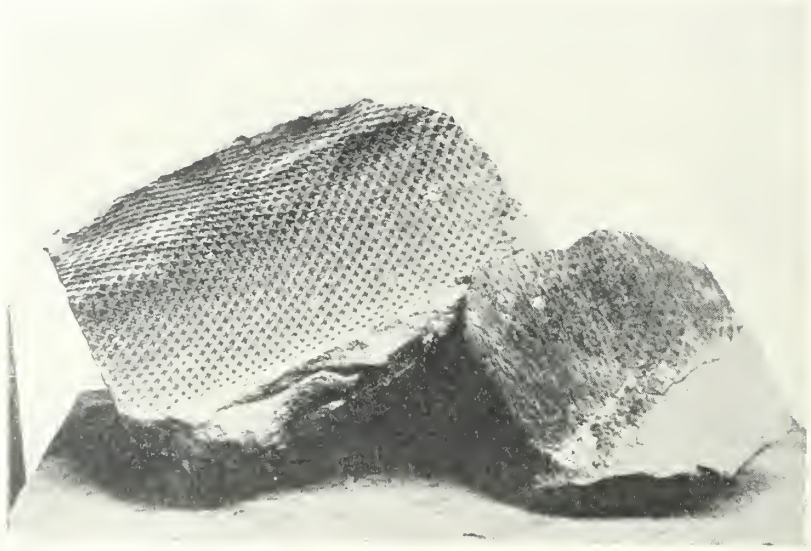
Springs of inflammable gas have long been known in various localities over this exposed area of Ohio shale. Those at Fredonia, New York, were used for lighting and heating purposes before there was any general interest in exploiting oil and gas wells. At the present time a number of recently bored wells in Oberlin are furnishing sufficient gas to supply all the wants of a household, while others are being constantly added to the number. The wells are bored to a depth of about 900 feet, where they reach the bottom of the shale. They are tubed far enough down to keep the streams of water from filling the hole, and gas is found to percolate into the aperture from all the lower portion of the shale with sufficient force to give a pressure varying from 50 to 100 pounds to the square inch.

Professor Newberry's theory concerning the origin of the gas and oil of the Western Pennsylvania district receives abundant confirmation in the later discoveries. It was that the gas and oil originated in the slow distillation of the carbonaceous matter in the Ohio shales which everywhere underlie the district. On the border where the shale is not covered by other rock, this gradually dissipates into the air, and no large accumulations are possible, but farther east, where it is overlaid by conglomerates and sandstones, which are more or less porous, and these in turn are covered with the impervious strata of the coal formation, it is possible for great accumulations of oil to take place and a strong pressure of gas to accumulate. Especially is this true in cases where geological changes have fractured the rock to a considerable depth, so as to increase the capacity of the reservoirs. It is significant that the oil and gas in this district is mostly found in what is called the "oil sand," which corresponds to the Waverly sandstone and to the Sub-carboniferous Conglomerates, which we have already described as overlying the shale.

MONROE FALLS, EAST MONROE, HIGHLAND COUNTY.

Beyond the belt of Ohio Black Shale the western half of the State is mostly covered with Silurian rocks, which largely

BOSTON LEDGE,
Fifteen miles north of Akron.



ROCK SPECIMENS
From Killbuck Quarries, at Killbuck, Holmes County.

consist of limestone, but a narrow belt of Corniferous Limestone, extending from Sandusky to the southern part of Pickaway County, may be reckoned as Lower Devonian in the same general group with the Ohio shale. This rock is full of fossils, consisting of many species of corals and trilobites, and is of great value for quarrying purposes. Most of the buildings in Sandusky are made of it; while Kelly's Island and Marblehead are largely resorted to to obtain this stone for burning into lime, and for obtaining a pure rock to mingle with the iron ore in blast furnaces. Indeed, this is almost as important as the ore itself. But, in addition, the quarrying interests are of greatest value. It was from these quarries that the stone was derived for building the great locks of the "Soo" Canal between Lake Superior and Lake Huron.

NIAGARA LIMESTONE, CLIFTON, CLARKE COUNTY.

West of this belt of Corniferous Limestone an older stratum appears at the surface, known as the Water Lime. Unlike the Corniferous Limestone, this is perfectly destitute of fossils, and contains a good deal of sulphur. While Kelly's Island and Marblehead are simply great masses of Corniferous Limestone, the Bass Islands and Catawba Island consist of solid masses of Water Lime. On the western part of Marblehead a station is named Gypsum, because here there is quarried a large amount of gypsum, or sulphate of lime, from which plaster of paris is made. On Green Island and now in Put-in-Bay Island, there are found in this formation some of the largest accumulations anywhere to be found in the world of sulphate of strontium, from which is derived the material which makes the red lights in fireworks. A large cave on Put-in-Bay Island is completely incased with immense crystals of this beautiful blue mineral, called Celestite, from its resemblance in color to the sky. The strata of Water Lime expand greatly in width near the middle of the State, covering almost the entire area from Wyandot and Marion Counties to the Indiana line; Paulding, Van Wert, Putnam, Allen, Hancock, Harding, Marion, Logan, Union, Champaign and Madison Counties being almost wholly covered by the formation.

CONTACT BETWEEN NIAGARA LIMESTONE AND OLENTANGY SHALE,
Delaware County.

Underneath the water lime there is a limited outcrop of rocks belonging to the Salina group. This, as the name indicates, is the formation in which salt occurs in special amount. The celebrated salt springs in Central New York and Southeastern Ohio and West Virginia derive their salt from these rocks, which are buried at a considerable depth. In New York, also, solid strata of salt, in all as much as 70 feet in thickness, are found about a thousand feet below the surface a few miles south of Rochester, and in other places. Corresponding beds of salt are reached at a still greater depth below the surface at Cleveland and Akron, where they are penetrated by deep wells, from which the salt is obtained for commercial purposes. In the extreme northwest part of Ohio some of the rocks of this group appear at the surface dipping both east and west, so that a considerable portion of Michigan is underlaid by salt beds.

The southwestern corner of the State is covered by rocks of still older age. Mercer, Shelby, Darke, and portions of Auglaize, Greene, Fayette, Clinton, Highland, Adams, Preble and Montgomery Counties are covered with Niagara Limestone, so named from the fact that they are conspicuous rock at Niagara Falls.

The oldest rocks in the State are found in the extreme southwestern portion, covering the whole of Butler, Warren, Hamilton, Clermont and Brown Counties, and considerable portions of Preble, Montgomery, Greene, and Highland Counties. These are known in Ohio as the Cincinnati Group, and correspond in age with the Trenton and Hudson River rocks in the State of New York. They are full of fossil shells of the various species characterizing the Lower Silurian formation. The Trenton rock proper, however, appears at only the bottom of the series in the bed of the Ohio River a little ways above Cincinnati.

The Trenton rock is of great importance in Ohio, owing to its relation to the oil supply in the western part of the State; for, while it does not appear upon the surface, except in the place indicated, it underlies the whole western part of the State, and is reached by boring through the Water Lime and Niagara formations at a depth of from 1,000 to 2,000 feet, and is the source of the immense supplies of oil which are found there. The origin of this oil and gas is very different from that in the eastern part of the State, and its character considerably different. The Trenton oil probably originated, not from the distillation of vegetable matter, but from the oleaginous secretion of the shell fish out of which the rock itself has been formed. The odor is very different from that of the eastern oil, which is accounted for partly from the sulphur in it, which would be derived from animal decomposition.

The accumulation of the supplies of gas and oil is probably

THE ROCK FORMATION
As found in quarry south of Newark, in Licking County.

NATURAL BRIDGE AT TOP OF RAVEN CREEK, NEAR PORTSMOUTH.

connected with certain great geological movements in the State which may be best described at this point. The oldest rocks in the State extend in a line a little east of north from Cincinnati to Sandusky; while later rocks are found in all directions away from this broad belt. Going east from the line, the rocks are found, as already remarked, to dip in that direction, so that one crosses the upturned edges, reaching a constantly higher geological horizon as he passes from the Corniferous to the Ohio Black Shale, the Waverly Sandstone, and the Carboniferous Measures. If he were to bore down anywhere in the eastern part of the State, he would pass through in succession these strata in the inverse order to that mentioned, and were he to go down deep enough, at a depth of perhaps three or four thousand feet, he would strike the Trenton Limestone.

The northwest corner of the State is also covered by later rocks, though here there are scarcely any representative at the surface except the Ohio Black Shale. But if one proceeds far enough into Michigan, he will find the same succession as we have just described in crossing to the eastern part of the State; the same is true if one continues his journey westward into Indiana, or southward into Kentucky. In each of these directions, he will eventually come into the same succession of newer rocks, thus finding that the strata dip away from this region in every direction.

The longitudinal mass of older rocks crosses the State from south to north, and is known as the "Cincinnati Anticline," or arch. Its significance can best be understood by a rapid glance at its history. As already remarked, all these rocks of Ohio were laid down in horizontal strata at the bottom of an inland sea. The coal strata were evidently deposited when the sea was filled up to about water level, and consisted of great swamps, in which the rank carboniferous vegetation grew. But the land was slowly and spasmodically sinking; so that, after a large amount of the vegetable matter had accumulated in the swamp, it was again covered with water, so that clay, sand and gravel was spread out over it, eventually to form another stratum of rock. In the meantime vegetation began again to accumulate at the surface of the water level to form another layer of coal; thus slowly building up the carboniferous strata, with their numerous beds of coal.

It is probable that these coal beds originally extended clear across the State; so

HANGING ROCK AT CLIFTON, NIAGARA LIMESTONE.

that the coal fields of Eastern Ohio and those of Indiana were continuous. At the close of the Carboniferous period there came on a reverse movement of the earth's crust, producing what is called by Dana the "Appalachian Revolution," because at that time the Appalachian Mountains were lifted to their present level, bearing upon their shoulders the various coal veins of Pennsylvania and the adjoining states. Ohio partook of this elevation, and is really on the

MILL No. 2, CLEVELAND STONE CO., AT BEREA.

western flanks of the Allegheny Mountains, the most of the surface of the State being now about 1,000 feet above sea level. But this elevation was not uniform; it proceeded in something like waves, resulting in a series of gentle parallel swells, of which the Cincinnati Arch is one of the principal. But, from being one of the highest portions of the State, this has now come to be one of the lowest, owing to its exposure to erosive influences of wind and water. Being first lifted above the sea with the rocks dipping from the Anticline in both directions, the waves of the ocean both had earliest access to these rocks and found them in a cracked and wasted condition; so that the whole ridge was worn down until only the base of lower rocks remains.

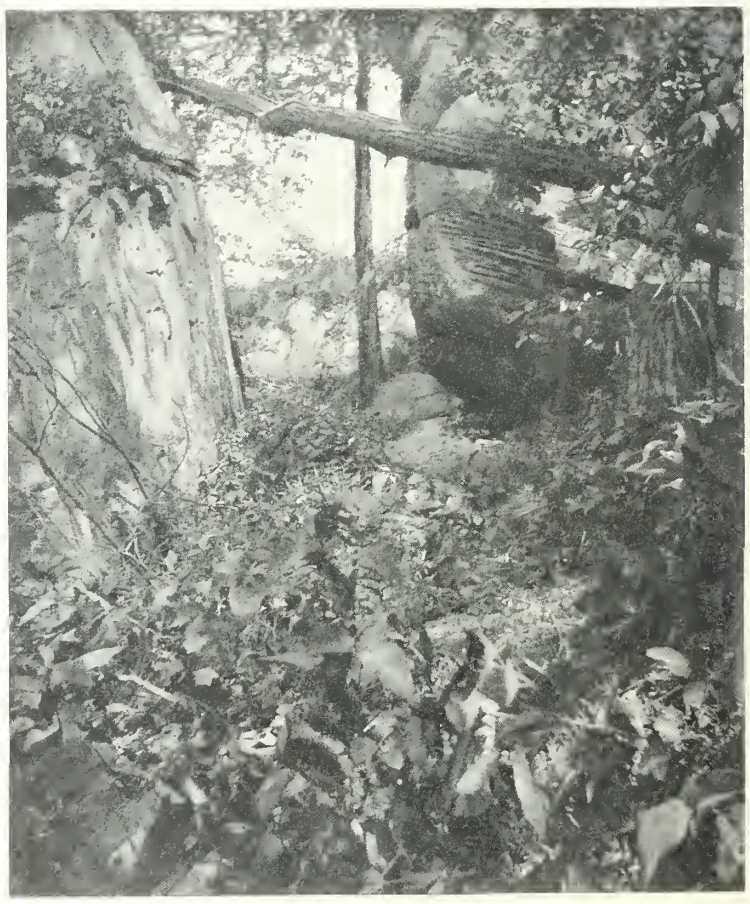
IN THE PASTURE FIELD.

Deeply buried under the rocks remaining at the surface there seem also to be numerous "Anticlines" in the Trenton formation, where the rocks are more or less broken and shattered, and furnish favorable reservoirs for gas and oil. In cases where geologists are able to indicate the position of these deeply buried "anticlines" they can often foretell where the oil and gas are likely to be found in large quantities. But for the most part the surface now gives no indications of these places, so that the oil prospectors have been of more service to the geologists in discovering the condition of the rocks, than the geologists

SHALE ROCK NEAR MARBLEHEAD, ALONG LAKE ERIE.

have been to them in prophesying where oil was to be found.

But, after all, the most important geological formation in the State consists of the glacial drift which covers the surface of all except the southeastern portion. This, too, can best be understood by approaching it from an historical point of view. It is now conclusively established, that at a comparatively recent period, the whole northern part of the continent was covered with glacial ice; so that the conditions now characteristic of Greenland extended to the southern coasts of New England and to Southern Illinois in the Mississippi Valley. Like the ice sheet of Greenland, this continental glacier was caused by the accumulation of snow during a time when the climatic conditions were less temperate than now. As the snows accumulated over Labrador and the Canadian Highlands, the excess gradually worked off toward the south in a moving glacier until it was melted by the warmer atmosphere of the invaded region. This ice we know accumulated to a depth of more than 6,000 feet in the White Mountain district of New England, and probably to as great an extent in Ontario. Fragments of the rocks of the northern region became frozen into it, and were slowly carried south from their original home by the glacial movement. These fragments, with the accompanying sand and gravel in the bottom of the glacier, transformed the moving ice sheet into a huge sandpaper or rasp, which ground up the solid material into a grist that was slowly moved along and spread over the whole surface. When the climatic conditions changed the great continental glacier slowly melted away, giving rise to immense floods of water, and leaving its grist spread over the entire area which had been covered by the ice, and dotting the surface with innumerable northern boulders of granitic rock which had been frozen into the mass or which had rested upon its surface. The signs of this glacial movement are abundant in Ohio and of a most interesting character. The glacial grist known as "till," or boulder clay, with Canadian boulders scattered upon its surface, is found abundantly down to a line which may be drawn through Columbiana, Stark, Holmes, Knox, Licking, Fairfield, Ross, Highland, Adams and Brown Counties, reaching the Ohio River near Ripley. This glacial deposit varies in thickness, and has obliterated the most of the pre-glacial features of its surface. The pre-glacial lines of drainage were nearly all filled up, as one fills the cracks in a board with putty; so that oftentimes the oil well drillers will go down four or five hundred feet through this boulder clay before striking rock, when the rock comes out to the surface at points not far away. One of the most interesting of these buried channels was found at Paris, in Champaign County, where the well driller went down 530 feet without striking rock; whereas the rock was near the surface in the immediate vicinity. And so all over the State the drilling of wells has brought to light a great number of buried channels, from which considerable progress has now been made in determining what was the pre-glacial drainage. This work was first intelligently begun by Professor Newberry, but was carried on by Professor Orton.



BUFF COAL MEASURE SANDSTONE
From Craig Stone Co.'s Quarries at Sherrodsville, Carroll County. This Crevice Was Made in One of the Great Upheavals in that Section.

VIEW ABOVE LUDLOW FALLS ON MIAMI RIVER, NEAR MIAMISBURG.

In brief, it is now pretty well determined that the Ohio River above Steubenville formerly flowed northward along the valley of Beaver Creek and the Mahoning River, through the low pass north of Warren into the Grand River valley, and out near Ashtabula. Through this entire line there is now known to be a deeply buried pre-glacial valley. Another pre-glacial line has been pretty well made out which starts from Carroll and Harrison Counties, and works northward along the Tuscarawas Valley, through New Philadelphia, Zoar, Massillon, to the pass south of Akron which separates it from the present valley of the Cuyahoga. This pass is filled with glacial deposits to a depth of several hundred feet, which, if cleared away, would allow the water of the Upper Tuscarawas River to run directly into the valley of the Cuyahoga, while the rock bottom near the mouth of the Cuyahoga River in Cleveland is known to be about 500 feet below the level of the lake.

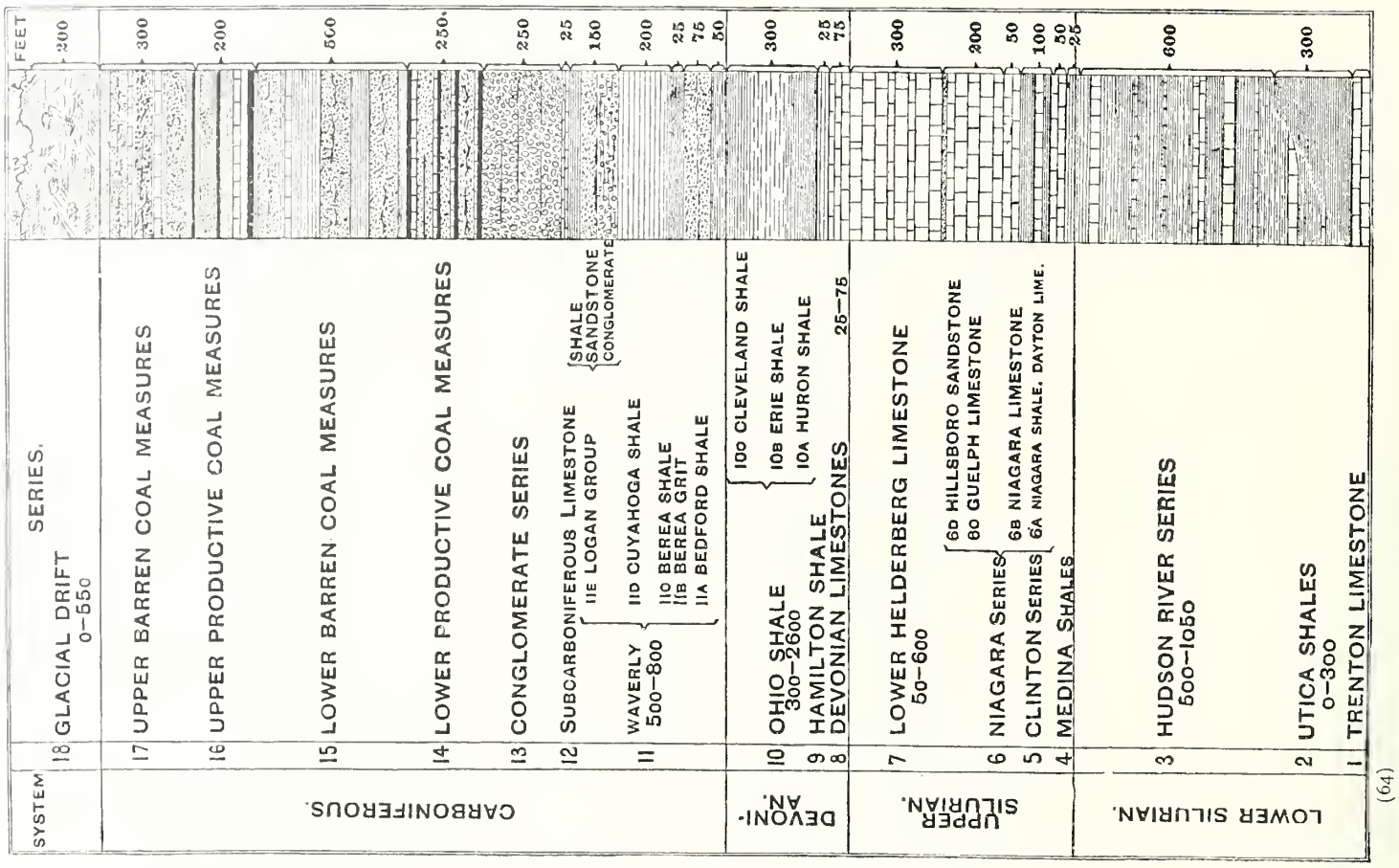
What direction the pre-glacial drainage finally took is not yet definitely known. It was Professor Newberry's opinion that it went eastward around Niagara Falls through the Mohawk Valley to the sea. But there are many indications that it worked westward through the region so deeply covered by drift about the headwaters of the Wabash River. Professor John A. Bownocker has traced buried channels for a long distance in this direction northwest from the deeply buried valley we have already referred to in Paris, Champaign County. Through the investigations of Professor Joseph F. James, it is well known, also, that the Ohio River at Cincinnati did not originally follow its present channel below the city, but turned northward through the deeply buried valley of Mill Creek to join the Big Miami near Hamilton. There are likewise many indications that the drainage of the Ohio River formerly passed up the buried channels in the Scioto Valley and thence worked northwestward.

BEREA GRIT ALONG ROCKY FORK AT GAHANA, FRANKLIN COUNTY.

Imperfect as these conclusions are, they, nevertheless, shed great light upon the geological history of the Ohio River, which seems to be formed by the junction of a series of channels which had belonged to the upper basins of various independent systems of drainage flowing north. When the ice of the glacial period obstructed these northern outlets, the drainage was reversed, and turned from one branch of an independent basin into a corresponding one, the opposite side belonging to another basin, and thus the main drainage was made to flow in its present exceeding tortuous line to the southwest, at right angles, generally speaking, to its original course.

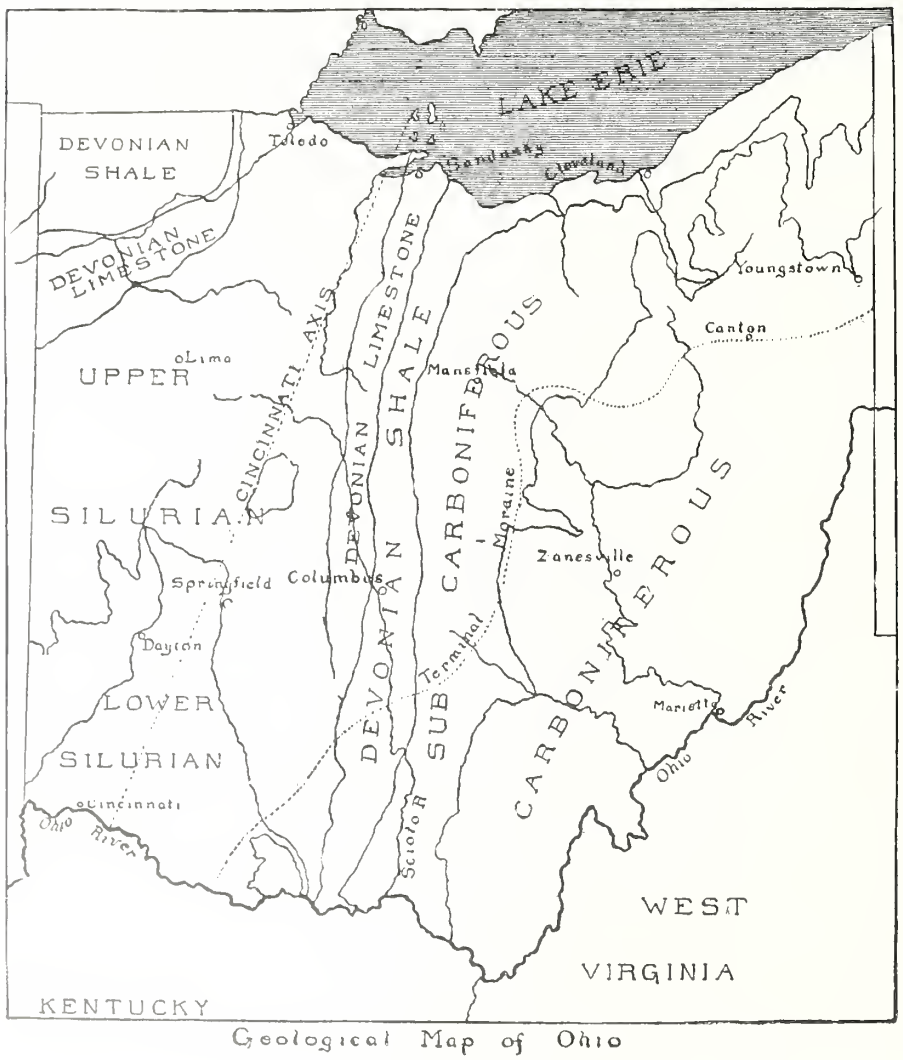
Much interest centers on the Canadian rocks, which have been dropped all over the glaciated area from the melting ice. A number of red jasper conglomerate boulders have been

VERTICAL SECTION OF THE ROCKS OF OHIO.



By PROF. E. ORTON.

found on the Kentucky hills south of Cincinnati which must have come from well known ledges near the Bruce Mines on the north shore of Lake Huron. A granite boulder, 18 feet long, 11 feet wide, and 6 feet out of the ground, which must have come from nearly the same region, rests on the surface near Lancaster. Another of nearly equal size is found at Lodi, in Medina County, and still another near Gates Mills, Cuyahoga County. Professor Orton found in one of the excavations near Columbus a boulder containing copper which must have come from the Lake Superior mines. I have made a collection in Oberlin of fragments of rocks broken from the ledges in Ontario north of Lake Huron, and in more than 30 cases Mr. Lynds Jones has been able to match them from glacial boulders found in the vicinity; while in 30 or 40 more cases the matching is only somewhat less perfect. Wherever one digs into these glacial deposits of Ohio, he will find in small compass lying in an unstratified mass fragments of nearly every rock lying between him and Hudson Bay.

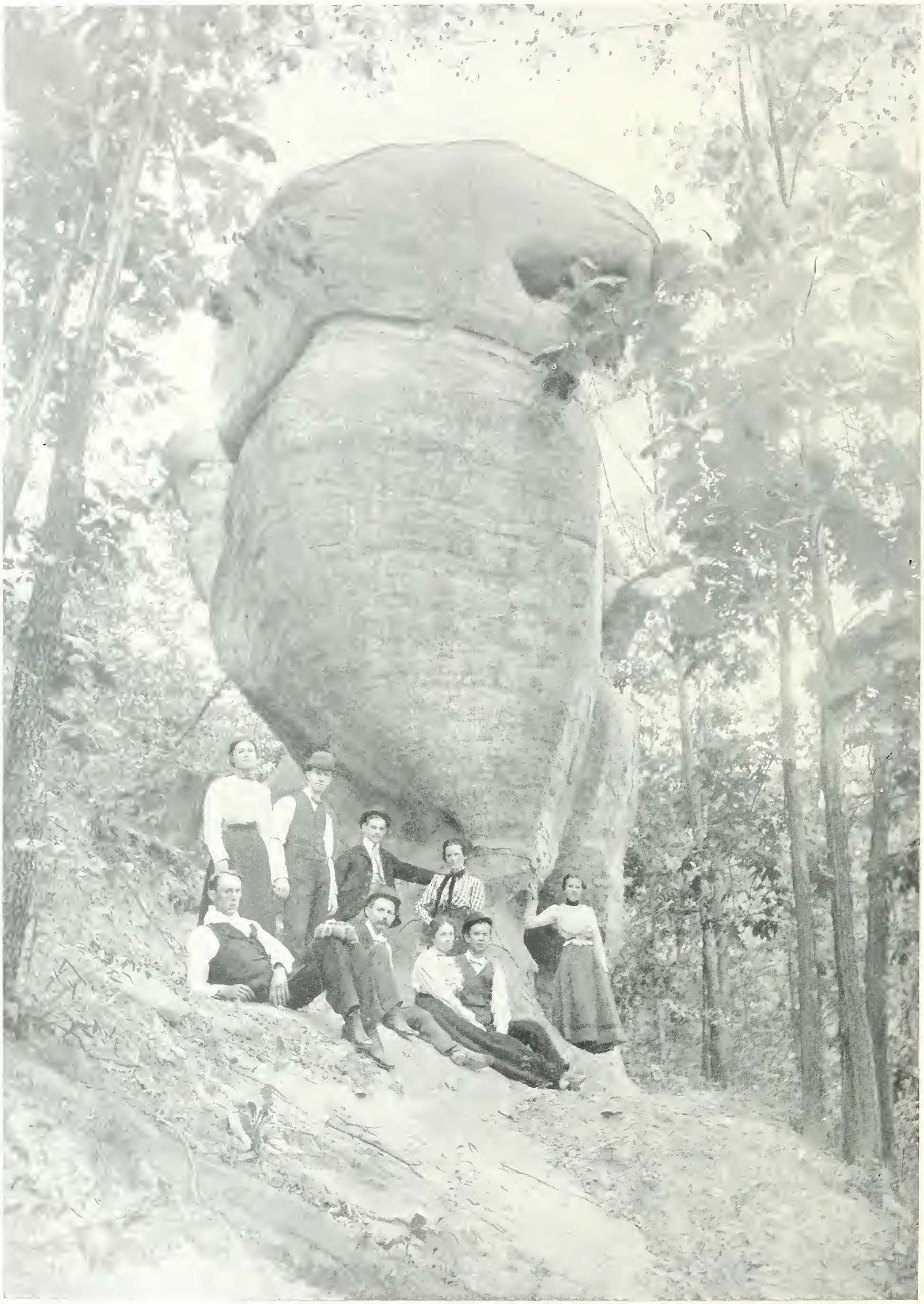


Geological Map of Ohio

By PROF. E. ORTON.

These glacial deposits are likewise of great significance to the agricultural interests of the State. Down to the line marking the glacial limit the whole surface is covered with the finely comminuted glacial drift which contains almost every element necessary for permanent agricultural production. When tracing the glacial boundary in 1881, I called on Professor W. I. Chamberlain at Columbus, who was then Secretary of Agriculture, who at once took down his tables of statistics and showed me that in all the counties lying to the north of this line the production of wheat was nearly twice as much to the acre under cultivation as it was south of the line. In the southeastern part of the State the soil is dependent upon the disintegration of the local sandstone rocks, which are not rich in elements necessary for agriculture. But, as we have seen, in the glaciated area, the surface is covered with debris from a widespreading northern area, covering a great range of geological formations.

To the floods accompanying the melting off of the great ice sheet, we owe the gravel terraces



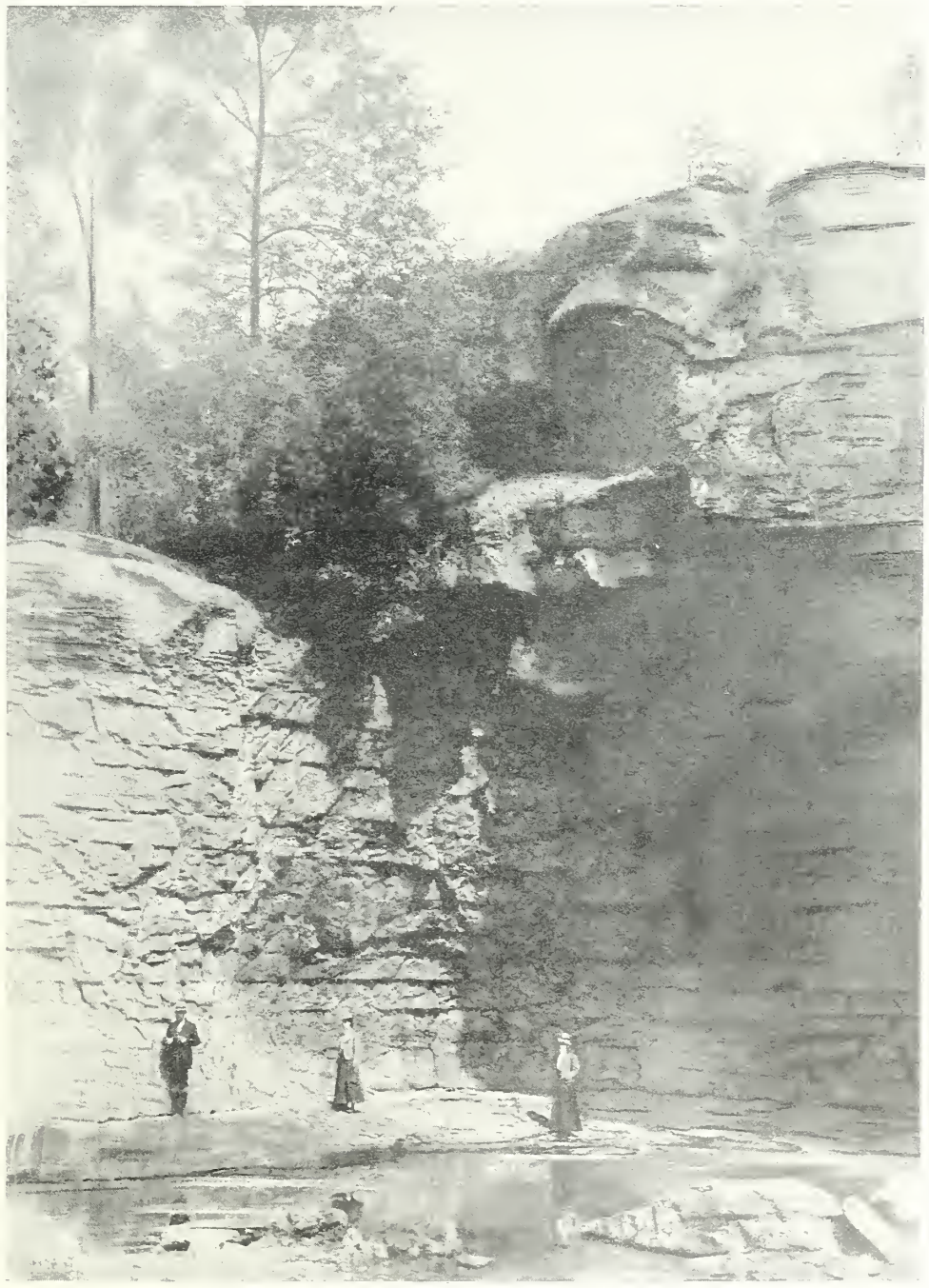
BOULDER SEVEN MILES NORTH OF IRONTON, LAWRENCE COUNTY.

BUFF COAL MEASURE SANDSTONE
At Craig Quarries at Sherrodsville, Carroll County.

which line the banks of the Ohio River and of all its northern tributaries. These terraces contain a large amount of granitic gravel, the material for which was brought from Canada by the ice, and which was distributed down the valley by these swollen floods of the melting glacier. They range from 50 to 150 feet above the present water level and furnish the convenient sites for most of the cities along these streams. Steubenville is on such a terrace, about 80 feet above the river. Marietta, Ironton, Portsmouth, Cincinnati are upon similar gravel terraces; Fourth Street in Cincinnati being upon the summit of the terrace, 120 feet above the river. Almost all of the towns on the banks of the Miami, the Scioto, and the Tuscarawas Rivers, with their tributaries are built upon such gravel terraces.

It is in these terraces that the geological history of Ohio connects itself with that of the aboriginal inhabitants. Mr. Samuel Huston of Steubenville, has found chipped flint implements in undisturbed strata of the gravel terrace at Brilliant, a few miles below Steubenville. Dr. C. L. Metz of Madisonville, near Cincinnati, has found similar implements in the glacial terrace on the Little Miami, while Professor W. C. Mills, Curator of the State Archaeological Museum, at Columbus, has found a chipped flint implement of typical palaeolithic type like those which come from the valley of the Somme, in France, in the glacial terrace at Newcomerstown on the Tuscarawas River. These discoveries would seem to place the existence of man in the State as early as the close of the glacial period, but they have no connection with the Mound Builders and their relics, which in all cases are found upon the surface, and belong to a later age, the date of which it is difficult to determine.

The very latest marks of the glacial period are to be found in the lake ridges in the northern part of the State. These are stratified deposits of sand and gravel, approximately parallel with Lake Erie, and sustaining a definite relation to its water level. They are very clearly old shore lines of gravel washed up on the beach when the water stood at a higher level than now. These occur at three definite levels, with some minor ridges of intermediate age. The highest is about 200 feet above the level of the lake, the middle one about 160, and the lower one about 100. One or other of them can be traced continuously from the State of New York south of Buffalo through the northern counties of Ohio a few miles from the lake to Ashtabula, Geneva, Madison, Painesville, Willoughby, Cleveland, Elyria, Norwalk, Bellevue, Tiffin, Fostoria, Findlay, Deshler and Van Wert, terminating at Fort Wayne, Indiana, where it is interrupted by an old deserted river channel a mile wide through which the drainage of Lake Erie was formerly carried into the Wabash Valley. The ridge, however, begins again on the other side of this deserted channel, and can be traced around through Eastern Michigan as far as the Saginaw Valley, where the water at length



HAYDEN FALLS,
Near Columbus, Showing Columbus Limestone.

BOSTON LEDGE SCENERY IN SUMMIT COUNTY.

found a lower pass into Grand River and Lake Michigan.

This obstruction of the eastern drainage is now well known to have been caused by the front of the retreating ice sheet while it still lingered over the eastern outlets furnished by the Mohawk and St. Lawrence valleys. By this temporary obstruction the water was held up to the highest level of the pass at Fort Wayne, and later to that of the level of the pass across Michigan into Grand River. Interesting as it is, the story is too complicated to be told in the limits of this chapter. Suffice it to say, that all the rich black soil of the Maumee Valley was deposited in the bottom of this temporary lake, which existed during the period that the ice was melting off from the watershed of Ohio back to the outlets which now conduct the drainage through Ontario into the St. Lawrence. Enough, however, has been said to show that the geological history of Ohio is as interesting as a novel, and to be appreciated needs only to be understood. It is so simple, progressive, and instructive that there is no excuse for its not being made plain to all the pupils in our schools and to all the reading public of the State.

PROF. G. FREDERICK WRIGHT.

The division of the State into a drift covered and driftless region coincides with the most important division of the soils. Beyond the line of the terminal moraine, these are native, or, in other words, they are derived from the rocks that underlie them or that rise above them in the boundaries of the valleys and uplands. They consequently share the varying constitution of these rocks, and are characterized by considerable inequality and by abrupt changes. All are fairly productive, and some, especially those derived from the abundant and easily soluble limestones of the Upper Coal Measures, are not surpassed in fertility by any soils of the State. Large tracts of these excellent native soils are found in Jefferson, Belmont, Harrison, Monroe, Noble, Guernsey and Morgan Counties. Wool of the finest staple in the country has long been produced on the hills of this general region.

Among the thinner and less productive soils which occupy but a small area are those derived from the Devonian shales. They are, however, well adapted to forest and fruit production. The chestnut and the chestnut oak, both valuable timber trees, are partial to them, and vineyards and orchards thrive well upon them. The north sides of the hills throughout this part of the State invariably show stronger soils than the southern sides, and a better class of forest growths. The locust, the walnut and hickory characterize the former.

The native soils of the Waverly group and of the Lower Coal Measures agree in general characters. They are especially adapted to forest growth, reaching the highest standard in the quality of the timber produced. When these lands are brought under the exhaustive tillage that has mainly prevailed in Ohio thus far, they do not hold out well, but the farmer who raises cattle and sheep, keeps to a rotation between grass and small grains, purchases a ton or two of artificial fertilizers each year, and does not neglect his orchard or small fruits, can do well upon them. The cheap lands of Ohio are found in this belt.

GEOLOGICAL FORMATION SOUTH OF SPRINGFIELD.

The other great division of the soils of Ohio, viz: the drift soils, are by far the most important, alike from their greater area and their intrinsic excellence. Formed by the commingling of the glacial waste of all the formations to the north of them, over which the ice has passed, they always possess considerable variety of composition, but still in many cases they are strongly colored by the formation underneath them. Whenever a strata of uniform composition has a broad outcrop across the line of glacial advance, the drift beds that cover its southern portions will be found to have been derived in large part from the formation itself, and will thus resemble native or sedentary soils. Western Ohio is underlaid with Silurian limestones and the drift is consequently limestone drift. The soil is so thoroughly that of limestone land that tobacco, a crop which rarely leaves native limestone soils, at least in the Mississippi valley, is grown successfully in several counties of Western Ohio, 100 miles or more north of the terminal moraine.

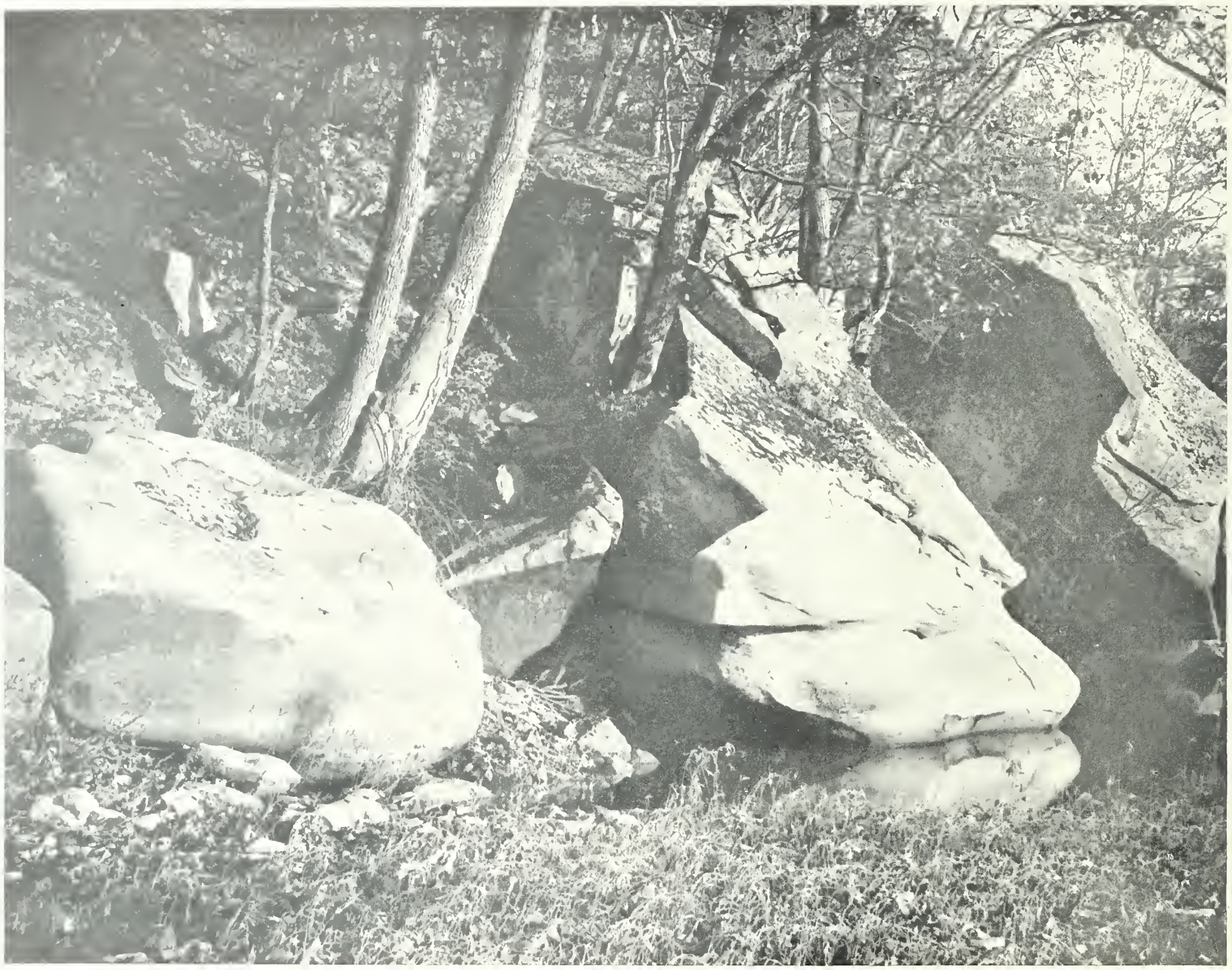
The native forests of the drift regions were, without exception, hard wood forests, the leading species being oaks, maples, hickories, the walnut, beech and elm. The walnut, sugar-maple and white hickory and to quite an extent the burr oak, are limited to warm, well drained land, and largely to limestone land. The upland clays have one

MILL WOOD CAVES, MT. VERNON.

characteristic and all important forest tree, viz: the white oak. It occupies vastly larger areas than any other single species. It stands for good land, though not the quickest or most generous, but intelligent farming can always be made successful on white oak land. Under draining is almost always in order, if not necessary, on this division of our soils. The regions of sluggish drainage, already referred to, are occupied in their native state by the red maple, the elm and by several varieties of oaks, among which the swamp Spanish oak is prominent. This noble forest growth of Ohio is rapidly disappearing. The vandal-like waste of earlier days is being checked to some degree, but there is still a large amount of timber, in the growth of which centuries have been consumed, annually lost.

It is doubtless true that a large proportion of the best lands of Ohio are too well adapted to tillage to justify their permanent occupation by forests, but there is another section, viz: the thin native soils of Southern Central Ohio, that are really answering the best purposes to which they can be put when covered with native forests. The interests of this part of the State would be greatly served if large areas could be permanently devoted to this use. The time will soon come in Ohio when forest planting will be begun, and here the beginnings will unquestionably be made.

The character of the land when its occupation by civilization was begun in the last century was easily read by the character of its forest growths. The judgments of the first explorers in regard to the several districts were right in every respect but one. They could not do full justice to the swampy regions of that early day, but their first and second class lands fall into the same classifications at the present time. In the interesting and instructive narrative of Colonel James Smith's captivity among the Indians, we find excellent examples of this discriminating judgment in regard to the soils of Ohio as they appeared in 1755. The "first class" land of that narrative was the land occupied by the sugar tree and walnut, and it holds exactly the same place to-day. The "second class" land was the white oak forests of our high lying, drift covered districts. The "third class" lands were the elm and red maple swamps that occupied the divides between different river systems. By proper drainage, many of these last named tracts have recently been



WHITE WOMAN'S ROCKS
On Walhonding River, four miles northwest of Coshocton.

turned into the garden soils of Ohio, but, for such a result, it was necessary to wait until a century of civilized occupation of the country had passed. These facts show in clear light that the character of the soil depends upon the geological and geographical conditions under which it exists and from which it has been derived.—From an article by Professor E. Orton.

White Woman's Rocks near Coshocton are named after the first white occupant known in that section of the State, which was a woman—Mary Harris—the heroine of the "Legend of the Walhonding," in 1740. She was captured by the Indians when 10 years old, from her home in the New England States, between 1730 and 1740, and was adopted as a wife by an Indian chief, "Eagle Feather." As early as 1750 she was living in an Indian village near the junction of the Killbuck with the Walhonding, about seven miles northwest of the forks of the Muskingum. So prominent had she become among the Indians that the town was named after her, "The White Woman's Town," and the Walhonding River to the forks of the Muskingum was called "The White Woman's River," and the rocks still remain as a monument to her memory on the banks of the Walhonding River.

CHAPTER X.

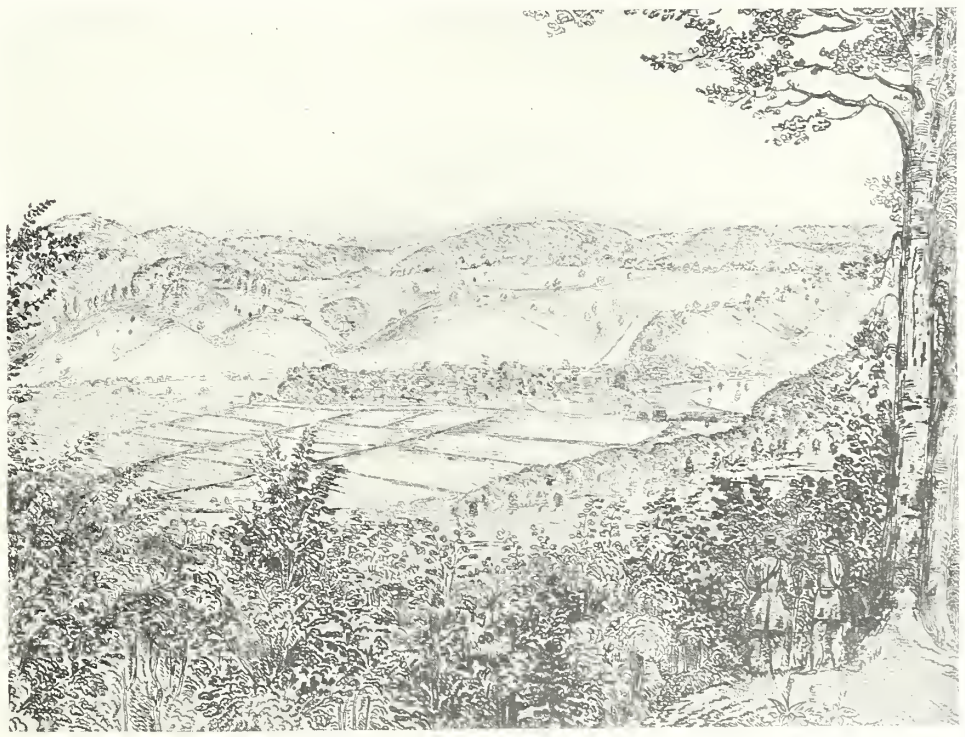
LEGISLATIVE HISTORY IN OHIO.

THE Northwest Territory was organized by the ordinance of 1787, and the following officers were appointed by the President and Congress: Governor, Arthur St. Clair; Secretary, Winthrop Sargent; Judges, Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum and John Cleves Symmes. The governor and the judges enacted the laws, until a Territorial Legislature was provided for.

The first legislature was chosen in 1799, pursuant to the Ninth Section of the Ordinance, and consisted of 22 members, representing the six counties into which the Territory had been divided. In the meantime, under the Eleventh Section of the Ordinance, a Legislative Council of five was selected, corresponding with the present State Senate. Jacob Burnett of Hamilton, was Speaker of the Legislative Council, and William C. Schenck of Hamilton, clerk; Edward Tiffin of Ross, was Speaker of the Legislature; John Riley, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper. It assembled at Chillicothe, November 24th, 1799, and finally adjourned January 29, 1801.

The second Territorial Legislature was chosen in 1801, the above officers being re-elected. It met Monday, November 23, 1801, and adjourned January 23, 1802. These legislatures passed a number of laws, and were often at swords points with Governor St. Clair. The financial condition of the Territory was at a low ebb, and it became necessary to emit bills of credit in denominations of $1.00 and $5.00 to the amount of $31,073.00 to keep the political machinery moving. The total amount of taxes was $29,077 and appropriations $14,096.00. But the tax collections fell $17,399.00 below the levy, and the deficit had to be met by bills of credit.

Owing to the friction between Governor St. Clair and the legislature, a Constitutional Convention was called in 1802 for the purpose of taking the necessary steps to form a State Government. This convention met at Chillicothe on the first day of November, 1802, and on the 29th day of the same month completed its labors and declared the Constitution formulated as duly ratified and proclaimed. This was known as the Constitution of 1802. It provided for a State Government consisting of these co-ordinate branches: The Legislative, the Executive and the Judicial. The Legislative consisted of two Houses, the Senate and the House of Representatives. As long as the Constitution of 1802 remained in force the senators were chosen for two years, and the representatives for one, and the General Assemblies were annual. Of the first 14 senators chosen in 1803, that being the number of the senators; one-half were alloted one year terms, and thereafter one-half of the senators



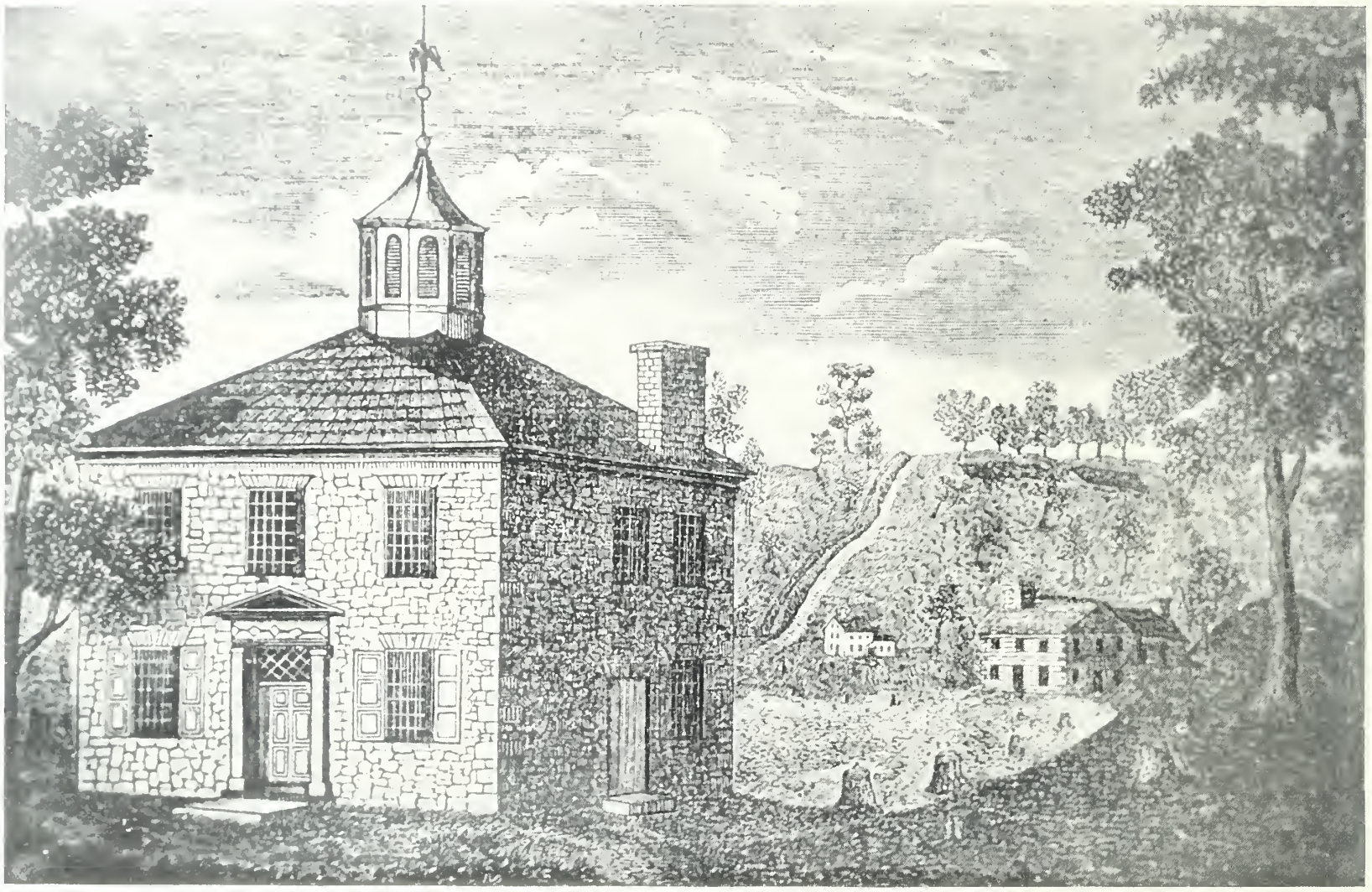
BIRDSEYE VIEW OF CHILLICOTHE
From the east, as it appeared in 1830 to 1840.

were chosen annually, at the election with the representatives. Under the Constitution of 1851 both senators and representatives were chosen biennially, and the General Assemblies were biennial, instead of annual.

The first General Assembly met in Chillicothe, March 1st, 1803, and then the State came fully into the Union, as a State, in accordance with the provisions of the Act of Congress, February 17th, 1803. The body organized by electing General Nathaniel Massie, speaker, William C. Schenck, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper, of the Senate; and Colonel Michael Baldwin, speaker, William R. Dickinson, clerk, and Adam Betz, doorkeeper, of the House.

It proceeded at once to organize, in detail, the State Government, and elect State officers, consisting of Secretary of State, Treasurer of State, Auditor of State, three Supreme Judges, two United States Senators, three President Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, and one for each of the Judicial Districts into which the State was divided, three Associate Judges of the Court of Common Pleas, 51 in all. These judges held for the term of five years, and with the State officers, except governor, were chosen by the legislature during the existence of the first Constitution to 1851.

It also provided for all the necessary county officers, and for their appointment by the Court of Common Pleas, except sheriff, until the necessary laws were passed for their election by the people. It passed laws for levying and collecting taxes, regulating the expenditure of public moneys, defining and protecting civil rights, and providing punishments for the prevention of crime, and in short, launching the State upon the sea of politics. Then came 14 senators



FIRST COURT HOUSE OF ROSS COUNTY, BUILT IN 1801 AT CHILLICOTHE.
In the Middle Distance is the Log House in Which the First Territorial Legislature Met.

and 30 representatives in the First General Assembly, but this number constantly increased in proportion to the increase in population. It adjourned April 16, 1803.

The Second General Assembly met at Chillicothe, December 5th, 1803, and adjourned February 17, 1804. The Senate organized by chosing General Nathaniel Massie, speaker, Thomas Scott, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper; and the House by electing Elias Longham, speaker, George Hoffman, clerk, Adam Betz, doorkeeper. A vast amount of necessary legislation was transacted, and the laws were generally elaborated and made more explicit and symmetrical. A joint resolution demanding the free navigation of the Mississippi River was adopted, and forwarded to Congress.

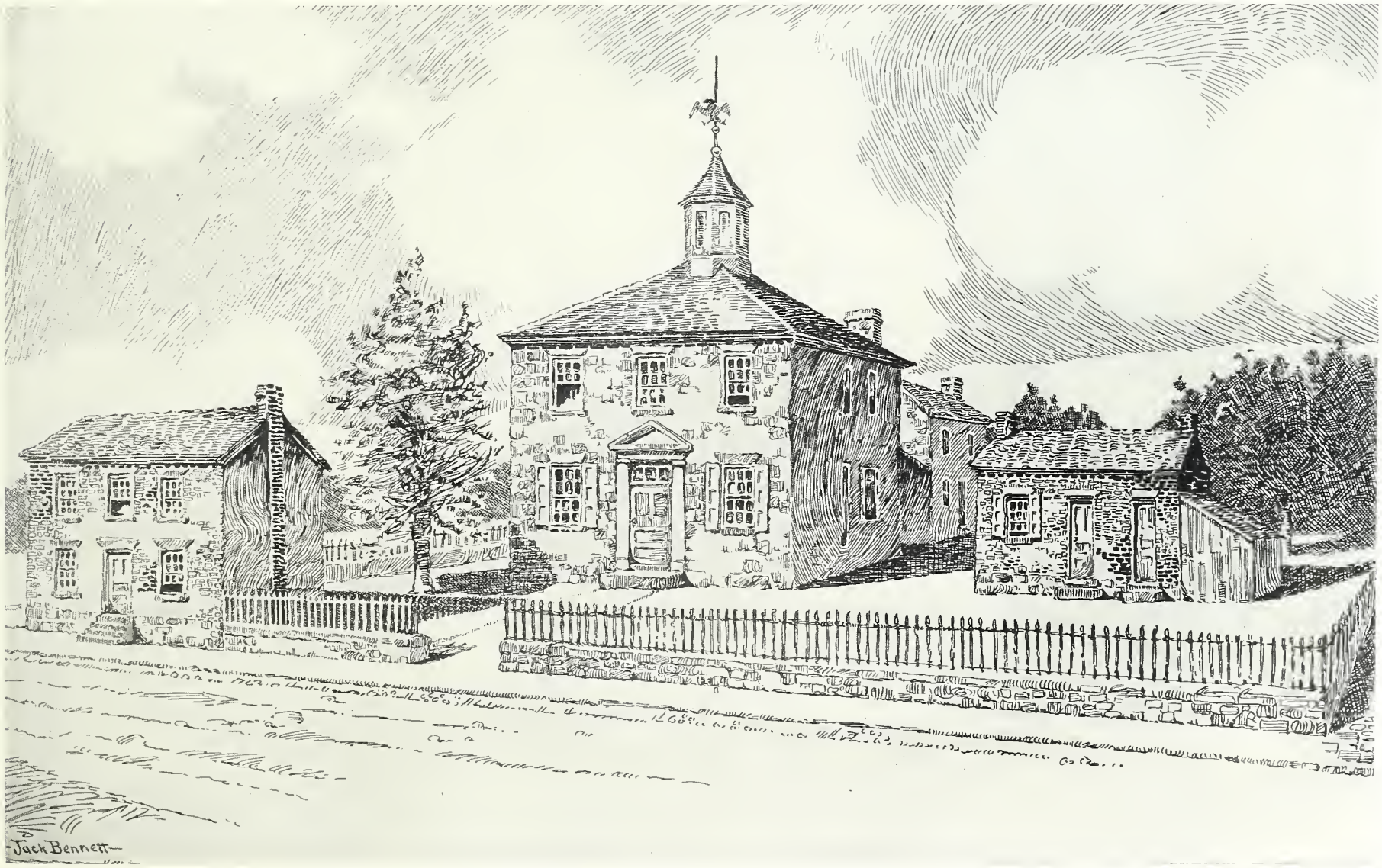
The Third General Assembly met in Chillicothe, December 3, 1804, and adjourned February 22, 1805. The Senate chose Daniel Symmes, speaker, who later resigned, and James Pritchard was chosen in his place. Thomas Scott was chosen clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper. In the House, Colonel Michael Baldwin was elected speaker, John A. Fulton, clerk, and Adam Betz, doorkeeper.

Articles of impeachment against William W. Irwin, an Associate Judge, for neglect of duties, were presented to the Senate, and he was, at the next session, found guilty and removed from office, by a vote of 11 to 4. Years later he was chosen to the Supreme Bench, to Congress, and to other high offices. This legislature passed the famous "Black Laws," which were in force for more than half a century, and were then, after several modifications, wiped out

of existence. It also passed a fugitive slave law, both acts receiving almost the unanimous vote of both Houses. It prescribed the manner in which blacks and mulattoes might become residents of the State. They were first required to present to the Clerk of the County a certificate issued out of some court having a seal, that they were free persons. Their names and the names of their children, if any, were entered on a record, with a description of the persons by the clerk to whom presented. Every second year thereafter, the certificate must be presented and re-entered, and upon removal to another county, it must be presented and re-entered there. A suitable bond signed by a white freeholder was also required, conditioned that the colored person should never become a public charge.

No person was permitted to harbor or employ any black or mulatto, who failed to exhibit such a certificate, and in case they did, and any person claiming the ownership of such black or mulatto, was entitled to recover 50 cents a day during the time such person was employed or harbored. Whoever harbored or secreted a black or mulatto person, the property of another, was liable to a fine of not less than $10 nor more than $50, for each offense. Any owner, proving property rights in a black or mulatto, was entitled to possession of the same.

The Fourth General Assembly met in Chillicothe, December 2, 1805, and adjourned January 27, 1806. James Pritchard was elected speaker, Thomas Scott, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper, of the Senate; and John Sloane, speaker, William R. Dickinson, clerk, and Adam Betz, doorkeeper, of the House. The principal legislative feature



FIRST STATE HOUSE AT CHILLICOTHE.

was the amendment of previous statutes as well as providing for general road construction, a State Military establishment, and the passage of laws to facilitate the administration of public justice.

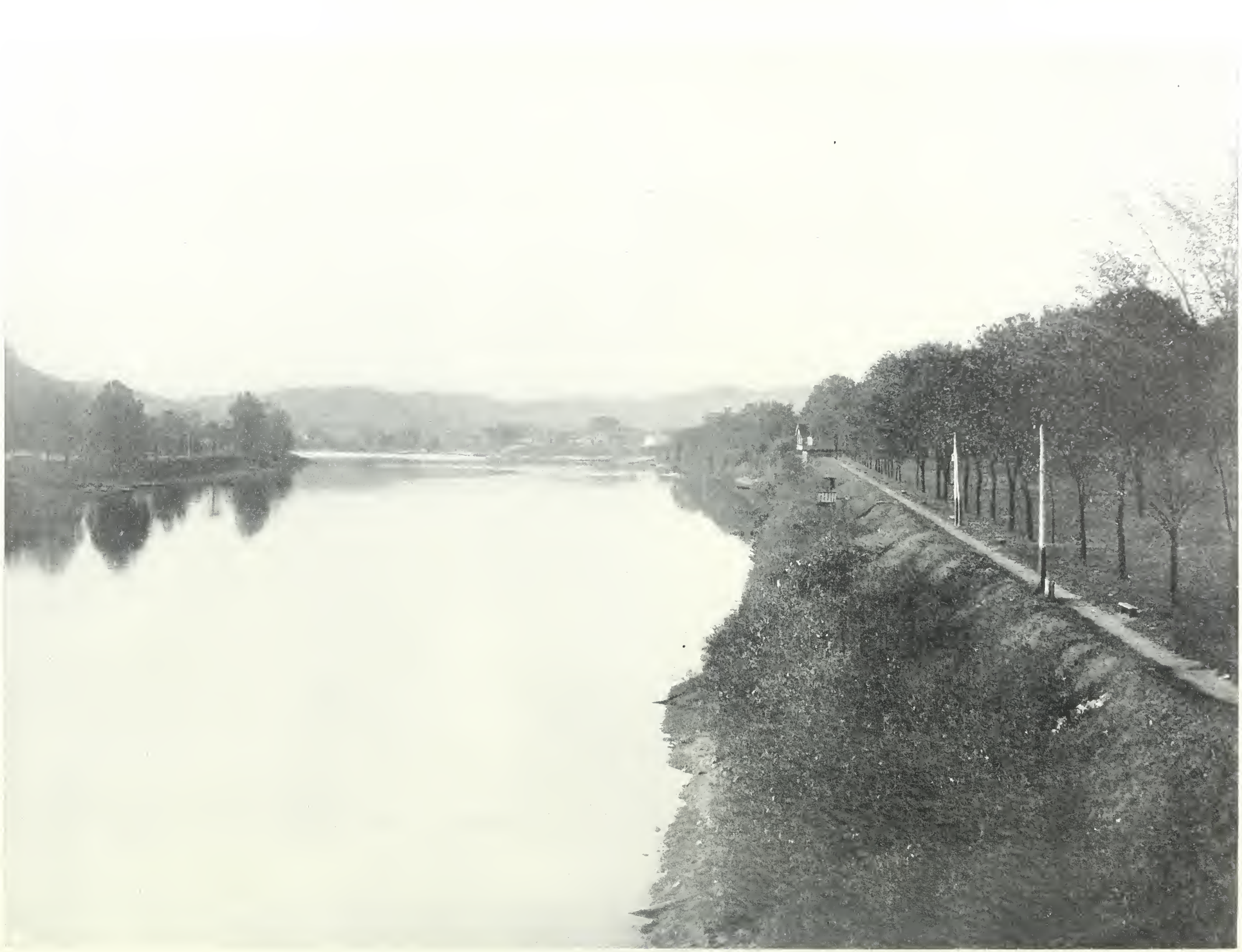
The Fifth General Assembly convened at Chillicothe, December 1st, 1806, and adjourned February 4, 1807. The Senate organized by the election of Thomas Kirker, speaker, Thomas Scott, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper. In the House, Abraham Shepard was elected speaker, William R. Dickinson, clerk, and Adam Betz, doorkeeper. Laws were passed for the improvement of several of the interior rivers and streams, and for other public improvements by the proceeds of lotteries; bounties were provided for the scalps of wolves, bears, panthers, wild cats and squirrels; the regulation of weights and measures, promoting highway building, improving the election laws, authorizing ferries and toll bridges, levying State taxes and perfecting a military system. Articles of impeachment were presented by the House to the Senate against Judge Robert F. Slaughter for neglect of duties, and he was found guilty and removed by a vote of 11 to one in the Senate.

Owing to the revelations growing out of the Burr-Blennerhassett conspiracy, a joint resolution of the legislature demanded the resignation of United States Senator John Smith, and he resigned.

FIRST STATE BUILDING AT COLUMBUS.

The Sixth General Assembly met in Chillicothe, December 7, 1807, and adjourned February 22, 1808. The Senate elected Thomas Kirker, speaker, Thomas Scott, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper. The House, Philemon Beecher, speaker, Thomas S. Hinde, clerk, and Adam Betz, doorkeeper. Before this legislature was tried the only contest for the office of governor so far in the history of the State. Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., had been elected over General Nathaniel Massie, and the latter contested the former's election on the ground of constitutional ineligibility because he had not been a "resident" of Ohio for four years preceding the election. The case was tried before the two Houses sitting in joint session under a special contest law, and decided that there had been no election, and Speaker Kirker, of the Senate, become ex-Officio Acting Governor until a governor was chosen at the polls. The laws "regulating black and mulatto persons" were amended and amplified. In addition to the provisions hitherto cited, no black or mulatto person was permitted to migrate into or be domiciled in any county, without executing a bond with the Clerk of the Court, signed by two or more freeholders of the county, in the sum of $500, conditioned for the good behavior and support of such person. If such person entered a county, not having executed such bond, he or she was placed in custody of the overseer of the poor, and his or her services, for support, sold to the highest bidder annually. Any person harboring or concealing a black or mulatto, were subject to a forfeiture for each offence of $100, one-half to go to the informer. No black or mulatto was permitted to testify in any case where one of the parties was white, nor could such person maintain an action at law against a white person. In short, he was denied almost every right possessed by a white person, subsequently these restrictions were extended to any person having a visible admixture of African blood, and it was made a penal offence for such person to intermarry with whites. None of the benefits of the school fund went to such persons, except under special statutory provisions.

BIRDSEYE VIEW OF LEBANON, WARREN COUNTY.



PARK AND MUSKINGUM RIVER, MARIETTA,
And place where Governor St. Clair first proclaimed law for the Northwest Territory, July 15, 1788.

VIEW OF DANCING PAVILION IN NEW IDORA PARK, YOUNGSTOWN.

The Seventh General Assembly which convened in Chillicothe, December 5th, 1808, and adjourned February 21st, 1809, elected Thomas Kirker, speaker of the Senate, Thomas Scott, clerk, later placing him on the Supreme Bench, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper. The House chose Alexander Campbell, speaker, Thomas S. Hinde, clerk, and Adam Betz, doorkeeper. Laws for the incorporation of banks, the establishment of academies, schools and elaboration of the militia and criminal laws were passed, and articles of impeachment of Judges George Tod and Calvin Pease were presented to the Senate, but they received less than a two-thirds majority in that body, and fell.

The Eighth General Assembly convened in Chillicothe December 4th, 1809, and adjourned February 22, 1810. In the Senate, Duncan McArthur was chosen speaker, Carlos A. Norton, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper. In the House, Edward Tiffin, a former United States senator, was elected speaker, Thomas S. Hinde, clerk, and Adam Betz, doorkeeper. Among the acts passed were those relating to the forclosure of mortgages; set off and counter claim; fully defining the constitution of Boards of Commissioners in counties; providing how public buildings might be erected; making instruments in writing negotiable; regulating the entries of judgments and issue of executions; providing for the recording of deeds and mortgages and the appointment of recorders by the Court of Common Pleas, and the issue of licenses for taverns, stores and ferries. The marriage laws were also further amended, requiring 15 days public written notice of an intended marriage under the seal of a justice of the peace, to be posted in the most public place in the township where the

SCENE IN LEATHERWOOD VALLEY, GUERNSEY COUNTY.

RAYEN HIGH SCHOOL, YOUNGSTOWN.

woman resided. The license fees were fixed at 75 cents.

Laws were passed to authorize a lottery for the purpose of erecting a bridge across the Miami River at Troy, as well as similar enterprises elsewhere; to provide for the poor, and steps were taken to codify the judiciary laws and those relating to land taxes.

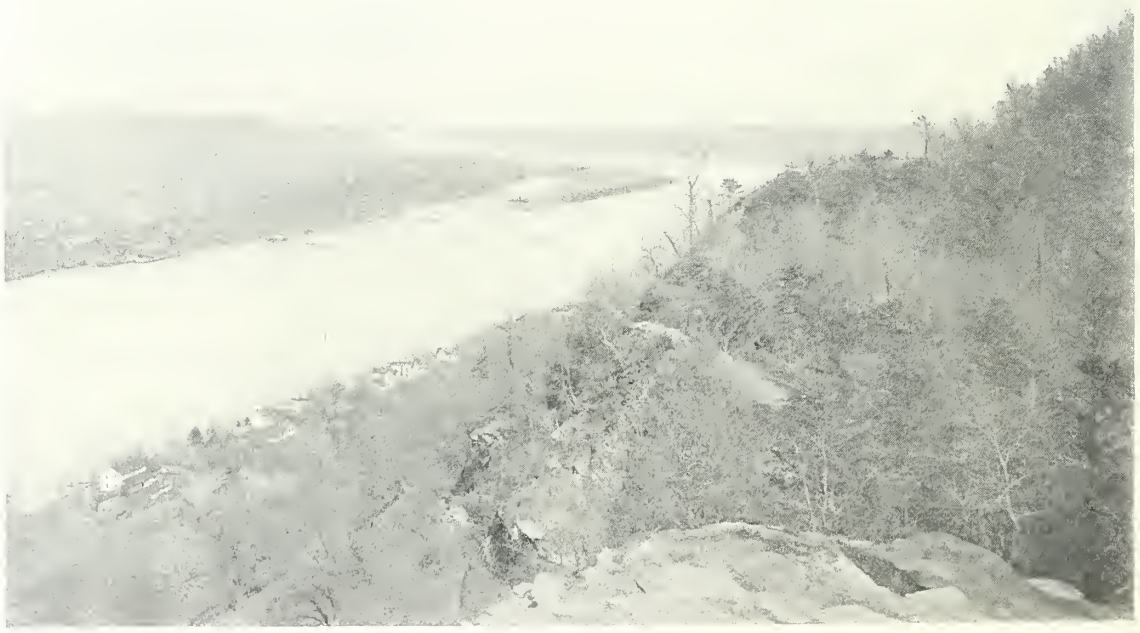
The salary of the governor was fixed at $900, with $900 for contingent expenses; secretary of state, $500; judges of the Supreme Court, $1,000; president judges of the Common Pleas, $900; members of the legislature, $2.00 per day; clerks of the two Houses, $5.00 per day during the session, and $44 for contingent expenses.

During the preceding seven years the State had been gradually approaching a more complete form, details and symmetry being added each year. County officers, including sheriffs, clerks, auditors, treasurers, recorders, commissioners and overseers of the poor, had been provided for by acts of legislation. Townships were organized with justices of the peace, constables, clerks, trustees, treasurers, etc.

As compared with 1803, the population had increased from 47,981 to 230,760. The total tax values from $3,100,000 on 7,069,629 acres of taxable lands, to $10,856,000 on 9,933,099 acres.

The total State revenues from $22,331.06 to $85,964.39.

The Ninth General Assembly convened in Zanesville, December 3, 1810, and adjourned January 30, 1811. Thomas Kirker was chosen speaker of the Senate, Carlos A. Norton, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper. In the House, Edward Tiffin was made speaker, Ralph Osborn, clerk, and Adam Betz, doorkeeper. Acts were passed for the incorporation of banks, towns and villages; the powers and duties of municipal officers were defined and the streets declared public highways. The writ of replevin was established by law, and its issue defined, restricted and regulated. The enlistment for troops for the impending war with Great Britain was encouraged, the State offering $2.00 a month pay. The practice of medicine and surgery was regulated.



OHIO RIVER AT PORTSMOUTH, AS SEEN FROM A KENTUCKY BLUFF.

SOUTH AVENUE VIADUCT, YOUNGSTOWN.

The Tenth General Assembly met in Zanesville, December 1st, 1811, and adjourned February 21, 1812. Thomas Kirker was made speaker, Carlos A. Norton, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper, of the Senate; and Matthias Corwin, speaker, Ralph Osborn, clerk, and Adam Betz, doorkeeper, of the House. Proposals were asked for inducements for the permanent location of the State capital. Nine propositions were submitted, and later the site of the now city of Columbus was selected, although it was then an almost unbroken forest. The important legislation of the Assembly consisted of provisions for the organization and forwarding of the Ohio troops in the War of 1812.

The Eleventh General Assembly met in Chillicothe, December 7th, 1812, and adjourned February 9th, 1813. The Senate chose Thomas Kirker, speaker, Carlos A. Norton, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper. The House chose John Pallock, speaker, Ralph Osborn, clerk, and Adam Betz, doorkeeper. Almost the sole subject of the legislation related to the provision of the war.

The Twelfth General Assembly met in Chillicothe, December 6th, 1813, and adjourned February 11, 1814. The Senate chose Othniel Looker, speaker, David Chambers, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper. The war was the principal subject of legislation. A drastic law against all forms of gambling, which seems to have come with the assembling of the armies was passed, carrying heavy penalties.

The Thirteenth General Assembly met at Chillicothe, December 5th, 1814; adjourned February 16, 1815. Thomas Kirker was elected speaker of the Senate, Carlos A. Norton, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper.

SOUTH SIDE OF PUBLIC SQUARE
At Newark, Licking County, in 1865.

VIEW OF BUSINESS AND RESIDENCE PORTION OF YOUNGSTOWN,
From south side of Market Street viaduct.

John Pallock, speaker, of the House, Ralph Osborn, clerk, and Adam Betz, doorkeeper. The first dog law was passed by this legislature in the interest of the sheep and wool grower, and the first steps taken for the care and treatment of the insane persons. The crimes act was amended in many important particulars.

The news of General Jackson's annihilation of the British army at New Orleans, January 8th, 1815, reached the legislature by special courier on the 11th, and was the most remarkable transmission of news ever performed at that day. It was received with mild demonstration and general rejoicing.

The Fourteenth General Assembly convened at Chillicothe, December 4th, 1815, and adjourned February 27th, 1816. Peter Hitchcock was chosen speaker of the Senate, Carlos A. Norton, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper. Matthias Corwin was chosen speaker of the House, William Doherty, clerk, and Adam Betz, doorkeeper. There was a very general revision of the laws previously enacted, at this session, and the attempt was made to give them greater uniformity and symmetry.

OLD POWDER MAGAZINE ON JOHNSON'S ISLAND
Used in Civil War, 1861-1865, when Confederate prisoners were kept there.

This was especially true with reference to the judiciary laws, both in the higher courts and as to justices of the peace and constables.

Some stringent measures were also passed to repress games and gaming, and it was

PORTSMOUTH, FROM KENTUCKY SHORE ON OHIO RIVER, AT HIGH WATER.

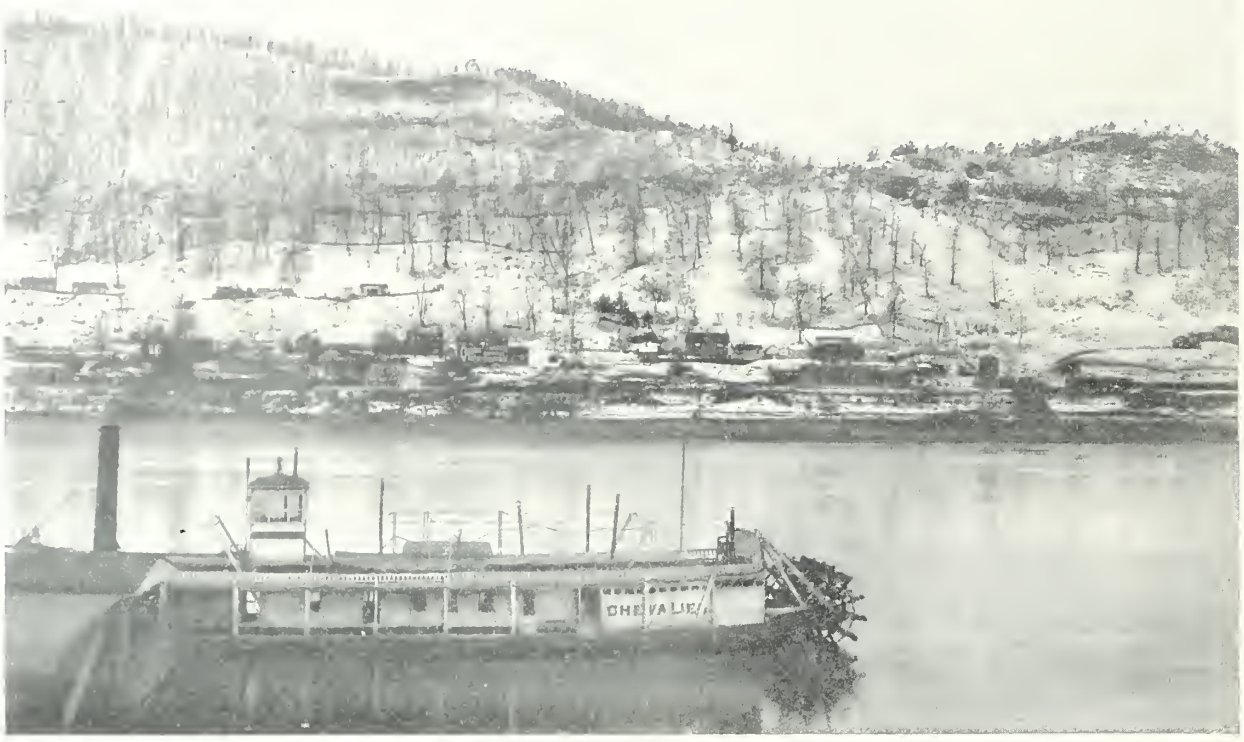
made a misdemeanor, punishable by not less than 50 cents nor more than $5.00 fine, to "play bullets" across the streets of any town or village; and any one exhibiting a puppet show for pay, was liable to forfeit $10.00 for each offence, one-half to go to the informer. Duelling was made a high misdemeanor, as was challenging another to fight a duel. Anyone challenging another, fighting a duel, acting as second, or participating in a duel, whether with or without fatal consequences, was liable to imprisonment in the penitentiary not less than three nor more than ten years.

The State capital was permanently removed to Columbus by joint resolution of the two Houses, and every session since, beginning with the second day of December, 1816, has been held there. All sessions of the legislature have since been held in that city.

The Fifteenth General Assembly convened December 2nd, 1816, and adjourned January 28th, 1817. The following officers were chosen: Speaker of the Senate, Abraham Shepherd; clerk, David Chambers; doorkeeper, Edward Sherlock. Speaker of the House, Thomas Kirker; clerk, William Doherty; doorkeeper, Adam Betz.

A dozen or more turnpike companies were incorporated; more than 100 public roads were ordered opened, and there

CONFEDERATE CEMETERY, JOHNSON'S ISLAND, NEAR SANDUSKY.



OHIO RIVER AT PORTSMOUTH, KENTUCKY HILLS OPPOSITE.

was a general revision of existing laws. The canal question was presented in a message from Governor Worthington.

The Sixteenth General Assembly met December 1st, 1817, and adjourned January 30th, 1818. Abraham Shepherd was elected speaker of the Senate, David Chambers, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper. Duncan McArthur was elected speaker of the House, William Doherty, clerk, and Benjamin Pike, doorkeeper.

Governor Worthington made many recommendations on the subject of public improvements, education, the encouragement of manufacturing interests and kindred subjects, the most of which were given effect by the acts of this and subsequent legislatures. He announced the founding of the State Library with 500 volumes, including a complete set of the works of Jeremy Bentham of England, personally contributed through United States Minister John Quincy Adams, at the Court of St. James.

The Seventeenth General Assembly convened December 7, 1818, and adjourned February 9th, 1819. The officers chosen were: Speaker of the Senate, Robert Lucas; clerk, Richard Collins; sergeant-at-arms, John Martin. Speaker of the House, Joseph Richardson; clerk, William Doherty; sergeant-at-arms, Benjamin Pike. The latter office corresponded with that of doorkeeper, and with its adoption Edward Sherlock and Adam Betz, who had filled the office since the days of Territorial Legislature, were retired. The most important act passed was one taxing the United States Bank $50,000, each branch of discount and deposit in the State, then two in number. Many institutions of learning were incorporated, and the subject of temperance and regulation of the liquor traffic was presented in the governor's message.

The Eighteenth General Assembly convened December 6th, 1819, and adjourned February 26th, 1820. Speaker of the Senate, Allen Trimble; clerk, Richard Collins; sergeant-at-arms, John Martin. Speaker of the House, Joseph Richardson; clerk, William Doherty; sergeant-at-arms, Benjamin Pike. As was probably anticipated, the United States Bank resisted the collection of the $100,000 annual tax assessed against it by the act of the previous year. The bank, by its attorneys, Creighton & Bond, went into the United States Court and enjoined the

VIEW OF POMEROY FROM EXCELSIOR HILLS, LOOKING EAST.

State authorities. Governor Brown, in his State papers, stood by the enactment, and there was intense excitement, both in the legislature and in the courts over the subject, pending the final determination of the rights of the State in the premises.

The Missouri Compromise and the question of slavery, came into the legislature, and gave rise to long and acrimonious debate over resolutions offered to instruct the Ohio delegation in Congress to go on record against the further extension of the institution of slavery. William Henry Harrison, afterward elected President, advocated a conservative middle course, but one on the side of restricting slavery. A more radical view was however embodied in a joint resolution.

WHEELING AND BELMONT COUNTY BRIDGE ACROSS THE OHIO AT BRIDGEPORT.

The depressed financial conditions were dwelt on by Governor Brown. The laws were revised and partially codified. The care of the indigent and insane was more carefully looked after.

A general law for the erection and organization of townships, and defining the duties of township officers and the mode and time of their elections. The material and literal progress of the State, as shown by the messages of the governor and the official reports of the State officers, was marvelous from 1810 to 1820. The political machinery, operating through the various sub-divisions, had been extended and largely perfected. Official power was sub-divided wherever experience suggested, and new municipal divisions were either added or more definitely established.

LOOKING DOWN THE OHIO AT GALLIPOLIS.

As compared with 1810, the population had increased from 230,760 to 581,295. The total aggregate of the State's revenues rose from $85,964.39 to $205,346.95. The tax values had risen from $10,856,000 on 9,933,099 acres, to $28,570,146 on 13,319,043 acres.

The Nineteenth General Assembly convened December 4, 1820, and adjourned February 3, 1821. Speaker of the Senate, Allen Trimble; clerk, Richard Collins; sergeant-at-arms, Horace Wolcott. Speaker of the House, Joseph Richardson;

clerk, William Doherty; sergeant-at-arms, Benjamin Pike. The canal question was considered. Private parties offered to construct a system, but Governor Brown insisted on the State's proprietorship, and later Legislatures carried his recommendation into effect.

An act outlawing the Bank of the United States was passed, and it withdrew from the State, the law being embodied in the report of a special committee, of which General William H. Harrison was chairman. The United States Three Per Cent Fund was distributed for road purposes; an auditor was appointed for each county to execute the existing tax laws and to regulate professorships in medical colleges.

The Twentieth General Assembly met December 3, 1821, and adjourned February 4, 1822. It organized by electing Allen Trimble speaker of the Senate, David Collins, clerk, and Horace Wolcott, sergeant-at-arms; and John Briggs, speaker of the House, William Doherty, clerk, and Benjamin Pike, sergeant-at-arms. The Legislature fixed the following official salaries during the session:

Governor, $1,000; secretary of state, $800; treasurer of state, $700; auditor of state, $1,000; clerk to auditor, $600; supreme judges, $1,200 each; president judges of the Court of Common Pleas, $1,000 each.

OHIO RIVER AT POINT PLEASANT, GALLIA COUNTY.

Senators and representatives in the Legislature, $2.00 per day for each day's attendance, and $2.00 for each 25 miles' travel going to and returning from the State capital. Clerks of the two Houses, $5.00 per day for each session, and contingent expenses not exceeding $50. Sergeant-at-arms of the two Houses, $2.00 per day during the session.

The first extraordinary session met May 20th, 1822, and adjourned May 23, 1822. Its sole purpose was to apportion the State into Congressional Districts.

The Twenty-first General Assembly convened December 2, 1822, and adjourned January 28, 1823, and elected Allen Trimble speaker of the Senate, David Collins, clerk, and Horace Wolcott, sergeant-at-arms; and Joseph Richardson, speaker of the House, Evert Richman, clerk, and Benjamin Pike, sergeant-at-arms.

Provisions were made for properly conducting the State penitentiary.

Acts were passed during the session amending the Judiciary Act; for the remission of penalties on the land tax; amending the license law relating to stores, taverns and ferries; to determine the feasibility of a water communication between Lake Erie and the Ohio River; defining more clearly the duties of county auditors and commissioners, and placing the tax on land of the first quality at $1.12½ per 100 acres, 75 cents per 100 acres on second class, and 50 cents per 100 acres on third class, with proportional amounts on larger and smaller tracts.

CHILLICOTHE, FROM CEMETERY HILL, FIRST CAPITAL OF OHIO

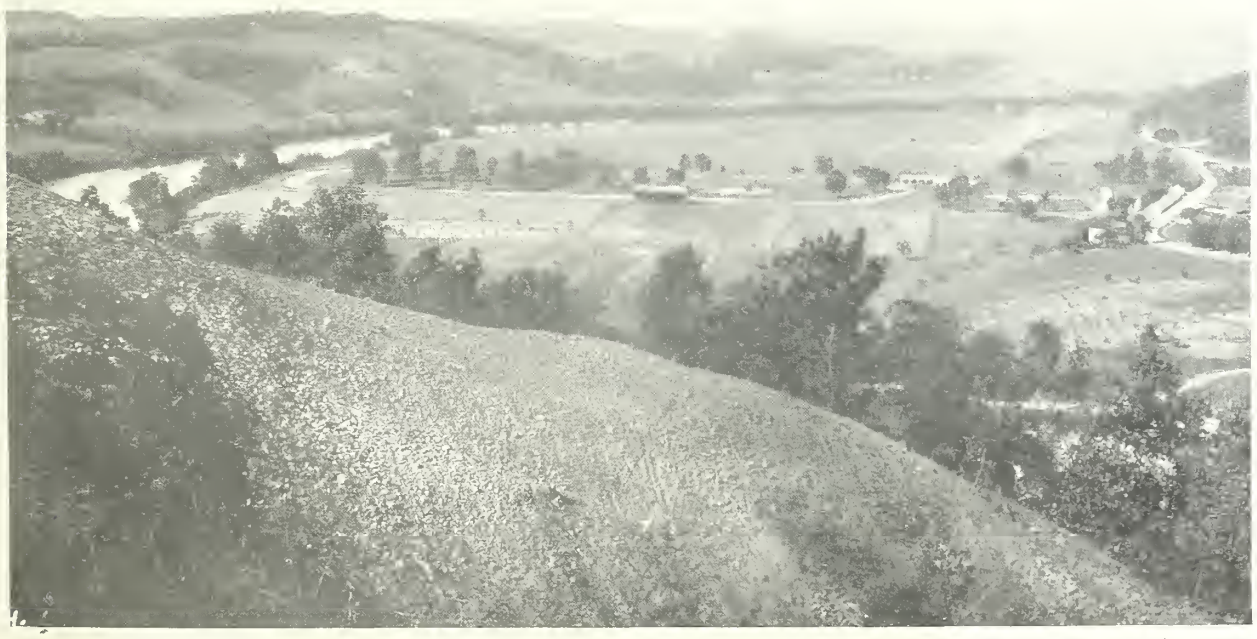
The Twenty-second General Assembly met December 1st, 1823, and adjourned February 26th, 1824. Speaker of the Senate, Allen Trimble; clerk, David Collins; and sergeant-at-arms, Horace Wolcott. Speaker of the House, Joseph Richardson; clerk, Evert Richman; sergeant-at-arms, Benjamin Pike.

CHAMOUNI VALLEY NEAR MARIETTA.

The question of slavery came up in the Legislature and provoked much discussion, but the body declined to go on record touching the subject. Judge Dunlavy submitted a revision of existing laws, which was adopted. A report on manufacturing interests was submitted and subsequent Legislatures carried out its recommendations, giving great encouragement to them. The canal question received exhaustive attention. Salt production received legislative encouragement, as did the preparation of flax and hemp fibres. A tax upon dogs was provided for, also the method of appointing and the liabilities of administrators of the estates of deceased persons was amended and elaborated, also providing for the amercement of sheriffs in certain cases; regulating and providing for the indenturing of persons under the age of 18, either by their own consent or with the consent of parent or guardian; arbitration of disputes over the ownership or boundaries of real estate.

The Twenty-third General Assembly convened December 6, 1824, and adjourned February 8, 1825. Speaker of the Senate, Allen Trimble; clerk, David Collins; sergeant-at-arms, Horace Wolcott. Speaker of the House, Micajah T. Williams; clerk, Evert Richman; sergeant-at-arms, Benjamin Pike.

The estimates for the construction of the canal system were submitted to the Legislature, and necessary legislation was enacted to carry the plan into execution. But little else of importance was considered during the session.



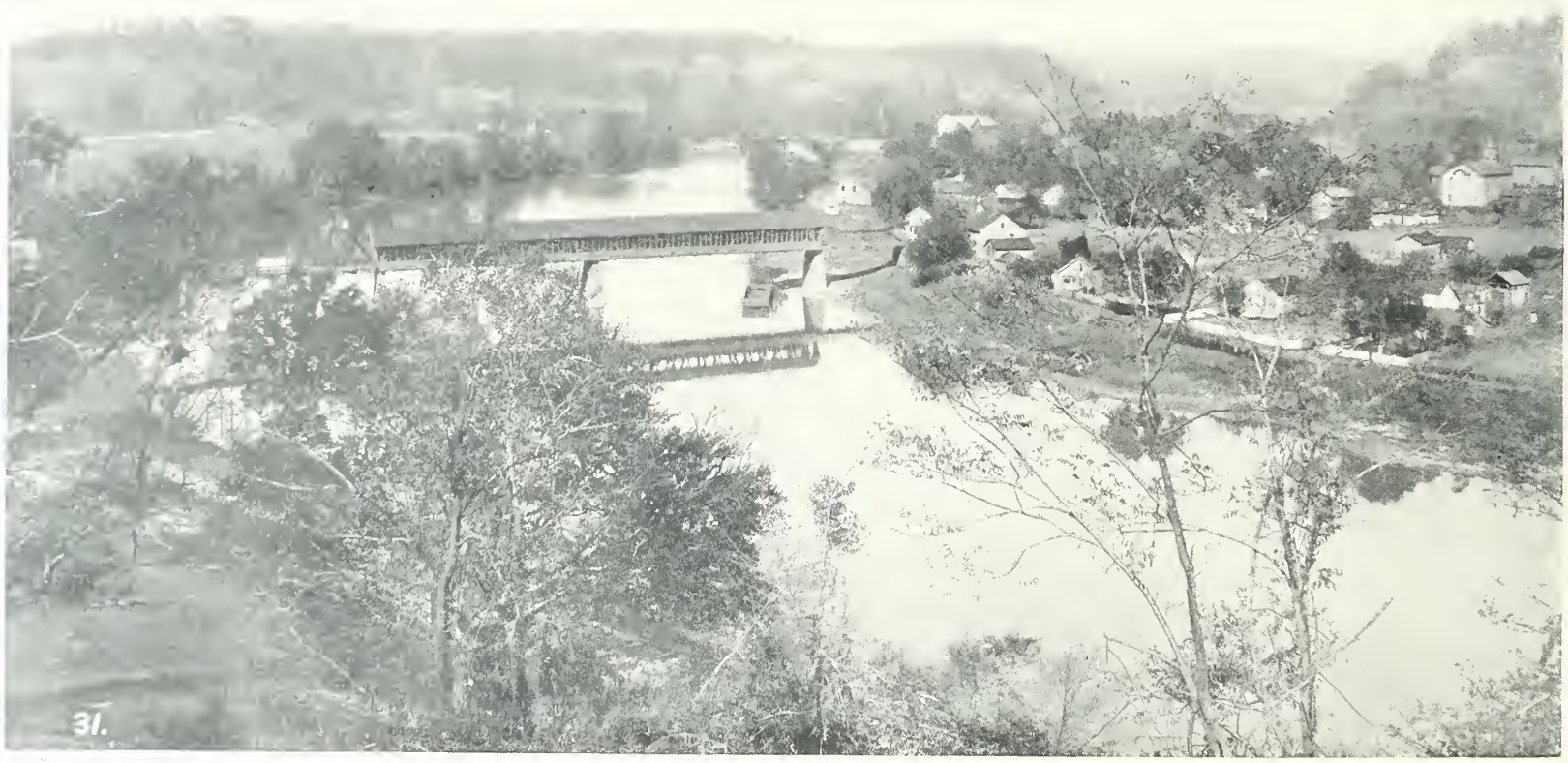
VIEW OF THE MUSKINGUM VALLEY
From Harmar Hill, looking up, showing Marietta Fair Grounds.

The Twenty-fourth General Assembly convened December 5, 1825, and adjourned February 5, 1826. Allen Trimble was elected speaker of the Senate; David Collins, clerk; and Horace Wolcott, sergeant-at-arms. W. W. Irwin, speaker of the House; Evert Richman, clerk, and Benjamin Pike, sergeant-at-arms. Fund commissioners were appointed to negotiate the necessary loan to carry out the canal project, and co-operate with the Canal Commissioners in its construction. Provisions were made to extend a suitable welcome to the

Marquis de Lafayette in behalf of the State. The seat of James B. Gardiner of Greene County, was declared vacant, because he had offered to turn over his salary as a legislator to the county treasury in the event of his election. The method of assessing taxes upon real estate had been changed at the previous session, and the classification of lands abolished. An assessor for each county was chosen, who assessed real estate according to its value, and made his returns to the State Auditor. It was further provided that a State Board of Equalization, consisting of one member from each Congressional district, should be elected by the people to equalize the values thus returned.

The Twenty-fifth General Assembly met December 4, 1826, and adjourned January 31, 1827, and chose Abraham Shepherd, speaker of the Senate, David Collins, clerk, and Horace Wolcott, sergeant-at-arms; and Edward King, speaker of the House, Evert Richman, clerk, and Benjamin Pike, sergeant-at-arms. The legislation during the session was entirely of a local character, with but few unimportant exceptions.

The Twenty-sixth General Assembly convened on the 3rd of December, 1827, and adjourned on February 12, 1828. Samuel Wheeler was chosen speaker of the Senate, David Collins, clerk, and Horace Wolcott, sergeant-at-



BEVERLY, FROM POINT BEAUTY.

arms. In the House, Edward King was made speaker, Evert Richman, clerk, and Benjamin Pike, sergeant-at-arms. Local laws and incorporations of a minor character occupied the two Houses.

The Twenty-seventh General Assembly convened December 1, 1828, and adjourned February 12, 1829. Samuel Wheeler was chosen speaker of the Senate, David Collins, clerk, and Horace Wolcott, sergeant-at-arms.

The Twenty-eighth General Assembly met December 7, 1829, and adjourned February 23, 1830. Robert Lucas was chosen speaker of the Senate, William Larwill, clerk, and Noyce Stone, sergeant-at-arms. In the House, General Thomas L. Hamer was chosen speaker, Taylor Webster, clerk, and Nathan Weatherby, sergeant-at-arms. The speaker and clerk subsequently became members of Congress. The trustees of the Asylum for Deaf Mutes reported progress, including the purchase of a site for the building and asking for $5,000 to erect the same, which was granted. Other public benefices were favorably considered. Among the general acts passed were: Regulating the time of holding the judicial courts; authorizing a bounty of $4.25 for wolf scalps over six months old, and $2.50 under six months; to protect the fur trade, making it unlawful to kill fur bearing animals between the first day of May and the first of October; to authorize directors to organize school districts; appropriating $10,000 to pay the expenses of the General Assembly; to provide for the collection of taxes on town lots; allowing mechanics and manufacturers of goods in the State to sell the same without taking out a license; regulating the tolls on the canals, and prescribing the rate of speed

for canal boats; appropriating $1,000 to pay the salary of the principal and teachers of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum; to levy a tax of not exceeding $5.00 on the incomes of lawyers and physicians, according to the amount of such income; to prevent lotteries not authorized by law; general appropriation bill; to tax insurance companies 4 per cent. of their dividends, and an act amending the act for the support of the public schools.

During the decennial period from 1820 to 1830, the population increased approximately 100 per cent, rising from 581,295 to 937,903, and entitling it to rank third among the States, in population, as it also did in wealth, resources, education and enterprise.

As already noted, the system of land valuations had been changed, and the land values, as equalized, had increased from $28,570,146 to $50,086,250, which with $14,589,355 of personal property, made the grand total of wealth, as entered upon the tax duplicate, $64,675,605.

The revenues of the State were $232,472, as against $205,346.95 State and local revenues in 1820, and for all purposes, $598,595 as against $205,346.95 ten years previously.

RIDGEWAY'S HOUSE, UNDERGROUND RAILWAY DEPOT, "IN THE FORTIES."

In all other respects the State and its people had progressed with similar strides of length and rapidity. In other words, the population, wealth and resources of the State had doubled in a single decade.

The Twenty-ninth General Assembly convened on the 6th of December, 1830, and adjourned March 14, 1831, electing Samuel R. Miller, speaker of the Senate, William Larwill, clerk, and Samuel Bayless, sergeant-at-arms; James M. Bell, speaker of the House, John L. Green, clerk, and Nathan Weatherby, sergeant-at-arms.

But little new legislation was considered, during this, the longest session so far held, but existing laws were trimmed into better shape. A Commissioner of Insolvents was appointed for each county, to wind up the affairs and protect the estates of insolvent debtors. School teachers were required to undergo examinations as to fitness. A committee report was adopted defining all the legal phrases used in judicial proceedings and documents, and certain general laws were directed to be published in the German language.

The Thirtieth General Assembly convened December 5th, 1831, and adjourned February 13, 1832. William Doherty was elected speaker of the Senate, John L. Taylor, clerk, and Isaac Coole, sergeant-at-arms; William B. Hubbard was elected speaker of the House, John L. Green, clerk, and Nathan Weatherby, sergeant-at-arms.

MALTA AND McCONNELSVILLE, MORGAN COUNTY,
From rear of Malta's sash factory.

The railroad era began with this Legislature, and no less than 11 railway companies were incorporated. The work of building the canal system was presented. The irreducible debt of the State was created by borrowing from the school fund and the proceeds of the sale of Section 16, for canal purposes. This debt is now substantially $5,000,000, and is in perpetuity, the interest thereon at 6 per cent. forming a part of the school and educational fund. Congress was memorialized to construct and extend national roads, and turnpikes and various other internal improvements were provided for.

The second extraordinary session of the Legislature convened for the purpose of apportioning the state into Congressional Districts June 4, and adjourned June 14, 1832.

The Thirty-first General Assembly met December 3, 1832, and adjourned February 25, 1833, electing Samuel R. Miller, speaker of the Senate, William W. McKaig, clerk, and Isaac Coole, sergeant-at-arms; and David T. Disney, speaker of the House, George H. Flood, clerk, and William Ferguson, sergeant-at-arms.

Provision was made by the act of February 25, 1833, for the election of prosecuting attorneys by the people at the regular elections. They had been previously appointed by the courts. The Court of Common Pleas was authorized to grant licenses and regulate taverns, the price thereof to be not less than $2.00 nor more than $20. Provision was made for the care and control of escheated lands. The establishment of agricultural societies was provided for by the act of February 25, 1833.

A joint memorial was addressed by the two Houses to Congress asking for a settlement of the disputed boundary line between Ohio and Michigan. A preamble and resolution deprecating the nullification proceedings of the South Carolina Legislature, and endorsing the action taken by President Jackson, were adopted.

The Thirty-second General Assembly convened December 2, 1833,

GENERAL VIEW OF STOCKPORT FROM KEAN'S HILL.

and adjourned March 3, 1834. In the Senate, David T. Disney was elected speaker, William W. McKaig, clerk, and Isaac Coole, sergeant-at-arms. In the House John H. Keith was elected speaker, George H. Flood, clerk, and Presley Kemper, sergeant-at-arms. Many additional railways were incorporated.

A joint resolution was adopted indorsing the action of the President, (Jackson) in removing the United States deposits from the Bank of the United States; opposing a re-charter of the bank, and commending the President's veto message. The minority in both Houses entered a protest on the respective Journals.

VIEW OF PORTION OF ZANESVILLE.

The governor sent to the Legislature the report of the Louisville and Portland Canal, showing that during the preceding year 1,734 steamboats and 1,310 flat and keel boats had passed through, carrying 316,317 tons, and paying $99,234.81 in tolls.

A memorial asking for the repeal of the Black Laws. The Committee on Judiciary of the House reported in favor of their retention, and was discharged from further consideration of the matter.

The Thirty-third General Assembly convened December 1, 1834, and adjourned March 9th, 1835. Peter Hitchcock was made speaker of the Senate, who later resigned, and Charles Anthony was chosen to his place; John R. Mulvany, clerk, and Isaac Coole, sergeant-at-arms. In the House John M. Creed was elected speaker, John L. Green, clerk, and John Cook, sergeant-at-arms.

STOCKPORT AND BRIDGE FROM LOCK, MORGAN COUNTY.

Among the general acts passed was one further regulating weights and measures; exempting burial grounds from sale and execution; limiting the value of private burial grounds to $50; to provide for putting the crimes act into execution; to provide against trespassing animals, and making the owners liable therefore; defining the duties of road supervisors, and levying taxes for State purposes.

The third extraordinary session of the Legislature met June 8, and adjourned June 20, 1835. The Michigan boundary question culminated in 1835, in the collisions and bloodshed engendered by opposing factions and authorities, the abduction and imprisonment of citizens of Ohio by the authorities of Michigan. To meet and settle the issue, the Legislature was convened in extraordinary session. David T. Disney was made speaker of the Senate, but there was no other changes in the officers and membership of the two Houses from the immediately preceding session.

Governor Lucas sent a strong message to the Legislature, and an immense number of official documents, giving the entire history of the dispute from its incipiency, and asked it to adopt such measures as would insure the maintenance of all the rights of the State. General Andrews had taken steps to mobilize the military forces of the State upon instant notice, and had issued orders to the commanding officer at the seat of the trouble to enroll the entire militia force with the jurisdiction of his division.

The Legislature passed an act appropriating $300,000 to enable the governor to enforce the laws of the preceding Legislatures concerning the boundary line, and to prevent the abduction of citizens of Ohio by the authorities of Michigan, and he was empowered to borrow the additional sum of $300,000 for the same purpose, if the same become

WHERE MORGAN AND HIS COMMAND CROSSED THE MUSKINGUM
In 1863, showing ford at head of island. The boat "Annie Laurie" in the distance.

necessary. Two divisions of the militia were mobilized and a strong force sent to Toledo, the central point of dispute, and Governor Lucas commanded the forces in person. Fortunately no collision occurred, and the previous effusion of blood in petty or single combats was stayed.

The entire controversy was submitted to three commissioners on the part of Ohio to act with the United States authorities, and the original claim of Ohio was affirmed, and the whole controversy subsided.

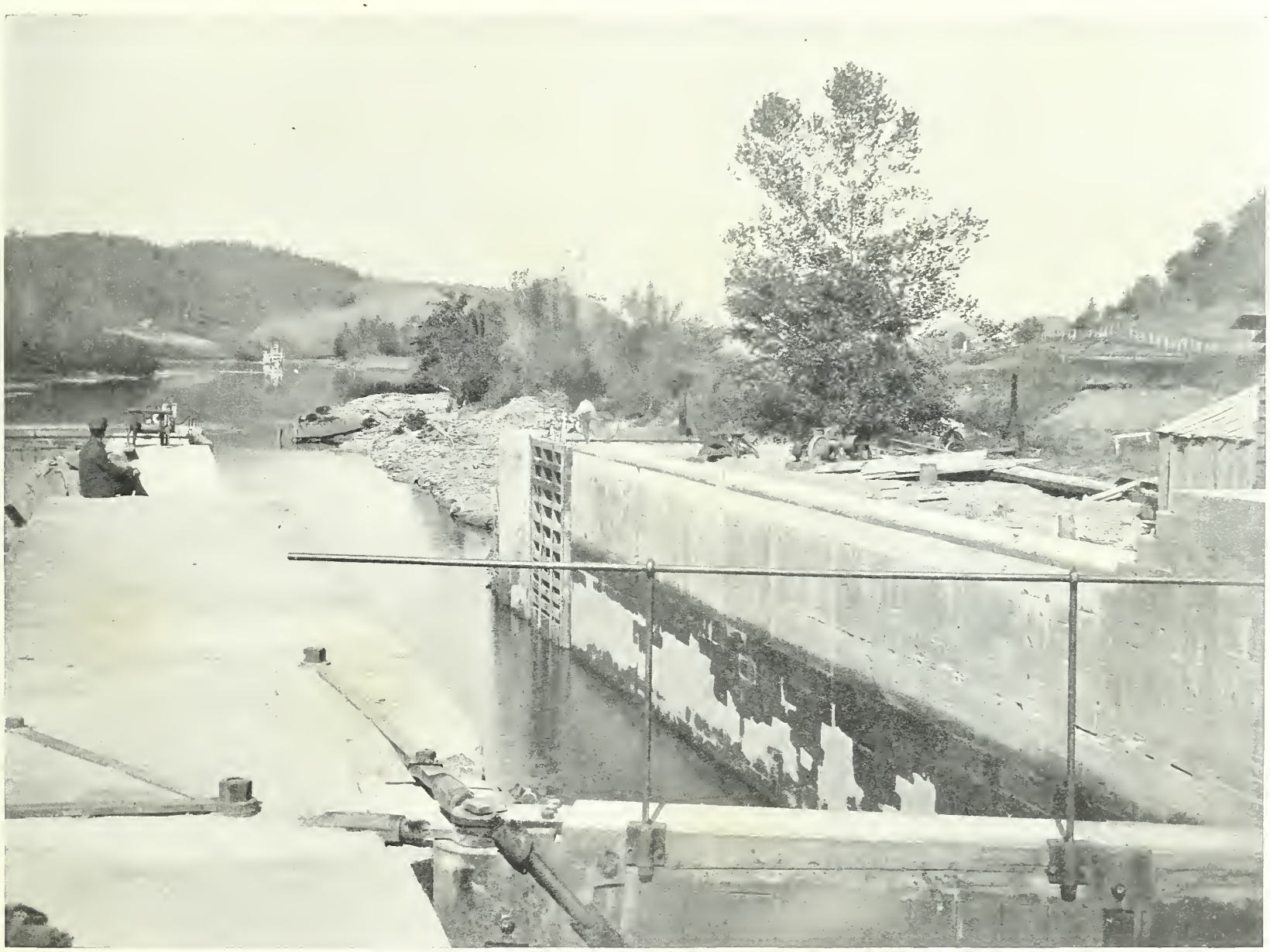
The Thirty-fourth General Assembly met December 7th, 1835, and adjourned March 14, 1836. In the Senate Elijah Vance was elected speaker, John Brough, afterward governor, clerk, and Isaac Coole, sergeant-at-arms. In the House, William Sawyer was elected speaker, George H. Flood, clerk, and Benjamin F. Raleigh, sergeant-at-arms.

William Allen, Noah H. Swayne and David T. Disney, the commissioners on the part of Ohio, reported the settlement of the Michigan boundary question. The Board of Public Works was created, and the members made appointive by the Legislature; an act for the support and better regulation of the common schools; to prevent the establishment of branches of the United States bank, chartered by the State of Pennsylvania, in Ohio; to regulate and promote banking houses, and to incorporate sundry railroad companies.

The Thirty-fifth General Assembly met December 5, 1836, and adjourned April 3, 1837. Elijah Vance, speaker of the Senate; John Brough, clerk, and Jacob Ankeney, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, William Medill; clerk, George H. Flood; sergeant-at-arms, John Cook.

By the act of December 19, 1836, the State accepted its proportion of the surplus revenue of the United States, and by the act of March 28, 1837, apportioned it among the counties according to the number of white male inhabitants above the age of 21 years, to be loaned on good and sufficient security, and the income applied to the support of common schools. All such loans to be due and payable on or before the first day of January, 1850, when the county commissioners were required to have the same subject to the draft of the State Treasurer, to be applied to the extinction of the canal debt of the State, if the Legislature deemed it best to use the money for that purpose.

Acts were passed fixing the tolls on the National road; to organize and discipline the militia; to permanently create the office of State Printer, and define his duties; for the protection of property on and in the vicinity of canals; to loan the credit of the State to railroad, turnpike, canal and slack water companies to an amount equal to one-third of their capital stock; to create the office of Superintendent of Common Schools for the State, to be elected by the



LUKE CHUTE LOCK, MUSKINGUM RIVER.

Legislature, term one year, salary $500, and to provide for the safety of stage passengers. An act was also passed defining the powers and duties of justices of the peace and constables.

The Thirty-sixth General Assembly met December 4, 1837, and adjourned March 19, 1838. Speaker of the Senate, George J. Smith; clerk, John R. Osborn; sergeant-at-arms, Alexander Delorac. Speaker of the House, Charles Anthony; clerk, S. E. Wright; sergeant-at-arms, John Cook. The Board of Public Works was abolished and a Canal Commission created in its stead. The following geological corps was appointed by the governor under a joint resolution: W. W. Mather, principal geologist; first assistant, Dr. S. P. Hildreth; second, Dr. J. P. Kirtland; third, Dr. John Locke; fourth, Professor C. Briggs; draftsman, C. Whittlesey; field service, J. W. Foster. The salary of the principal geologist was fixed at $2,000, with $400 for contingent expenses; the three first assistants, $1,200 each, and $300 contingent expenses; the fourth $1,000, and $300 for contingencies; draftsman, $1,000, and $300 for contingent; and for field service, $600. The building of the present State House was mooted, and steps were taken looking to its accomplishments. A joint resolution protesting against the annexation of Texas was adopted.

MAIN STREET BRIDGE AT PAINESVILLE, OVER GRAND RIVER, BUILT IN 1896.

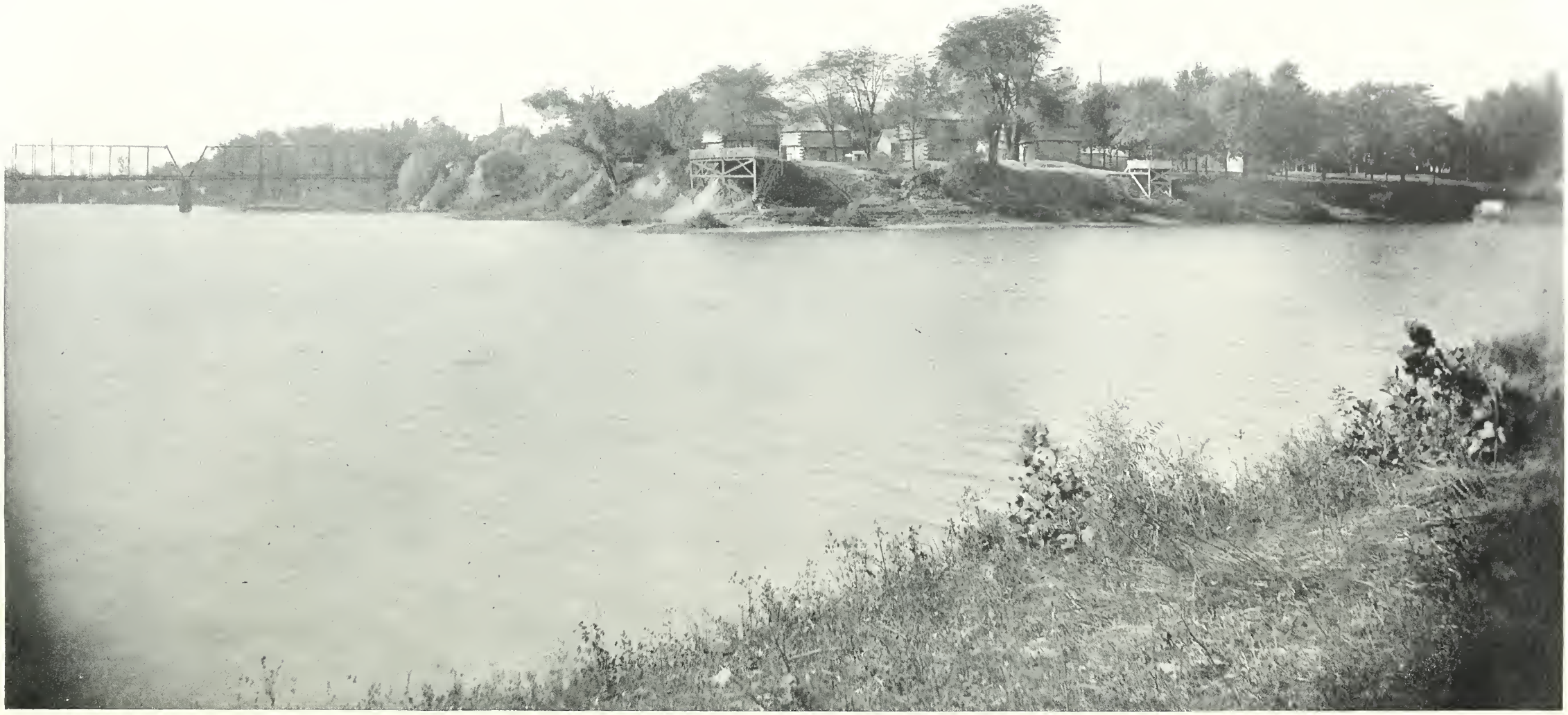
The Thirty-seventh General Assembly convened December 3, 1838, and adjourned March 18, 1839, and chose William Hawkins, speaker of the Senate, Caleb J. McNulty, clerk, and Thomas W. Mansfield, sergeant-at-arms; and James J. Faran, speaker of the House, William H. Blodgett, clerk, and Birkett M. Elkins, sergeant-at-arms The matters considered were chiefly local. The Canal Commission was abolished and the Board of Public Works re-instated, and an act passed making it a felony to interfere with or destroy railroad property.

The Thirty-eighth General Assembly met December 2, 1839, and adjourned March 23, 1840. Speaker of the Senate, William McLaughlin; clerk, Caleb J. McNulty; sergeant-at-arms, Samuel Burwell. Speaker of the House, Thomas J. Buchanan; clerk, Asa G. Dimock, who resigned, and was succeeded by John P. Arbuckle; sergeant-at-arms, Jacob Harper.

Acts were passed for the protection of the canals; to authorize the Canal Commission to borrow $880,000 to complete the canals of the State; to provide for the erection of the present State House; amending railroad charters, and to establish numerous State roads.

In 1830 the population was 937,903; in 1840 it had risen to 1,519,467. In 1830 the total wealth of the State as returned for taxation, real, personal and mixed, was $64,675,578; in 1840 it was $112,236,156. In 1830 the total State and county revenues amounted to $598,595; in 1840, to $1,755,539. The wealth of the State had almost doubled and the public revenues had trebled, under the stimulus of the great system of internal improvement which was being carried forward

VILLAGE HALL AT MENTOR, LAKE COUNTY, PUBLIC SCHOOL ADJOINING.



OLD FORT DEFIANCE.
At the confluence of the Maumee River on the right and the Auglaize on the left.

LAKE COUNTY INFIRMARY, PAINESVILLE.

The Thirty-ninth General Assembly convened December 7, 1840, and adjourned March 29, 1841. Speaker of the Senate, William McLaughlin; clerk, Caleb J. McNulty; sergeant-at-arms, Samuel Burwell. Speaker of the House, Seabury Ford; clerk, John M. Gallagher; sergeant-at-arms, Charles Chapman.

Additional provisions were made for education; to preserve the purity of elections, the terms of eligibility to vote being 21 years of age, for one year a resident of the State, and 30 days a resident in the county or township. It was made a felony to induce any one to vote fraudulently, and elsewhere than at his usual place of residence. Bribery, and threats to coerce voters, and to vote more than once at the same election, punishable by fine and imprisonment in the penitentiary.

The Fortieth General Assembly convened December 6, 1841, and adjourned March 7, 1842, and elected James J. Faran, speaker of the Senate, Thomas J. Morgan, clerk, and George Knupp, sergeant-at-arms; and Rufus P. Spaulding, speaker of the House, Gideon M. Ayers, clerk, and James French, sergeant-at-arms. The legislation was generally of a local character.

CLINTON STREET
And Wabash bridges over Maumee River, Defiance.

The fourth extraordinary session of the Legislature met July 25, 1842, and adjourned August 12, of the same year. It was convened to reapportion the State for Congressmen, but the Whig members, who were in the minority, resigned in a body, thus preventing the two-thirds quorum required by the constitution, and the body was forced to adjourn without performing the work.

The Forty-first General Assembly met December 5, 1842, and adjourned March 13, 1843. Speaker of the Senate, James J. Faran; clerk, Thomas J. Morgan; sergeant-at-arms, George Knupp. Speaker of the House, John Chaney; clerk, Gideon M. Ayers; sergeant-at-arms, James French.

A fugitive slave act, which had been previously placed in the statutes, was repealed. Acts

more strictly defining the duties of county officers, and making it an offense punishable by a fine of from $500 to $1,000 for a clerk to make improper election returns, were also passed. A loan of $1,500,000 was authorized to pay the Domestic Creditors of the State for liabilities incurred in constructing the canals and other public works. A joint resolution was passed asking Congress to reimburse with interest the fine and costs imposed on General Jackson by United States Judge Hall in New Orleans for declaring martial law on the eve of the battle of January 8, 1815.

The Forty-second General Assembly met December 4, 1843, and adjourned March 13, 1844. Speaker of the Senate, Thomas W. Bartley; clerk, Daniel A. Robertson; sergeant-at-arms, Samuel Morrison. Speaker of the House, John M. Gallagher; clerk, Charles Borland; sergeant-at-arms, Warren Young.

Methods of taxation were very thoroughly discussed and considered. The question of official salaries came upon two opposing reports. The acts of January 27, 1844, fixed certain official salaries as follows: Members of the Legislature, $2.00 per day and $2.00 for every 25 miles travel to and returning from the seat of government; clerks of the Houses, $2.00 per day, and assistants at such prices not exceeding $2.00, as they might be engaged for; governor,

VIEW ALONG THE OHIO RIVER AT COALGROVE.
On Norfolk & Western Railroad.

$1,000; secretary of state, $500, and no fees or perquisites allowed; state auditor, $700; state treasurer, $700; judges of the Supreme Court, $1,000; president and superior judges, $730; clerks in State offices, $300, except chief clerks, who received $600; adjutant and quartermaster generals, $100 each; associate judges, $2.00 per day; county commissioners, $2.00 per day; county auditors not to exceed $730, except in Hamilton County, where he was allowed fees in addition to that sum; recorders not to exceed $500; treasurers not to exceed $600 and traveling expenses to and from the seat of government; sheriffs, $700 and certain allowances at the discretion of the commissioners; clerks of the courts, the first $700 fees received; and all other officers not specifically named, who received fees in excess of $2.00 per day were required to turn the excess into the county treasury. The usual penalties were imposed for a violation of the law.

The Forty-third General Assembly convened December 2, 1844, and adjourned March 13, 1845, and chose David Chambers, speaker of the Senate, Oviatt Cole, clerk, and Oliver P. Stidger, sergeant-at-arms; and John Gallagher, speaker of the House, Asahel H. Lewis, clerk, and Van E. VanMeter, sergeant-at-arms.

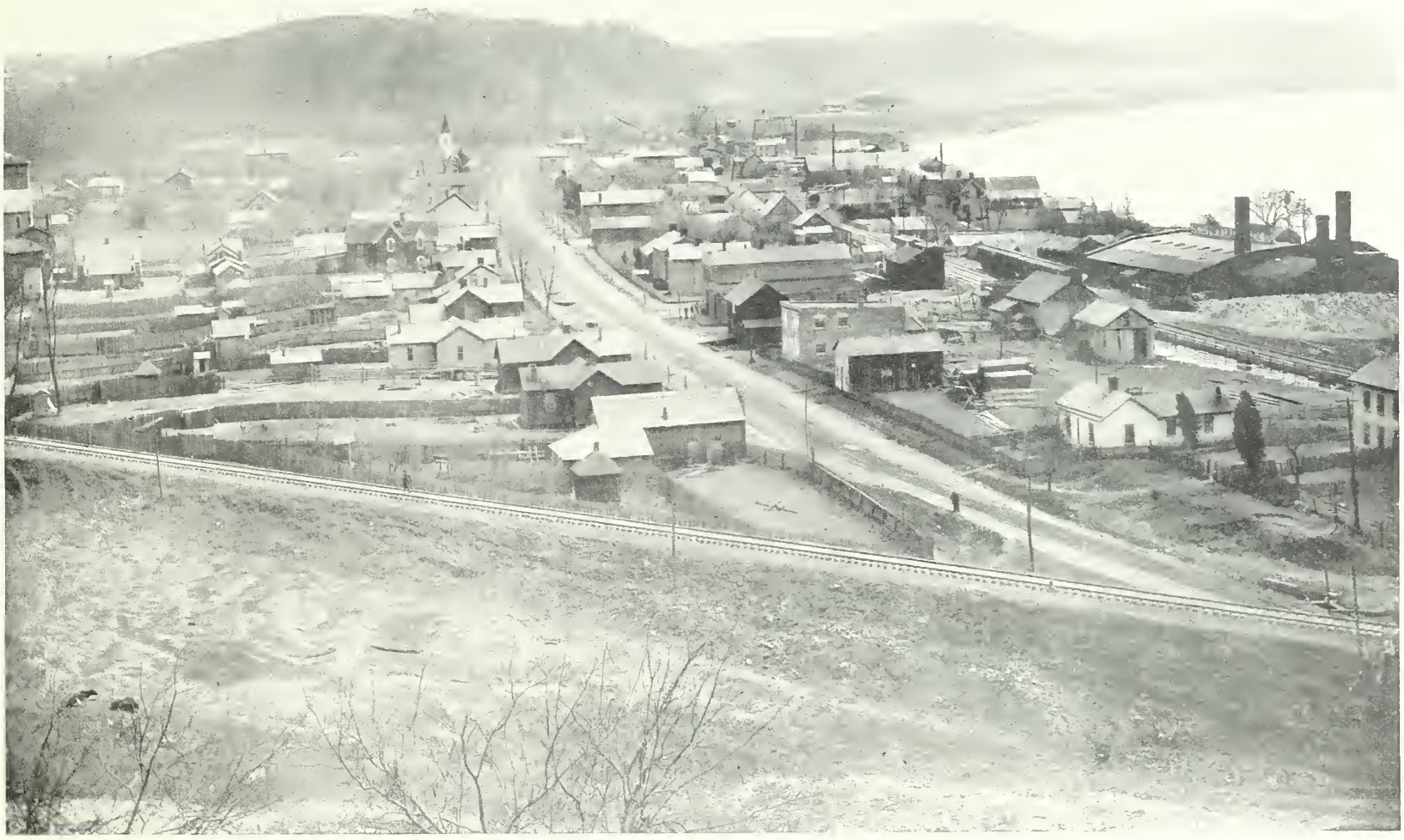
A registration law was passed requiring voters in certain portions of the more populous counties to be registered, but it was soon after repealed. Many acts of incorporation of railroads were passed.

The Forty-fourth General Assembly met December 1, 1845; adjourned March 2, 1846. Speaker of the Senate, Seabury Ford; clerk, Oviatt Cole; sergeant-at-arms, William M. Patterson. Speaker of the House, Elias F. Drake; clerk, Asahel H. Lewis; sergeant-at-arms, Thomas Bradshaw.

The office of attorney general was created by the act of February 16, 1846. The term of office was fixed at five years, at a salary of $730 per year. Henry Stanbery was elected by the Legislature as the first attorney general.

The salaries of State officers were increased to the following by the act of March 2, 1846: Governor, $1,200; treasurer of state, $1,000; auditor of state, $1,200; secretary of state, $900; other salaries were correspondingly raised, with the exception of members of the General Assembly.

Money brokers and dealers in bills of exchange, etc., were required to take out a license by the act of March 2, 1846, paying therefor a minimum fee of $60, if the amount of money employed by him during the year did not exeed $10,000, and apportionately up to $300, when the amount employed reached $50,000, and $6.00 per $1,000 on all above



SCIOTOVILLE ON OHIO RIVER.

$50,000. A new law on the subject of peddlers license was passed February 28, 1846. The fees were: To travel on foot, $25 per year; on horseback or in a one horse wagon, $40; two horse wagon, or other vehicle, $50; boat or other water craft, $80.

A uniform standard of weights and measures was fixed by the act of February 21, 1846, and the Secretary of the State was made the custodian of the standards.

The act of March 2, 1846, provided for levying taxes on all property according to its true value, a subject which had long been agitated in the Legislature.

The Forty-fifth General Assembly met December 7, 1846; adjourned February 8, 1847. Edson B. Olds was chosen speaker of the Senate, John G. Breslin, clerk, and Robert Mullen, sergeant-at-arms. William P. Cutler was chosen speaker of the House, E. G. Squier, clerk, and John W. Jones, sergeant-at-arms. The per diem of members of the Legislature was raised to $3.00 per day. School superintendents for the more populous counties were provided for. The property of the soldiers of the Revolution was exempted from taxation. A legislative commission was

appointed to bring the remains of General Thomas L. Hamer from Mexico, where he was killed in battle, to Ohio for interment..

The Forty-sixth General Assembly convened December 6, 1847, and adjourned February 25, 1848. It chose Charles B. Goddard, speaker of the Senate, Albert Galloway, clerk, and Columbia Downing, sergeant-at-arms; and Joseph S. Hawkins, speaker of the House, Henry A. Swift, clerk, and Achilles Scatterday, sergeant-at-arms.

An attempt was made to repeal the "Black Laws" which failed. Convict labor in the construction of the State House was authorized, and railway incorporations and local laws were passed.

BIRDSEYE VIEW OF TROY ALONG MIAMI RIVER.

The Forty-seventh General Assembly convened December 4, 1848, and adjourned March 26, 1849. Speaker of the Senate, Brewster Randall; clerk, John R. Knapp, Jr.; sergeant-at-arms, James Arnold. Speaker of the House, John G. Breslin; clerk, Stanley Matthews, afterward United States senator, and United States supreme justice; sergeant-at-arms, David Watt. The session was stormy owing to the disputed election returns for governor between Seabury Ford and John B. Weller, and it was near the end of January before Ford was declared elected. There was but little general legislation of an important character enacted. The act of March 9, 1849, fixed the legal rate of advertising delinquent lands at 30 cents for each tract and $1.00 per square for the first and 25 cents for each subsequent insertion of the heading, head lines and certificate of such advertisement.

CITY BUILDING AT TROY.

By the act of February 10, 1849, supplementing the act of February 24, 1848, provided for the establishment of schools for colored children exclusively, to be entitled to all the benefits of the act of March 7, 1838, for the support of common schools, and provided for the organization of such school districts. The Black Laws were modified by the same act, so far as the migration of persons of color into the State was concerned, and only paupers and vagrants excluded. The other disabilities continued.

The Forty-eighth General Assembly convened December 3, 1849, and adjourned March 25, 1850, electing Harrison G. Blake, speaker, who later resigned, and Claude B. Convers was chosen instead; John R. Knapp, clerk; and L. L. Rice, sergeant-at-arms; and Benjamin F. Leiter, speaker of the House; Charles W. Blair, clerk, and Francis M. Bell, sergeant-at-arms. There was no important legislation enacted.

The Forty-ninth General Assembly met December 2, 1850, and adjourned March 25, 1851. Speaker of the Senate, Charles C. Convers; clerk, Henry A. Swift; sergeant-at-arms, James A. Scranton, and Herman P. Pike. Speaker of the House, John F. Morse; clerk, Charles W. Blair; sergeant-at-arms, William Mitchell.

MAIN STREET, MIDDLETOWN.

The act of March 24, 1851, empowered the governor to fill all vacancies in State offices until their successors were elected and qualified. The impending change of Constitution made this precaution necessary.

The act of March 24, 1851, provided for school districts and school district meetings, and prescribed the duties of district officers, (school directors) and township clerks and treasurers, and increased the State and county school funds. The essential features of this act are still preserved.

The act of March 25, 1851, made any person who caused the death of another by wrongful act, neglect or default, liable to his heirs, administrators or executors for damages, recoverable by an action at law.

The act of March 12, 1851, to restrain the sale of spirituous liquors, made it unlawful to sell, vend or give away spirituous liquors of any kind to be drank on the premises where sold; or to any person under 16 years of age; or in any quantity less than one quart. Penalty not more than $25 nor less than $5.00 for the first offense; not exceeding $20 nor less than $5.00 for the second, and not more than $15 for each subsequent offense. Exception: Spirituous liquors sold for medicinal and pharmaceutical purposes.

This was the last Legislature under the Constitution of 1802. Thereafter the Legislatures were elected biennially.

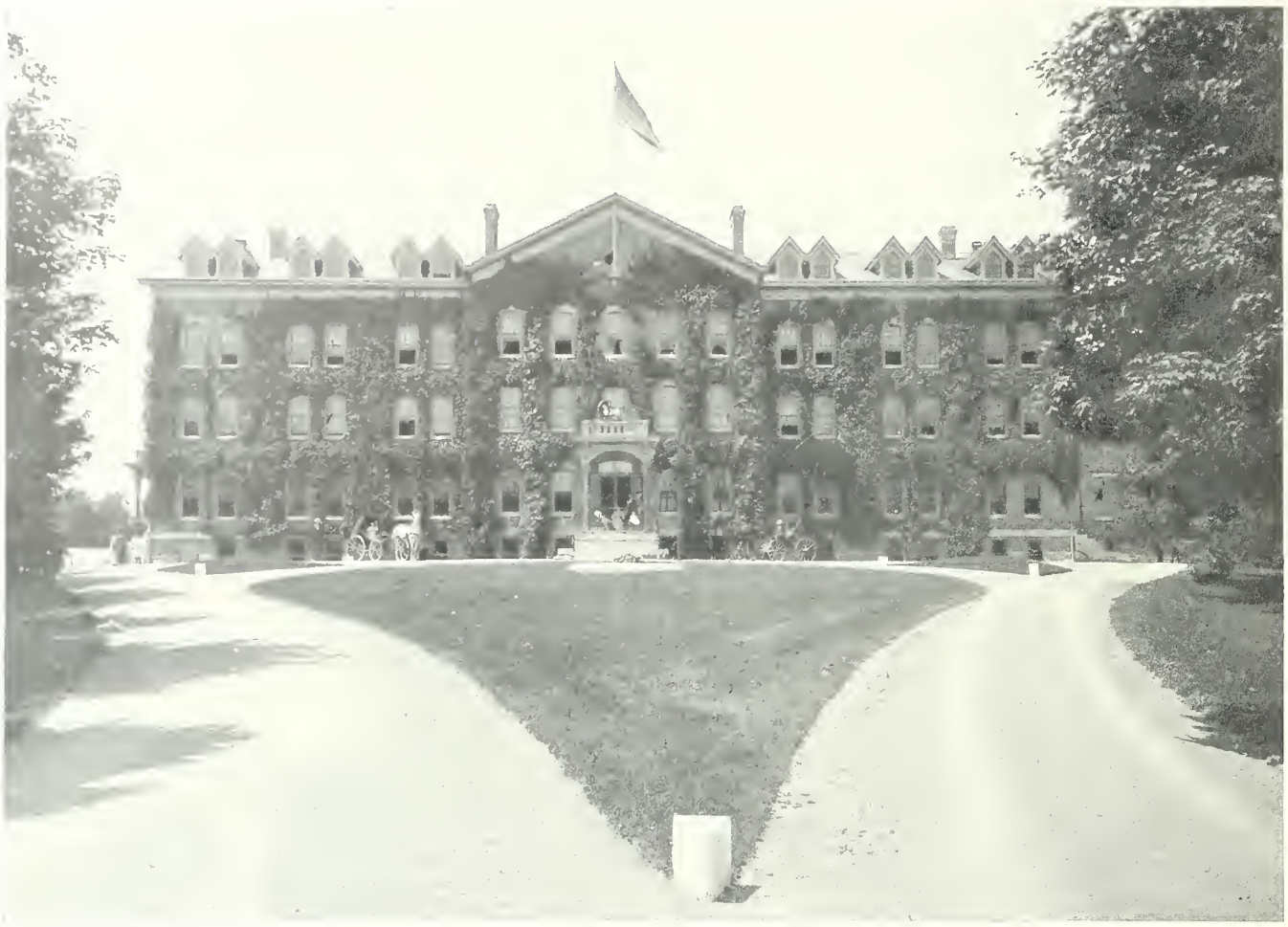
The increase of population, wealth, resources and public revenues during the decade had been marked. The population increased from 1,519,467 in 1840, to 1,980,329 in 1850.

The values of real property had increased from $109,940,636 in 1840, to $346,341,233, and of personalty from $40,352,496 to $115,807,387, making a grand total of $462,148,620, as against $150,293,132 ten years previously.

The State and county revenues rose from $2,580,073 in 1840, to $4,957,013 in 1850. The canal system of the State was completed fully, and opened at the beginning of the decade, and 788 miles in operation, the total cost being approximately $16,000,000. The revenues of the State fell below anticipation, but the increase in the value of all forms of property was incalculable. The era of railroad construction set in during the decade.

The Fiftieth General Assembly convened January 5, 1852, being the first Monday of January, the day fixed for the biennial assembling of the body, the members of which are elected at the November election of the odd years. It remained in session until May 3, 1852, then adjourned to November 15, 1852, and continued in session until March 14, 1853, when it adjourned sine die,

VIEW ON NORTH BROADWAY,
Lebanon, Warren County.



GREENE COUNTY INFIRMARY.

thus holding two sessions, the first known as the regular and the last as the adjourned session.

The officers of the Senate were Lieutenant-Governor William Medill, president ex-officio; Joel W. Wilson, president pro tem; Charles B. Flood, clerk; Rezin Watson, sergeant-at-arms.

The officers of the House were: James C. Johnson, the only Democrat ever elected to the House from Medina County, speaker; William B. Van Hook, speaker pro tem; Malcolm Medary, clerk; John J. Robinson, sergeant-at-arms. Owing to the change in the organic law, much important legislation was required to meet the new conditions. The offices of president and associate judges of the Court of Common Pleas terminated and they were succeeded by a new Court of Common Pleas, and the State was divided into nine districts with numerous subdivisions, from the latter of which the number of judges fixed for each subdivision, were elected. The governor was given the power to fill all judicial vacancies until the next general election.

The salaries of members of the Legislature were placed at $4.00 per day during the session, and $4.00 for each 25 miles travel to and returning from Columbus. Clerks and sergeants-at-arms, $4.00 per day during the session.

The salaries of the State officers were fixed as follows: Governor, $1,800 per year; lieutenant-governor, $5.00 per day during the sittings of the Legislature; supreme judges, $1,700 per year; Common Pleas judges and judge of the Criminal Court of Cincinnati, $1,500; secretary of state, $1,400; treasurer of state, $1,500; auditor of state, $1,600; attorney general, $1,000, and 3 per cent. on collections up to $1,400, total fees and salary; Board of Public Works, $1,500 for each member, and no allowance for traveling; judges of the Superior and Commercial Courts of Cincinnati and Cleveland, $1,500.

A system of fees and salaries were also fixed for all county officers. Provisions were made to complete the State House, and a commission of three persons created to superintend the same. The act of 1830, imposing a tax on the income of physicians and attorneys was repealed. The office of the State Printer was discontinued, and the Secretary, Auditor and Treasurer of State were constituted a commission to advertise and contract for all public printing.

Wolves were still so plentiful in portions of the State that a bounty of $4.25 was provided for their scalps. The benevolent institutions of the State were placed in charge of

PIONEER COTTAGE, ZOAR.

PUBLIC SQUARE, SANDUSKY, ERIE COUNTY.

a board of nine trustees. A general act prescribing the methods and limiting the scope of incorporated companies was passed, and all applications for such incorporations were filed with the Secretary of State for allowance, if in pursuance with the requirements of the act. A general act prescribing the mode of incorporation of villages was also passed. All officers heretofore chosen by the legislature were elected by the people, and an act was passed prescribing the terms and mode of electing State officers, supreme judges, Common Pleas and other judges, county officers, members of the Legislature and members of Congress, and placing the appointing power in the hands of the governor, with the power of confirmation of the most of these appointments with the Senate. Struck juries were provided for; Commercial and Superior Courts were authorized in the larger cities, and later some of these were merged with the Common Pleas. The State Library was reorganized, and provision made for the appointment of a librarian by the act of January 27, 1853, and a library commission, consisting of the governor, secretary of state and librarian, created. The term of the librarian was fixed at two years. In recent years a commission of three was provided by law for the control and management of the library.

The Fifty-first General Assembly convened January 2, 1854, and adjourned sine die May 1, 1855, holding but a single session. The officers were as follows:

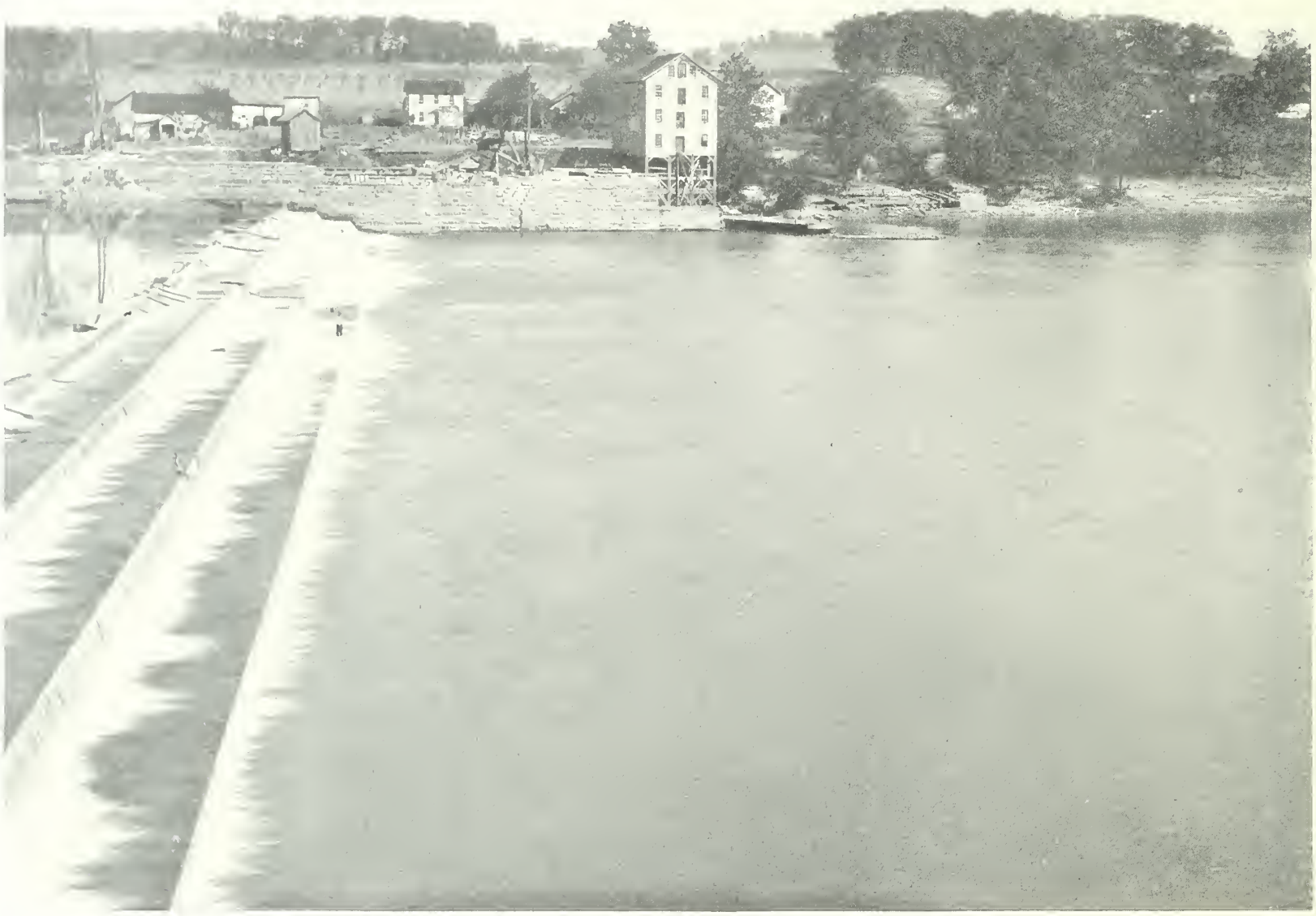
President of the Senate, ex-officio, Lieutenant-Governor James Myers; president pro tem, R. J. Atkinson; clerk, Charles B. Flood; sergeant-at-arms, Albert G. Welch. Speaker of the House, Francis C. LeBlond; speaker pro tem, William B. Van Hook; clerk, George W. Johnes; sergeant-at-arms, Benjamin Robinson.

BIRDSEYE VIEW OF HAMILTON FROM COURT HOUSE.

Acts were passed creating additional subdivisions of the Court of Common Pleas; re-establishing the Superior Court of Cincinnati; abolishing the Criminal Court of Hamilton County; to provide for the election of additional Common Pleas judges; regulating fees of justices of the peace and constables; to authorize the Board of Public Works to lease the National road, and to sell certain canal lands; to provide for the holding of District Courts; to sell the Warren County canal; to regulate the making of cellars, excavations and foundations in cities and incorporated villages; to establish township cemeteries; defining the powers and duties of

city and village councils; superseding commissioners of land office by land agents; classifying the manner of working convicts; providing for the election of sheriffs and coroners, and fixing their term of office at two years each; defining the powers and duties of county commissioners, and authorizing them to appoint county treasurer in cases of vacancy; amending the law regulating incorporations; regulating the manner of admitting deaf and dumb persons to the institution; concerning the location of township ditches by the trustees; to prohibit the circulation of foreign bank bills of less denomination than $10.00; to prevent the adulteration of alcoholic liquors, and the appointment of inspectors for the same by Probate Judges; defining the jurisdiction of Courts of Common Pleas and Probate, and justices of the peace; appointing officers of the Ohio Penitentiary and fixing their salaries; to regulate the publication of the Ohio reports; to appoint foreign commissioners of deeds, and amending the general road laws.

The salaries of the Superior Judges of Cincinnati were fixed at $1,500 per year; of the warden of the penitentiary, $1,200; clerk for the same, $800, deputy warden, $700.



DEVOL'S DAM, MUSKINGUM RIVER, LOOKING NORTHEAST.

A joint resolution requested the senators and congressmen from Ohio to vote in favor of the repeal of all duties on sugar and molasses, and another favored reciprocal free trade with Canada; favoring the construction of a railroad from some point on the Mississippi River to some point on the Pacific Ocean.

The Fifty-second General Assembly convened January 7, 1856, and adjourned April 26, of the same year, to January 5, 1857, and continued in session from that date until April 17, 1857, when it adjourned without day. The officers were: Lieutenant-Governor Thomas H. Ford, ex-officio, president of the Senate; Lester Taylor, president pro tem; William J. Bascom, clerk; John H. Faxon, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Nelson H. VanVorhes; speaker pro tem, Joseph Truesdale; clerk, James S. Robinson; sergeant-at-arms, Newton Brent.

The important acts of legislation were: To appoint an architect for the State House, define his duties and fix his compensation; to define the meaning of the term "banks," and prescribing how they should be listed for taxation; amending the general act for the incorporation of cities and villages; defining the duties of the clerks of the General Assembly; to authorize the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund to issue bonds to pay the public debt; to create committees of investigation, define their duties and provide for the expenses of the same; to authorize the governor to lay out certain lots in Columbus, and sell them; to prohibit the sale of liquors at fairs and fair grounds. A joint resolution demanding the repeal of the fugitive slave law was adopted, also to pension the soldiers of the war of 1812; relative to the

THE FIRST SCHOOL BUILDING IN DARKE COUNTY.

condition of affairs in Kansas; a railroad to the Pacific Ocean; to incorporate the "Bank of Ohio and its Branches," and submitted to a vote of the people for ratification; amending the Constitutions were submitted; to build an arsenal for the State; to recover money lost at gaming by process in arrest; making it an offense to pursue or kill song birds; providing for the erection of an asylum for imbecile youth; to organize and discipline the militia; restoring jurisdiction in minor offenses to the Court of Common Pleas; to appropriate $350 to pay for wolf scalps; joint resolutions were passed to drill an artesian well on the State House grounds; relative to the independence of Liberia; to extend the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, regarding slavery to all the territories not yet organized into States; to furnish a picture of Perry's victory to the State House; relative to and demanding a reformation of the Supreme Court of the United States, and a second one denouncing the decision of the Court in the Dred Scott fugitive slave cases.

WASHINGTON STREET, LOOKING EAST, LISBON, COLUMBIANA COUNTY.

The Fifty-third General Assembly convened January 4, 1858, and continued in session until April 12, then adjourned April 12, 1858, to January 2, 1859, and continued in session until April 6, of that year. Its officers were: Martin Welker, lieutenant-governor and ex-officio, president; E. M. Phelps, president pro tem; Charles W. Blair, clerk; L. Hutchins, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, William B. Woods; speaker pro tem, S. W. Gilson; clerk, John W. Kees; sergeant-at-arms, John H. Branch.

There was much important legislation enacted during the two sessions, including acts making assessments of personal property for purposes of taxation annual; generally revising the tax laws; regulating the admission of attorneys to the practice of law; creating Boards of Equalization in counties; imposing penalties for selling spurious coin; creating the office of comptroller of the treasury and establishing an independent treasury, making it the duty of the comptroller to scrutinize and supervise the transactions of the treasury, fixing his term of office at three years, and fixing his salary at $1,200 per year; to give greater efficiency to the judicial system of the State, and providing for the election of additional Common Pleas judges; authorizing a state loan of $700,000; defining the duties of Probate Judges; providing for semi-annual payment of taxes; making a distinct visible admixture of African blood a bar to the exercise of the elective franchise; more clearly defining the duties of township assessors; regulating assignments

VIEW OF LIVERPOOL, MEDINA COUNTY.

and providing for the removal of assignees; more clearly defining the duties of all county officers; authorizing certain cities to punish reputed burglars and thieves; providing additional building for the Reform Farm and making it a misdemeanor to aid in escapes therefrom; generally revising the tax laws, and making it an offense to trespass on State lands.

MAIN STREET, CONNEAUT.

The pace of progress was accelerated during the preceding decade. The population rose from 1,519,329 in 1840 to 1,980,329 in 1850. The values of real estate rose from $341,389,838 to $639,894,311; personalty from $98,487,502 to $248,408,290, and the taxable value of all forms of property from $439,876,340 to $888,302,601. The total State revenues rose from $1,413,830 to $3,503,713, and the total of State and county revenues from $4,227,708 to $10,817,676.

The Fifty-fourth General Assembly convened January 2, 1860, and adjourned its first session March 26, 1860, to January 7, 1861, and continued in session till May 13, of that year, and then adjourned finally. It was officered as follows: Lieutenant-Governor Robert C. Kirk, president; Richard A. Harrison, president pro tem; Dudley W. Rhodes and William M. Green, sergeants-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Richard C. Parsons; speaker pro tem, James W. Robinson; clerk, Benjamin R. Cowen; sergeant-at-arms, Joseph Warwick.

ON THE PUBLIC SQUARE, BUCYRUS, CRAWFORD COUNTY.

The opening scenes of the great Civil War cast their lights and shadows upon it, and the General Assembly took prompt steps to strengthen the hands of the government, and voted men and money and encouraged enlistments to maintain the integrity of the Union. The legislation and deliberation of the two sessions turned mainly on these matters.

The Fifty-fifth General Assembly convened January 6, 1862, and remained in session until May 1, and then adjourned until January 6, 1863, and continued until April 14, of the same year. The officers were: Lieutenant-Governor Benjamin Stanton, president; James Monroe, president pro tem; Dudley W. Rhodes, clerk; J. W. Sands, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, James R. Hubbell;

speaker pro tem, Edwin A. Parrott; clerk, Edward Kinsman; sergeant-at-arms, Robert Hedger. Numerous acts were passed relating to the duties of auditors and other county and local officers for the control and disbursements of money for the relief of families of persons in the military service, and as to the receipt and custody of moneys sent home by soldiers in the field; to provide for bounties for enlistments; expenditures for military purposes, and other matters pertaining to the military service. There were no laws of general importance enacted, but many existing statutes were amended in more or less important particulars.

THE RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM LEIGHTON, JR., CHILLICOTHE,
First Secretary of State.

The Fifty-sixth General Assembly convened January 4, 1864, and continued in session until March 31, of the same year, and then adjourned until January 3, 1865, and then continued in session until April 13, 1865. The officers of the body were: Charles Anderson, lieutenant-governor and ex-officio, president; Samuel Humphreyville, president pro tem; clerk, W. E. Davis; clerk pro tem, S. B. Walker; sergeant-at-arms, James Stover. At the adjourned session Clerk Davis failed to appear owing to the fact that he was a prisoner of war. Speakers of the House, James R. Hubbell and John Johnson; speakers pro tem of the House, Charles H. Babcock and William Stanton; clerk, Abraham Kaga; sergeant-at-arms, Thomas C. S. Miller. Speaker Hubbell resigned and John Johnson was elected speaker. Charles H. Babcock resigned as speaker pro tem, and William Stanton was chosen in his stead.

Measures pertaining to the war, and the furnishing and equipment of soldiers, was uppermost throughout both of the sessions. The act passed at the previous session, giving the soldiers in the field the right to vote, was broadened. Desertion and evasion of the draft were made a bar to complete citizenship; provisions of the most ample kind were made for the care of the dependent families of soldiers; military reserves were armed and disciplined. The act of Congress donating public lands, equal to 30,000 acres for each Senator and Representative in Congress was accepted. It provided that the States accepting, if there were no public lands within their boundary, subject to entry, might select them in some other state or territory, and they were to be allotted in eighty 160 tracts to citizens on scrip at $1.25 per acre, honorably discharged soldiers and sailors to have the preference.

STREET VIEW AT CIRCLEVILLE, IN PICKAWAY COUNTY.

Boards were provided to examine into all military

claims of whatsoever nature and adjust the same, and report to the governor and auditor of the State. Railroads were required to fence in their tracks. The families of soldiers and sailors were relieved from taxation in a specified degree.

OLD BLOOMINGVILLE BANK BUILDING.
Erected in 1816, Erie County.

The salaries of State officers and legislators were fixed as follows, by the act of February 8, 1865: Members of the legislature, $5.00 per day during the session, and $3.00 for each 25 miles going to and returning from Columbus; governor, $4,000 per year; lieutenant-governor, $800; supreme judges, $3,000; secretary of state, $2,000; treasurer of state, $3,000; auditor of state, $3,000; attorney general, $1,500, and fees which would make his salary not to exceed $2,000. The appointment of a military claim agent was provided for.

The Fifty-seventh General Assembly convened January 1, 1866, and remained in session until April 6, of that year, when it adjourned until January 2, 1867, from which time it continued in session until April 17, of the same year. The officers were: Andrew G. McBurney, lieutenant-governor, president; H. S. Martin, president pro tem; Enos T. Hall, clerk; James Stover, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Edwin A. Parrott; speaker pro tem, William Stanton; clerk, B. J. Loomis; sergeant-at-arms, William B. Barnett.

Questions of the war, which was now ended, commanded much attention, and gave rise to much party friction. Almost endless claims of one kind and another were presented to the Legislature and the State authorities for adjustment, the justness and correctness of which must necessarily be inquired into.

The office of assistant adjutant-general was created; banks were required to properly stamp all counterfeit, worthless and uncurrent bills as such; preventing officers of banks from acting as notaries public or appointed thereto; providing how county commissioners and township trustees might fund bounty warrants and provide for the payment of the same; making it unlawful to sell intoxicating liquors to habitual drunkards; to equalize the values of railroad property; providing for and authorizing the Auditor of State to draw warrants for veteran bounties, when the State was properly credited therewith; to prevent fraud in disposing of property; to prevent and punish illegal voting, and fixing the residence of inmates in National Soldiers' Homes in the precinct where the same were located.

The Fifty-eighth General Assembly convened January 6, 1868, and adjourned May 28, to November 23, of the same year, continued in session until November 25, 1868, and then adjourned to January, 1869, and continued in session until the seventh of the ensuing May. The officers were: Lieutenant-Governor John C. Lee, president; Thomas J. Godfrey, president pro tem; Charles B. Flood, clerk; Benjamin Williams, sergeant-at-arms. Speakers of the House, John F. Follett and French W. Thornhill; speakers pro tem, French W. Thornhill and Ansel T. Walling; clerk, Amos Layman; sergeant-at-arms, Samuel Pike. Speaker Follett resigned and was succeeded by Speaker Pro tem Thornhill, who in turn was succeeded as speaker pro tem by Mr. Walling.

THE OLD STONE HOUSE AT BOGART, ERIE COUNTY,
The first built in Northern Ohio, in 1816.

An unusual session of the Legislature was held on the 23rd of November, 1868, the regular session having adjourned to that date. It continued in session for three days. What object was to be obtained is not disclosed by the record, as it transacted no business of importance.

There was considerable legislation at the regular and second adjourned sessions pertaining to internal affairs, especially to the drainage of the marshy sections of the northwestern part of the State. The act previously passed to prevent trafficing with persons engaged in armed rebellion, was repealed, the necessity for it having passed away.

FIRST STONE BUILDING ERECTED IN SANDUSKY IN 1821.

It was made a misdemeanor to mark the ballot of an elector for the purpose of identification, or print or write tickets on anything but plain white paper, with fines not exceeding $50 for either or both offenses.

A drastic law was enacted against prize fighting or aiding or abetting the same. The principals were subjected to imprisonment in the penitentiary from one to ten years, and trainers, backers, newspaper reporters and spectators subject to fines of from $10 to $500 and imprisonment in the county jail from ten days to three months. An act to protect people against empiricism was enacted.

Notwithstanding the effects of the war, during the decennial period, the State continued its wonderful strides of advancement.

The population increased from 2,339,511 in 1860 to 2,665,260 in 1870. Real estate values rose from $639,894,311 to $1,025,619,034; personalty from $248,409,290 to $459,684,861, the total tax values being $1,502,129,971 as against $888,202,601 in 1860. The State revenues rose from $3,503,713 to $4,666,242, and the total revenues for State, county and local purposes from $10,817,676 to $23,463,631.

The Fifty-ninth General Assembly convened January 3, 1870, and continued in session until April 18, of the same year, and then adjourned to January 3, 1871, and continued in session until May 1, of that year. The officers were: John C. Lee, lieutenant-governor, president; Peter Odlin, Samuel F. Hunt and Laurin D. Woodworth, presidents pro tem, each for a separate period. Enos T. Hall, clerk; Benjamin P. Churchill, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, A. J. Cunningham; speaker pro tem, Peter Hitchcock, (second); clerk, Amos Layman; sergeant-at-arms, Alexis Keeler. The session was devoted largely to the consideration of matters growing out of the war, involving claims of all kinds requiring adjustment and liquidation.

Nearly all the general legislation was of an amendatory character, and the shaping up of previous legislation to meet changed and changing conditions. Among the many acts passed were the requirement that ballot boxes should be opened in the presence of spectators, before the casting of votes at all elections, and the counting should take place in the presence of disinterested spectators.

The governor was empowered to remove minor convicts from the penitentiary to the reformatory institutions. The Reform and Industrial School for Boys and Girls were fully and completely organized, and provisions made for maintaining them. The State House Commission was abolished. Provisions were made for the establishment of libraries and the selection of text books under the direction of the School Commissioner. Guardians for the person and property of habitual drunkards were authorized. Regulations for the transportation of nitro glycerine and other high explosives were enacted.

The Sixtieth General Assembly convened January 1, 1872, and continued in session until April 29, and then adjourned to January 2, 1873, and continued in session until May 6, of that year. The officers were: Jacob Meuller, lieutenant-governor, president; A. T. Brinsmade, president pro tem; Enos T. Hall, clerk; Benjamin D. Patrick, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Nelson H. VanVorhes; speaker pro tem, Charles H. Babcock; clerk, Benjamin J. Loomis; sergeant-at-arms, Harmon Cushman.

But few important general laws were enacted. A Constitutional Convention prepared an elaborate and valuable revision of the organic law in 1872, in the form of a new Constitution, which was submitted to the people and rejected. Subsequently a number of separate amendments were submitted and adopted.

The Sixty-first General Assembly convened January 4, 1874, continued in session until

NORTH SIDE OF COURT SQUARE LOOKING WEST, SIDNEY.

HIGH AND MAIN STREET BRIDGE AT HAMILTON.

April 20, then adjourned to December 1, of the same year and continued in session until March, 1875. The officers were: Alphonso Hart, lieutenant-governor, president; Emory D. Potter, president pro tem; Simpson K. Donavin, clerk; C. S. Parker, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, George L. Converse; speakers pro tem, Milton McCoy and Orlando J. Hodge, who succeeded the former near the end of the session; clerk, Thomas Coughlin; sergeant-at-arms, John L. Huston.

Among the important laws enacted were: Requiring that all ballots at election should be printed on plain white paper, with party designations at the head of each ticket, and making it prima facie evidence of fraud to place the name of any person under a party designation who has not been regularly nominated by that party.

The adoption of the fifteenth amendment to the Federal Constitution had broken down the inhibition against the right of colored persons to vote, and they exercised the right of franchise without special legislative permission.

The office of Inspector of Mines and Mining, and various other bureau offices were created, including a State Board of Health. Laws regulating elections and primaries were either enacted originally or previous acts amended, as were the school laws and acts governing municipal corporations.

The Sixty-second General Assembly convened January 3, 1876, and sat until April 12, of that year, then adjourned to January, 1877, and sat until May 7, of that year. The officers were:

Thomas L. Young, lieutenant-governor, president; Henry W. Curtis, president pro tem; Jacob C. Donaldson, clerk; E. L. Jones, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Charles H. Grosvenor; speaker pro tem, Orlando J. Hodge; clerk, William Leonard; sergeant-at-arms, Harry R. Brown. But little new or important general legislation was enacted, the work being in the main revisionary of existing statutes.

The Sixty-third General Assembly convened January 7, 1878, sat until May 15, adjourned to January 7, 1879, and continued in session until June 23, of that year. The officers were:

Jabez W. Fitch, lieutenant-governor, president; James W. Owens, president pro tem; Allen O. Myers, clerk; Isaac Glaize, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, James E. Neal; speaker pro tem, James A. Norton; clerk, Lewis A. Brunner; sergeant-at-arms, Allen Birch. The principal matter of legislative consideration was that of the new code. which became an act by legislative endorsement and ratification. An act was passed defining blackmail, and providing penalties therefor; the duties of county officers was defined and in some instances extended; a tax was imposed on dogs, and provisions made for the compensation of sheep killed by dogs; the purity of elections was sought to be preserved by imposing penalties for bribery and promises of things of value as an inducement to electors. The sum of $3,000 was appropriated to partially compensate Thomas D. Jones, the sculptor, for his bust of Abraham Lincoln in the rotunda of the capitol; and it was made a misdemeanor to take fish in any of the streams of the State, otherwise than with hook and line.

During the decennial period the population increased from 2,665,260 to 3,198,062. The tax values of real estate rose from $1,025,119,034 to $1,102,049,931; the values of personal property, as returned for taxation, receded from $459,684,861 to $456,166,134, the total valuations being $1,558,215,965 as against $1,167,731,697 in 1870. The total State, county and local revenues rose from $23,463,631 to $29,092,048.

WOOD COUNTY INFIRMARY.

The Sixty-fourth General Assembly convened January 4, 1880, and continued in session until April 20, then adjourned until January 5, 1881, and sat to April 7, of that year. Its officers were as follows:

Andrew Hickenlooper, lieutenant-governor, president; Reese G. Richards, president pro tem; Jacob C. Donaldson, clerk; T. C. Downey, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Thomas A. Cowgill; speaker pro tem, J. A. Williamson; clerk, D. J. Edwards; sergeant-at-arms, J. W. A. Gillespie.

The amendment of the Code occupied most of the time of the two sessions. It was made unlawful to practice medicine and surgery without first obtaining a diploma from some medical college, except in the cases of physicians who had been previously established in a reputable practice.

BELOW THE OLD DISTILLERY, HILLSBORO.

The Sixty-fifth General Assembly convened January 2, 1882, and remained in session until April 17, then adjourned to January 2, 1883, and continued in session to April 19, of that year. The officers were:

Reese G. Richards, lieutenant-governor, president; Rollin A. Horr, president pro tem; Jacob C. Donaldson, clerk; D. W. H. Day, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Orlando J. Hodge; speaker pro tem, Isaac N. Hathaway; clerk, D. J. Edwards; sergeant-at-arms, Israel Underwood. But little business of a general character was brought before the Legislature, the subjects considered being mostly local. An appropriation was made to erect a suitable monument to General Simon Kenton at Urbana.

The Sixty-sixth General Assembly convened January 7, 1884, and continued in session to April 14, and adjourned to January 6, 1885, and sat until May 4, of that year. The officers were:

Lieutenant-Governor John G. Warwick, president; Elmer White, president pro tem; Charles N. Vallandigham, clerk; Charley Negley, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Archeleus D. Marsh; speaker pro tem, Lewis A. Brunner; clerk, David S. Fisher; sergeant-at-arms, J. M. Penniston.

SULPHUR SPRINGS AT DELAWARE.

The Code was elaborately amended, but the most important act of the legislation related to married women. They were permitted to sue and be sued in their own name; were entitled to homestead exemption; could acquire separate property and sell their own real estate; the husband was not liable for the debts contracted by the wife in her separate business transactions, and a married woman could act as a femme sole when deserted by her husband without divorce or legislative or judicial intervention.

The Sixty-seventh General Assembly convened January 4, 1886, sat until May 10, 1886, when it adjourned to January 4, 1887, and continued in session to March 21, 1887. The officers were:

Robert P. Kennedy, lieutenant-governor, president; John O'Neill and Stephen A. Conrad, presidents pro tem; Charles N. Vallandigham, clerk; Charles Negley and Dayton M. Glenn, sergeants-at-arms. Speaker of the House, John C. Entrekin; speaker pro tem, Daniel J. Ryan; clerk, David Lanning; sergeant-at-arms, Josiah B. Allen. The first session was stormy and exciting. The four Democratic senators and the ten Democratic representatives from Hamilton County took seats on the certificates of election which were contested. The House summarily unseated the claiming representatives and seated the contesting Republicans on the ground of fraud in the returns.

In the Senate the contest was not only bitter and prolonged, but was full of sensational and frequently threatening episodes. A part of the senators withdrew and left the State. The causes leading to this withdrawal were as follows: The Democrats claimed to have elected 20 of the 37 senators, including the four senators from

SUSPENSION BRIDGE IN PARK, YOUNGSTOWN.

the First District, and 19 senators constituted a quorum. The Republicans contested the right of the senators from the First District to their seats, claiming that four Republicans had been elected.

Under the ruling that neither of the four senators whose seats were being contested should be allowed to vote on the question of seating the others, the Democrats decided to force a compromise by withdrawing and breaking the quorum, thus preventing the Senate from transacting any business. Accordingly, 19 of them left the chamber and the State, leaving only 18 senators. After several days' waiting, a resolution was suddenly offered and declared carried, seating the four Republican contestants from the First District.

While the journal of the Senate did not disclose that a quorum had voted, neither did it disclose that less than a quorum had voted, while it did affirmatively declare that the resolution seating the contesting senators had been adopted.

Upon passing upon the question, the Supreme Court held that the inquiry could not go behind the Journal of the Senate, and its affirmation must be accepted, unless contradicted by the record itself.

The office of president pro tem was declared vacant, and Silas A. Conrad was elected in place of John O'Neill; the office of sergeant-at-arms was declared vacant, Dayton W. Glenn was elected in place of Charles Negley. Others of the minor officials were changed.

Salaries of State officers were fixed as follows: Governor, $8,000; lieutenant-governor, $800; supreme judges, $4,000, and at a later date, $5,000; circuit judges, $4,000; Common Pleas judges, $2,500, and such additional compensation as may be fixed by the county; secretary of the State, $3,000, and certain fees and allowances; auditor of state, $3,000; treasurer of state, $3,000; attorney-general, $1,500 and fees. The salaries of members of the Legislature were fixed later at $600 per year and mileage.

The Sixty-eighth General Assembly convened January 2, 1888, and sat until April 16, then adjourned to January 9, 1889, and continued in session until April 15, of that year. The officers were:

Lieutenant-Governor William C. Lyon, president; Theodore F. Davis, president pro tem; James E. Lowry, clerk; Dayton W. Glenn, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Elbert L. Lampson; speaker pro tem, Noah H. Albaugh; clerk, David Lanning; sergeant-at-arms, R. F. Hayward.

The laws against the adulteration of food, dairy and other like products, were made more stringent, and new laws were enacted on the subject. The registration laws were amended in several particulars. The sale of cigarettes to minors was prohibited under penalties. Local option by townships and municipalities, to prevent the sale of intoxicating liquors, was enacted into law. An act was passed authorizing the governor to appoint a board to hear and determine contests for the office of presidential electors, of which he was ex-officio a member.

The population had increased from 3,198,062 to 3,672,316. Real estate values rose from $1,025,619,034 to $1,232,305,362. Personalty from $459,684,861 to $545,833,165, the total taxable values being $1,778,138,447, against $1,558,215,965 in 1880. Total State revenues $4,681,339, and total State and local revenues $32,787,417.

The Sixty-ninth General Assembly convened January 6, 1890, and continued in session until April 28, then adjourned to January 3, 1891, and sat until May 4, of that year. The Fifth Extraordinary session was convened October 4, 1891, to consider the municipal affairs of the city of Cincinnati, and adjourned on the 14th of the same month.

UMBRELLA ROCK IN PARK, YOUNGSTOWN.

The officers were: Lieutenant-governors Elbert L. Lampson and William V. Marquis, presidents, the latter successfully contesting the right to the office with the former; president pro tem, Perry M. Adams; William A. Taylor, clerk; David H. Mortley, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Nial R. Hysell; speaker pro tem, Andrew C. Robeson; clerk, David S. Fisher; sergeant-at-arms, George D. Neal.

An act requiring all children to attend school for a certain period each year, known as the compulsory education act, was passed.

LOOKING SOUTH ON OHIO AVENUE FROM COURT SQUARE, SIDNEY.

An entirely new ballot law was enacted, changing the method of preparing ballots and voting, and was known as the Australian ballot law. The entire secrecy of the ballot was provided for. No person was permitted to witness an elector prepare his ballot, except two officers of the election, when the elector was incapacitated from preparing it. No loitering was permitted within 100 feet of the polling place. Registration of voters was required in all cities of 10,000 population or over. County and city Boards of Election were created, and the Secretary of State was made chief supervisor of elections, and allowed $1,000 a year in addition to the salary fixed by law, for his services in that behalf. Subsequently this law was amended, modified and extended, but the principle was in no way changed.

The Sixty-ninth General Assembly was called in extraordinary session by Governor Campbell, and assembled on the fourteenth day of October, 1890, to consider the municipal affairs of the city of Cincinnati, and remained in session ten days, and passed an act reorganizing the government of that city, which was subsequently declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court.

The Seventieth General Assembly convened January 3, 1892, remained in session until April 18, then adjourned to January 3, 1893, and sat until April 23, of that year. The officers of the body were: Andrew L. Harris, lieutenant-governor, president; Elbert L. Lamson, president pro tem; Alexander C. Caine, clerk; R. F. Hayward, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Lewis C. Laylin; speaker pro tem, Elverton J. Clapp; clerk, John R. Malloy; sergeant-at-arms, Andrew Jackson. The legislation of this session was not of special importance, being generally of an amendatory nature. An act made contests for the office of Common Pleas judge triable before the Circuit Court and the right to appeal to the Supreme Court.

A SPRING TIME SCENE.

The Seventy-first General Assembly convened January 3, 1894, and continued in session until May 21, and adjourned sine die. During the rest of the century there were no adjourned sessions. The officers were: Andrew L. Harris, lieutenant-governor, president; Thomas H. McConica, president pro tem; Alexander C. Caine, clerk; R. F. Hayward, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Alexander Boxwell; speaker pro tem, L. H. Southard; clerk, John R. Malloy; sergeant-at-arms, Andrew Jackson. The legislation partook almost entirely of a local character, and the amendment of the different sections of the Revised Statutes.

The Seventy-second General Assembly convened January

6, 1896, and adjourned sine die April 27, of the same year. The officers were: Lieutenant-Governor Asahel W. Jones, president; J. C. Hutsinpiller, president pro tem; Alexander C. Caine, clerk; R. F. Hayward, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, David L. Sleeper; speaker pro tem, Charles H. Bosler; clerk, John R. Malloy; sergeant-at-arms, Andrew Jackson. The legislation of the session was largely of a local character, with some amendments to the election and other general laws. The right of women to vote for members of school board was conferred by law, and a corrupt practices act was passed, designed to prevent the improper use of money at elections.

The Seventy-third General Assembly convened January 3, 1898, and adjourned sine die April 25, 1898. The officers were: Lieutenant-Governor Asahel W. Jones, president; Thaddeus E. Cromley, president pro tem; David O. Castle, clerk; H. O. Wright, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Harry C. Mason; speaker pro tem, John E. Griffith; clerk, Charles Gerrish; sergeant-at-arms, Charles Hamilton.

Under the provisions of an act of the Seventy-third General Assembly, an addition to the State House, on the east front, was ordered to be erected at an estimated cost of $400,000, for the purpose of relieving the congested condition of the main edifice, and furnish convenient quarters for the various departments. The plan of the new building is in harmony with the original, and when fully completed will add to its massiveness and grandeur.

Amendments were made to the election laws as to the methods of placing names on the ballot by petition, requiring the person signing such petition, to support the election of candidates petitioned for; also an act regulating primary elections in certain counties. Numerous amendments were made to the existing statutes.

The questions arising out of the attitude of Spain in the West Indies, the independence of Cuba, and matters relating directly thereto, came up for consideration in the Legislature in the shape of resolutions, demanding energetic and decisive action on the part of the government against the kingdom of Spain.

The destruction of the battleship Maine in the harbor of Havanna, through Spanish agencies, called forth a strong legislative declaration, and being regarded as an act of hostility and the forerunner of war, the General Assembly, before adjourning, authorized the issuing of $500,000 of the bonds of the State to be used by the Governor, at his discretion, in enlisting, arming and equipping Ohio's allotment of volunteers in the army as they might be called for by the government. The declaration of war by Congress, on the 25th of April, 1898, followed by the destruction of the Spanish fleet in the Bay of Manilla, on the first of May, following, by the American squadron under Commodore Dewey without the loss of a single American life, filled the people with enthusiasm, which received a new impetus, when, on the third of July, the American fleet under Commodore Sampson and Schley, with the loss of but a single American sailor, totally destroyed, off Santiago de Cuba, the second and more formidable Spanish fleet, Spain losing in killed and wounded over 1,000, with 1,500 prisoners, which comprised the entire Spanish naval force.

On the sixteenth of July Santiago capitulated, and 25,000 Spanish officers and soldiers were taken prisoners by General Shafter, who with 15,000 American soldiers, aided by the navy, in a campaign of less than three weeks, reduced the Spanish works and garrisons to the last extremity, sustaining a loss of 335 killed, and 1,785 wounded and missing. The Spanish losses in killed and wounded were even greater. With the fall of Santiago an expedition of 30,000 men moved upon Puerto Rico, under General Miles, occupying that island, and Spain invited negotiations for peace.

Under the first and second calls for volunteers, nine regiments and a battalion of infantry, seven batteries of the First Light Artillery, and eight troops of cavalry, designated the First Cavalry, were recruited. All these organizations, except the Tenth Infantry and the First Cavalry, were recruited from the original National Guards.

In 1803, the best estimates place the actual wealth of the State at $14,000,000; at the close of the century the taxable values are $1,800,000,000, and the real values fully $5,000,000,000. The total revenues, State and local, have increased from less than $25,000 to more than $40,000,000.

No state in the Union, not excepting any of the original thirteen, has played a more conspicuous part in history and progress than Ohio. Great in soldiers, great in statesmen, great in thought and education, and great in all the natural resources, it is indeed the pivotal point of the mighty empire, which has grown up on the Western Hemisphere almost within the present century.

The Seventy-fourth General Assembly convened January 1, 1900, and adjourned sine die April 25, of the same year. The officers were: Lieutenant-Governor John A. Caldwell, president; Oscar Sheppard, president pro tem; William B. Uhl, clerk; L. S. Pardee, sergeant-at-arms. Speaker of the House, Arlington G. Reynolds; speaker pro tem, Jacob B. Snyder; clerk, Burgess L. McElroy; sergeant-at-arms, Andrew Jackson. This Legislature was distinguished for a great deal of defective and contradictory legislation, especially that relating to the equalization of real estate by the State, county and city boards. A number of general laws were amended, and many of a local character were enacted.

There were 99 sessions of the Legislature during the century, of which 73 were regular, 21 adjourned, and five extraordinary.

The Seventy-fifth General Assembly convened on Monday, January 6, 1902.

THE HOME OF THE PROVIDENT SAVINGS BANK AND TRUST COMPANY, CINCINNATI, O.

The Seventy-fifth General Assembly of Ohio held two sessions, one in 1902, and a special session in 1903 for the purpose of passing a law regulating the municipalities of the State. Mr. Carl L. Nippert, Lieutenant Governor of Ohio, presided over the deliberations of the first session as President of the Senate. Soon after he resigned his office to become Probate Judge of Hamilton County. Mr. Harry L. Gordon was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by Mr. Nippert's resignation.

The officers of the Seventy-fifth General Assembly were: *Senate*, Carl L. Nippert, (first session), and Harry L. Gordon, (second session), Presidents of the Senate; F. B. Archer, President pro tem; F. E. Scobey, Chief Clerk, and William King, Sergeant-at-Arms. *House of Representatives,* W. S. McKinnon, Speaker; Andrew G. Comings, Speaker pro tem; Burgess L. McElroy, Chief Clerk, and Andrew Jackson, Sergeant-at-Arms.

The Seventy-fifth General Assembly was very active in temperance legislation. On the 3rd of April, 1902, it passed the so-called Beal Law, providing: "That whenever forty per cent of the qualified electors of any municipal corporation shall petition the council thereof for the privilege to determine by ballot whether the sale of intoxicating liquors as a beverage shall be prohibited within the limits of such municipal corporation, such council shall order a special election to be held in not less than twenty nor more than thirty days from the filing of such petition with the mayor of the municipal corporation or from the presentation of such petition to said council."

The Seventy-sixth General Assembly of Ohio, elected in 1903, held one session in 1904. The officers were: Warren G. Harding, President of the Senate; George H. Chamberlain, President pro tem; F. E. Scobey, Chief Clerk, and L. S. Pardee, Sergeant-at-Arms. George T. Thomas, Speaker of the House of Representatives; H. C. Johnson, Speaker pro tem; E. W. Doty, Clerk, and Andrew Jackson, Sergeant-at-Arms.

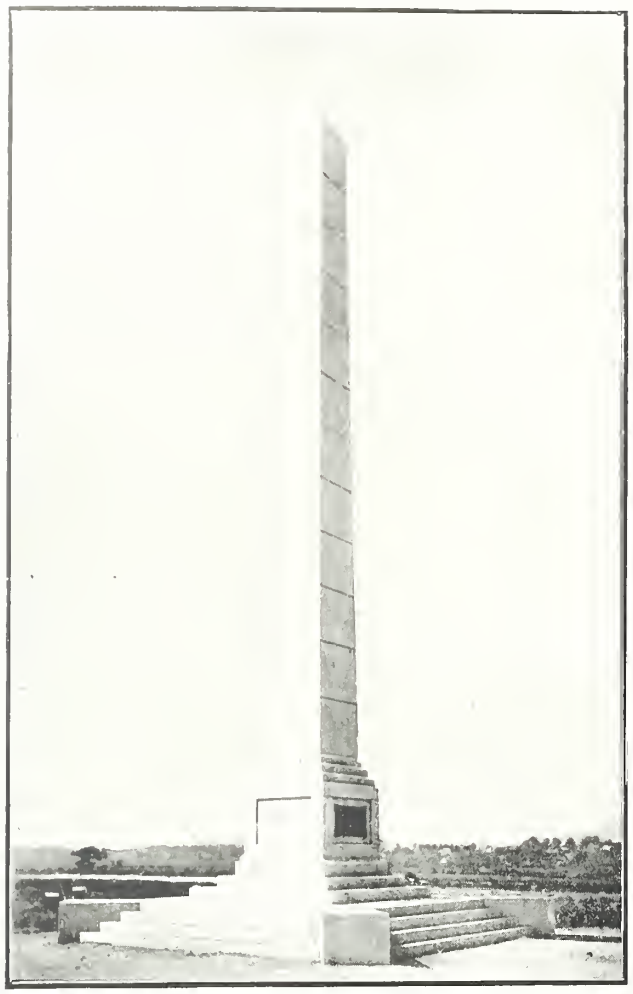
This legislature passed the Brannock Local Option Law, and also raised the Dow tax on the sale of intoxicating liquors from $250 to $350 per annum.

The Seventy-sixth General Assembly held two sessions, one convening on the first Monday in January, 1906, and the second session two years later. This legislature showed great activity in temperance legislation. On the 4th of April, 1906, it passed the Jones Law, providing for local option in residence districts as follows: "Whenever a majority of the qualified electors of any residence district of any municipal corporation sign a petition in favor of prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors as a beverage in such residence district, and file the petition with the mayor of the municipal corporation or with the judge of the Court of Common Pleas of the County in which such municipal corporation is situated, the mayor or judge shall examine the petition at a public hearing and decide upon the sufficiency of the petition and cause a copy of his decision to be filed with the clerk of the municipal corporation or council. The

MEMORIAL HALL, COLUMBUS, OHIO.

SAMUEL HANNAFORD & SONS, ARCHITECTS.

MEMORIAL HALL, CINCINNATI, O.



FORT MEIGS MONUMENT,
Dedicated September 1st, 1908.

decision of the mayor or judge, as certified to the clerk of the municipal corporation or council, and recorded by him in the records of the council of the corporation, or a certified copy thereof, provided it shows that a majority of the voters of such residence district were in favor of prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors as a beverage, shall be prima facie evidence that the selling, furnishing or giving away of intoxicating liquors as a beverage or the keeping of a place where such liquors are sold, kept for sale, furnished or given away, if such selling, furnishing or giving away or keeping of such place occurred thirty days after the finding by said mayor or judge, was then and there prohibited and unlawful."

Another law, passed by the same legislature on the 26th of March, 1906, called the "Aiken Law," amended the Dow Law, passed on the 14th of May, 1886, and amendments, inasmuch as it raised the liquor tax from $350 to $1,000 annually.

It also passed, on the 23rd day of February, 1906, a law providing for search warrant "for search of premises supposed to contain intoxicating liquors unlawfully kept in local option districts."

After the close of the first session of the Seventy-seventh General Assembly, Governor Pattison died, and Lieutenant Governor Andrew L. Harris, President of the Senate during the first session, became Governor of Ohio. Mr. James M. Williams, President of the Senate pro tem, presided over the second session of the Senate. The other officers were: A. P. Sandles, Clerk of the Senate, and Bert S. Bartlow, Sergeant-at-Arms. Carmi Thompson, (first session), and Freeman T. Eagleson, (second session), Speakers of the House of Representatives; Joseph D. Chamberlain, Speaker pro tem; E. W. Doty, Clerk, and Richard Gilson, Sergeant-at-Arms.

In its second session the Seventy-seventh General Assembly of Ohio, passed the most stringent temperance law on the statute books of Ohio, the Rose County Local Option Law. It provides: "That whenever thirty-five per cent of the qualified electors of any county shall petition the Commissioners or any Common Pleas Judge of such county for the privilege to determine by ballot whether the sale of intoxicating liquors as a beverage shall be prohibited within the limits of such county, such Commissioners or Common Pleas Judge shall order a special election to be held in not less than twenty nor more than thirty days from the filing of such petition."

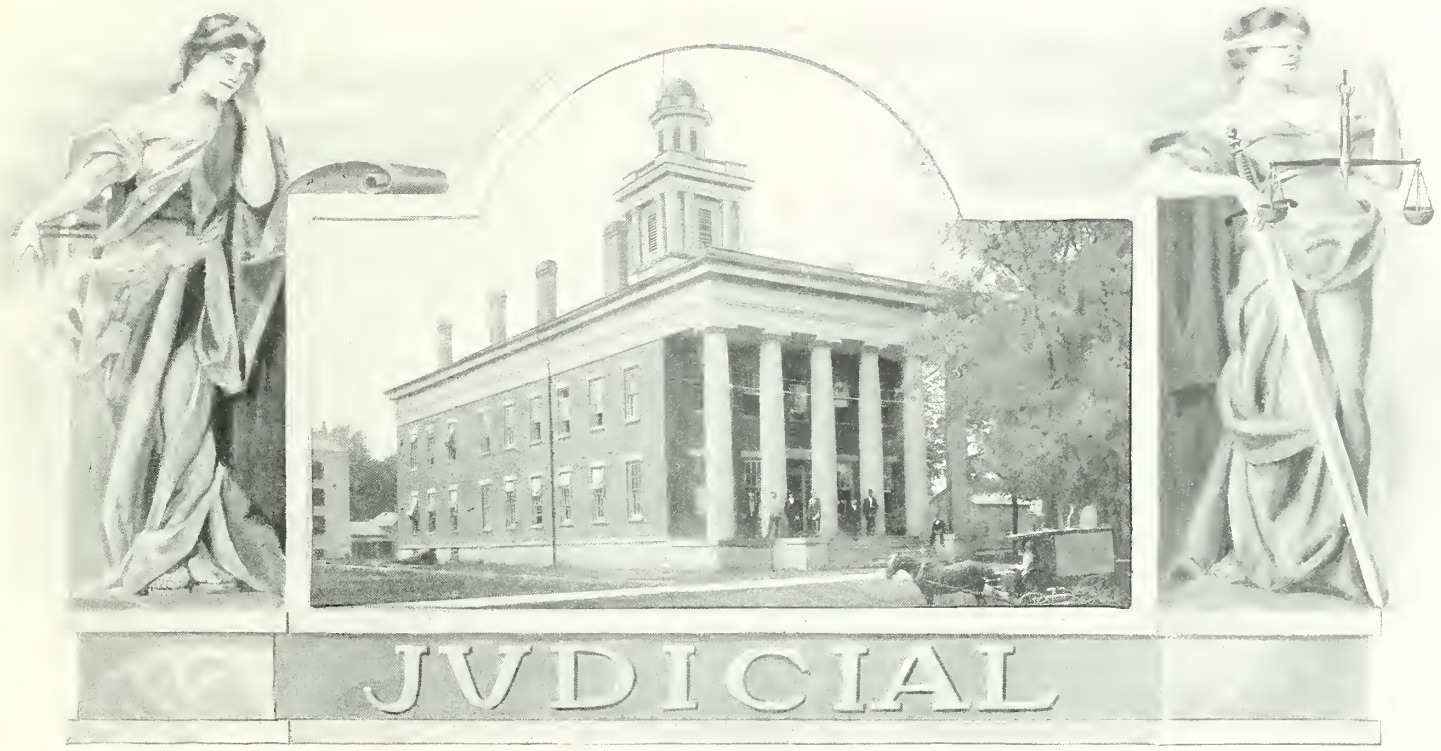
Another law passed by the same legislature provided for the election of seven members of the Board of Education in cities with a population of not less than 50,000 by the voters at large, instead of by the voters of the various wards. This law was declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court of Ohio, after it had been in force more than nine months.

The Seventy-eighth General Assembly of Ohio, elected in November, 1908, convened for its first session in January, 1909. It elected Theodore E. Burton, from Cleveland, United States Senator, to succeed Joseph B. Foraker. The officers of this Legislature were: Francis W. Treadway, President of the Senate; John R. Malloy, Clerk, and C. S. Ireland, Sergeant-at-Arms. Granville W. Mooney, Speaker of the House of Representatives; Edgar Ervin, Speaker pro tem; John P. Maynard, Clerk, and W. C. Smith, Sergeant-at-Arms.

This Legislature passed the Dean Law, a measure regulating the liquor traffic. It also enacted one of the most important and far-reaching measures of recent years, in giving the people of Ohio the Quadrennial Appraisement Law. A non-partisan Board of Appraisers is to be elected on a purely Australian ballot separate from the party ballot on which the names of candidates will appear without any party designation whatever.

THE CITIZENS' TAFT CLUB OF CINCINNATI
In the Inaugural Parade at Washington, March 4th, 1909.

BIRDSEYE VIEW OF IRONTON, LAWRENCE COUNTY.



CHAPTER XI.

JUDICIAL HISTORY OF OHIO.

THE foundation of the Ohio Judiciary was laid in the Northwest Territory, and its original principles were interlaced with the executive powers so closely that they must necessarily be presented in connection to fully explain them. These principles are embodied in Sections Two to Eight, Article One, of the Ordinance of 1787, and are:

Section 2. That the estates, both of resident and non-resident proprietors in the said territory, dying intestate, shall descend to, and be distributed among their children and the descendants of a deceased child in equal parts, the descendants of a deceased child or grandchild to take the share of their deceased parent in equal parts among them; and where there shall be no children or descendants, then in equal parts to the next of kin in equal degree; and among collaterals, the children of a deceased brother or sister of the intestate shall have, in equal parts among them, their deceased parent's share; and there shall, in no case, be a distinction between kindred of the whole and half blood; saving in all cases to the widow of the intestate her third part of the real estate for life, and one-third part of her personal estate, and this law relative to descents and dower, shall remain in full force until altered by the Legislature of the district. And until the governor and judges shall adopt laws hereinafter mentioned, estates in the said territory may be devised or bequeathed by wills in writing, signed and sealed by him or her in whom the estate may be (being of full age) and attested by three witnesses; and real estates may be conveyed by lease and release, or bargain and sale, signed, sealed and delivered by the person, being of full age, in whom the estate may be, and attested by two witnesses, provided such wills be duly proved, and such conveyances be acknowledged, or the execution thereof duly proved, and be recorded within one year after proper magistrates, courts and registers shall be appointed for that purpose; and personal property may be transfered by delivery, saving, however, to the French and Canadian inhabitants, and other settlers of the Kaskaskies, Saint Vincennes and the neighboring villages, who have heretofore professed themselves citizens of Virginia, their laws and customs now in force among them, relative to the descent and conveyance of property.

Section 3. There shall be appointed from time to time, by Congress, a governor, whose commission

WATER STREET, CHILLICOTHE, 1800 TO 1840.
First Capital of Ohio.

shall continue in force for the term of three years, unless sooner revoked by Congress; he shall reside in the district, and have a freehold estate therein, in 1,000 acres of land, while in the exercise of his office.

Section 4. There shall be appointed, from time to time, by Congress, a secretary, whose commission shall continue in force for four years, unless sooner revoked; he shall reside in the district, and shall have a freehold estate therein, in 500 acres of land, while in the exercise of his office. It shall be his duty to keep and preserve the acts and laws passed by the Legislature and the public records of the district, and the proceedings of the governor in his executive department, and transmit authentic copies of such acts and proceedings every six months to the Secretary of Congress. There shall also be appointed a court, to consist of three judges, any two of whom to form a court, who shall have a common law jurisdiction, and reside in the district, and have each therein a freehold estate, in 500 acres of land, while in exercise of their offices; and their commission shall continue in force during good behavior.

Section 5. The governor and judges, or a majority of them, shall adopt and publish in the district such laws of the original states, criminal and civil, as may be necessary and best suited to the circumstances of the district, and

OLD MARIETTA COURT HOUSE, WASHINGTON COUNTY.

report them to Congress from time to time, which laws shall be in force in the district until the organization of the General Assembly therein, unless disapproved by Congress; but afterwards the Legislature shall have authority to alter them as they shall think fit.

Section 6. The governor, for the time being, shall be commander-in-chief of the militia, appoint and commission all officers in the same below the rank of general officers; all general officers shall be appointed and commissioned by Congress.

Section 7. Previous to the organization of the General Assembly, the Governor shall appoint such magistrates and other civil officers, in each county or township, as he shall find necessary for the preservation of the peace and good order in the same. After the General Assembly shall be organized, the powers and duties of magistrates and other civil officers shall be regulated and defined by the said Assembly, but all magistrates and other civil officers not herein otherwise directed, shall, during the continuance of this temporary government, be appointed by the governor.

Section 8. For the prevention of crimes and injuries, the laws to be adopted or made shall have force in all parts of the district, and for the execution of process, criminal or civil, the governor shall make proper divisions thereof; and he shall proceed from time to time, as circumstances may require, to lay out the parts of the district in which the

Indian titles shall have been extinguished, into counties and townships, subject, however, to such alterations as may thereafter be made by the Legislature.

Under these provisions, a court, consisting of three judges, was organized for the purpose of exercising the authority and discharging the duties therein prescribed. Justices of the peace were appointed in various parts of the territory who exercised inferior jurisdiction. The judicial tenure was during good behavior, and those who retired from the court prior to the admission of the State into the Union, did so of their own volition.

The Territorial judges, with the year of their accession and retirement while Ohio formed a part of the Northwest Territory, were:

James M. Varnum, who was appointed in 1787 and retired from the court in 1798.

Samuel Holden Parsons, who was appointed in 1787 and retired in 1789.

John Cleves Symmes, who was appointed in 1788 and retired in 1803, when Ohio became a State.

George Turner, who went on the bench in 1789 as the successor of Judge Parsons, and retired in 1796.

Rufus Putnam, who became a member of the court in 1790, and retired in 1798.

Joseph Gilman, who entered the court in 1790 and continued until 1803.

Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., who was the last appointee under the Territory and first elected under the State government, having been appointed in 1798 and retired in 1803.

OLD COURT HOUSE AT LISBON, COLUMBIANA COUNTY,
Built in 1804.

ALLEN COUNTY'S FIRST COURT HOUSE.
Built in 1832.

This, in brief, is the history and personnel of the Territorial Court.

The Judiciary of the State of Ohio was created by Article III, of the Constitution of 1802, and its character, jurisdiction, powers and duties are clearly and tersely set forth in the following words:

Section 1. The judicial power of this State, both as to matters of law and equity, shall be vested in a Supreme Court, in Courts of Common Pleas for each county, in justices of the peace, and in such other courts as the Legislature may, from time to time, establish.

Section 2. The Supreme Court shall consist of three judges, any two of whom shall be a quorum. They shall have original and appellate jurisdiction, both in common law and chancery, in such cases as shall be directed by law; provided that nothing herein contained shall prevent the General Assembly from adding another judge to the Supreme Court after the term of five years, in which case the judges may divide the state into two circuits, within which any two of the judges may hold a court.

Section 3. The several Courts of Common Pleas shall consist of a president and associate judges. The State shall be divided, by law, into three circuits; there shall be appointed in each circuit a president of the courts, who, during his continuance in office, shall reside therein. There shall be appointed in each county not more than three, nor less than two Associate Judges, who, during their continuance in office, shall reside therein. The President and

Associate Judges, in their respective counties, any three of whom shall be a quorum, shall compose the Court of Common Pleas; which court shall have common law and chancery jurisdiction in all such cases as shall be directed by law; provided, that nothing herein contained shall be construed to prevent the Legislature from increasing the number of circuits and presidents after the term of five years.

Section 4. The judges of the Supreme Court and the Courts of Common Pleas shall have complete criminal jurisdiction in such cases and in such manner as may be pointed out by law.

Section 5. The Court of Common Pleas in each county shall have jurisdiction of all probate and testamentary matters, granting administration the appointment of guardians, and such other cases as shall be prescribed by law.

OLD CONSTITUTION TABLE,
On which first Constitution of Ohio was signed and still in use in Chillicothe Court House.

Section 6. The judges of the Court of Common Pleas shall, within their respective counties, have the same powers with the judges of the Supreme Courts to issue writs of certiorari to the justices of the peace, and to cause their proceedings to be brought before them, and the like right and justice to be done.

Section 7. The judges of the Supreme Court shall, by virtue of their offices, be conservators of the peace throughout the State. The presidents of the Courts of Common Pleas shall, by virtue of their offices, be conservators of the peace in their respective circuits; and the judges of the Court of Common Pleas shall, by virtue of their offices, be conservators of the peace in their respective counties.

Section 8. The judges of the Supreme Court, the Presidents and the Associate Judges of the Courts of Common Pleas shall be appointed by a joint ballot of both Houses of the General Assembly, and shall hold their offices for the term of seven years, if so long they behave well. The judges of the Supreme Court and the Presidents of the Courts of Common Pleas shall, at stated times, receive for their services an adequate compensation, to be fixed by law, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office; but they shall receive no fees or perquisites of office, nor hold any other office of profit or trust under the authority of this State or the United States.

Section 9. Each court shall appoint its own clerk, for the term of seven years; but no person shall be appointed clerk, except pro tempore, who shall not produce to the court appointing him a certificate from a majority of the judges of the Supreme Court that they judge him to be well qualified to execute the duties of the office of clerk to any court of the same dignity, with that for which he offers himself. They shall be removable for breach of good behavior at any time by the judges of the respective courts.

Section 10. The Supreme Court shall be held once a year in each county, and the Court of Common Pleas shall be holden in each county at such times and places as shall be prescribed by law.

Section 11. A competent number of justices of the peace shall be elected by the qualified electors in each township in the several counties, and shall continue in the office three years, whose powers and duties shall, from time to time be regulated and defined by law.

FIRST LUCAS COUNTY COURT HOUSE, AT TOLEDO.

Section 12. The style of all process shall be "The State of Ohio," all prosecutions shall be carried on in the name and by the authority of the State of Ohio, and all indictments shall include, "Against the peace and dignity of the same."

The judges, including those upon the Supreme Bench, it will be observed, were all elected by the Legislature, who sat as a joint body for the purpose. Originally the Supreme Court consisted of three judges or justices, later there were four, and still later five.

The distinguished gentlemen, who from time to time constituted this court under the first Constitution, with the dates of their election and re-election, and of their retirement, were:

Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., from 1803 to 1804, and from 1807 to

B. F. WADE'S OLD LAW OFFICE
At Jefferson, Ashtabula County.

to 1808; William Sprigg, from 1803 to 1809; Samuel Huntington, from 1803 to 1808; Daniel Symmes, from 1804 to 1806; George Todd, from 1806 to 1810; Thomas Scott, from 1809 to 1815; Thomas Morris, from 1809 to 1810; William W. Irwin, from 1810 to 1815; Ethan Allen Brown, from 1810 to 1818; Calvin Pease, from 1815 to 1822; John McLean, from 1816 to 1822; Jessup Nash Couch, from 1816 to 1821; Peter Hitchcock, from 1819 to 1833, from 1834 to 1841, and from 1846 to 1852, serving longer than any other judge of the court, over 22 years; Jacob Burnet, from 1821 to 1826; Charles R. Sherman, father of General William T. and John Sherman, from 1823 to 1829; Joshua Collett, from 1829 to 1836; Elijah Hayward, from 1830 to 1831; John M. Goodenow, from 1830 to 1832; Gustavus Swan, during a part of 1830; Henry Brush, from 1830 to 1831; John C. Wright, from 1831 to 1835; Ebenezer Lane, from 1831 to 1845; Rueben Wood, from 1832 to 1846; Fredrick Grinke, from 1836 to 1844; Matthew Birchard, from 1842 to 1849; Edward Avery, from 1847 to 1850; Rufus P. Spaulding, from 1849 to 1851; William B. Caldwell, from 1849 to 1851; Rufus P. Ranney, during 1851.

The court terminated with the operation of the Constitution of 1851. It will be observed, by reference to the general history of the State, that nearly every one of these men took a prominent part in the foundation and subsequent progress. As a rule they were men of great ability and profound knowledge of legal lore. Their decisions were models of clearness, brevity and justice, and seldom, indeed, admitted of two interpretations.

Under the Constitution of 1851, some radical changes as to the judicial branch of the State government were made; new courts were provided for, and the judiciary was made elective by the people. The courts as now constituted may best be defined by quoting from Article IV of the present Constitution as it stands amended, as follows:

Section 1. The judicial power of the State is vested in a Supreme Court, Circuit Courts, Courts of Common Pleas, Courts of Probate, Justices of the Peace, and such other courts, inferior to the Supreme Court, as the General Assembly may from time to time establish.

Section 2. The Supreme Court shall, until otherwise provided by law, consist of five judges, a majority of whom competent to sit shall be necessary to form a quorum or to pronounce a decision, except as hereinafter provided. It shall have original jurisdiction in quo warranto, mandamus, habeas corpus, and procedendo, and such appellate jurisdiction as may be provided by law. It shall hold at least one term in each year at the seat of government, and such other terms, there or elsewhere, as may be provided by law. The judges of the Supreme Court shall be elected by the electors of the State at large, for such term, not less than five years, as the General Assembly may prescribe, and they shall be elected and their official term shall begin at such time as may be fixed by law. In case the General Assembly shall fix the number of such judges, the first term of each of such additional judges shall be such that in each year after their first election an equal number of judges of the Supreme Court shall be elected, except in elections to fill vacancies; and whenever the number of such judges shall be increased, the General Assembly may authorize such court to organize divisions thereof, not exceeding three, each division to consist of an equal number of judges; for the adjudication of cases, a majority of each division shall constitute a quorum, and such an assignment of the cases to each division may be made as such court may deem expedient, but whenever all the judges of either division hearing a case shall not concur as to the judgment to be rendered therein, or

J. R. GIDDINGS' LAW OFFICE AT JEFFERSON,
Ashtabula County.

whenever a case shall involve the constitutionality of an act of the General Assembly or an act of Congress, it shall be reserved to the whole court for adjudication. The judges of the Supreme Court in office when this amendment takes effect, shall continue to hold their offices until their successors are elected and qualified. By the act of April 15, 1892, the number of judges was increased to six, and the term extended to six years.

VIEW ON MAIN STREET, ZOAR, TUSCARAWAS COUNTY.

Section 3. The State shall be divided into nine Common Pleas Districts, of which the County of Hamilton shall constitute one, of compact territory, bounded by county lines, and each of said districts, consisting of three or more counties, shall be subdivided into three parts, of compact territory, bounded by county lines, and as nearly equal in population as practicable; in each of which one judge of the Court of Common Pleas for said district, and residing therein, shall be elected by the electors of said sub-division. Courts of Common Pleas shall be held by one or more of these judges in every county in the district, as often as may be provided by law; and more than one court, or sitting thereof, may be held at the same time in each district.

Section 4. The jurisdiction of the Courts of Common Pleas, and of the judges thereof, shall be fixed by law.

Section 6. The Circuit Court shall have like original jurisdiction with the Supreme Court, and such appellate jurisdiction as may be provided by law. Such courts shall be composed of such number of judges as may be provided by law, and shall be held in each county at least once in each year. The number of circuits and the boundaries thereof shall be prescribed by law. Such judges shall be elected in each circuit, by the electors thereof, and at such time and for such term as may be prescribed by law, and the same number shall be elected to each circuit. Each judge shall be competent to exercise his judicial powers in any circuit. The General Assembly may change, from time to time, the number of boundaries of the circuits.

THE McMILLEN PUBLIC LIBRARY, YOUNGSTOWN.

Section 7. There shall be established in each county a Probate Court which shall be a court of record, open at all times, and holden by one judge, elected by the voters of the county, who shall hold his office for the term of three years, and shall receive such compensation, payable out of the county treasury, or by fees, or both, as shall be provided by law.

Section 8. The Probate Court shall have jurisdiction in probate and testamentary matters, the appointment of administrators and guardians, the settlement of accounts of executors, administrators and guardians, and such jurisdiction in habeas corpus, the issuing of marriage licenses and for the sale of

PARK VIEW, ELYRIA, LORAIN COUNTY.

land by executors, administrators and guardians, and such other jurisdiction in any county or counties as may be provided by law.

Section 9. A competent number of justices of the peace shall be elected by the electors in each township in the several counties. Their term of office shall be three years, and their powers and duties shall be regulated by law.

Section 10. All judges, other than those provided for in this Constitution, shall be elected by the electors of the Judicial District for which they may be created, but not for a longer term of office than five years.

Section 12. The judges of the Courts of Common Pleas shall, while in office, reside in the district for which they are elected; and their term of office shall be for five years.

Section 13. In case the office of any judge shall become vacant before the expiration of the regular term for which he was elected, the vacancy shall be filled by appointment by the Governor until a successor is elected and qualified; and such successor shall be elected for the unexpired term, at the first annual election that occurs more than 30 days after the vacancy shall have happened.

Section 14. The judges of the Supreme Court, (of the Circuit Court) and of the Court of Common Pleas shall, at stated times, receive for their service such compensation as shall be provided by law, which shall not be diminished or increased during their term of office; but they shall receive no fees or perquisites, nor hold any other office of profit or trust under the authority of this State or the United States. All votes for either of them, for any elective office, except a judicial office under the authority of this State, given by the General Assemby or by the people, shall be void.

Section 15. The General Assembly may increase or diminish the number of the judges of the Supreme Court, the number of the districts of the Court of Common Pleas, the number of judges in any district, change the districts or the sub-divisions thereof, or establish other courts, whenever two-thirds of the members elected to each house shall concur therein; but no such change, addition or diminution shall vacate the office of any judge.

Section 16. There shall be elected in each county, by the electors thereof, one clerk for the Court of Common Pleas, who shall hold his office for the term of three years, and until his successor shall be elected and qualified. He shall, by virtue of his office, be clerk of all other courts of record held therein; but the General Assembly may provide

GOVERNOR TOD'S RESIDENCE,
One of the oldest in Mahoning County.

by law for the election of a clerk, with a like term of office, for each or any other of the courts of record, and may authorize the judge of the Probate Court to perform the duties of the clerk for his court, under such regulations as may be directed by law. Clerks of Court shall be removable for such cause and in such manner as shall be prescribed by law.

Section 17. Judges may be removed from office by concurrent resolution of both Houses of the General Assembly, if two-thirds of the members elected to each House concur therein; but no such removal shall be made except upon complaint, the substance of which shall be entered on the Journal, nor until the party charged shall have had notice thereof and an opportunity to be heard.

Section 18. The several judges of the Supreme Court, (of the Circuit Court) of the Common Pleas (Court), and of such other courts as may be created, shall, respectively, have and exercise such power and jurisdiction, at chambers, or otherwise, as may be directed by law.

Section 19. The General Assembly may establish courts of conciliation, and prescribe their powers and duties; but such courts shall not render final judgment in any case except upon submission by the parties of the matter in dispute, and their agreement to abide by such judgment.

OLD LUCAS COUNTY COURT HOUSE, MAUMEE.

Section 20. The style of all process shall be "The State of Ohio;" all prosecutions shall be carried on in the name, and by the authority of the State of Ohio; and all indictments shall conclude, "against the peace and dignity of the State of Ohio."

Section 21. A commission, which shall consist of five members, shall be appointed by the governor, with the advice and consent of the Senate, the members of which shall hold office for the term of three years from and after the first day of February, 1876, to dispose of such part of the business then on the dockets of the Supreme Court as shall by arrangement between said commission and said court, be transferred to such commission; and said commission shall have like jurisdiction and power in respect to such business as are or may be vested in said court; and the members of said commission shall receive a like compensation, for the time being, with the judges of the said court. A majority of the members of the said commission shall be necessary to form a quorum or pronounce a decision, and its decision shall be certified, entered and enforced as the judgments of the Supreme Court, and at the expiration of said commission all business undisposed of shall by it be certified to the Supreme Court, and disposed of as if said commission had never existed. The clerk and reporter of said court shall be the clerk and reporter of said commission, and the commission shall have such other attendants, not exceeding in number those provided by law for said court, which attendants said commission may appoint and remove at its pleasure. Any vacancy occurring in said commission shall be filled by

SCENE FROM WHICH THE SEAL OF OHIO WAS MADE.
This view is at Chillicothe, and Mount Logan Range in background furnished the subject for the design of the Seal of Ohio.

OLD COURT HOUSE AND JAIL
At Piketon, Pike County, before county seat was removed to Waverly.

appointment of the governor, with the advice and consent of the Senate, if the Senate be in session; and if the Senate be not in session, by the governor; but in such last case, such appointment shall expire at the end of the next session of the General Assembly. The General Assembly may, on application of the Supreme Court, duly entered on the Journal of the court and certified, provide by law whenever two-thirds of each House shall concur therein, from time to time, for the appointment, in like manner, of a like commission with like powers, jurisdiction and duties; provided, that the term of any such commission shall not exceed two years, nor shall it be created oftener than once in ten years.

The following have sat upon the Supreme Bench since 1852, when the present Constitution went into operation:

William B. Caldwell, from 1852 to 1854; Rufus P. Ranney, from 1852 to 1856, and from 1862 to 1865; John A. Corwin, from 1852 to 1854; Allen G. Thurman, from 1852 to 1856; Thomas W. Bartley, from 1852 to 1859; Robert B. Warden, from 1854 to 1855; William Kennon, from 1854 to 1856; Joseph R. Swan, from 1854 to 1859; Jacob Brinkerhoff, from 1856 to 1871; Charles C. Convers, during 1856; Ozias Bowen, from 1856 to 1858; Josiah Scott, from 1856 to 1872; Milton Sutliff, from 1858 to 1863; William V. Peck, from 1859 to 1864; William Y. Gholson, from 1859 to 1863; Horace Wilder, 1863 to 1865; Hocking Hunter, appointed and subsequently declined; William White, from 1864 to 1883; Luther Day, from 1865 to 1875; John Welch, from 1865 to 1878; George McIlvaine, from 1871 to 1886; William H. West, from 1872 to 1873; Walter F. Stone, from 1873 to 1874; George Rex, from 1874 to 1877; William J. Gilmore, from 1875 to 1880; W. W. Boynton, from 1877 to 1881; John W. Okey, from 1878 to 1885; William W. Johnson, from 1880 to 1886; Nicholas Longworth, from 1881 to 1883; John H. Doyle, during 1883; William H. Upson, during 1883; Martin D. Follett, 1883 to 1887; Gibson Atherton, during 1885; William T. Spear, from 1885 to date; Thaddeus A. Minshall, from 1886 to date; Franklin J. Dickman, from 1886 to 1895; Marshall J. Williams, from 1887 to date; Joseph P. Bradbury, from 1889 to 1900; Jacob F. Burket, from 1892 to date; John A. Shauck, from 1894 to date; William Z. Davis, from 1900 to date.

Under Section 21, Article IV, of the Constitution of 1851, as amended October 12, 1875, the Legislature is authorized to appoint from time to time, a Supreme Court Commission, to hold office for three years and dispose of such part of the business of the Supreme Court as shall be assigned to it by arrangement between the Court and the Commission, and the Commission shall have like power and jurisdiction as the Supreme Court. In other words, the Commission is a temporary addition to the Supreme Court to dispose of accumulated business.

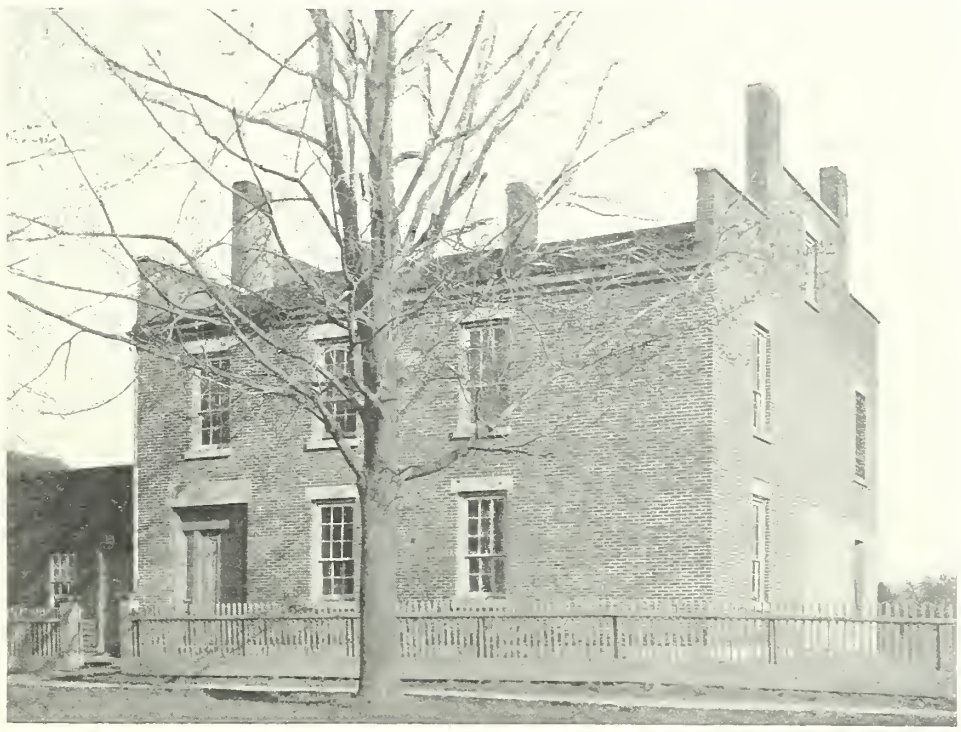
The following commission sat during the years 1876-1879, there being three members, the additional number having been appointed to vacancies: Josiah Scott, D. Thew Wright, Henry C. Whitman, Thomas Q. Ashburn, William W. Johnson and Luther Day. Richard A. Harrison was appointed, but declined the office.

The second commission, in 1883-1885, consisted of Moses M. Granger, Franklin J. Dickman, John A. McCauley, George K. Nash and Charles D. Martin.

A Codifying Commission, for the purpose of codifying the laws, sat during 1875-1879, and consisted of Michael A. Daugherty, Luther Day, John W. Okey, John S. Brasee, and George W. Okey.

The Law Librarians of the State have been: James H. Beebe, from 1867 to 1880; Frank U. Beebe, from 1880 to date.

The clerk of the Court of Common Pleas in which the State capital was located was ex-officio clerk of the Supreme Court for 63 years, from 1803 to 1866. Thus the clerk of the court of Ross County discharged the duties from 1803 to 1809; the clerk of



OLD JAIL AT PERRYSBURG.

Muskingum County during 1810 and 1811; the clerk of Ross County from 1812 to 1816, and the clerk of Franklin County from 1816 to 1866.

By the act of the latter year the clerkship was made a State office, and the term three years. The bond of the clerk was fixed at $20,000, and his duties were prescribed by that and subsequent acts of the Legislature, the term beginning on the first Monday of February after his election. The following persons have filled the office.

Rodney Foos, from 1866 to 1875; Arnold Green, from 1875 to 1878; Richard J. Fanning, from 1878 to 1881; Dwight Crowell, from 1881 to 1884; J. W. Cruikshank, from 1884 to 1887; Urban H. Hester, from 1887 to 1893; Josiah B. Allen from 1893 to date.

OLD COURT HOUSE BUILT IN 1836 AT JEFFERSON, ASHTABULA COUNTY.

A large and valuable law library is maintained in connection with the court, which originally had rooms in the State House proper, but now in the new building upon its east front. The decisions of the court have, as a rule, been distinguished for their probity, and have commanded great respect in the other State Courts. There have been but few if any scandals connected with it.

The justices of the Supreme Court appoint the official Reporter for such term as may be deemed advisable, but not for a period longer than three years, but they are eligible to re-appointment. The following have been the official Reporters of the Courts:

Charles Hammond, from 1821 to 1840; P. B. Wilcox, from 1840 to 1841; Edwin M. Stanton, afterward secretary of war, from 1841 to 1846; Hiram Griswold, from 1846 to 1851; William Lawrence, from 1851 to 1852; George M. McCook, from 1852 to 1853; R. B. Warden, from 1853 to 1854; J. H. Smith, from 1854 to 1855, Lyman J. Critchfield, from 1855 to 1871; Moses M. Granger, from 1871 to 1873; E. L. DeWitt, from 1873 to 1885; George B. Okey, from 1885 to 1888; Levi J. Burgess, from 1888 to 1895; E. O. Randall, from 1895 to date.

GIDDINGS' MONUMENT,
At Jefferson, Ashtabula County.

Some pertinent extracts herewith are taken from a well written sketch of the "History of the Supreme Court of Ohio," by Hon. Conway W. Noble of Cleveland, Ohio, which was published in the Medico-Legal Journal of New York, edited by Hon. Clark Bell.

The Ordinances of 1787, providing for the government of the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River, made provision that there should be appointed by Congress three judges, any two of whom should form a court of common law jurisdiction; should reside in the district, have each a freehold estate of 500 acres of land while in the exercise of his office, and their commissions were to continue in force during good behavior. The governor and the judges, or a majority of them, were also to adopt and publish laws, criminal and civil, and report them to Congress from time to time until the organization of the General Assembly, after which time, it was authorized to alter and amend laws as it saw fit. Five states were subsequently erected from the territory, Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois and Wisconsin.

The original political machinery for Ohio was formed in 1788, and the first judges were Samuel H. Parsons, James N. Varnum and John Armstrong; and between 1788 and the time that judges were elected under the Constitution of 1802, the following also served: John C. Symmes, William Barton, George Turner, Rufus Putnam, Joseph Gilman and Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr. During the first year of the territorial area, the governor and judges acted also in a legislative capacity, framing the laws they executed.

OLD JAIL BUILDING AT ASHLAND, ASHLAND COUNTY.

The Constitution of 1802 provided for a Supreme Court of three judges, with the privilege of adding two more after five years, to be appointed by the Legislature, at a salary of $1,000 a year; with original and appellate jurisdiction, and with the right to divide the State into two circuits, within which any two judges might hold court.

It was also provided that a session of the court should be held once a year in each county; and the term of service was for five years.

The first judges selected, after the adoption of the Constitution, were: Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., Samuel Huntington and William Sprigg. An additional judge was provided for in 1807. From 1802 until February 9, 1852, when judges were elected under the Constitution of 1851, the following named persons served as judges: Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., Samuel Huntington, William Sprigg, George Tod, Daniel Symmes, Thomas Scott, Thomas Morris, William W. Irwin, Ethan Allen Brown, Calvin Pease, Jacob Burnett, John McLean, Jessup N. Couch, Charles R. Sherman, Peter Hitchcock, Elijah Hayward, John M. Goodenow, Reuben Wood, John C. Wright, Joshua Collett, Ebenezer Lane, Henry Brush, Frederick Grimke, Matthew Birchard, Nathaniel C. Read, Edward Avery, Rufus P. Spalding, William B. Caldwell and Rufus P. Ranney.

It seems like invidious distinction to single out any of the above named persons as entitled to particular notice. All made their mark as distinguished jurists and public men.

Perhaps the most famous among the early judges was return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., who was governor twice and senator once, as well as judge of the Supreme Court. He probably did more than any other single man to make history in the early days of the State. In 1807 he was elected governor, but his election was contested on the ground that he had not resided in the State for four years next preceding, and he was declared ineligible. During that time he had been a United States judge in Louisiana, had been appointed as Territorial judge in Michigan, and had taken a prominent part in the Burr-Blennerhasset Conspiracy. On December 10, 1808, he was elected United States senator. On December 3, 1810, he was elected governor. On December 7, 1812, he was re-elected governor, and delivered a most sensational and startling inaugural, notifying the legislature of the declaration of war against Great Britain. In 1814 he resigned to accept the cabinet position of Postmaster General. The county of Meigs was named after him and organized in 1819.

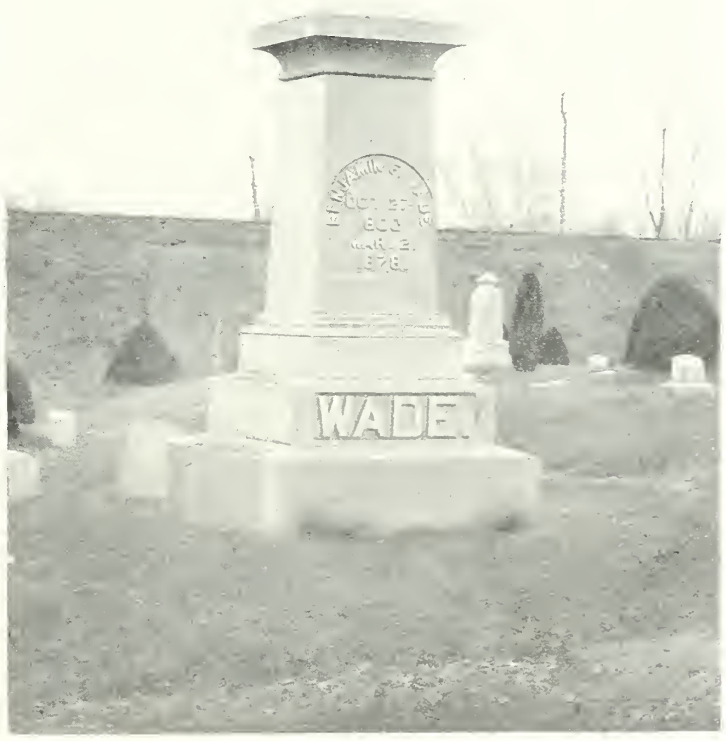
John C. Symmes, previous to his removal West, had been a Supreme Judge in New Jersey, and a member of Congress.

Rufus Putnam was Surveyor General of the United States under General Washington. In 1792 he was made a Brigadier-General of the regular army, and he was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1802.

Jacob Burnett was United States Senator and Professor of Law in the University of Lexington. He defended Blennerhasset, who was tried as an accessory of Burr in his treasonable conspiracy.

Samuel Huntington, in addition to holding the position as judge, was governor at one time.

Judge McLean became associate justice of the United States Supreme Court after being tendered the position of Postmaster General and Secretary of War under Jackson.



WADE'S MONUMENT AT JEFFERSON,
Ashtabula County.

THE "McWILLIAMS HOUSE," PAINESVILLE.
Built early in the century and has been used as a church, court house, hotel and residence at present time.

Peter Hitchcock was well known along the Western Reserve and was a leader in his day. It was attempted twice to impeach him, but without success. Each time the charges were reported groundless.

Rufus P. Spalding was another remarkable man. He was born in Massachusetts in 1798, and graduated at Yale. He studied law with Chief Justice Swift of Connecticut, and commenced practicing at Little Rock, Arkansas. After a year and a half he removed to Warren, Ohio, where he remained 16 years, and then removed to Ravenna. Was elected to the Legislature from there and was speaker of the House. In 1848-49 he was elected judge of the Supreme Court. When four years of his time remained yet to be served, the new constitution went into effect, and he refused to be a candidate in a popular canvass. He then removed to Cleveland and actively engaged in practice. In October, 1862, he was elected to Congress, and at once attained distinction and rank. He was re-elected in 1864 and in 1866. He declined re-nomination, announcing his determination to retire from public life. He had a long, honored career, and his name has a conspicuous place in the annals of the State and country.

Rufus P. Ranney is another distinguished name. He was a native of Massachusetts, and was born in 1813. In 1824 his family removed to Portage County, Ohio. He studied law with Hon. Joshua R. Giddings and Benjamin F. Wade, and was admitted to the bar in 1836. Judge Giddings being elected to Congress, Mr. Wade took young Ranney into partnership. In 1850 he was elected to the Constitutional Convention, serving with distinction. In 1851 he was elected to the Supreme Bench to succeed Judge Avery, and under the new constitution was elected by the people. He served until 1856 when he resigned and entered the practice again at Cleveland as a member of the firm of Ranney, Backus & Noble. In 1859 he was nominated by the Democrats for governor, but was defeated. Three years after, while absent from the State, he was nominated against his partner, F. T. Backus, for the Supreme Bench, and elected. He served only two years and again resumed practice at Cleveland. The demands upon him were more than he could possibly comply with. The announcement that he was to make an argument always filled the court room with lawyers, eager to learn the art of forensic reasoning, of which he was master. He had a wonderful memory, every fact, every rule, every principle, when once acquired, remained with him always. His hands were always full of weighty and responsible trusts, embracing important interests and large amounts of property. While on the bench he was one of the strongest administrative forces of the State government. He held a place of his own, and was a personal force profoundly felt in the administration of justice. He made a deep and permanent impression upon the jurisprudence of the State. He took large views of every question, and was at his best when under the stimulus of working to solve a great and difficult constitutional and legal problem. His ideas of the ethics of the profession were exalted, and he never tolerated any loose notions about them. No one could say a plain thing in a plainer way, nor deal with abstruse questions in a clearer manner. He was as wise in what he left unsaid as in what he said. His friends and admirers always felt that it was unfortunate that his great powers were not called into use upon the broadest theatres, and regretted that the mutations of politics had not been such as to place him upon the bench of the Supreme Court of the United States.

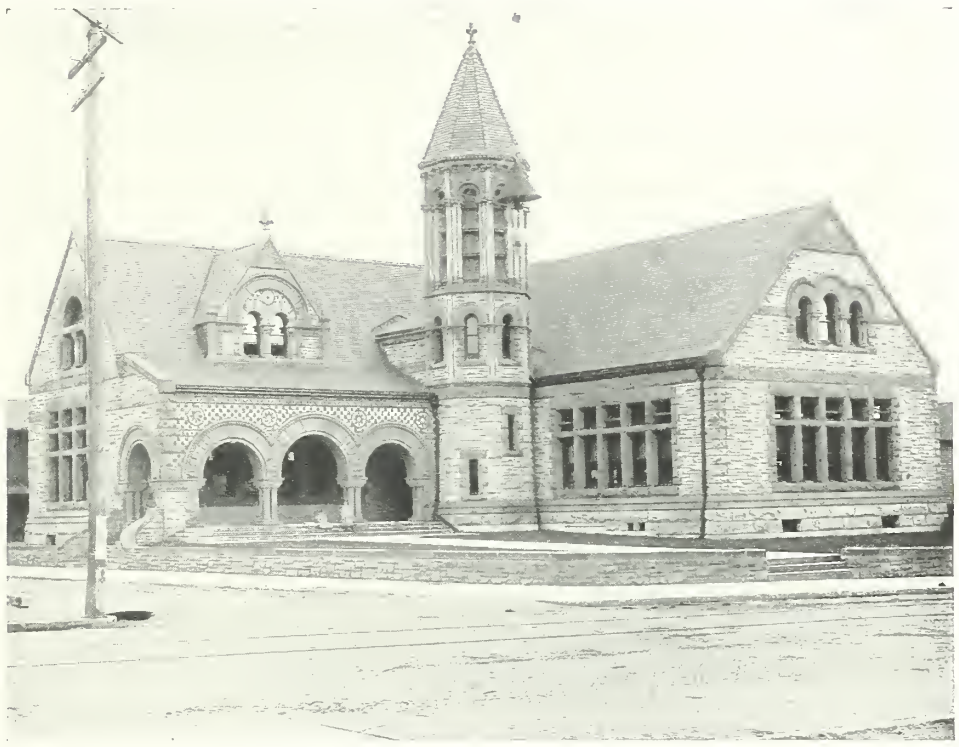
TOM CORWIN'S LIBRARY AT LEBANON, WARREN COUNTY.

George Tod, one of the earliest judges, is remarkable from the fact that articles of impeachment were reported against him on the charges of high misdemeanor, and willful,

corrupt and wicked disregard of the Constitution, in declaring null and void an act of the Legislature extending jurisdiction of justices of the peace. He was tried upon judicial records, and the construction of the powers of the Courts to pass upon the validity of the acts of the Legislature. The Senate voted 15 to 9 in favor of his guilt, but this was less than two-thirds of the Senate, and he escaped conviction.

Reuben Wood was governor at one time also, and his fame as a jurist and statesman was well deserved. He was a candidate for the presidency of the Democratic convention of 1852, but was defeated by Franklin Pierce. He was United States consul at Valparaiso also.

Ethan Allen Brown resigned as judge to become governor, and resigned this office to become senator. He was minister to Brazil under President Jackson, and commissioner of the General Land Office under him.



WARDEN FREE LIBRARY, SPRINGFIELD.

At the sessions of the Legislature, 1821-22, the salary of the judges was made $1,200.

By the act organizing the Courts in 1803 it was provided that one of the supreme judges should be commissioned by the governor as Chief Justice of the Court, and that the other judges and all after judges of the court should have precedence according to date of their commission; and the chief justice is now selected each year under that rule.

The jurisdiction of the Supreme Court was from time to time defined by law; certain original jurisdiction was given to it, and a very large appellate jurisdiction from the inferior courts. Although it was a court of last resort, no provision for reporting its decisions was made until 1823. At that time an act was passed, making it the duty of all the judges, then four in number, to meet annually in Columbus, immediately after the close of their circuits, in order to consult upon and decide all questions of law which had been decided in the counties where they had held court, and the judges were required to appoint a reporter to report all such decisions, and such others as they should direct to be reported, and to publish the same.

The decisions are contained in the twenty volumes of Ohio Reports, beginning with the session of 1823 and ending with the session of 1851, and are called the Decisions of the Supreme Court in Banc. Very few of the circuit decisions of the Supreme Court have been reported; some are found in the first volume of Ohio Reports, and some may be found in the Western Law Journal. The only volume of circuit decisions is Wright's Reports of cases decided in the years of 1831 to 1832 inclusive, while he was on the bench.

The Constitution of 1851 provides that the Supreme Court shall have original jurisdiction in quo warranto, mandamus, habeas corpus, procedendo, and such appellate jurisdiction as may be provided by law; that it shall hold at least one term in each year at the seat of government, and such other terms there or elsewhere as may be provided by law, and that the judges shall be elected by the people. An election under the new constitution was held in October, 1851, and the following were elected judges of the Supreme Court: William B. Caldwell, Thomas W. Bartley, John A. Corwin, Allen G. Thurman and Rufus P. Ranney. It takes a long list to include all the names of those who have served under the Constitution of 1851.

OLD COURT ROOM, XENIA.

It is still harder to select, among this list, names of those who should have special mention, but at the risk of making invidious distinctions, the following, perhaps, should be mentioned:

Joseph R. Swan deserves special mention. He was a native of Oneida County, New York, born in 1802. In 1824 he came to Columbus, and soon after was admitted to the bar, where he at once took a prominent place. In 1830 he was made prosecuting attorney; in 1834 he was elected judge of the Common Pleas Court, and was re-elected in 1841; in 1845 he resigned this office to practice law; in 1854 he was elected judge of the Supreme Court. He was a wise, patient, firm and dignified man in the discharge of his duty, and in 1859 rendered a very famous decision in the case of

SCENE AFTER DARK BY ELECTRIC LIGHT ON MAIN STREET, Mt. Gilead.

Exparte Bushnell, 9 Ohio, St. 78. It was sought under a writ of habeas corpus to override the judgment of the United States District Court, in the northern district of Ohio, and to discharge from custody a prisoner who had been convicted and sentenced by that court under the Fugitive Slave Law. It was an imminent crisis, and it was feared if the prisoner was discharged by the decision of the Supreme Court, there must be a collision between the State and Federal authorities. He held that the State could not interfere with the action of the United States Courts within their well established constitutional limits, and the writ was refused. This was so unpopular with the masses that he failed of a renomination at the next party convention. He left the bench in 1860 and never resumed his practice, nor accepted judicial position. He published several text books, which are still guides and of great value.

Jacob Brinkerhoff is another one who should receive mention. He was born in 1810, in Cayuga County, New York. In 1836 he removed to Ohio, and May 23, 1837, was admitted to the bar in Warren County, and formed a partnership with Thomas W. Bartley, afterwards Supreme Judge. In 1839 he was prosecuting attorney; in 1843 he was a member of Congress, and drew up the famous resolution known as the "Wilmot Proviso," the original draft of which, in his own handwriting, is still in possession of his family; was in Congress two terms, then was elected to the Supreme Bench and took his seat in 1856, remaining there fifteen years. He died in 1880. He was a man of broad culture, comprehensive views, and of quick perception. He had a strong sense of justice, and was ever zealous in the discharge of his duties.

Josiah Scott is another one who made an impression upon the bench as a profound thinker and an able jurist, and his public judicial opinions found in the Ohio State Reports, from Volume 5 to 21 inclusive, are all able expositions of the law. He was a member of the Supreme Bench, as well as of the Supreme Court Commission, to which he was appointed by Governor Hays in 1876.

Allen G. Thurman's reputation was national. His great conservatism and strong love and reverence for the Constitution endeared him to all true patriots. He was a native of Virginia; was born at Lynchburg, November 13, 1814. In 1819 his father removed to Ohio and settled in Chillicothe. He was a self-educated man, but entered life's duties well equipped. He commenced to study law while private secretary of Governor Lucas, and was admitted to the bar in 1835. His studies were completed under William Allen, then United States senator, and Noah H. Swayne, afterward justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. He rapidly rose in his profession, and in 1844 was elected to Congress. In 1851 he was elected to the Supreme Bench, when only 38 years of age. His judicial opinions are remarkable for their clear, cogent reasoning, and accurate statement of the law. He was universally recognized as one of the ablest and most learned judges, in every respect, Ohio has ever had. At the expiration of his term of office, he declined a renomination, and resumed practice in Columbus. In 1867 he was elected to the United States senate, and soon acquired a national reputation, taking the position of leader of

THE OLD HOME OF JAMES MURDOCK IN WARREN COUNTY.
Murdock was the first to recite "Sheridan's Ride" before an audience.

his party. His senatorial career lasted twelve years, and was distinguished for eminent ability, courage and statesmanship. He was chairman of the Committee of Judiciary, and in that capacity, rendered his best service to his country. He was a member of the Electoral Commission in the Hayes-Tilden controversy, and after retiring from the senate President Garfield appointed him, with Senators Evarts and Howe, to represent the United States at the International Monetary Conference at Paris. In 1888 he was nominated for vice-president on the Democratic ticket, but was defeated. His public life was pure, brilliant, and useful to his State and country, and his private life was not less pure, attractive and useful. To his personal qualities was added a striking personality of great force. He died December 12, 1895.

TORRENCE TAVERN, HAMILTON.
First Court of Butler County held here, Rope ferry plied between here and Michael Delorae Tavern on west side, then Rossville, 1804.

William White should also receive mention. He was born in England in 1822. He came to this country with his uncle in 1831 and settled in Springfield, Ohio. In 1846 he was admitted to the bar. The next year he was elected prosecuting attorney. In 1856 he was elected a Common Pleas judge, and was re-elected in 1861. In 1864 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court by Governor Brough, and was elected for the unexpired term of H. H. Hunter. He was three times re-elected, and his service was for nineteen years. His decisions run through twenty volumes of Reports, and are an enduring monument to his sound judgment and his eminent fitness as a judge. They touch almost every branch of law, and are regarded with the highest respect. He was mentally, morally and physically adapted to his office. He died while chief justice, and after he had been nominated by the president and confirmed by the Senate as judge of the District Court of the United States for the Southern District of Ohio.

John W. Okey is another prominent member of the bench. He was born in Monroe County, Ohio, in 1827, and was admitted to the bar in 1849; in 1853 he was elected Probate judge; in 1856 he was elected Common Pleas judge and was re-elected; in 1865 he resigned and resumed practice in Cincinnati; in 1875 he was appointed a member of the commission to revise and consolidate the statutes of Ohio; in 1877 he was elected Supreme Court judge, and re-elected in 1882, and was serving his second term when he died. He loved the study of law and the investigation of judicial questions. He prepared a digest of Ohio Reports, and came to the duties of the Supreme Bench with accurate knowledge of our statute laws and the decisions of our courts. It is said there was not a single case in the entire series of Ohio Reports with which he was not familiar, and scarcely any which he could not accurately state. He was a man of rare ability.

RESIDENCE OF JUDGE WILLIAM LAWRENCE,
Bellefontaine, Logan County.

Washington W. Boynton was another remarkable man on that bench. He was born in Lorain County, January 26, 1833. Was admitted to the bar in 1856; in 1859 he was elected prosecuting attorney; in 1865, a member of the Assembly; in 1869 he was appointed a Common Pleas judge by Governor Hayes, and was elected to fill out the unexpired term of Judge Burke. He soon attained distinction, and was recognized as being in the front rank of his profession. In 1876 he was elected to the Supreme Bench, which position he held until 1881, when he resigned, and after a short rest, resumed the practice at Cleveland. Since that time he has been largely interested in much of the important litigation of the State, his retainers calling him into all the courts, and large interests being constantly placed in his hands. He devotes his time to special cases, assisting other attorneys where important legal questions are involved. Few men are better

JOSEPH P. BRADBURY.
Ex Judge of Supreme Court

MARSHALL J. WILLIAMS.
Judge of Supreme Court.

JACOB F. BURKET.
Judge of Supreme Court.

equipped for his position. He was always a great student, devoted to his profession, of wonderful memory, of quick mind, had a thorough knowledge of the law and the faculty of recalling a particular decision applicable to the question in issue. His decisions while upon the bench always carried great weight, and he is justly entitled to the great respect in which he is held by the members of the bar of the State, and the public generally.

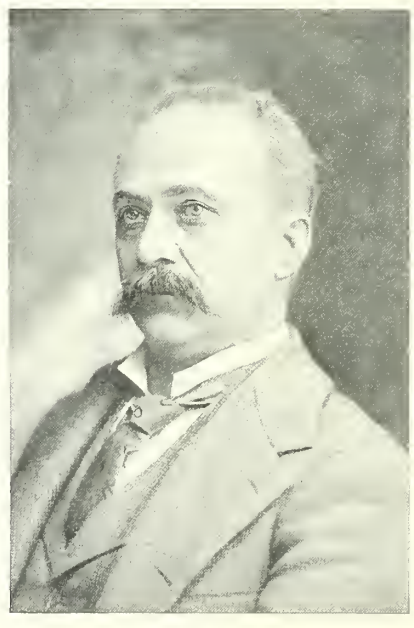
Franklin J. Dickman should also be mentioned. He was born in Petersburg, Virginia, and graduated at Brown University; studied law with Chief Justice Bradley of Rhode Island; was admitted to the bar and ran for attorney-general on the Democratic ticket in Rhode Island in 1857; in 1858 he was a member of the Board of Visitors to West Point, and made its secretary; in December, 1858, he removed to Cleveland; in 1861 he was elected to the Assembly; in 1863 he formed a partnership with Judge Spalding, an ex-judge of the Supreme Court, which lasted until 1875; in March, 1867, he was appointed United States attorney for the Northern District of Ohio, and resigned in 1869; in 1883 he was appointed a member of the Supreme Court Commission by Governor Foraker; in 1887 he was elected for the unexpired term of W. W. Johnson, and was re-elected in 1889. The written opinions of Judge Dickman cover a wide range of legal questions, and many involve important constitutional questions, and are legal authorities. Among them is to be specially noted the case of the Railway Company against the Telephone Association, 48 Ohio, St. 390, which involved a full examination of the respective rights of telephone companies and electric railway companies. The doctrine announced in these decisions is favorably commented on and approved by Lord Chief Justice Coleridge. Another, involving the taxation of express, telephone and telegraph companies, was taken on error to the United States Supreme Court and approved. In June, 1892, Brown University conferred upon him the degree of L. L. D. During his service upon the bench he never forgot the responsibilities of, or the requirements necessary to, the proper discharge of his duties, and his opinions are profound expositions of the law.

Under the Constitution of 1851 it was provided that the Supreme Court should consist of five judges, a majority of whom should form a quorum, and that they should be elected by the people for not less than five years. The number could be increased by the General Assembly, and divisions formed by not exceeding three, a majority of whom should constitute a quorum; and when all of either division could not concur, or where the case involved constitutional questions, it should be reserved to the whole court.

In 1892 the number of judges was increased to six, and the term extended to six years with a salary of $5,000.

THAD. A. MINSHALL.
Judge of Supreme Court.

WILLIAM T. SPEAR.
Judge of Supreme Court.



JOHN F. SHAUCK.
Judge of Supreme Court.

VIEW UP THE MUSKINGUM RIVER FROM KEAN'S HILL, STOCKPORT, MORGAN COUNTY.

WILLIAM Z. DAVIS.
Judge of Supreme Court.

A commission was also provided for, to consist of five judges, who should hold office for three years, from February, 1876, with like powers as the Supreme Court, to dispose of its accumulated business. Provision was also made for the appointment of a like commission in the future, if necessity required.

MORRISON R. WAITE
Once Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court

William T. Spear had long been a prominent and successful member of the bar before his elevation to the Supreme Court Bench. He was born June 3, 1843, in Warren, Ohio. His father was a judge before him. His father's family came from Pennsylvania, and his mother's from Connecticut. His first experience after obtaining his education was as a newspaper man. He was employed in the office of the New York Herald for a time, and then entered the employ of the Appletons. His experience gained while thus employed has been a great benefit to him throughout life, and to it, perhaps, more than any other one thing, may be attributed his quick power of perception, and the practical views he takes of all matters which come before him. He had always cherished the ambition to be a lawyer, and throwing up his position in New York, he came back home to Warren, Ohio, to study law. He was, however, very soon selected by the clerk of the Probate and Common Pleas Courts of Trumbull County as his deputy, and served as such for several years devoting his spare hours to the study of law, and at the same time obtaining a good, practical knowledge of it through his services as deputy. His preceptor was Governor Jacob D. Cox, who then was practicing at the Trumbull County bar. Governor Cox is now Dean of the Cincinnati Law School, and never fails to recall with pleasure the days when Judge Spear was with him. Feeling the necessity of a course at a Law School, Mr. Spear went to Harvard, entered the Law School, and graduated in 1859. On returning to Ohio, Governor Cox took him into partnership. Subsequently he formed a partnership with John C. Hutchins, who became one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Cuyahoga County. They enjoyed a lucrative practice for several years. In 1871 Mr. Spear's friends insisted upon his accepting the nomination for prosecuting attorney, and he was elected by a large majority, serving two terms, and giving such good satisfaction that the city of Warren made him solicitor for two terms. In all of these relations he was eminently successful, receiving the highest commendations from the bench and bar for his zeal and learning. After retiring from the office of city solicitor he formed a partnership with C. A. Harrington, Esq., but was very soon compelled to give up a very large and lucrative practice at the request of his friends and accept the position of judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He served in this capacity one term of five years, and was re-elected, but did not complete the second term because of his election to the Supreme Court bench; and he has since been twice elected judge of the

H. C. GRAY OF PAINESVILLE,
Last surviving member of Ohio Constitutional Convention of 1850-1851.

ASHER COOK.

FRANKLIN J. DICKMAN.
Ex-Judge of Supreme Court.

OLD COURT HOUSE, MARYSVILLE, UNION COUNTY.

latter court. His mind is eminently judicial. In the preparation of his opinions the greatest care is taken, and the aptness with which he expresses his views, and the forcible English he brings out is the great delight of his friends. He is at present chief justice, and it is the universal desire of the bar of the State that he may be induced to occupy a seat upon the Supreme Bench for many years to come. He is personally a very popular man, and his social qualities commend themselves to all with whom he is brought into contact. He is not only learned in the law, but in general literature, and draws upon this fund with great facility and aptness of expression.

Thaddeus A. Minshall, a member of the Supreme Court, was born in the same month and the same year as William T. Spear, in Ross County, Ohio; his education was largely due to his own efforts, and was completed in his own county at Mt. Pleasant Academy. Just as the war broke out in 1861 he was admitted to the bar from the office of S. L. Wallace, Esq., Chillicothe, Ohio. The first call of the president brought him to his feet, and he enlisted as a private in the 22nd O. V. I.; he served four months, and was mustered out as sergeant-major. In less than two months he re-entered the service as captain of the 33rd Regt., O. V. I. There he faithfully served his country for three years, and was mustered out in October, 1864. He participated in many of the great battles of the war, including Perryville, Stone River, Lookout Mountain, Resaca and Peach Tree Creek, and the battles in front of Atlanta. He commanded his regiment through the latter part of the Atlanta campaign. As soon as he obtained his release, he at once began practicing law at Chillicothe, being elected prosecuting attorney as soon as he had opened his office. After he served one term, he again opened an office, and arose at once to the front rank in the bar of the county, and in 1878 he was elected judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and was twice re-elected thereafter, serving with great satisfaction to the bar and the public. He established such a reputation for himself of fairness and legal learning that in 1885, when Judge McIlvaine resigned his place on the Republican state ticket as a candidate for judge of the Supreme Court, the Republican State Committee selected Judge Minshall to fill the vacancy, and he was triumphantly elected. In 1890 he was regularly placed in nomination by his party and again elected; and re-elected in the fall of 1895, which term he is now serving. His opinions, as published, bear evidence of learning and careful thought and deliberation. Perhaps the most important opinion which he has delivered is contained in 49 Ohio Statues 137, in the case of State ex. rel. vs. Standard Oil Company, where the trust agreement entered into by the Standard Oil Company, and other corporations, came under consideration, and wherein the Standard Oil Company's trust certificates were passed upon. He held that the agreement was against public policy, as tending to create a monopoly and control production and prices.

Joseph P. Bradbury is a native of Ohio and was born in 1838, in Gallia County. In 1857 he entered the United States army and served that year in an expedition against the Mormons, under General Albert Sidney Johnson; left the government service in 1859, when he went to California, and for several years engaged in gold mining; then returned to Union City, Indiana, but in 1866 removed to Pomeroy, Ohio, where he still resides. In 1869 he was elected, and in 1871 re-elected prosecuting attorney. In 1875 he was elected Common Pleas judge, and was re-elected in 1876 and 1881. In 1884 he was elected Circuit Judge of the Fourth Judicial Circuit, and from there was promoted to the Supreme Bench in 1888; was re-elected in 1893, and upon completion of his term retired from the bench.

Judge Bradbury was especially qualified for a trial judge because of his keen, perceptive powers, quickness of action, and sound judgment; he had great facility in handling the facts of a case and in fixing the law applicable to them. Since leaving his seat upon the Supreme Bench his opinions show his familiarity with text writers and the decisions of courts of last resort, and where no precedents existed, his strong common sense and thorough knowledge of the law, made him a fit exponent of a court of last resort.

Jacob F. Burket was born in Perry County, Ohio, in 1837; was elected to the additional judgeship in the Supreme Court, created by the legislative enactment in 1892, and has risen to his present position from his trade as a carpenter. In June, 1859, he commenced to study law, teaching school

JUDGE BURKET'S RESIDENCE, FINDLAY.

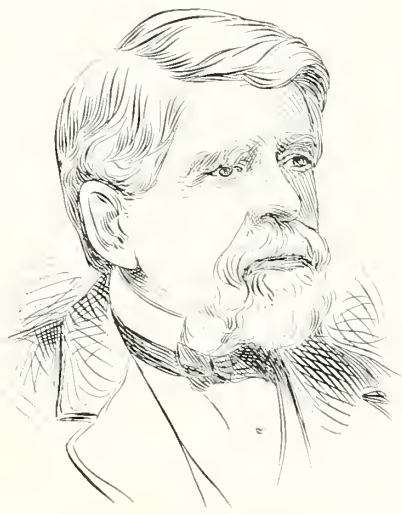
WILLIAM BURNHAM WOOD.

JOHN H. DOYLE.

BUTLER COUNTY'S FIRST COURT HOUSE.

in the winter, and was admitted to the bar in 1861; commenced to practice at Ottawa, Ohio, but removed to Findlay in 1862, where he continued to practice, at first with Henry Brown, Esq., and subsequently with his son, Harlan F. Burket. At the Republican convention held in Cleveland in 1892, he received the nomination for judge of the Supreme Court and was elected, taking his seat February 9, 1893. While at the bar his practice was largely devoted to corporation interests, he himself being president and director of the American National Bank at Findlay, Ohio. He is a member of the American Bar Association and of the Ohio State Bar Association, seldom failing to attend their meetings. Since taking his seat upon the Supreme Bench, he has shown the same care in the discharge of its duties as he did at the bar, devoting himself with never failing energy and thought to the fair elucidation of all questions as they arise. He is one of the most useful members of the court, and his decisions carry great weight throughout the State.

John A. Shauck became a judge of the Supreme Court on February 9, 1895; was born in 1841 in Richland County, Ohio, and is a descendant of good old German stock; is a graduate of the Otterbein University, and attended the law school of the University of Michigan, graduating therefrom in 1867. He was admitted to the bar of Ohio in the same year, settled at Dayton, Ohio, and remained there in general practice until February, 1884, when he was elevated to the bench of the Circuit Court, and served there with eminent satisfaction to the bar and the public, until elevated to the Supreme Bench in 1894; took his seat February 9, 1895. While upon the Circuit Bench he was considered one of the best judges in the State, and it was the expectation of the entire bar of the State that when he took his place



CHARLES H. SCRIBNER.

MEMORIAL LIBRARY BUILDING, MANSFIELD.

NOAH H. SWAYNE.

GOVERNOR WORTHINGTON'S TERRACE AT ADENA, CHILLICOTHE, ROSS COUNTY.

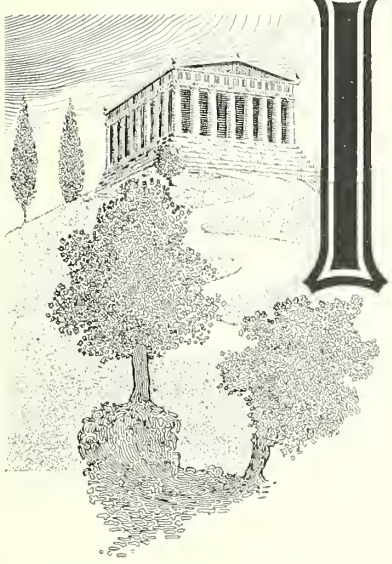
upon the Supreme Bench he would fully maintain the position he had gained. This expectation has been fully realized, and although but a short time upon that bench, he has impressed his individuality upon it. His decisions are full of clear exposition of the law, argumentative, and fully cover all the points in controversy.

Marshal J. Williams was born in Fayette County, Ohio, on a farm, in 1837; attended the Fayette Academy and common schools, and after partly finishing a course at Ohio Wesleyan University, he commenced to study law at Washington Court House with Hon. Nelson Rush. In 1857 he passed his examination, was admitted to the bar and commenced to practice at Washington Court House. Two years later he was elected prosecuting attorney of Fayette County, and was re-elected a second term. He attained great reputation as prosecuting attorney, and laid the foundation for a very extensive practice. After the expiration of his second term he opened an office and was retained in nearly all the important cases in Fayette and adjoining counties, either on one side or the other. In ten years more he was elected to the General Assembly, and served two terms. In 1884 he was elected judge of the Circuit Court, and was chosen as chief justice of that court. In 1886, while he was still on that bench, he was elected to the Supreme Court, and took his seat February 9, 1887. He was chief justice from February 9, 1891, until February 9, 1892, at which time he entered upon his second term as judge of that court. He is in the full prime of life and intellectual vigor, and has an eminently judicial mind. In all of his opinions one is impressed with his fairness and his desire to get to the bottom of the facts and the law. He was also prominent in the establishment and promotion of the Law Department of the Ohio State University, was its first dean, and still takes great interest in that institution.

WILLIAM A. TAYLOR.

CHAPTER XII.

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS OF OHIO.



IN THE CARE of her dependent, defective and delinquent classes, Ohio has not been surpassed by any other State.

Care of the Poor.—The law existing at the opening of the century, and which continued with minor modifications until 1816, was enacted by the governor and judges of the Northwest Territory January 19, 1795, and went into operation October 1, 1795. It provided for the appointment, by the Court of General Sessions, of two substantial inhabitants of each township to act as owners of the poor.

The law authorized the overseers to use their discretion in contracting for the maintenance of the poor, and to levy a tax on the estimated value of real and personal property in the township of not more than two cents on a dollar, and a per capita tax of seventy-five cents.

In December, 1799, however, the law was amended so as to make it "the duty of the overseers of the poor in each and every township, yearly, and every year, to cause all persons, who have or shall have become a public charge, to be farmed out at public vendue, or outcry, to-wit: on the first Monday of May, yearly, and every year, at some public place in each township in the several counties of this territory, respectively to the person or persons who shall appear to be the lowest bidder or bidders, having given ten days previous notice of such sale, in at least three of the most public places in their respective townships; which notices shall set forth the name and age, as near as may be, of each person to be farmed out, as aforesaid."

This method of dealing with the poor continued without material change until February 26, 1816, when our present system had its initiation.

OHIO STATE REFORMATORY AT MANSFIELD.

STATE HOSPITAL GROUNDS AT ATHENS.

General Assembly, in any county within this State, in which a poor house is completed, or may hereafter be completed, for the reception of the poor, shall elect at their annual election, three judicious persons, residents of such county, who shall form a Board of Directors for the Poor, one of whom shall hold his office for one year, one for two years, and one for three years, so that one of said directors shall be elected each year."

By act of March 23, 1850, it was provided that the name of all institutions known and designated by the title of County Poor Houses, erected by the several counties of the State under the provisions of the act passed March 8, 1816, should hereafter be known as County Infirmaries. So at last by legislation, evolution and the survival of the fittest, we arrived at the condition of development, with some changes and additions, which we now have. The most important change in recent years was the codification of the poor laws by the General Assembly of 1898, which included the Administration of Out-Door Relief by townships instead of counties.

By a statute of that date it was provided "that the commissioners of each county in the State shall be, and they are hereby authorized to erect and establish poor houses, whenever in their opinion, such a measure shall be proper and advantageous."

To govern these poor houses the commissioners were directed "to appoint seven judicious persons, inhabitants of their county, who shall form a board of directors to take charge of and manage the affairs of such poor houses."

By act of March 8, 1831, the number of directors to be appointed by the county commissioners were reduced to three, to continue in office one year.

By act of March 5, 1842, it was enacted, "that the qualified electors for members of the

SCENE ALONG THE HOCKHOCKING RIVER NEAR ATHENS.

Insane and Idiots.—Under the Territorial and State government up to 1824, no provision was made for the care of the insane or of idiots, beyond the appointment of guardians for the care of their persons and estates. If without property they were disposed of as other paupers.

HOSPITAL GROUNDS, ATHENS.

In February, 1815, however, an act was passed, entitled "An act to provide for the safe keeping of idiots, lunatics and insane persons, and for the protection of their property."

On complaint in writing, justices of the peace were authorized to bring such persons to be tried before a jury of seven freeholders, and upon an affirmative verdict the justice was authorized to issue warrant to overseers of the poor directing them to take care of and provide for their maintenance.

The law provided that "in case the inquest shall set forth in their verdict that in their opinion, there is danger of such person destroying life or property, and that he or she ought to be put in close confinement, then said justice shall

ENTRANCE TO NATIONAL MILITARY HOME.

commit such person to close confinement in the jail of the county." The law also provided for medical care and support by the county commissioners until the physician shall be of the opinion that such person could be safely released. With a few unimportant amendments this law provided the only public care for insane and idiots until 1821, when the first asylum for the insane was erected in Cincinnati under an act of the Legislature passed January 22, 1821, entitled "An act establishing a Commercial Hospital and Lunatic Asylum for the State of Ohio."

This institution was completed and opened in January, 1824. It accommodated less than 100 patients, but later on it resulted in the erection, by the city, of the asylum now known as Longview Hospital, which has been enlarged from time to time until it accommodates nearly 1,500 patients.

The first insane asylum erected and supported by the State was authorized by act of the General Assembly passed March 8, 1835, entitled "An act to provide for the safe keeping of idiots, lunatics, or insane persons at Columbus," and required all persons found to be lunatics to be sent to "The Ohio Lunatic Asylum."

The directors of the Ohio Lunatic Asylum reported to the General Assembly December 19, 1838, "that the east wing of the asylum had been completed, and that said institution, when finished, will accommodate 150 patients."

This institution has also been enlarged from time to time until it now accommodates about 1,500 patients.

As the years went by other State Hospitals were erected successively at Cleveland, Dayton, Athens, Toledo and Massillon, a separate and detailed account of which will be given in an appendix to this chapter, together with other State institutions. All of our insane asylums are now known as State Hospitals.

Our Ohio System.—In the care of the insane greater progress has been made in the last quarter of a century than in the previous century, and in this progress Ohio has been one of the leading States in the Union, and in some respects it has been in advance of all others.

Twenty-five years ago the restraint system, as it was called, was practically universal in American asylums, and straight jackets, muffs, covered beds, (or cribs as they were generally known) stockades for airing courts, and various other forms of restraint were considered indispensible for violent or excited patients.

The first asylum, probably, in America, to dispense with these restraints, was at the Athens Asylum in Ohio, under the care of that Prince of Alienists, Dr. Richard Gundry.

Gradually other superintendents followed his example, and for a dozen years past the non-restraint system has become universal in Ohio

HEADQUARTERS, MEMORIAL HALL AND CHAPEL,
National Military Home, Dayton.

CAMPUS AND BARRACKS, NATIONAL MILITARY HOME, DAYTON.

hospitals, and in all other well regulated institutions for the care of the insane.

In another direction Ohio led the way to the care of the insane, and also for the blind and deaf and dumb.

Article VII, Section 1, of our Ohio State Constitution, adopted in 1851, provided that "institutions for the benefit of the insane, blind, and deaf and dumb, shall always be fostered and supported by the State, and be subject to such regulations as may be prescribed by the General Assembly."

For the first time in the history of the world the position was taken by a state government that every person bereft of reason, whether rich or poor, whether high born or low born, ipso facto, becomes the child of the State, and entitled to the best care a cherishing mother could give, and absolutely free of charge. Prior to that time every patient, so long as his estate held out was compelled to pay for his care and treatment. This method resulted in the impoverishment of the families of a majority of patients who had families, and branded every patient who could not pay as a pauper, and created classes and distinctions in hospitals greatly to the detriment of their administration.

The new system inaugurated by Ohio proved so conspicuously superior to the old that it has been adopted in all of our Western States, and most of our Eastern States have adjusted themselves to its requirements.

Shortcomings.—The shortcomings of the Ohio system of state care for all of its insane consists in its failure to provide accommodations for all, which is shown by the fact that there are still over a thousand insane persons in our county infirmaries. Doubtless in the near future this will be remedied by the completion of the Massillon State Asylum, with a capacity for 1,500 patients, and the erection of additional cottages at the Athens and Dayton Asylums, in each of which there are now accommodations for less than 1,000 patients, and these institutions have 500 less than either of the other asylums.

Possibly a separate asylum for the criminal insane, which is greatly to be desired, would make room in our existing asylums for many of the chronic cases now in our county infirmaries. At any rate by act of the last General Assembly, it is made unlawful for county infirmaries to care for any insane after June 1, 1903, and the next General Assembly will, doubtless, make the necessary provision to carry it into effect.

Idiotic and Imbecile Youth.—The Ohio Institution for the Education of Feeble

GENERAL VIEW OF LAKE AT NATIONAL MILITARY HOME, DAYTON.

MIDDLE LAKE, NATIONAL MILITARY HOME, DAYTON.

Minded Youth was authorized by the act of the General Assembly passed April 17, 1857, of which the following is the preamble and first section: "Whereas, the State of Ohio has recognized the education of its youth as a duty incumbent upon the State, and has provided for those who are not susceptible of improvement in the common school modes of instruction adapted to their wants or capabilities; and whereas, it appears by the reports of the Secretary of State that there are a large number of idiotic youth resident within its borders who are incapable of improvement in ordinary public and private schools, who are a burden to their friends and to the community, objects of commiseration, degraded and helpless; and whereas, experience has satisfactorily demonstrated that under the system of instruction adopted in schools for idiots in other states and in Europe, that these youths may be elevated, their habits corrected, and their health and morals greatly improved, and they be enabled to obtain their own support; now, therefore, in discharge of the duty of the State to educate its weak and helpless children, as well as the gifted and strong, and to elevate a hitherto neglected class, therefore,

Section 1. "Be it enacted that there shall be established and organized as soon as practicable, an institution for the education of idiotic and imbecile youth, to be denominated "The Ohio Asylum for Idiots."

NATIONAL MILITARY HOME CEMETERY AT DAYTON.

Under the provisions of this act a board of trustees was appointed which leased a building on East Main Street in Columbus, Ohio, and opened a school for imbecile youth, in which for ten years provision was made for a yearly average of from forty to fifty pupils. In the meantime, in 1864, the legislature having made the necessary appropriations, the present site of the institution was secured and a new building, suitable for the accommodation of 300 pupils, was commenced. In July, 1868, the new building was completed and occupied. The first superintendent was Dr. R. J. Patterson, with Dr. G. A. Daren as assistant. In 1860, the office of superintendent becoming vacant, Dr. Daren was made superintendent, and has retained that position ever since, and it is the one State institution in Ohio in which partisan politics has never entered as a controlling influence, and the result has been that under the efficient administration of Dr. Daren it is universally admitted to be the best institution of its kind in the world, and an honor to the State.

Custodial Care of Adult Idiots.—Notwithstanding the superiority of the institution for the Education of Imbecile Youth, it soon became apparent that the expectation of its founders, that its graduates could be self-supporting, could

LILY POND, NATIONAL MILITARY HOME AT DAYTON.

for Feeble Minded Youth. Such farm, comprising 1,068 acres, 12 miles southwest of the city of Columbus, has been purchased at a cost of $69,950, which has been in charge of the State since February 25, 1899.

By the close of the year 1901 accommodations are expected to be completed for 1,000 inmates, and Dr. Daren is sanguine that they can be made largely self-supporting. Certainly they can be supported far more economically and comfortably than elsewhere, and the increase of idiots can be largely prevented.

The Deaf and Dumb.—The Institution for the Education of the Deaf and Dumb was founded during the legislative session of 1826-27. Governor Morrow, in his annual address, recommended the measure, and the result was the passage of an act in accordance with the recommendation.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING,
Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, Xenia.

not be done to any large extent except under continued supervision, in separate colonies of adult idiots. The possibility of this having been fairly demonstrated in the state of New York, the General Assembly of Ohio by an act passed April 22, 1898, (Vol. 93, P. 209) provided "that there shall be a custodial department established in connection with the Ohio Institution for Feeble Minded Youth. That said department shall be entirely and especially devoted to the reception, detention, care and training of idiotic and feeble minded children and adults."

This law contemplates the adoption of what is known as the Colony Plan, and for that purpose authorized the purchase of a farm of not less than 1,000 acres, which is to be under the care and management of the board of trustees of the Institution

CHILDREN'S HOME, WAVERLY, PIKE COUNTY.

The school was opened October 16, 1829, in a small building on the corner of High and Broad Streets, in Columbus. Only three pupils were present, but the number steadily increased and larger quarters became necessary. In February, 1829, ten acres of land, lying half a mile east of the State House, were purchased at a cost of $300. On this site the first building for the use of the school was erected, and was made ready for occupancy at the opening of the fall term of 1834. A wing was added, in 1845-46, to the south end of the original building.

The continued increase of applicants in time rendered a larger building necessary, and in pursuance of an act passed March, 1864, the present large and commodious structure was erected.

ORIGINAL OHIO SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' ORPHANS' HOME, XENIA.

by efficient medical skill and competent farm men and attendants." From time to time these recommendations were repeated and emphasized, until at last recognition by the General Assembly was secured and "The Ohio Hospital for Epileptics" was authorized by act of 1890. In pursuance of this act lands were secured for the location of this institution at Gallipolis, and on the twelfth of November, 1892, its corner stone was laid.

In 1893 five cottages were completed and 200 patients were received, and from year to year cottages have been added until at present about 1,000 patients are cared for.

Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Home.—On the 30th of January, 1886, an act was passed by the General Assembly "to establish the Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Home" for all honorably discharged soldiers, sailors and marines who have served the United States Government in any of its wars and who are citizens of Ohio, and are not able to support themselves, and who cannot gain admission to the National Military Home.

A board of trustees was then appointed by the governor, which on the 19th of August selected as a site 90 acres of land in Erie County near the city of Sandusky, and upon it the commodious cottages were erected that now accommodate an average of about 1,500 inmates.

A COTTAGE CHRISTMAS MORNING
At Ohio Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, Xenia.

Ohio Hospital for Epileptics.—The Ohio Hospital for Epileptics was authorized by act of the General Assembly passed April 11, 1890, and is the first institution of the kind in the world supported from the public funds.

Prior to that time there was no separate care for this most pitiable class of unfortunates. A few were scattered through the wards of our insane asylums, a menace to other patients, and a horror to themselves in the interval of their seizures, but as a rule they were in poor houses, jails or private families in hopeless neglect. As early as 1869 the Board of State Charities recommended separate care of epileptics in "an asylum consisting of a farm ample in size and productive in character, upon which plain, neat and substantial pavilions might be erected, under the general direction of an accomplished agriculturist and a superintendent of good administrative ability, aided

POSTOFFICE BUILDING AT CANTON.

The Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home.—This noble institution is located at Xenia, and was authorized as a State institution by the act of the General Assembly passed April 14, 1870.

The home farm consists of 275 acres, on a healthful site southeasterly from the center of the town and about three-quarters of a mile from the depot of the Little Miami Railroad.

The buildings consist of an administration building, twenty cottages, ten on each side, a school house, chapel, hospital, laundry, industrial building, engine room, gas house and all necessary farm buildings. The average number of children cared for amounts to about 900.

The Reformation of Criminals—Ohio Methods—Progressive Steps in Legislation and Administration.—That reformation, rather

SOLDIERS' HOME, SANDUSKY.

than punishment, should be the main object in dealing with the criminal classes, was a conviction that found expression at the very threshold of Ohio history, and was embodied in the organic law of the State more than a hundred years ago, and some knowledge of its evolution, as shown in legislation and administration is absolutely essential to a proper understanding of existing conditions; for prison reform, external and internal, in Ohio, is an evolution from within rather than an importation from without.

For high intelligence, broad statesmanship, and moral worth, the pioneers of Ohio have had no superiors among the founders of States.

Legislative Beginnings.—The first English speaking settlement within the present boundaries of the State of Ohio was established at Marietta, July 13, 1787, under the law of Congress creating the Northwest Territory.

The first legislation in regard to crime and criminals was formulated by the governor and judges, authorized by Congress, and was promulgated at Marietta, September 6, 1788. This criminal code specified twenty offenses to which penalties were provided. The only offense punishable by death was murder. This is probably the first criminal code in the world in which the death penalty was limited to one offense. Six years later, (1794) Pennsylvania followed this example, and since then nearly all of the states have adopted the same rule.

The death penalty was inflicted by hanging until 1895, when it was supplanted by electrocution, as more humane, but in 1898 (O. L., Vol. 93, P. 223) the death penalty was left to the jury, which means in most cases the substitution of imprisonment for life.

Manslaughter was punishable in accordance with the requirements of the common law of England. Arson, by whipping, not exceeding 39 stripes; the pillory, not exceeding two hours; imprisonment in goal, not exceeding three years, and full damages in money if the offender's estate would suffice. Burglary and robbery, similar to arson. Riots, fine not exceeding $16, and surety for good behavior. For obstructing authority, whipping not exceeding 39 stripes and security for good behavior. For perjury, a fine, whipping, or pillory and disfranchisement. Larceny, restitution, whipping, or imprisonment not exceeding seven years. Forgery, fine and pillory. Usurpation, assault and battery, or fraudulent deeds, fines. Disobedience of children and servants, goal and house of correction until subdued. Drunkenness, fined five dimes for first offense, and $1.00 for any succeeding offense.

The code closed with the following sections:

Section 21. Whereas, idle, vain, and obscene conversation, profane cursing and swearing, and more especially the irreverently mentioning, calling upon, or invoking the Sacred and Supreme Being, by any one of the divine characters in which He hath graciously condescended to reveal His infinitely beneficent purposes to mankind, are repugnant to every moral sentiment, subversive of every civil obligation, inconsistent with the ornaments of polished life, and abhorrent to the principles of the most benevolent religion. It is expected, therefore, if crimes of this kind should exist, they will not fine encouragement, countenance, or approbation in this territory. It is strictly enjoined

upon all officers and ministers of justice, upon parents, and others, heads of families, and upon others of every description, that they sustain from practices so vile and irrational; and that by example and precept, to the utmost of their power, they prevent the necessity of adopting and publishing laws, with penalties upon this head. And it is hereby declared that the government will consider as unworthy its confidence all those who may obstinately violate these injunctions.

OHIO PENITENTIARY, COLUMBUS.

Section 22. Whereas mankind in every stage of informed society has consecrated certain portions of time to the particular cultivation of the social virtues and the public adoration and worship of the Common Parent of the Universe, and whereas a practice so rational in itself, and conformable to the divine precepts is greatly conducive to civilization as well as morality and piety; and whereas, for the advancement of such important and interesting purposes, most of the Christian world has set apart the first day of the week as a day of rest from common labor and pursuits, it is therefore enjoined that all servile labor, work of necessity and charity only excepted, be wholly abstained from on that day.

Of course this code was mainly prospective, for as yet there were no goals or pillories in the Territory, and it was not until August 1, 1792, that a law was enacted requiring each county to erect goals and "also a pillory, whipping post, and as many stocks as may be convenient for the punishment of offenders," and each jail was to have two apartments—one for debtors and one for criminals. This criminal code remained in force without any material changes or additions until after the admission of Ohio as a state in 1802, and the organization of its first General Assembly, in 1803.

CLEVELAND HOSPITAL, CLEVELAND.

Reformation to the Front. —The first Constitution of Ohio, adopted in 1802, was a monumental document in many ways, but especially in its attitude towards crime and criminals, for it anticipated by many years the central idea of modern penology, that reformation, rather than punishment, should be the objective point in dealing with criminals, and that indiscriminate severity, instead of preventing, created crime. These remarkable declarations are contained in Article VIII, Section XIV, of this remarkable document, as follows: "All penalties shall be proportioned to the nature of the offense. No wise legislature will affix the same punishment to the crimes of theft, forgery and the like, which they do to the crimes of murder and treason. When the same undistinguished severity is exerted against all offenses,

the people are led to forget the real distinction in the crimes themselves, and to commit the most flagrant, with as little compunction as they do the slightest offenses. For the same reasons, a multitude of sanguinary laws are both impolitic and unjust; the true design of all punishments being to reform, not to exterminate mankind."

Ohio Penitentiary.—The first penitentiary in Ohio was built in 1813, in the city of Columbus. It was a brick building, 60x30 feet in size and three stories high, which included the basement partly below ground. The basement contained the living rooms of the prisoners, and could only be entered from the prison yard. The second story was the keeper's residence. The third or upper story contained the prisoners' cells, thirteen in number, nine of which were light and four dark cells. The prison yard, about 100 feet square, was enclosed by a stone wall from 15 to 18 feet high. In 1818 a new brick building was erected, and the prison yard enlarged to about 400x160 feet, enclosed by stone walls 20 feet high.

In 1832 a new penitentiary was authorized, and the present location on the banks of the Scioto was secured, and in 1834 the new building was occupied, and there it has since remained. From time to time it has been enlarged until at present it has a prison population of over 2,000. It has always been operated upon the Auburn System, with associated labor by day and cellular confinement at night. Prior to 1834 the labor of the prisoners was employed upon state

STATE HOSPITAL BUILDINGS, GALLIPOLIS

account in blacksmithing, cabinet making, coopering, weaving and tailoring, the manufactured articles being sold or exchanged for provisions or for raw material. Prison labor was also largely employed in erecting the State House and new penitentiary. After 1834, and until 1885, the labor of prisoners in the main, was employed under the contract system, and the Ohio penitentiary, in its discipline and industries, did not differ materially from other prisons in other states, and on the average compared fairly well with such prisons.

Reform School for Boys.—The first long step forward in dealing with the delinquent classes was in 1857, under the administration of Governor Salmon P. Chase, and largely due to his initation.

By act of the General Assembly, passed April 16, 1857, (O. L. Vol. 54, page 175) Section 7, provides: "There shall be established a Reform School, to be called the Ohio State Reform Farm, for the reception of such youth therein as may be sent thither under Section 9 of this act, and as may be provided by law." Section 2 of the act provided for a board of commissioners of three members, to be appointed by the governor, to carry out the provisions of the law. Section 8 provided: "That said State Reform Farm shall be established by the board of commissioners, and under their control and supervision, upon a body of land containing, as near as may be, 1,000 acres of land. Section 9

LONGVIEW HOSPITAL, CARTHAGE, HAMILTON COUNTY.

OHIO INSTITUTION FOR THE EDUCATION OF FEEBLE MINDED YOUTH, COLUMBUS.

provided that upon obtaining possession of such farm, accommodations for 40 male youth should be provided, and that the commissioners should select from the House of Refuge at Cincinnati, the Ohio State Penitentiary and the county jails of the State, such boys as they should deem suitable for being received upon said State Reform Farm; "and said 40 boys shall constitute the first family of said Reform Farm." After that, in Section 10, the law provided that "Whenever any minor male, under the age of 18, shall be found guilty of an offense or crime against the laws of the State, the court shall have power to sentence the defendant to be committed to the Reform School." Section 11 provided that "in all cases when received, said minors shall be under the control of the authorities of the Reform School until legal age, and said authorities shall at all times have power to apprentice them, and said minor shall be discharged from any reform school only upon order of the authorities aforesaid, or in due process of law."

MASSILLON STATE HOSPITAL BUILDING, MASSILLON.

This law was introduced and championed in the House by Hon. James Monroe, afterwards a member of Congress for three terms, and for many years a professor in Oberlin College.

The American Mettray.—The first three commissioners of this institution, and its famous superintendent, Mr. George E. Howe, who for 20 years shaped its destinies, were remarkable men and are worthy of a memorial volume, but suffice it to say here that the special form

MASSILLON STATE HOSPITAL BUILDING, MASSILLON.

impressed upon this institution, which has since been known as "the family system," was due largely to Commissioner Charles Reemelin of Cincinnati. His associate commissioners were John A. Foote of Cleveland, and James D. Ladd of Jefferson County, both able and eminent citizens, and admirably qualified for their work.

Mr. Reemelin was a German by birth, and of high culture in German universities, who had come to America early in his career, and obtained fame and fortune in the land of his adoption. He proposed to his associate commissioners, after they had visited various reformatories in America, that he would go to Europe, at his own expense, and see what he could find there. This was assented to, and after months of travel and observation in foreign lands he returned and reported a plan for the Ohio State Farm, based upon the methods of the Juvenile Reformatory at Mettray, France. His report was adopted, in the main, by his associates, and our American Mettray was established on a farm of 1,210 acres in Fairfied County, six miles south of the city of Lancaster, and the original cottage for "40 male youth" has since been transformed into a village now numbering a population of about 800. The first family buildings were four in number and built of hewn logs, two stories high, and the old farm house was used as an administration building.

LUCAS COUNTY CHILDREN'S HOME, MIAMI.

From the beginning, prison walls and grated doors were abolished and each cottage under charge of an "elder brother" and his wife was a family by itself, and now, as then, in every cottage its members attend school, work in shops or upon the farm, go to church, and play upon the open grounds the same as the boys of any other well regulated village. This institution became a model for juvenile reformatories all over the United States, and is now known as the Boy's Industrial School, and a large majority of its graduates have become honorable and self supporting citizens.

STARK COUNTY WORKHOUSE.

Since the opening of this institution there have been various minor changes of legislation in regard to it, and for many years it has had a board of managers of five members instead of three, but in the main it has been conducted upon the lines laid down by its founders, and its accommodations have kept pace with the increasing population of the State.

Reform School for Girls.—A Reform and Industrial School for Girls, now known as the Girls' Industrial Home, was authorized by act of the General Assembly passed May 5, 1869, (O. L. Vol. 66, page 110) and was established in Delaware County, and is similar in character and administration to the Boys' Industrial School, and has an average population of about 400.

New Era in Penitentiary Legislation.—The legislation by the General Assembly of 1884-85 marks a new era in Ohio methods of dealing with high grade criminals, or felons, as they are known to the law, and was due, largely, to the initiation of the Board of State Charities and the hearty co-operation of Governor George Hoadly and Hon. Allen O. Myers, chairman of the Committee of Prisons and Prison Reform, in the House.

MASSILLON STATE HOSPITAL BUILDING, MASSILLON.

As early as 1868, in its first annual report, the Board of State Charities had earnestly advocated the establishment of one new prison, to be known as the Intermediate Penitentiary, exclusively for young men, and argued that "such a system would give us the foundation of a grand system of graded prisons; with the Reform Farm on one side of the new prison, for juvenile offenders, and the penitentiary on the other, for all of the more hardened and incorrigible class. The discipline of each to be so adjusted as best to secure the results aimed at in each, and so connected and related that transfers could be made from one to the other upon certain conditions, based upon the criminal's general character and conduct, to be determined by a careful system of marks, to be more fully treated hereafter."

MASSILLON STATE HOSPITAL BUILDING, MASSILLON.

This recommendation, with various others in regard to prison administration, were fully amplified, and from year to year were repeated and pressed upon the attention of the Legislature and the general public, until at last the seeds thus sown culminated into law in a series of legislative acts by the Sixty-sixth General Assembly of 1884 and 1885, in which all of the leading ideas of the Elmira Reformatory system were embodied, together with some additions and improvements.

By these acts the contract system of employing convicts was abolished, the intermediate sentence was authorized, the classification of prisoners provided for, the parole system established, and cumulative sentences for habitual criminals required. (O. L. Vol. 82, pages 60 and 236.)

In addition to these requirements, which only applied to the existing Ohio State Penitentiary, an act was passed "to establish an intermediate penitentiary, and to provide for the appointment of a board of managers to locate, construct and to manage the same."

Prison Labor.—In abolishing contract labor in the penitentiary it was evidently the intention of the General Assembly to employ the prisoners upon state account, (O. L. Vol. 81, P. 74, Sec. 4) but in the absence of an appropriation for machinery and capital, it was provided in a separate act (O. L. Vol. 82, P. 60) that it should be competent for the managers to employ prisoners upon what is known as "the piece-price plan." By this plan, which still continues with a majority of prisoners, employers furnish machinery and materials, and the state furnishes and supervises the men, and secures pay by the piece for the product. The advantage of this system over the contract system is that the prisoner is not the slave of a contractor, but the employe of the State, and the State can lighten his labor, change his occupation, or shorten his hours, as his capacity or improvement may seem to require.

MONROE COUNTY CHILDREN'S HOME, WOODSFIELD.

Intelligently administered this system is a vast improvement upon the contract system, for its opportunities for education and reformation are far superior, and these ought to be the main purpose in any well regulated prison, whatever may be the immediate returns in dollars and cents.

The Indeterminate Sentence.—By Section 5, of the act above named (O. L. pp. 74 and 186) it was declared that "every sentence to the penitentiary of a person hereafter committed for felony, except for murder in the second degree, who has not previously been convicted of a felony and served a term in a penal institution, may be, if the court having said case thinks it right and proper, a general sentence in the penitentiary. The term of such imprisonment of any person so convicted and sentenced may be terminated by the board of managers, as authorized by this act; but such imprisonment shall not exceed the maximum term provided by law for the crime of which the prisoner was convicted and sentenced; and no such prisoner shall be released until after he shall have served at least the minimum term provided by law for the crime for which he was convicted."

Classification and Parole.—By Sections 6, 7 and 8 of this act, detailed requirements were made for the commitment, classification and parole of prisoners under the indeterminate sentence, similar to those in force, then and now, at the Elmira State Reformatory. At the next session of the General Assembly, May 4, 1885, these provisions were so

COLUMBUS STATE HOSPITAL, COLUMBUS.

amended as to apply to all prisoners, whether committed under the indeterminate sentence or otherwise, excepting those "sentenced for murder in the first or second degree." (O. L. Vol. 82, P. 236.) So far as ascertained this was the first application of the indeterminate sentence, or parole system, in any penitentiary or state prison in America. Since their adoption there has been no material change in these laws. The indeterminate sentence has not been utilized by the courts as largely as it should, but under the rules of progressive classification over 1,200 prisoners have been paroled and less than ten per cent. have been returned, and it is known that a large majority thus paroled have been restored to honest and self-supporting citizenship. The system has not always been administered as wisely as it should have been, but with all shortcomings it has been a vast improvement in our prison management, and has steadily gained in favor with the public.

Cumulative Sentences.—Still another notable enactment of the Sixty-sixth General Assembly was the second section of the act passed May 4, 1885, since known as the habitual criminal act, (O. L. Vol. 82, P. 237) by which it was decreed that "every person who, after having been twice convicted, sentenced and imprisoned in some penal institution for felony, whether committed heretofore or hereafter, and whether committed in this state or elsewhere within the

limits of the United States of America, shall be convicted, sentenced and imprisoned in the Ohio Penitentiary for felony hereafter committed, shall be taken to be an habitual criminal, and on expiration of the term for which he shall be sentenced, he shall not be discharged from imprisonment in the penitentiary, but shall be detained therein for and during his natural life, unless pardoned by the governor; and the liability to be so detained shall be and constitute a part of every sentence to imprisonment in the penitentiary; provided, however,that after the expiration of the term for which he was so sentenced, he may, in the discretion of the board of managers, be allowed to go upon parole outside of the buildings and enclosures, but to be while on parole in the legal custody and under the control of said board, and subject at any time to be taken back within the enclosure of said institution."

There was some question as to the constitutionality of an enactment of this kind, and therefore it was very carefully drawn by Governor Hoadly himself, than whom there was no better lawyer in the State, and it has since been passed upon and approved by the Supreme Court of the State, with the single requirement that the fact of a second

OHIO INSTITUTION FOR THE BLIND, COLUMBUS.

conviction for felony should be stated in the indictment and proven upon trial. The wisdom of this act has been fully established, but its enforcement has not been as frequent as it should have been, on account of the failure of prosecuting attorneys to conform their indictments to the requirements of the Supreme Court. However, this act still remains in force unamended, and there is a growing public sentiment in favor of its more rigid enforcement.

Prisoner's Earnings.—In the series of enactments now under consideration there is still another provision worthy of consideration, viz: that contained in section 9 of the act passed March 24, 1884, (O. L. Vol. 81, P. 75) as follows: "The warden is hereby authorized to have placed to the credit of each prisoner (excepting those serving life sentences) such amount of their earnings as the board of managers may deem equitable and just, taking into account the character of the prisoner, the nature of the crime for which he is imprisoned, and his general deportment; provided, that such credit in no case exceed 20 per cent. of his earnings, and the funds thus accruing to the credit of any prisoner shall be paid to him or his family, at such time and in such manner as the board of managers may deem best; provided, that at

STATE HOSPITAL BUILDINGS FOR EPILEPTICS, GALLIPOLIS.

least 25 per cent of such earnings shall be kept for and paid to such prisoner at the time of his restoration to citizenship.

Good Time Law.—As a part of the legislation under consideration, another important enactment was what is known as the good time law, (Vol. 81, P. 187, Sec. 7) by which prisoners, by good conduct, could reduce their term of imprisonment, for the first year, five days; for the second year, seven days for each month; for the third year, nine days for each month, and for succeeding years, ten days for each month.

This law has since been modified, May 4, 1891, so as to allow a prisoner sentenced for one year five days each month; for two years, six days for each month for the entire two years; for three years, eight days for each month; for four years, nine days for each month; for five years, ten days for each month of his sentence; for six years or more, eleven days for each month of good conduct. The principal of the original act, however, has not been changed, and has fully demonstrated its usefulness in maintaining better prison discipline.

Intermediate Penitentiary.—One of the most important of the series of acts now under consideration, was that entitled "An act to establish an intermediate penitentiary," passed April 14, 1884. (O. L. Vol. 81, P. 206.)

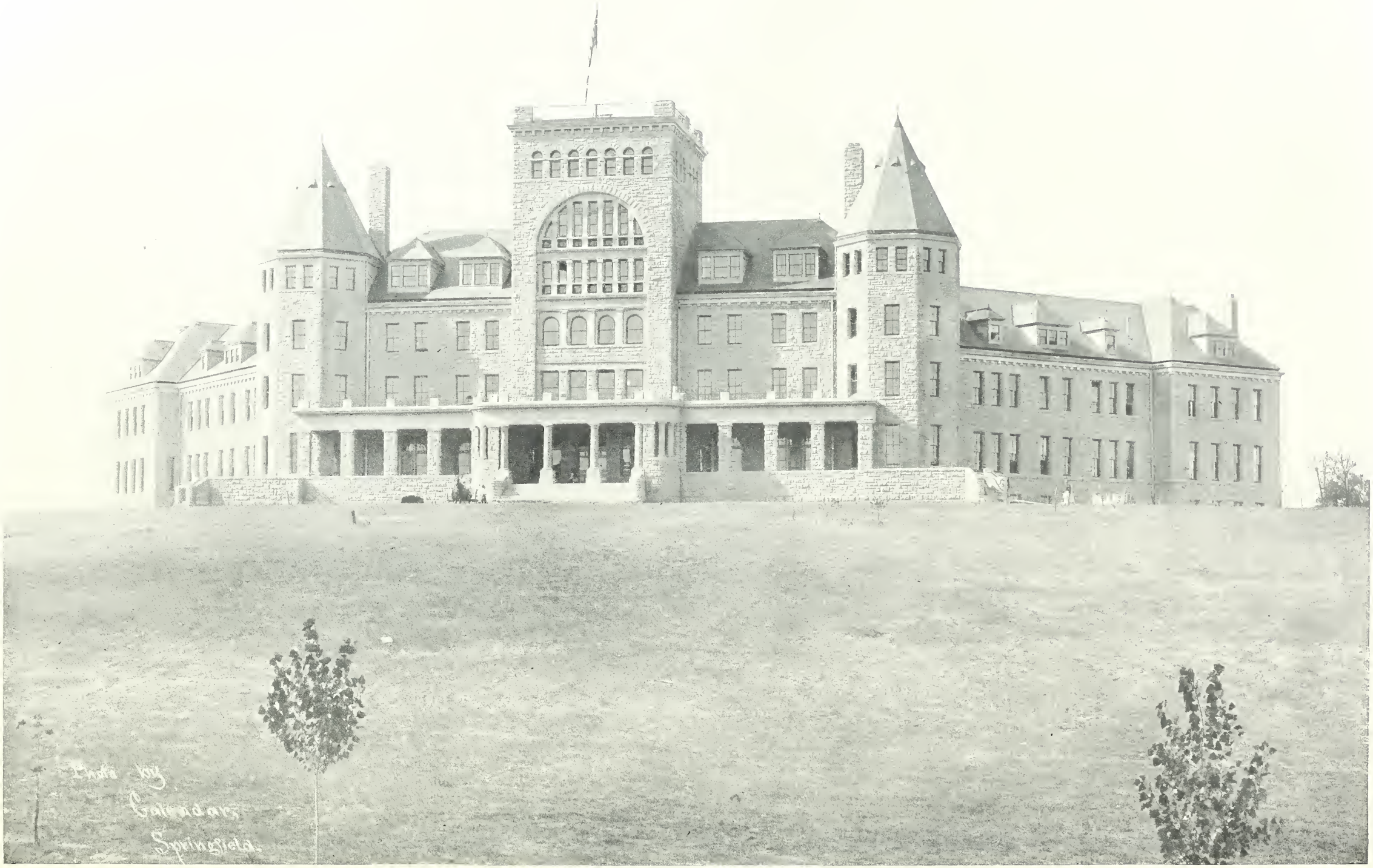
Section 1 provides: "That there be established an intermediate penitentiary for the incarceration of such persons convicted and sentenced under the laws of Ohio as have not previously been sentenced to a state penitentiary in this or any other state or country."

Section 2. "That for the purpose of carrying into effect the provisions of this act, that there shall be and is hereby appropriated for the year of 1884 and 1885 ten percentum of all the moneys received under an act passed April 17, 1883, entitled an act further providing against the evils resulting from the traffic of intoxicating liquors." The act of 1883, known as the "Scott Law," produced a large revenue, and ten percentum of it would have been ample to complete promptly and carry on this institution, but unfortunately within a year it was declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court, and the result was that the revenue of the State fell off to such an extent that the appropriations available from other sources were so limited that the completion of the institution has lingered until the present time. However, a location was secured at Mansfield, Ohio, comprising 182 acres of land, and in November, 1886, the corner stone of the new structure was laid, and the work went on from year to year until in September, 1896, it was sufficiently advanced to receive prisoners, and 150 short-term men were selected from the Ohio State Penitentiary for a beginning, and since then these have been added to by sentence from the courts, so that the institution now accommodates about 400 men.

AN INTERIOR SECTIONAL VIEW
Of Mormon Temple at Kirkland.

In the meantime the name of the institution was changed to that of "The Ohio State Reformatory," and the laws governing it have been made to conform to those governing the New York State Reformatory at Elmira, New York, the main features of which are the indeterminate sentence, progressive classification and parole. (O. L. Vol. 88, P. 382.)

STATE HOSPITAL BUILDINGS FOR EPILEPTICS, GALLIPOLIS.



OHIO MASONIC HOME AT SPRINGFIELD.

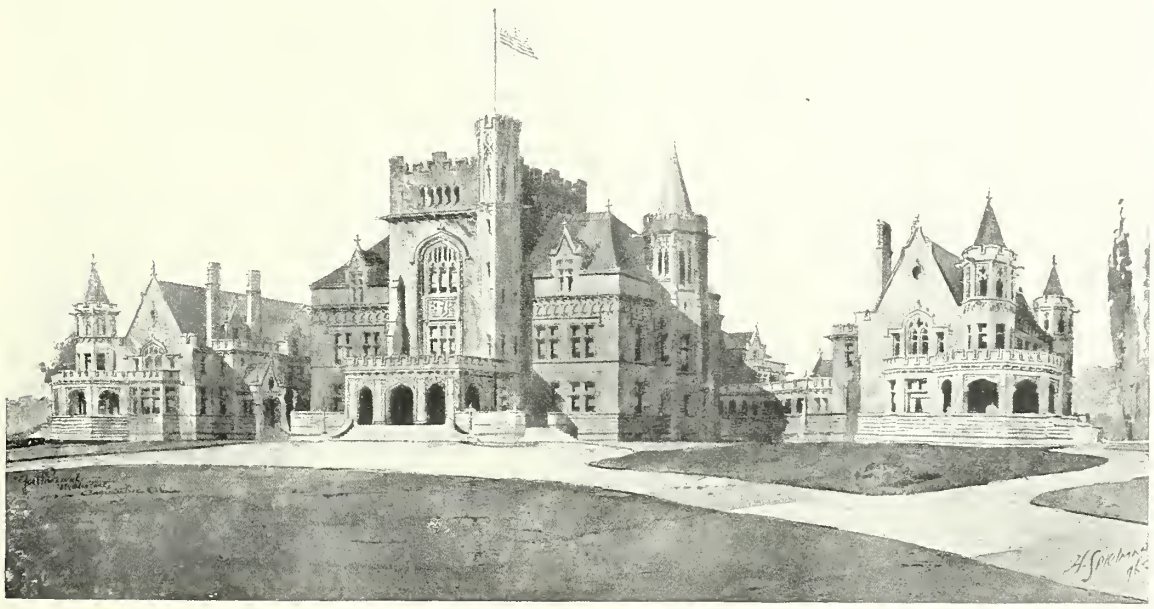
OHIO PYTHIAN HOME, SPRINGFIELD.

With the appropriations already made it is expected that the institution will be completed within a year or two, with a capacity for 800 prisoners, when all modern reformatory methods can be fully inaugurated; certainly its equipment will not be inferior to any other reformatory of its kind in America.

Misdemeanors.—In Ohio all criminal offenses punishable by imprisonment in the Ohio State Penitentiary for less than one year, or in the Ohio State Reformatory, are known as misdemeanors, and are punishable by confinement in a county jail or city workhouse.

Workhouses.—In Ohio there are now eight city and county workhouses, viz: at Canton, Cincinnati, Cleveland, Columbus, Dayton, Toledo, Xenia and Zanesville. These receive prisoners, not only from their own locality, but from any other city or county with which satisfactory contracts for support have been made. The average term of sentence to these workhouses is about 30 days.

These workhouses, in their character and conduct, are similar to those in other States, and are equally as well administered, but in reformatory results they have never been satisfactory. A large majority of workhouse prisoners are intermittent or chronic drunkards, for whom a commitment of 10, 20 or 30 days has no terrors, but rather the reverse, for every commitment for another debauch is an opportunity for restoration to natural conditions, by medical care and hygenic treatment at public expense, and this accomplished he goes on to repeat his previous offense.

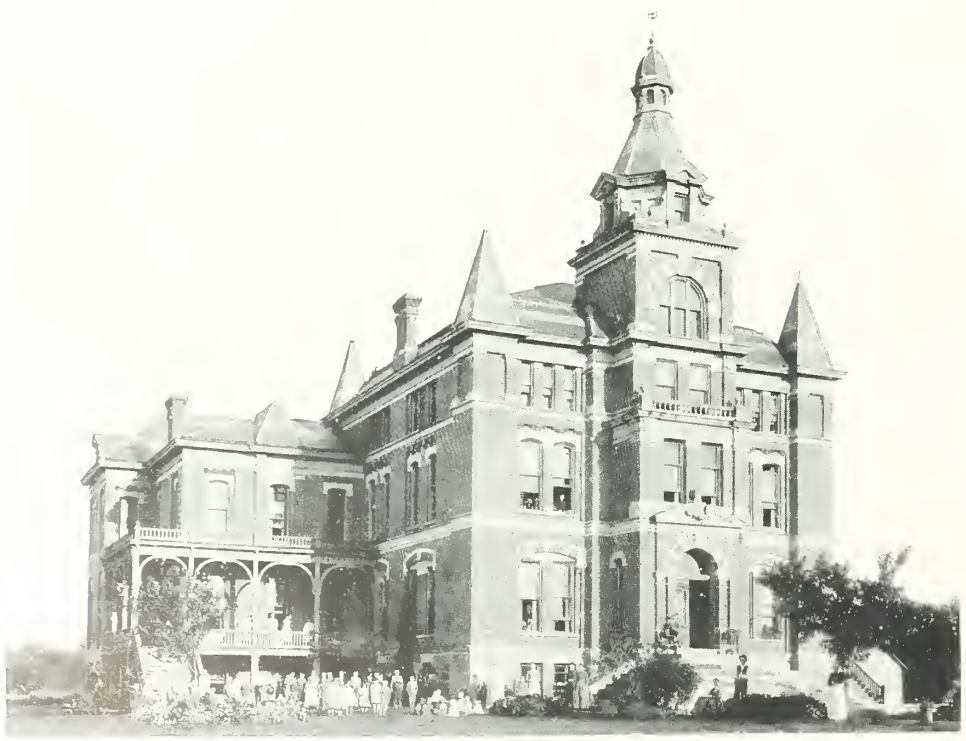


KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS HOME, SPRINGFIELD.

To reform prisoners of this kind time is an essential element, and hence, in Ohio, by recent legislation, a new feature in workhouse sentences has been authorized, which is unknown elsewhere, and which promises to be of special value. The act passed April 27, 1896, (O. L. Vol. 92, P. 359) provides: "That every person, who, after having

DAYTON STATE HOSPITAL, DAYTON.

been convicted, sentenced and imprisoned in any workhouse for an offense committed heretofore or hereafter in this State in violation of an ordinance of a municipality, or a law of this State, shall be convicted of a second misdemeanor whether committed in violation of an ordinance of a municipality or a law of this State, punishable by imprisonment in any workhouse, within this State, shall for such second offense, be punished by imprisonment for not less than double the penalty imposed upon the first offense; and in case of two previous convictions for such misdemeanors the penalty for a third misdemeanor shall not be less than double the penalty imposed for the last of such previous misdemeanors. But no greater punishment shall be inflicted for the second or third misdemeanors than the maximum penalty provided by law or ordinance for the particular offense committed. Every person, who, after having been three times convicted, sentenced and imprisoned in any workhouse or workhouses for offenses committed heretofore or hereafter in this State, whether in violation of law or ordinance, shall be convicted of a fourth misdemeanor whether committed in violation of an ordinance of a municipality or law of this State, punishable by imprisonment in any workhouse within this State, shall upon conviction for such offense be held and deemed an habitual offender, and shall be imprisoned in a workhouse for a period of not less than one year nor more than three years."



RICHLAND COUNTY CHILDREN'S HOME, MANSFIELD.

This law has not been in force long enough to furnish statistical results, but so far as tested it has filled expectations, and is certainly a vast improvement on previous conditions. By a letter dated August 20, 1898, from William Tallack, secretary of the Howard Association of London, England, I am informed that a similar law has just been passed by the British Parliament.

County Jails.—In each of the 88 counties of Ohio there is a county jail which is near to or adjoining the county court house, in which

prisoners awaiting trial are confined. After sentence prisoners committed for felony are transferred to the penitentiary or to the State Reformatory, and misdemeanants to a workhouse, although to a limited extent, in counties where there are no workhouses misdemeanants for less than 30 days sentences are detained.

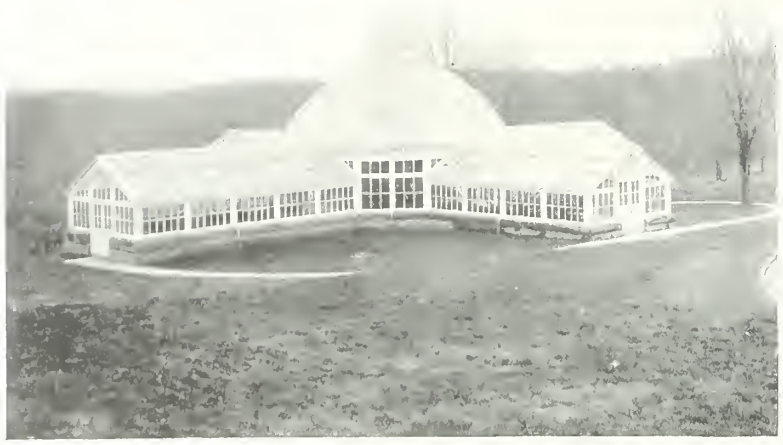
CHILDREN'S HOME IN MARIETTA,
First one organized in the State.

Ohio jails, like all other American jails, are a survival of the English jail system of a century ago, but unfortunately they have not kept pace with the improvements in English jails, and the old vicious system which allows the promiscous association of prisoners still remains in many counties. Contamination rather than reformation is the result. This evil was early recognized, and the Board of State Charities in 1867, in its first report to the General Assembly, presented it very fully and recommended radical changes, based upon the separation and classification of prisoners. In the next report, 1868, the Board presented a carefully prepared plan of jail construction by which classification could be secured, and also cellular separation on each floor could be maintained. This plan has since been known as the "Ohio Plan" or "Central Corridor" jail, and has been adopted to some extent in other states. In Ohio, nearly all new jails have been constructed on this plan, and fully one-third of our counties now have it, and wherever its requirements have been carried out it has been found very beneficial, not only in reformatory results, but also in its efficiency in preventing escapes.

A law has been passed (Vol. 88, P. 150) declaring that wherever the construction of a county jail will admit of the separation of prisoners, that such separation shall be maintained, but for one reason or another the local authorities, to a considerable extent, evade the requirements of the law and the old evil goes on. However, there is a growing public sentiment in favor of the enforcement of the law, and it is likely that in the near future the administration of county jails will be taken away from the local authorities and centralized in the State as they were in Great Britain in 1877. Aside from the evils of associating prisoners together in common halls, Ohio jails, as a rule, are humanely administered and their sanitary condition is good.

DRESS PARADE BOYS' INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL, LANCASTER.

In conclusion it can be justly claimed that reformatory legislation in Ohio has kept abreast and possibly in advance of any other American state, and in the main is in accord with the best in other civilized countries. Our shortcomings are largely due to a faulty administration to which any system, however



HOT HOUSE, BOYS' INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL, LANCASTER.

seen; their growth is not that of a day; their results are not immediately apparent. So it has been with the Board of State Charities. It has been, first and last, a moral force, pure and simple. But that force has for more than 30 years been persistently at work in behalf of all the dependent classes of the State, pointing out the way for their intelligent care and treatment, bringing to bear upon the legislation of our State the latest and best experience of other states and countries, and arousing and educating public opinion in all that pertains to the duty of the State towards dependent and neglected children, the poor, the sick, the unfortunate, the defective, the criminal. These efforts have not been without fruit, though it has often seemed that progress was distressingly slow. The history of our State during these 30 years has been deeply affected by the work of the Board, and the student of social progress will not find it difficult to discover the results of its labor in our laws and in the high character and standing of our institutions.

The members of the first Board—those who laid the foundations for its later work and established its policy—have all of them passed away. Their annual reports, from 1867 to 1872, give only a faint conception of the difficulties they encountered, the opposition they met, the fearlessness with which abuses were exposed, and the reforms wholly or partially accomplished. These reports, in their descriptions

OHIO BUILDING AT BOYS' INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL, Lancaster.

perfect, is liable, but this can be and we have the faith to believe, will be corrected by an advancing public sentiment.

NOTE.—The Hon. F. B. Sanborn of Massachusetts, than whom there is no higher authority, in a paper read before the National Conference of Charities and Correction, held in Omaha in 1887, stated: "In Ohio the Board (of State Charities) has succeeded in establishing the most complete prison system, in theory, which exists in the United States. And this system is advancing toward practical development." WILLIAM A. TAYLOR.

HISTORY AND ORIGIN OF THE BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES.—A large part of the early history and work of the Board of State Charities can never be written. It was true then, as now, that the character of the services performed by the Board was such as to be in large part impossible of record. The influence of moral forces is more often felt than

CHAPEL AT BOYS' INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL, LANCASTER.

of conditions existing in poor houses and jails, revealed a state of things in many portions of the State absolutely disgraceful, often almost incredible. The neglect of the sick, the indifference to immoral conditions among inmates, the restraint and abuse of insane and epileptic persons, non-classification of the sick and diseased, idiots, insane and criminals, unsanitary buildings, and mixed in with all of these things, children to the number of several thousand yearly. It was upon these and other forms of encouragement of pauperism and crime that the Board and its secretary brought to bear the light of official inquiry and personal investigation.

One impression made upon the reader of these early reports is that they were actuated by an uncompromising purpose to improve bad conditions through the medium of an enlightened and educated public conscience; another is that a rare quality of courage was required for the fearless and prompt exposure of the wrongs then existing.

GYMNASIUM, BOYS' INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL, LANCASTER.

In 1866, Governor J. D. Cox in his annual message, recommended the establishment of a "Board of State Charities." In 1867 that recommendation was acted upon by the legislature in the enactment of a law providing for the organization of such a Board.

Ohio was the first state to follow the example of Massachusetts in the enactment of such legislation. That she was so prompt in thus recognizing the need of supervision of public institutions by a central board and the good to be derived from such an organization, was due largely to the persistent efforts of Hon. D. A. Dangler, member of the House of Representatives from Cuyahoga County. After repeated failures to secure favorable action on the measure introduced by him, during which time the bill was referred, re-referred and practically defeated, it was not until the last hour of the last day of the session that it was finally passed and became a law.

That the author of the measure had a full understanding of its importance and a keen foresight as to its ultimate utility, is shown by a speech delivered in the House February 16, 1867, (the bill was introduced on the 8th of January preceding) and that the work of the Board has so closely followed the outline of it given in that speech is a high tribute to his intelligence and sagacity.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING,
Boys' Industrial School, Lancaster.

Among other things, Mr. Dangler said: "My objects are, by the agency of a common center and common head, to crystallize those various suggestions tending towards reformation and economy in the present system of management and extend their application to all alike by the same agency; to extract from the systems in use in the European states and countries such ideas as may be applicable to our peculiar wants and requirements; through the introduction of statistics and analytical records, to assist in the diminution of crime, suffering and sickness by pointing out the causes, occasion and the source; the adoption of similar rules and regulations for institutions of a like character, to render their management uniform, harmonious and effective; and by a common standard of qualification for the various offices, prevent the appointment of any but those fully qualified to discharge the various duties with honesty and efficiency." In 1872 the Board was abolished, doubtless owing to its pernicious activity in exposing the abuses connected with the administration of public institutions. In 1876 it was again organized under the old law with the additional provision for a salaried secretary, which previously had not been provided for. April 15, 1880, the law was so amended as to provide for a Board of six members, instead of five, the original number. The Board is required to submit an annual report to the Legislature, setting forth the conditions of the institutions coming under its supervision, together with any suggestions or recommendations it may have to offer relative to their management. It is not an executive Board. The work is entirely supervisory over the whole system of public charitable and correctional institutions of the State, including those maintained by municipalities and counties. It has authority to require such reports from all institutions supported in whole, or in part, by public funds, as it may deem necessary. All of these institutions now make annual, and some of them quarterly reports, to the office of the Board. One of the most important duties devolving upon it is that requiring the submission of all

LICKING COUNTY INFIRMARY.

plans for State institutions, jails, children's homes, workhouses and infirmaries, (alm houses) to the Board for criticism and approval. The governor of the State is ex-officio president of the Board, and he may, at any time, order an investigation by the Board, or a committee of its members, of any institution over which it has supervision. In such an event the Board has the powers of a court, and may compel the attendance of witnesses. The very fact that such investigations may be ordered at any time makes the exercise of this function of the Board of rare occurrence.

The record of the achievements of the Board is a long one. It has given to the State a system of graded prisons, and laws for their better administration. Among these latter may be mentioned the indeterminate sentence, the parole law, the law requiring the separation of prisoners in county jails, and the law providing for the establishment of an Advisory Board of Pardons.

It published, in 1868, the plans and descriptions for a county jail in which proper classification and separation of prisoners could be maintained without detriment to the health of the prisoners; this plan has since been followed.

The prison system, as outlined by the Board, included: 1. A penitentiary for felons. 2. A reformatory exclusively for young men. 3. District houses of correction (workhouses) for persons convicted of minor offenses. 4. The county jail, to be simply a place of detention for those accused of crime—each inmate to be confined in a separate room. 5. An industrial school for boys. 6. An industrial home for girls.

The penitentiary, at least one workhouse and the Industrial School for Boys had been established prior to 1867. Among other reforms effected through the instrumentality of the Board have been the establishment of a State hospital for epileptics; the purchase of a large farm for the care of adult idiots by the State; the adoption of the cottage system for institutions for the insane, and other classes; the removal of children from county infirmaries (almhouses); the codification of the poor laws of the State, whereby greater care is exercised in the giving of public relief to persons in their homes, and an annual saving made (estimated) over the old methods of not less than $250,000; a law providing for the State care of all insane persons and epileptic persons to take effect in 1903; the habitual criminal act; the cumulative sentence law for misdemeanants; the establishment in each county of the State of a Board of Visitors for the inspection of the institutions supported by the county, and upon all of which Boards women have equal representation with men; an annual state conference of all persons or officials connected with or interested in institutions or societies established for the care of the defective, dependent and delinquent classes; the issuing of a quarterly bulletin by the Board in addition to the regular annual report.

From the beginning the Board has raised its voice against the misuse of institutions for political purposes. In the administration of its own affairs it has been entirely free from partisan political bias and above partisan influences. The members of the Board receive no salary, but their actual expenses incurred in the discharge of duties imposed by law are paid by the State. The term of office is three years, but changes on the Board are not of frequent occurrence. It is evenly divided politically.

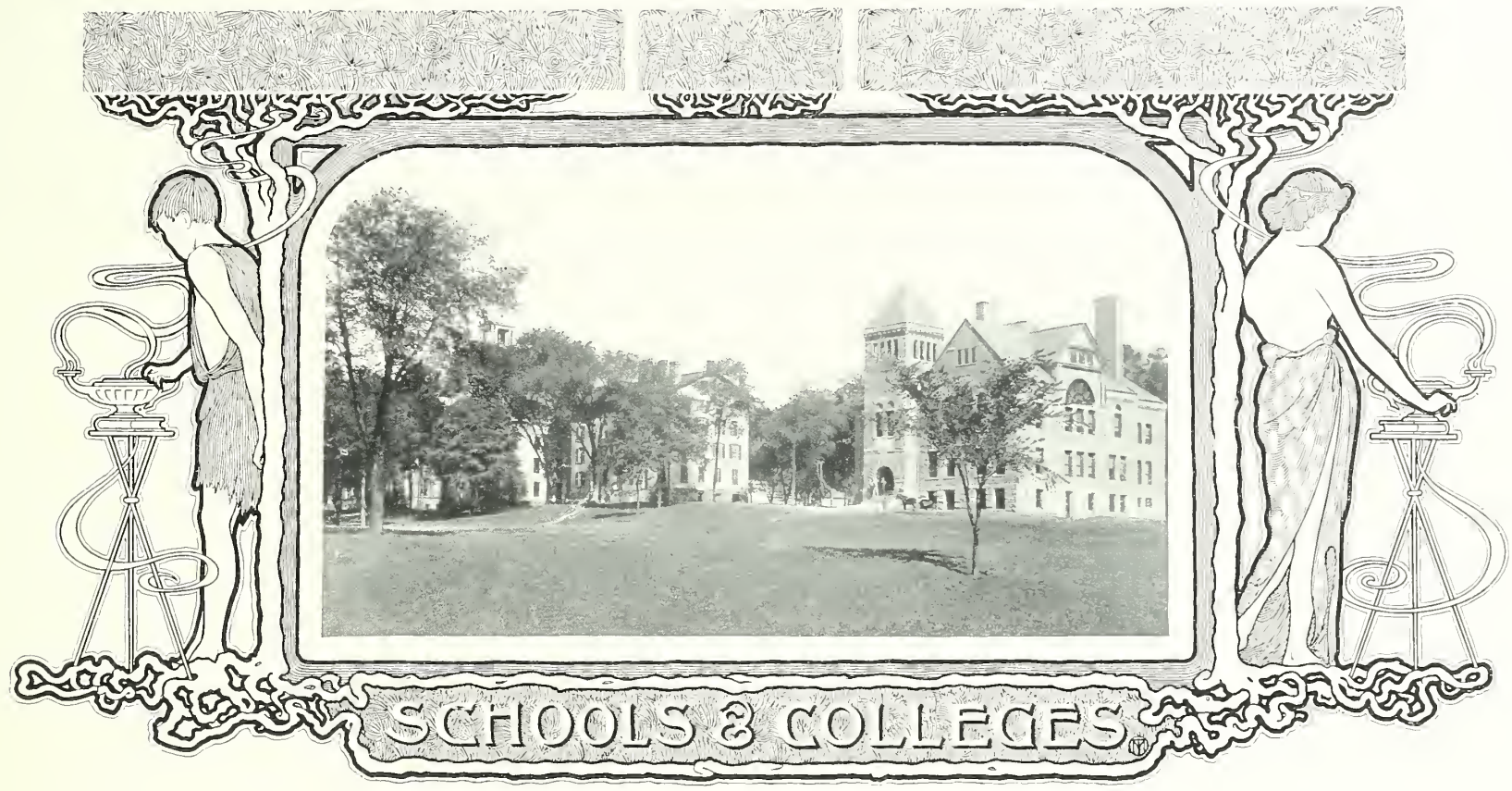
The work of the Board devolves very largely upon the secretary who, in addition to other duties, visits and inspects all the institutions coming under the supervision of the Board.

The annual appropriations made by the Ohio Legislature for the support of the Board has been in recent years, about $5,000. This sum is too small for its present needs, and seriously cripples it work.

Since its organization in 1867 it has had three secretaries, Rev. Albert G. Byers, M. D., 1867 to 1890; John G. Doren, December, 1890, to April, 1892; Joseph Perkins Byers, son of the first secretary, since April, 1892.

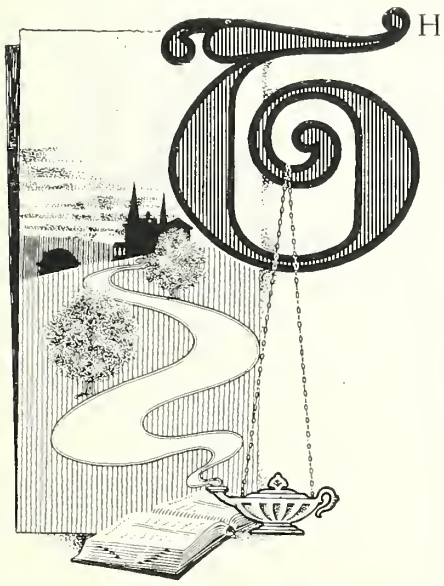
ROELIFF BRINKERHOFF.

ATHENS STATE HOSPITAL, ATHENS.



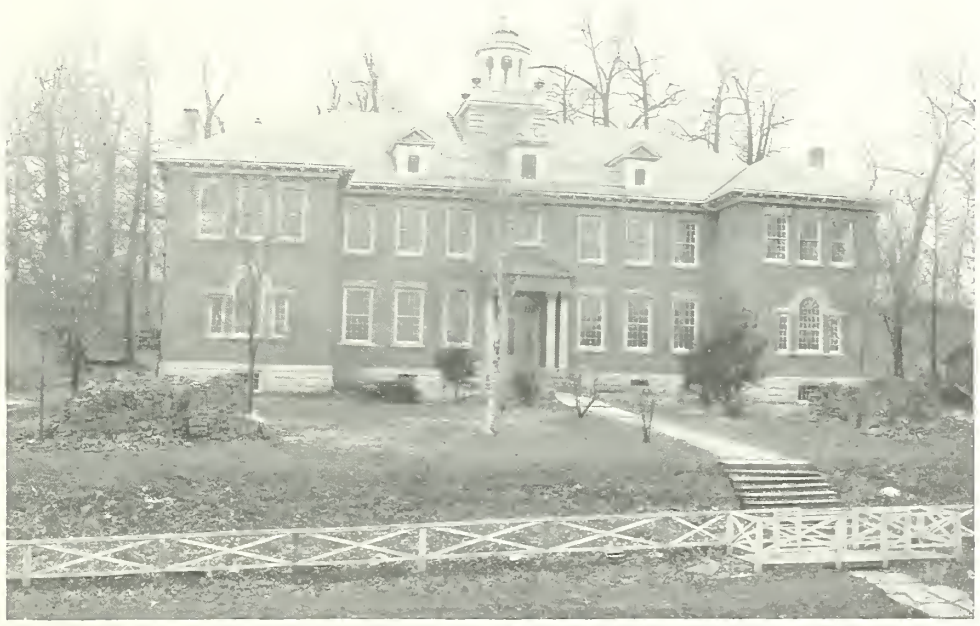
CHAPTER XIII.

SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES OF OHIO.



THE VALUE of education as an aid to the maintenance and successful working of free institutions was deeply realized by the leaders of public opinion in the early years of our nation's independence. There must be trained intellect behind good government, and the broader the basis of political power, the more widely must this training be diffused. If the people themselves were to rule, the people must be educated,—all of them—in the rudiments necessary to make possible the casting of an intelligent vote, and as many as possible in the higher branches of learning necessary to fit for discreet and progressive leadership. The great English Universities of Oxford and Cambridge had many representatives in the Colonies, and Havard and Yale had been sending their graduates into all parts of the land for many decades previous to the outbreak of the Revolution. It was a student of King's College, now Columbia University, that fired the hearts of the patriots of New York City with his eloquence on July 6, 1774, unknown even to his hearers at the time, but soon to make an honored reputation throughout the civilized world as Alexander Hamilton. Princeton had entered upon its honorable career 30 years before the Declaration of Independence, and Brown a little later. Of course, none of these colleges had any large material equipment, but they had that without which even the richest material equipment must fail, high minded, scholarly and devoted teachers. And so the nation entered upon its independent existence not merely with a correct theory of the relation of education to good government, but with some practical experience of the work which educational institutions and educated men can do.

As the early settlers of Ohio were from among the most intelligent and public spirited classes of the East, they naturally brought with them a high appreciation of education. Indeed, the favorable attitude toward education shown in the Ordinance of 1787, under which the whole of the Northwest Territory was organized,



FRANKLIN COLLEGE,
First College Building in Ohio, New Athens, Harrison County.

was largely due to the efforts of Manasseh Cutler, one of the prime movers in the settlement of Ohio. It was foreordained, then, that Ohio should be a state of colleges. It is not possible within the limits that can be assigned to the subject in this volume to give a detailed history of the two score or more institutions authorized to do collegiate work and confer degrees in Ohio. All that can be attempted is a brief sketch of each, stating the origin and aims, and something of the facilities with which the work of the new century is taken up. The order followed is not strictly chronological, as an attempt to make it so would involve the settlement of questions of priority which do not come properly within our scope.

Ohio University, Athens, Athens County.—Within two years after the admission of Ohio into the Union the Legislature passed an act incorporating the Ohio University, for "the instruction of youth in all the various branches of liberal arts and sciences, the promotion of good education, virtue, religion and morality, and conferring all the degrees and literary honors granted in similar institutions." Two townships of land were given by the same act for endowment, but the subsequent legislation governing the use of this land largely deprived it of its usefulness to the

GENERAL VIEW OF MIAMI UNIVERSITY, OXFORD, BUTLER COUNTY.

University. This grant of course made the school a State institution, and its trustees have always been appointed by State authority, but it is only since 1881 that appropriations have been regularly made for its maintenance.

The oldest existing structure, called "The Central Building," is the oldest college building northwest of the Ohio River, and in such repairs as have been necessary care has been taken to preserve its original form. Five additional buildings have been erected at different times, the last of which is the Administration Hall, 156 feet in length by 131 in breadth. The campus lies upon the elevated ground overlooking portions of the valley of the Hocking, and includes a grove of forest trees with a sloping lawn in front and recreation grounds behind. Thus good drainage, healthful atmosphere and inspiring natural scenery are all secured.

A department of pedagogy was established some years ago, and the degree of Bachelor of Pedagogy is given on completion of a course identical in time and amount of study with the courses leading to the more usual degrees of Bachelor of Arts, Bachelor of Science and Bachelor of Philosophy. The first class to graduate from the institution, two in number, received their diplomas in 1815, and one of the two was Thomas Ewing, the distinguished judge, cabinet officer, and United States Senator. By the terms of the original grant of land, the land was to be subject to revaluation for rental at the end of 35, 60 and 90 years. This revaluation would have given the University a large income, but

SCIENCE HALL, MIAMI UNIVERSITY,
Oxford, Butler County.

subsequent legislation forbade the revaluation, to the great regret of the friends of the school. Notwithstanding this restriction in its facilities, however, it has made with the means at its command a deep impression upon the history of the State.

Miami University, Oxford, Butler County.—Miami University, like the Ohio University at Athens, was founded upon a grant of public land originally provided for in the purchase of John Cleves Symmes, and located by act of the Ohio Legislature in 1810. A board of trustees had been established a year earlier. Within six or eight years a building was erected and a grammar school opened, but it was not until 1824 that college work was undertaken. From that time on, work was continued with varied success until 1873, when financial and other difficulties led the trustees to close the institution for the time being. In 1885 it was reopened, and has had a career of steady progress ever since. Since that date the Legislature has made contributions to its support, enabling it to enlarge its main building to an immense structure of 250 feet in length, increase its facilities in all departments, and make many additions to its faculty. Though it was seriously hampered in its early career by lack of funds and other troubles, yet its educational influence was of the very highest character, as is shown by the long list of eminent graduates which it is able to present. Ex-President Harrison was a member of the class of 1852. Pugh and Brice of Ohio, Howell and McDill of Iowa, and Williams of Kentucky, all sons of Miami, have represented their states in the United States Senate. Governors Anderson and Dennison of Ohio, Lowe of Iowa, and Hardin of Missouri, are on her roll. She has furnished at least five foreign ministers, and many members of the National House of Representatives. James G. Monfort, Benjamin W. Chidlaw, and William M. Thompson, author of "The Land and the Book," are among her prominent clergymen. Whitelaw Reid, editor and diplomat, received his diploma here in 1856, and John S. Billings, who made so honorable a reputation in the Surgical Department of the United States Army, graduated three years later. President Samuel S. Laws of the Missouri State University, and Chancellor McCraken, of the University of the City of New York, are among the prominent educators whom it has sent out. Its courses are parallel with those of other colleges of the better class in the State.

MAIN BUILDING, MIAMI UNIVERSITY,
Oxford, Butler County.

GYMNASIUM, MIAMI UNIVERSITY,
Oxford, Butler County.

Franklin College, New Athens, Harrison County.—Franklin College, during the past 75 years, has given a conspicuous example of the good that may be done by earnest effort, even without the aid of a productive financial endowment. It has not been able to supply those material advantages which only money can secure; its list of alumni shows that it has been able to furnish the high ideals of character and attainment by which the young may rise to eminence and honor in spite of adverse circumstances at the beginning. Three United States Senators and six members of the House of Representatives received their education here, among whom Hon. John A. Bingham may be mentioned as of special prominence. Joseph Ray, author of the well known series of mathematical text books, and Professor Hammond, of the Philosophical Department of Cornell University, were graduates of Franklin. It has always given special attention to the education of students for the ministry, and has furnished many of the most prominent clergymen of the United Presbyterian Church in Ohio and elsewhere. More than

COLLEGE BUILDING, KENYON,
Gambier, Knox County.

65 per cent. of all its graduates have entered this profession. Its governing authorities make a strong point of furnishing an education at the least possible cost to the student, and it is figured that a young man or woman may go through the year of forty weeks at an expense of only about $130 for board, room, tuition, fuel and light, contingent fees and washing. Its history during recent years, like that of many another of our small colleges, tends to confute those who have argued that the rapid growth of heavily endowed schools is destined to drive the smaller out of existence by competition, for it has had a larger patronage than ever before.

Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Cuyahoga County.—Western Reserve University is an outgrowth of Western Reserve College, chartered in 1826, and opened to students at Hudson, Ohio, in 1827. This college was removed to Cleveland in 1882 as a result of the offer of Mr. Amasa Stone to give $150,000 for building and $350,000 for permanent endowment on condition of removal, the college to take the name of Adelbert College of Western Reserve University, in memory of his son, Adelbert Stone. Two buildings had already been erected on the new location, and since 1882 there have been added a physical laboratory, erected by Mr. Samuel Mather, a library building, by Mr. Henry R. Hatch, a Young Men's Christian Association Hall, by Mr. Henry B. Eldred, a biological laboratory, and a gymnasium, to the erection of which a large number contributed. During the same period the invested endowment has been increased by more than $300,000.

DELANO HALL, KENYON MILITARY ACADEMY,
Gambier, Knox County.

Besides Adelbert college, the University includes a college for women, a medical college, a school of law, and a dental department. The college for women was founded in 1888, and now has its own faculty, apart from the faculty of Adelbert College. The courses are equal in every way to those of Adelbert College, and all degrees are given by the board of the University, so that the sexes have equal privileges in every respect. Two large buildings are occupied by the college for women, Clark Hall containing chapel, library, gymnasium, offices, recitation room, and rooms for study, and Guilford House, erected as a home for students. A department for graduate study is maintained, with courses leading to the degrees of Master of Arts and Doctor of Philosophy, open to graduates of any college of good standing. Courses are offered in the departments of philosophy and psychology, education and teaching, history, political and social science, classical philology, modern languages, natural sciences and mathematics.

HARCOURT PLACE, LADIES' SEMINARY,
Gambier, Knox County.

The medical school now incorporated with the University was established in 1843. It requires a four year's course for the degree of Doctor of Medicine, and the school year is of eight month's duration. There are endowed professorships of anatomy, physiology,

chemistry, pathology and pharmacology, thus securing teachers who give their whole time to the work. Seniors in Adelbert College may elect studies in the Medical College and have them credited on their academic course, thus saving a year in the medical course.

The Franklin T. Backus Law School of Western Reserve University was founded in 1892. The school has had a rapid growth. It now has its own building, its library has increased to about 10,000 volumes, being one of the best half dozen law school libraries in the country, and its faculty has grown from five to 19 members, giving nearly 60 lectures per week, as compared with nine per week at the beginning. Its building is of stone, and is situated across Adelbert Street from the Adelbert College campus. The main library of the University contains about 50,000 volumes, and students in all departments have also the use of the Cleveland Public Library and the Case Library, numbering about 150,000 and 50,000 volumes respectively. Dr. Charles F. Thwing, the president, has served the University in that capacity since 1890 with great success from both the material and scholastic point of view. Its courses offered, its equipment for the successful prosecution of these courses in the way of library and laboratory facilities, and its general endowment have all rapidly increased, making it an institution of which the first city in the State may well be proud.

ASCENSION HALL, KENYON COLLEGE,
Gambier, Knox County.

HUBBARD HALL LIBRARY, KENYON COLLEGE,
Gambier, Knox County.

Kenyon College, Gambier, Knox County.—When Bishop Chase, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Diocese of Ohio, selected the site for what is now known as Kenyon College, he gave proof of a fine appreciation of natural scenery. The park in which the buildings are situated comprises about 75 acres of ground, woodland and lawn intermingled, and lies 200 feet above the winding valley of the Kokosing, giving a delightful view of the valley and the cultivated hills beyond. The elevation above sea level is over 1,000 feet.

"Old Kenyon," the dormitory building, is doubtless the most solidly constructed college edifice in the State, its stone walls being four feet in thickness. It was erected in 1828, is 160 feet long, three stories high, and surmounted by a tall spire containing the college bell. Large portions of its massive walls are covered with a luxuriant growth of English ivy, which seems to thrive here almost as in its native home. Two buildings, Ascension Hall and the Church of the Holy Spirit, which serves as the college chapel, were erected by the Church of the Ascension of New York city, through the influence of Bishop Bedell. The former contains lecture and recitation rooms, scientific laboratories, literary society halls, and administrative offices. Its tower serves as an astronomical observatory. The Church of the Holy Spirit is of early English architecture, and it walls are covered with ivy transplanted from Melrose Abbey. Its bells ring the Canterbury chimes. Bexley Hall, erected in 1839, is the home of the Theological Seminary, the oldest Episcopal Seminary west of the Allegheny Mountains. Hubbard Hall, erected by Mrs. Ezra Bliss of Columbus, houses the library and reading room. The Kenyon Library is noted for many rare old volumes, presented to Bishop Chase by members of the colleges of Oxford

ARMORY AT KENYON MILITARY ACADEMY,
Gambier, Knox County.

ROSS HALL, KENYON COLLEGE,
Gambier, Knox County.

and Cambridge, as well as for its excellent collections in biography, English history and philosophy. Ross Hall, reconstructed and improved after the fire of 1897, furnishes a gymnasium and assembly room. The Preparatory Department, Kenyon Military Academy, occupies Milnor and Delano Halls. Rutherford B. Hayes, Edwin M. Stanton, Henry Winter Davis, David Davis and Stanley Matthews are among the many prominent names on Kenyon's student roll of former years. About 600 men have been graduated from the regular college courses, and nearly one-third of that number from the Theological Seminary.

Denison University, Granville, Licking County.—Denison University, under the name of Granville Literary and Theological Institution, opened its doors to students in December, 1831, and received its charter from the General Assembly about two months later. It was founded by the Baptists in order to furnish an education to young men called to the ministry, though it was not at any time the intention that it should take the place of a theological seminary. Previous to the Civil War it had accumulated no permanent endowment, and its grounds, buildings and equipment were worth only about $50,000. Beginning with the administration of Dr. Samson Talbot, president, 1863-1873, an era of material growth set in, and the college enters the new century with a total property well up to $1,000,000 in value or a little over that figure if subscriptions now in process of collection be added. Until within the last 20 years, the school centered its attention almost exclusively upon the old-fashioned classical curriculum. Since that date increasing financial prosperity has permitted the rapid development of work in the natural sciences and modern languages, while the work done in the ancient languages has been kept up to the highest possible standard. The early presidents and instructors were drawn from Eastern schools of high standing, and they impressed upon the college a thoroughness in class room work which their successors have always striven to maintain, even when relaxation might have increased materially the student patronage. This has given to Denison students a high rank in the professional schools and universities which they have attended after graduation. Among its buildings we may mention particularly the Barney Memorial Hall and the Doane Academy Building. The former was erected a few years ago for the scientific departments of the University, by Mr. E. J. Barney of Dayton, in memory of his father, E. E. Barney, who was for many years a trustee of the institution, and one of its most liberal supporters. Its rooms are provided throughout with steam, gas, water and electric current, and it contains a valuable scientific library, especially strong in its collections of the publications of learned societies in all countries of the civilized world. The Doane Academy Building is the gift of Dr. W. H. Doane of Cincinnati, and in addition to its chapel room, recitation rooms, and literary society halls it contains the

INDUSTRIAL AND MAIN COLLEGE, WILBERFORCE UNIVERSITY,
Wilberforce, Greene County.

NORMAL SCHOOL BUILDING,
Wilberforce University, Wilberforce, Greene County.

BEXLEY HALL, KENYON COLLEGE, GAMBIER, KNOX COUNTY.

TOWNSHEND HALL,
Ohio State University, Columbus.

administrative offices of the University. Dr. Doane had previously presented the University with its library building, known as Doane Hall. In June, 1900, Shepardson College for Women, also located in Granville, became a department of Denison University, which now confers its degrees upon both sexes on absolutely the same terms. The University as now organized comprises the following departments: 1. Granville College. 2. Shepardson College. 3. Doane Academy. 4. The Conservatory of Music. 5. The School of Art. 6. The School of Military Science. Its list of graduates numbers a little over 550.

Oberlin College, Oberlin, Lorain County.—Oberlin and Oberlin College were founded in the year 1833, by Rev. John J. Shipherd and Mr. Philo P. Stewart. The colony was composed of New Englanders, and the early teachers in the college were of course from the same section, so that Oberlin received a New England impress which it has never lost. It identified itself from the start with two ideas which were at that time new to the educational world. These were the co-education of the sexes, and the espousal of the anti-slavery movement. The latter led almost at once to the admission of colored students, a policy from which Oberlin never departed, and it led also, quite unexpectedly, to the establishment of a theological department. In 1835 the authorities of Lane Theological Seminary forbade the discussion of the slavery question in the seminary. This at once disrupted the

EMERSON McMILLEN OBSERVATORY,
Ohio State University, Columbus.

BIOLOGICAL HALL,
Ohio State University, Columbus.

school, a large portion of the students, with Professor Morgan, going to Oberlin. With this nucleus began the Oberlin Theological Seminary. The policy of the founders in offering their facilities for education to young women on the same terms as to young men had the immediate effect of drawing intelligent and ambitious young women students from the East, as the girls' schools of the time were not up to the standard maintained by the young men's colleges, from which they were debarred. The anti-slavery position of Oberlin was held by the late General J. D. Cox to have been the deciding influence in turning the Western and Northwestern States against slavery, thus leading to the election of Lincoln and the final emancipation of the slaves. Oberlin was an important station in slavery days on the Underground Railway, and of the multitude of fugitives who came, not one was ever finally taken back to bondage. Every device was resorted to for their safe concealment until they could be safely transported across the border into Canada. The courses of study were from the first modeled upon those of the best Eastern colleges, and a high standard has always been maintained. For more than 50 years a Conservatory of Music has been maintained at Oberlin, in close relation to the College. Since 1867 it has been a department of the College, and has attained a very high standing among the best schools of music throughout the country. The College possesses 17 buildings. The chapel has a seating capacity of 1,300. The first floor contains the administrative offices of the College and the rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association. The Speer Library is a building of stone, housing a collection of over 40,000 volumes. There are separate rooms, containing special

LAKE AND SPRINGS IN CAMPUS,
Ohio State University, Columbus.

UNIVERSITY HALL, OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY, COLUMBUS.

collections of books for advanced work. In Peters Hall are the rooms for instruction in the languages, philosophy, literature, mathematics, economics, history, astronomy and physics. It has also, on the third floor, an auditorium fitted up especially for lectures illustrated with the stereopticon, and halls for the three young men's literary societies. The department of chemistry, formerly occupying Cabinet Hall, now has a commodious building of its own, erected as a gift to the College by Mr. Louis H. Severance of New York City. The Finney residence, formerly the home of the noted revivalist, has been fitted up for use as a botanical laboratory. In 1886 the Ladies Hall was destroyed by fire, but new buildings were soon erected as homes for such of the young women as who do not find rooms in the town. The conservatory has for its home a fine building erected by Mr. and Mrs. Lucien C. Warner, of New York City, at a cost of $125,000. Council Hall is devoted to the Theological Seminary, furnishing a chapel, lecture rooms, and dormitories for about 60 theological students. The Academy occupies French Hall and Society Hall. All these buildings are finely equipped for their work, and constant additions are being made as needed. Oberlin men and women everywhere feel a just pride in the history, achievements and character of their Alma Mater.

GYMNASIUM AND ARMORY,
Ohio State University, Columbus.

Marietta College, Marietta, Washington County. —Marietta College was chartered in February, 1835, and was opened to students in the autumn of the same year, with a faculty of five members. As Marietta was a New England colony, the College, like so many others of the earlier Western educational institutions, partook largely of the New England character. The New England impress was fastened upon Marietta with especial strength from the fact that Dr. Israel W. Andrews, so typical a New Englander in spirit, entered its faculty within three years of its foundation, rose to the presidency in 1855, and retained this position for 30 years. The determination of the trustees to have thorough work is shown by an incident, probably without a parallel in the history of the infancy of American colleges, prior to the day of

HAYES HALL,
Ohio State University, Columbus.

ORTON HALL,
Ohio State University, Columbus.

large endowments. Previous to the securing of a charter the trustees gave to Professor Smith (then teaching in the Marietta Collegiate Institute, out of which the College grew) a year's leave of absence, with salary continued, to prosecute his studies in the ancient languages. The honorable record of the College for thorough work all through its history is too well known to need any extended comment here. As in most other Ohio colleges in the early days, attention was long centered upon the classical course, but increased endowment has made it possible in later years to take up the various departments of scientific instruction. Erwin Science Hall, a large three story brick, is devoted to this work. The department of physics is situated on the ground floor. Piers are provided for the use of galvanometers and other apparatus requiring immovable support, and the ordinary working tables of the laboratory are rendered free from vibration by similar means. On the second floor is the Biological Laboratory. Here each student is provided with a compound microscope, of modern structure, and has the use of large microtomes for the preparation of microscopal material. The Chemical Laboratory, providing accommodations for more than 50 students, is also situated on this floor. The third floor is divided into two large halls for the use of the College literary societies. The North Building, a three story structure, is given up to the museum, the libraries of the two literary societies, and the general library. The combined libraries contain over 65,000 volumes, a number exceeded by only three or four college collections west of the Alleghenies. The Gurly Observatory, with its telescope and other apparatus provided by the colleges, gives opportunity for practical astronomical work. Andrews Hall, erected by Marietta people in memory of Dr. Andrews, of whom mention has already been made, contains the chapel of the College and a dozen or more recitation rooms. There is also a four story dormitory building, and a home for young lady students, known as Putnam Hall. In addition to athletic grounds, the opportunity for healthful physical sports is greatly enhanced by the government dams and locks in the Muskingum River, furnishing an excellent course for boating, with but very little current.

Muskingum College, New Concord, Muskingum County.—In 1837 steps were taken to establish a Christian institution of learning in New Concord, and during the following year a charter was secured under the name of Muskingum College. The school was transferred in 1877 to the Muskingum and Mansfield Presbyteries of the United Presbyterian Church, and six years later the United Presbyterian Synod of Ohio came into control. Muskingum College is thus a denominational school, but, as is the case with other denominational schools in the State, the object is a good general education under Christian influences, not sectarianism, and the school is open to all alike with no constraint as to religious beliefs and practices. The patrons of the school naturally take pride in the moral character of the students' surroundings, since New Concord, with a resident population of only about 1,000, supports six churches

CHEMICAL HALL,
Ohio State University, Columbus.

BIOLOGICAL HALL,
Ohio State University, Columbus.

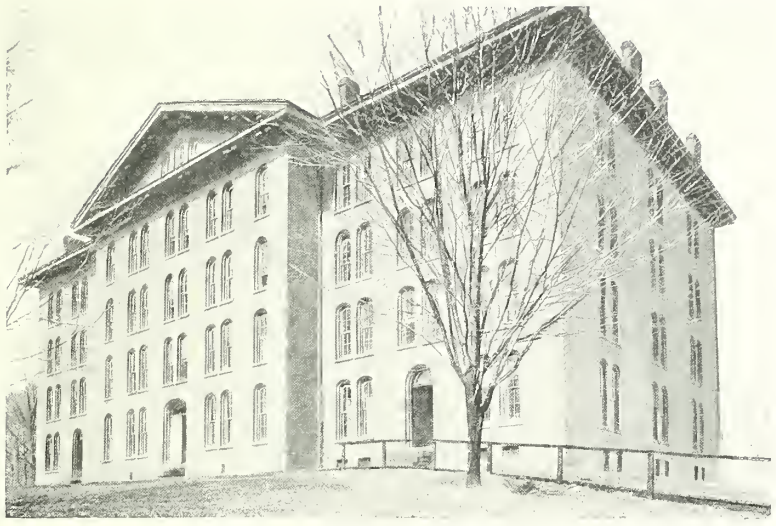
ANTIOCH COLLEGE, YELLOW SPRINGS, GREENE COUNTY.

and no saloon. The College has three buildings, all heated with steam, lighted with acetylene gas, and furnished with water for toilet and bath rooms. The largest of these is New College, a pressed brick structure of three stories, 124 feet long by 60 feet in depth. The main floor contains a chapel room, music room, a library room, two large recitation rooms, and the office of the president. The upper floor provides halls for three literary societies and a recitation room. On the basement floor are several recitation rooms, storage rooms, etc. An older building, called Old College, furnishes additional recitation rooms and laboratories. A gymnasium, erected by the alumni, and a good athletic field, furnish ample opportunity for physical culture. In addition to the three regular courses of study, classical, scientific and literary, music, elocution, art and commercial departments are maintained. Co-education was adopted many years ago. Professor William G. Morehead of the Xenia Theological Seminary, President William R. Harper of Chicago University, and President William O. Thompson of the Ohio State University, took their Bachelor's degrees at Muskingum.

Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, Delaware County.—Ohio Wesleyan is one of the most prominent Methodist institutions of learning in the United States. It was chartered in 1842 and opened two years later with a student attendance of 29. From that date to the end of the century it conferred 3,220 degrees. In 1896 it absorbed the Cleveland College of Physicians and Surgeons, which thus became its medical department. The degrees previously conferred by this school were reaffirmed by the trustees of the Ohio Wesleyan, so that with the addition of these adopted graduates, its total roll is over 4,000. The wide influence of the school is shown by an analysis of its attendance of last year. The 1,319 students catalogued represented 86 out of 88 counties in Ohio, 39 states of the Union, the Argentine Republic, England, Japan, China, India and Persia.

Aside from the buildings of the Medical School in Cleveland, the buildings of the University are: University Hall and Gray Chapel, the Charles E. Slocum Library, Science Hall, Elliott Hall, Sturges Hall, the Gymnasium, Monnett Hall, the Rachel Hartupee Missionary Home and the Perkins Observatory. The general library, with a number of smaller special libraries make up a collection of something near 40,000 books. There are laboratories for the study of chemistry, botany, zoology, a museum, the Mann cabinet of paleontology, the Prescott cabinet of biology, the William Wood cabinet of casts of fossils, the Merrick Trimble cabinet of mineralogy, the Webber-Merrill cabinet of the Holy Land, and the William Walker cabinet of American archaeology. The Medical College has a large new building with laboratories for the various departments of medical study. The total value of grounds and buildings is

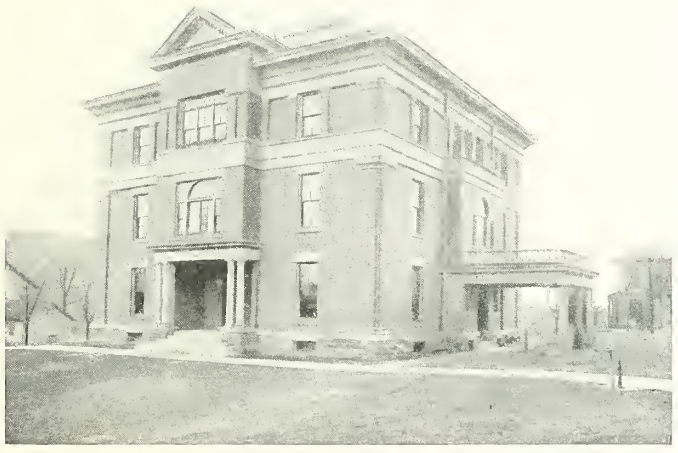
ANTIOCH COLLEGE, YELLOW SPRINGS, GREENE COUNTY.



COLLEGE DORMITORY, DENISON UNIVERSITY,
Granville, Licking County.

numbers and influence of its supporters render the position of the Ohio Wesleyan secure as one of the leading colleges of the State, and one of the most prominent Methodist institutions of the whole land.

Wittenberg College, Springfield, Clarke County.—Wittenberg, as its name would suggest, was founded by the Lutherans. Its charter dates from 1845. It offers its advantages equally to young women and young men, but allows young women to take an abridged course of study if they desire, leading to a diploma but not to a degree. The College occupies seven buildings, the Men's Dormitory, Recitation Hall, Ferncliff Hall, for young ladies, Music Hall, Hamma Divinity Hall, the Zimmerman Library and the



KING HALL, SHEPARDSON COLLEGE,
Denison University, Granville, Licking County.

college buildings is most pleasant and attractive and the grounds are well kept and of much natural beauty. The institution is one in which the city of Springfield takes much pride, and is a credit to the management, the State and city.

Baldwin University and German Wallace College, Berea, Cuyahoga County.—Baldwin University is a Methodist Episcopal institution, founded in 1846. In 1858 a German department was established, and this, in 1864 was re-organized under the title of the German Wallace College, in honor of James Wallace, a liberal patron. These two institutions, while separate in organization, are so related by contact that the students of each enjoy with no extra expense all the facilities of the other, and neither one duplicates any department of instruction maintained by the other.

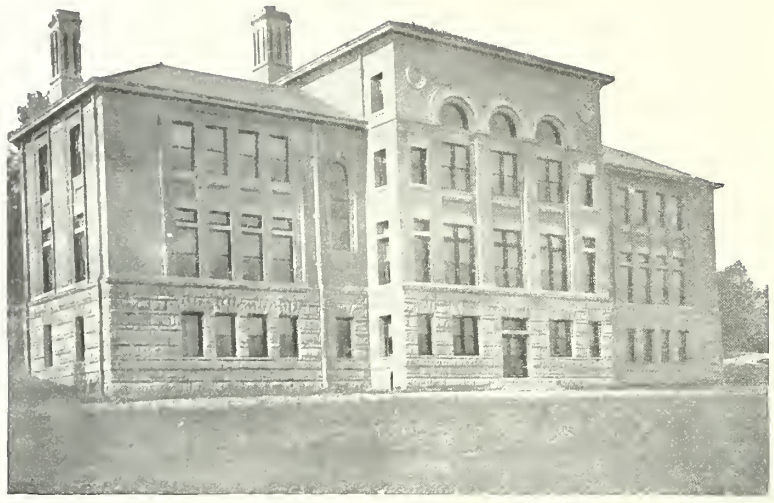
nearly $500,000. The work of the University is organized under the following departments: The College of Liberal Arts, the Academic Department, the School of Music, the School of Oratory, the School of Business, the Art Department, the Graduate Department, the Cleveland College of Physicians and Surgeons. Ohio Wesleyan has furnished about 250 graduates to the Methodist ministry in Ohio, and has more alumni engaged in missionary work in foreign lands than any other Methodist school in the country. In 1853 the Ohio Wesleyan Female College was established, and in 1877 it was incorporated with the University, thus inaugurating complete co-education. In recent years, about two-fifths of the students have been young ladies. The

DOANE LIBRARY HALL, DENISON UNIVERSITY,
Granville, Licking County.

gymnasium. The College campus covers 42 acres. The students maintain five literary societies, the Excelsior, the Philosophian, the Athenian, the Uterpean and the Olympian. Both the young men and young women maintain Christian Associations, under the leadership of which religious meetings are regularly held and regular classes in Bible study maintained. The Young Men's Association also conducts an employment bureau for the special purpose of assisting students who wish to earn something toward their college expenses. A Theological Department is maintained, with professorships in systematic, exegetical and practical theology. The theological course embraces three years. The location for the

GYMNASIUM, DENISON UNIVERSITY,
Granville, Licking County.

DOANE ACADEMY BUILDING, DENISON UNIVERSITY,
Granville, Licking County.



BARNEY SCIENCE HALL, DENISON UNIVERSITY,
Granville, Licking County.

As Berea is connected by electric railway with Cleveland it is possible for students to enjoy many advantages of the city and yet retain the quiet seclusion of a small town so conducive to successful college work. Berea has electric lights, water works, telephone service and many other conveniences not usually found except in larger places. German Wallace College has as one of its departments the Nast Theological Seminary, which prepares young men for the ministry in the German Methodist Church. There are four regular professors in this department and a three years' theological course is offered.

A bi-monthly theological magazine is published in the German language, and the regular annual catalogue of the College is published in German. Both German and English are used in the class rooms, and the opportunity for German-Americans to perfect their command of the English tongue is unusually good. Aside from the usual courses of study, facilities are provided for the study of art, music, physical culture, normal and commercial branches. Both sexes are admitted to both the University and College.

Otterbein University, Westerville, Franklin County.—Otterbein University was founded in 1847 by the United Brethren Church, the Scioto and Sandusky conferences co-operating at the start, and twelve others coming into a share in the enterprise at later dates. The fourteen conferences were each represented by trustees in the managing board. For some years the work done was of a preparatory nature, but the organization of college classes began in 1854. Since that date about 550 students have been graduated. The foundation of the school was due largely to a conviction at the time that the United Brethern Church was losing many of its young men from its communion by having them educated under other influences. The religious life of the school has always been a prominent feature. The Otterbein Young Men's Christian Association claims to be the first college branch of the Association in Ohio, and its building was the first college Christian Association building in the State. This was completed in 1893 and cost $15,000. Here also was organized the first college Young Women's Christian Association in Ohio, and the third in the United States. Otterbein has been open to both sexes from the start, and its authorities are thoroughly satisfied with the results of co-education. Colored students applied for admission in 1859 and were admitted, but only a comparatively small number have ever enrolled. Two regular courses of study are offered, the classical and the philosophical. A flourishing musical department is maintained, the Davis Musical Conservatory, with a building devoted entirely to its use. The courses in music are thorough and extensive, requiring from three to five years for completion. A department of art is also maintained. The course in art leading to a diploma requires from four to six years for

ACADEMY DORMITORY, DENISON UNIVERSITY,
Granville, Licking County.

BURTON HALL OF SHEPARDSON COLLEGE,
Denison University, Granville, Licking County.

DENISON UNIVERSITY, GRANVILLE, LICKING COUNTY.

completion. Elocution and oratory, bookkeeping and various other special branches are offered at a very small extra cost.

Capital University, Columbus, Franklin County.—From 1830 to 1850 the Evangelical Lutheran Joint Synod of Ohio and other states maintained a Theological Seminary in Columbus, but had no college in the State. In 1850 Capital University was founded, mainly as an academic department for the seminary. Aside from serving as a feeder for the Theological School, however, it also aims to give students looking toward other occupations than the University a good general education under Christian influences. As most of the Lutheran congregation composing the Synod are wholly or largely German, special attention is naturally paid to the German language. The school formerly occupied the building now known as the Park Hotel, but in 1876 a new site was selected, just outside the city limits on the eastern side, but easily accessible by street car and only about three miles from the center of the city. Up to the year 1895, the classical course alone was offered, but in response to the earnest request of the alumni, a scientific course was then added. The college has two large buildings, one erected at the time of the change of site, and serving now mainly as a dormitory, the other providing recitation rooms, library room, chapel, laboratory, etc., and dating from 1891.

MAIN BUILDING, NOTRE DAME COLLEGE.

Heidelberg University, Tiffin, Seneca County.—Heidelberg University was established in 1850, by the German Reformed Church, Synod of Ohio, and was chartered in the following February, by act of the General Assembly of Ohio. The different departments under the present organization are the College of Liberal Arts, the Academy, the Conservatory of Music, the Art Department, the

CHAPEL, NOTRE DAME.

CRAWFIS COLLEGE, BETWEEN OTTAWA AND GILBOA

Commercial Department, the Department of Pedagogy, and the Department of Oratory and the Art of Expression. In close relation to the University, though under a different charter, is the Heidelberg Theological Seminary. Heidelberg has always been a co-educational institution.

The original college building has been refitted and is used for the Commercial Department and as a dormitory for young men of the University and the Theological Seminary. University Hall, presented to the school by S. S. Rickly, contains the Rickly Chapel, with a seating capacity of over 1,000. It also provides accommodations for the library of the University, the Young Men's Christian Association, the literary societies, and most of the classroom work of both University and Theological Seminary. There is also a Ladies' Hall, furnishing comfortable quarters for many lady students not residing in Tiffin. Near this building stands the residence of the president. A building for the

OHIO WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY, DELAWARE.

museum and gymnasium was completed in 1893. The gymnasium is considered one of the best equipped college gymnasiums in the country. All students receive systematic exercise under the guidance of a director, and the building is also open for voluntary exercises.

Antioch College, Yellow Springs, Greene County.—Antioch College was incorporated in 1852. It owes its origin to the religious denomination known as "Christians," but at a later period a commanding influence was attained by the Unitarians, through the gifts of its Unitarian friends. In 1882, the board of trustees, with a Unitarian majority, effected an arrangement whereby the teaching force is nominated by the "Christian Educational Society," and confirmed by the Board. Antioch has suffered seriously from financial losses, occasioned at one time by a general fire and panic, and again by the misconduct of a trusted officer. Antioch College had the good fortune to secure as its first president the famous secretary of the Massachusetts Board of Education, Dr. Horace Mann, who made a lasting impression upon the work of the school and gave it a national reputation. The college is co-educational. Its early adoption of the elective idea, now so popular in American colleges, is a notable feature. The main building of the college is in the form of a cross, 170 feet long and 110 feet wide. This contains chapel, library, recitation rooms, laboratories and society halls. Back of this stand two large dormitories, 39 by 160 feet each and four stories high. The college grounds cover 20 acres. The difficulty over the denominational control of the college have had no effect upon

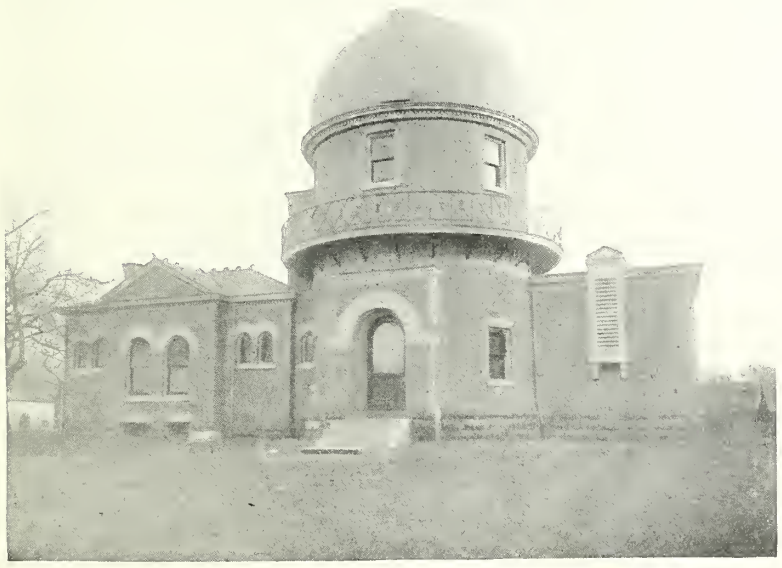
its inner religious life, since perfect feedom of choice in matters of religious worship has always been accorded to the students as a matter of principle, and the teaching in the class rooms has always been non-sectarian. Classical, philosophical and scientific courses are maintained, and instruction in music, art and other usual accessories is provided.

UNIVERSITY HALL, OHIO WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY, DELAWARE.

Wilberforce University, Wilberforce, Greene County.—Wilberforce University had its origin in the fact that almost all the colleges of the country, prior to the Civil War, were opposed to the co-education of the white and colored races. From its incorporation, in 1856, to the year 1863 it was under the joint auspices of the Methodist Episcopal and African Methodist Episcopal Churches. In 1863 it was left to the control of the latter body alone. Honorable Salmon P. Chase was one of its first trustees, and showed his lasting interest by a bequest of $10,000. Congress appropriated $25,000 in 1870, and in 1887 the Ohio Legislature established a Normal and Industrial Department, controlled by State authority and supported by the State. In 1881, the Payne Theological Seminary was established in connection with the University, and is supported by the African Methodist Episcopal Church. Wilberforce is the only colored college in the country having a military department under the direction of a commissioned officer of the United States Army.

Its attendance of students represents about three-fourths of the States of the Union, Canada, Africa, the West Indies, Mexico, Jamaica and South America. Its work has been recognized by a medal at the Exposition at New Orleans, a diploma at Paris, and a medal and diploma at the World's Fair in Chicago. Professor W. S. Scarbrough, of the department of Ancient Languages, is widely known as a philologist, and is a regular attendant and participant at the meetings of the American Philological Association. There can be no question that the purpose of its founders, "the elevation of the entire colored race, by means of literary, social and religious culture" has been greatly furthered by the work of this institution.

Mount Union College, Alliance, Stark County.—The charter of Mount Union College dates from 1858, though it is the outgrowth of a school opened twelve years earlier. Among the objects named in its charter are "to supply the means of a liberal and practical education to persons of both sexes," and "to be educated on the principles of the Christian religion, as revealed in the Bible." It offers classical, scientific, philosophical and literary courses of study,



PERKINS TELESCOPE AND OBSERVATORY, DELAWARE.

CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL, UPPER SANDUSKY.

MEMORIAL BUILDING AND RECITATION HALL,
German Wallace College, Berea, Cuyahoga County.

leading to degrees, and maintains a Normal Department for the official preparation of public school teachers. The Normal course covers three years of work, and embraces the subjects upon which candidates for Ohio State Life Certificates are examined. Music, the fine arts, oratory, bookkeeping, are also provided for.

The main building of the College is a brick structure 116 feet long by 72 feet wide and three stories high above the basement. There is also a Ladies' Hall, a brick building, 135 feet long by 47 feet wide, and three stories high. A third building furnishes a college gymnasium and observatory. Mount Union has always been noted for its earnest spirit and the lofty inspiration which it gives to its students. President McKinley has said of it in a public address: "Everywhere I go I find members of the Alumni Association of Mount Union College, and wherever I find them I hear them classed as among the best citizens of the communities in which they reside. You not only educate men and women here, but you give what is more priceless than education—you give character to men and women."

Hiram College, Hiram, Portage County. — The Disciple or Christian Church had its origin between 1820 and 1830, and was particularly strong on the Western Reserve. As with other religious denominations at the time, its leaders soon began to feel the need of an institution of learning, not only for the better preparation of students for the ministry, but in order to educate young men and women for other callings under the influence of the church of their parents. In 1849 a number of representatives, men of various Disciple churches, at an informal meeting resolved to found a school at Hiram, and in 1850 it was chartered by the Legislature as the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute. The school was organized as a stock company, with a capital of $50,000 in $25.00 shares. A subscriber for four shares had four votes, eight shares, six votes, for twelve shares, seven votes, and for sixteen shares or more, eight votes. The decreasing ratio of voting power to stock held was for the express purpose of preventing any one man or any small number of men from monopolizing the control of the school. Dr. Hinsdale, president of the school, has borne testimony to the success of this unusual method of college government. Until 1867 no work of college rank was attempted, but in that year the school was reorganized under the name of Hiram College, and began its career in college work. In 1882 the courses of study were organized and improved to meet the demands of the standard set up by the Ohio College Association, which in 1881 had adopted a model course, substantial conformity to which was made a condition of continued membership in the Association. As with many other colleges of Ohio, it has not fallen to the lot of Hiram College to secure great wealth, or to enroll a strikingly large attendance, but it has had its useful place to fill, and has filled it with credit to those who have had it in charge.

DIETSCH HALL, LADIES' DORMITORY
German Wallace College, Berea, Cuyahoga County.

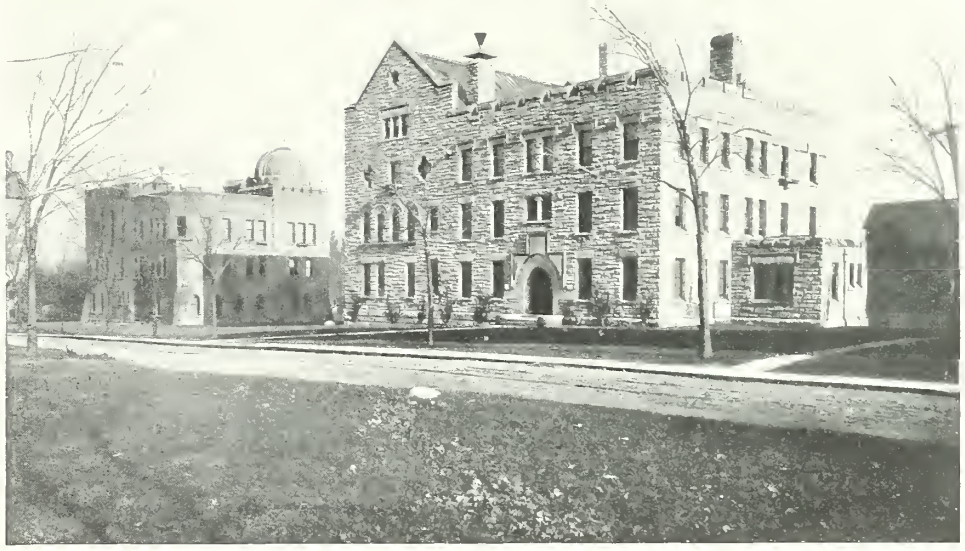
STUDENTS' HALL,
German Wallace College, Berea, Cuyahoga County.

Ohio State University, Columbus, Franklin County.—Under act of Congress of 1862, Ohio received from the United States a grant of 630,000 acres of public land to be used for the purpose of instruction in Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts. In pursuance of this act, the State Legislature, in 1870, passed a bill establishing the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College. The location was left undecided, and the various counties of the State were visited to make propositions to secure the school. Several counties responded and Franklin, which

MARIETTA COLLEGE BUILDINGS.
Memorial Hall in foreground.

in the programme, but other subjects, belonging to both general and special education, were provided for. The school was opened to students in 1873, and has had a large and continually growing attendance. In 1878 the Legislature changed the name of the Ohio State University, and reduced the Board of Trustees from one for each Congressional District, to seven members, appointed by the governor, and holding office for a term of seven years, one appointment expiring each year. The existence of co-education here is perhaps accidental. It does not appear from anything on record that the trustees originally contemplated the application of women for admission, but on the day when the University originally opened, several women applied, and as there was no rule to the contrary, they were received. It is hardly likely, however, that any other policy could long have been maintained, even if attempted.

For some years after the opening of the institution but one appropriation was made by the Legislature towards its support. Since the organization in 1878, however, there has been a continually increasing liberality on the part of the legislators, and this policy has apparently had the full endorsement of the people of the State. Department after department has been added, new buildings have been erected. The faculties of instruction have been increased and better facilities provided in every way.



BIOLOGICAL AND CHEMISTRY BUILDING,
Adelbert College, Cleveland.

LANE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY, CINCINNATI.

At present the University is organized under six heads: 1. The College of Agriculture and Domestic Science. 2. The

offered $300,000 in 7 per cent. bonds, was chosen. A farm of 325 acres, now within the city limits of Columbus, was purchased as the site. Previous to the opening of the school, there was prolonged and earnest discussion as to the ground which it was to cover. Some held that the object of the original grant was to teach the children of farmers and mechanics how to follow in a practical way the occupation of their fathers; others claimed that the liberal education of the children of farmers and mechanics was the proper aim. In 1871 a report was adopted by the Board, establishing the following departments: 1. Agriculture. 2. Mechanic Art. 3. Mathematics and Physics. 4. General and Applied Chemistry. 5. Geology, Mining and Metallurgy. 6. Zoology and Veterinary Science. 7. Botany and Horticulture. 8. English Language and Literature. 9. Modern and Ancient Languages. 10. Political Economy and Civil Polity. Thus a middle course was adopted, whereby agriculture and the mechanic arts were put

HAMMA DIVINITY HALL,
Wittenberg College, Springfield.

College of Arts, Philosophy and Science. 3. The College of Engineering. 4. The College of Law. 5. The College of Pharmacy. 6. The College of Veterinary Medicine. For the College of Agriculture, about 200 acres of farm land along the Olentangy River is available, and this is well stocked and equipped for practical instruction in agricultural processes. A Bureau of Forestry has been established by the State in connection with the University for the purpose of inquiring into the best means of preserving and utilizing the fruits of Ohio.

At the time when the State University was founded it was felt by many friends of the various denominational schools of the State that its competition would be a serious blow, but experience has not shown any demonstrably bad results. While the school at Columbus has been growing to its present number and influence, the denominational schools have also almost without exception shown a steady and solid growth, both in numbers and in material equipment, so that it cannot be said that the supporters of denominational colleges are being taxed to support a dangerous rival. The wisdom of organizing such an institution might very plausibly have been questioned in advance, considering the number of colleges already existing in Ohio, and if Congress had not made the grant of land in 1862, it is not likely that such a step would have been taken. However that may be, the State University has made itself a place and demonstrated its public usefulness by an honorable career of nearly a generation. The people of the State are coming to take pride in its success, and will continue to do for it with increasing liberality whatever its material interests may demand.

The University of Wooster, Wooster, Wayne County. —The University of Wooster is owned and controlled by the Ohio Synod of the Presbyterian Church. It was opened in 1870, "with the single purpose of glorifying God in promoting sanctified education and thus furthering the interests of the Church and its extension over the whole earth."

A Preparatory Department was opened in 1872, a

MAIN BUILDING,
"New Wittenburg" College, Springfield.

ZIMMERMAN LIBRARY
At Wittenberg College, Springfield.

Musical Department in 1882, and a Department of Pedagogy, (now incorporated with the Preparatory Department) in 1897. Starting with an attendance of 61 in 1870, the University soon grew into one of the most numerously attended institutions in the State. It has been co-educational from the start, and the presence of young ladies is thought to be a "constant stimulus to study, order, and courteous bearing in all the exercises of the institution."

The campus of the University is a grove of oak trees, 21 acres in extent and on elevated ground, giving a delightful view of the surrounding country. The growth of numbers and influence of Wooster University has exceeded its growth in material equipment, and the authorities make an earnest appeal to the Presbyterians of Ohio and the friends

DORMITORY, WITTENBERG COLLEGE, SPRINGFIELD, CLARKE COUNTY.

of the University elsewhere to supply it with the means necessary to the complete fulfillment of its mission. The college suffered the destruction of its main building by fire in 1901. A new main building more modernly equipped has since arisen from the ashes. Also several new halls have been erected, adding much to its advantages.

Wilmington College, Wilmington, Clinton County.—The Society of Friends have always been attentive to the interests of education, and when in 1870 the property of "Franklin College," an unsuccessful enterprise of the Christian Church, was offered for sale, it was purchased by the Friends of the Center, Fairfield and Miami Quarterly Meetings, which now compose the Wilmington Yearly Meeting. It had quite severe financial struggles during the 30 years of its existence, but has gradually grown in numbers and strength, and has secured a fine hold upon the hearts of Ohio Friends, so that it may well look forward to brighter days yet to come. Its main building is a three story brick structure, containing several class rooms, cabinet, laboratory, library, music room, art room, literary society halls and a large audience room in which chapel exercises are held. There are two dormitory buildings, one for young women and one for young men. There is also an observatory and gymnasium. On one end of the campus is a large auditorium

CINCINNATI UNIVERSITY BUILDINGS, BURNET WOODS PARK

capable of accommodating 2,000 people, used for the sessions of the Wilmington Yearly Meeting. The Commencement Exercises of the College are held in this Auditorium. The College has also a well graded Athletic Field.

Buchtel College, Akron, Summit County.—Buchtel College is a foundation of the Ohio Universalist Convention. The steps preliminary to its founding were taken in 1867, and it was opened to students in the autumn of 1872. It was named in honor of John R. Buchtel, who made liberal subscriptions to the original funds, both for endowment and for building purposes. As with so many Ohio colleges, co-education was adopted from the start, and the number of young ladies in attendance the first year was nearly equal to that of the young men. Mr. Buchtel's liberality to the College continued throughout his life. Twice he made single contributions of $100,000 each, and he transferred his life insurance to the College, $74,000 in amount. A fine gymnasium was erected in 1887, the gift of Mr. Henry G. Crouse, and many others have made liberal contributions for the endowments of professorships and other purposes. In 1899 the school suffered a severe loss in the destruction of its main building by fire, but plans for raising money to repair the loss were immediately put in motion and in the end the Buchtel will be much better equipped in the matter of buildings than if the fire had not occurred. In addition to Buchtel Hall and a building for the Preparatory School, both erected

HEIDELBERG COLLEGE, TIFFIN.

since the fire, the plans contemplate an Administration Building, with chapel, library and office, a National Science Hall and a Chemical Laboratory.

The University of Cincinnati, Cincinnati, Hamilton County.—In the year 1858 the city of Cincinnati received a bequest from Charles McMicken for the purpose of founding an institution of learning. About one-half of the property bequeathed consisted of real estate in Louisiana, and the State took possession of it, refusing to recognize the validity of a will transferring real estate to an institution of learning outside its own borders. The income from the remaining property was not sufficient to carry out the purpose of the will at once, and so a plan was finally adopted for the union of a number of Educational Trusts in Cincinnati with the McMicken bequest, in order to form an institution under the title of the University of Cincinnati.

In 1870 the State Legislature passed an enabling act for this purpose, and instruction in the new school began in 1873. In 1872 the Cincinnati Astronomical Society transferred its property to the city for the benefit of the University. In 1896 the Medical College of Ohio, established in 1819, was united with the University, and during the same year a Law Department was organized. This was connected a year later with the Law School of the Cincinnati College, and under the agreement the Law Department of the University is known as the Cincinnati Law School. The Chemical and Pathological School of the Cincinnati Hospital and the Ohio College of Dental Surgery were loosely affiliated with the University in 1887 and 1888, respectively. It had been the intention of Mr. McMicken that the institution founded by his bequest should be located on the land bequeathed, but this was found to be unsuited to the purpose, and on the authority of the decision of the Supreme Court of Ohio, a site in the Burnet Woods Park was selected. Buildings were begun on this site in 1874. The main building for the Academic Department was erected within a year, and two wings were soon added, at a cost of over $100,000. A Library Building has also been erected in the park, known as the Van Wormer Library, from its donor, Asa Van Wormer.

LAKE ERIE FEMALE COLLEGE AND MEMORIAL HALL, PAINESVILLE.

MARIETTA COLLEGE BUILDINGS, ANDREWS HALL IN FOREGROUND.

The one building which had been erected on the McMicken homestead is now used by the Medical Department. The Law Department occupies rooms on Walnut Street, between Fourth and Fifth, secured by rental. The College of Dental Surgery has its home on Central Avenue and Court Street. The Chemical and Pathological School occupies rooms at the Hospital Building, on Central Avenue and Twelfth Street. The University also has an observatory on Mt. Lookout, six miles from the center of the city.

The original bequest of Mr. McMicken is now estimated at a value of $700,000. Other property and funds from various sources bring this up to more than $1,300,000, and the income secured from taxation at present is equal to 3 per cent. interest on an endowment of nearly $2,000,000. The University has had serious internal troubles occasionally, but it has made steady progress in numbers and equipment, and will no doubt be rapidly placed and maintained on a footing worthy of the great city to which it belongs.

Scio College, Scio, Harrison County.—Scio College is the outgrowth of a school organized as the Rural Seminary, in 1857, at Harlem Springs. It was afterward removed to New Market, (now Scio) and incorporated (1866) as New Market College. From 1875 to 1877, a unique experiment was attempted. The class method was dropped, and each student took up but one study at a time, devoting his entire attention to this one branch and advancing in it as rapidly as possible, irrespective of the progress of others. While this method was deemed in many ways an advantage, the opposition to it soon prevailed, and in 1877 it was given up. The school was then organized under the present name and passed under the control of the Methodist Church. In 1885 a Business Department was attached, which has proved very popular and successful. In 1887 a Conservatory of Music was added, and a Department of Pharmacy in 1888. The College has a campus of over six acres and three college buildings.

Rio Grande College, Rio Grande, Gallia County.—Rio Grande College was founded by the zeal and liberality of two members of the Freewill Baptist Church, Deacon Nehemiah Atwood and his wife. Deacon Atwood died in 1869, before the plans which the two had formed had been carried out. His widow, later Mrs Harrison Wood, laid out a campus ten acres on one of her farms, and erected the first building during the summer of 1875, at a cost of $17,000. A board of trustees was organized in December of the same year, and a boarding hall was erected in 1876, at a cost of $13,000. The College was opened for students in September, 1876. Upon the death of Mrs. Wood, in 1885, the college received the remainder of her estate by will. An attempt was made to set the will aside, but it did not succeed, and the college realized an endowment of $69,000 from the bequest.

SCIENCE HALL,
Lake Erie Female College, Painesville.

Case School of Applied Science, Cleveland, Cuyahoga County.—Although the Case School does not offer the usual

BOWLER HALL, HIRAM COLLEGE.

instructors, and two shop assistants. Separate courses are offered in civil engineering, mechanical engineering, electrical engineering, mining engineering, physics, chemistry, architecture and general science. The school has a reputation for a high grade of scientific work.

Catholic Colleges. — Although the Catholics have located none of their most prominent educational institutions in Ohio, yet there are three which we may mention here: St. Xavier College and St. Joseph's College, both in Cincinnati, and St. Ignatius College in Cleveland.

St. Xavier, the oldest of the three, was opened in 1831 by the first Bishop of Cincinnati, Rt. Reverend E. D. Fenwick, D. D., under the name of the "Athenaeum." Since 1840 it has been under the control of Fathers of the Society of Jesus, who have conducted it under its present name. By act of the Legislature, 1869, it received a perpetual charter and all the privileges usually granted to colleges and universities. It offers the regular classical course, with the degree of A. B.

St. Joseph's College was founded in 1871 and chartered in 1873. It is conducted by the priests and brothers of the congregation of the Holy Cross. Its object is chiefly to give a commercial education. The course offered covers three years, and aside from purely technical branches, includes geography, history, rhetoric, composition, grammar and other studies. It has graduated over 200 students.

COLLEGE BUILDING, HIRAM COLLEGE.

St. Ignatius College, Cleveland, was opened in 1886 and legally incorporated in 1890. It is under control of the Fathers of the Society of Jesus. A classical course of six years is laid down, at the completion of which a diploma is given. An additional year of work, in Mental Philosophy, will secure the degree of A. B. None of the three schools just mentioned have as yet been endowed.

Female Colleges.—Notwithstanding the fact that the colleges of Ohio are so largely co-educational, there are a number of colleges which admit women alone. First among

subjects found in the traditional college curriculum, some mention of it in this connection may not be out of place. It was founded by Leonard Case of Cleveland, who in 1877 set apart certain lands to endow a scientific school in that city. Ten years later the work of instruction was begun, in the Case homestead, but the school was transferred to a site on Euclid Avenue, opposite Wade Park, in 1885. The degree of Bachelor of Science is given for the completion of any of the regular courses of study offered. By a year's additional work the degree of Master of Science may be obtained, or if the course be properly adjusted, the degree of Civil Engineer, Mechanical Engineer, Electrical Engineer, or Engineer of Mines. The faculty consists of the president, nine full professors, the assistant professor and ten

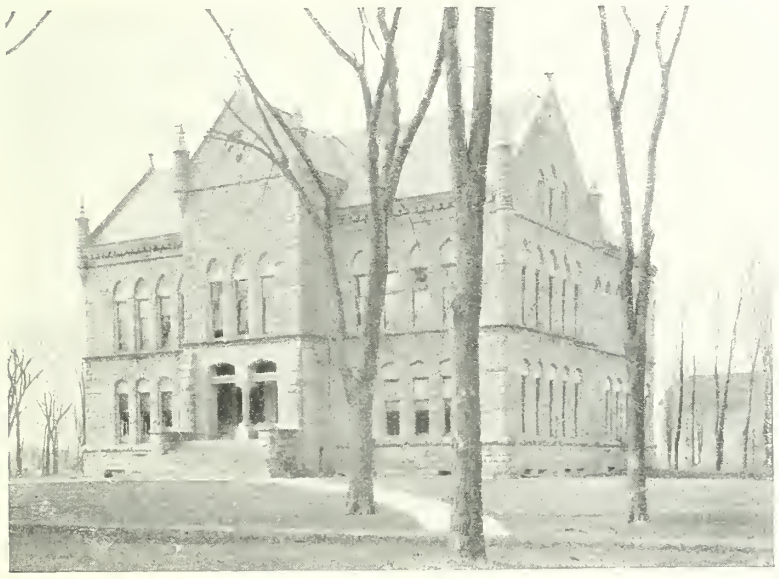
MILLER HALL, HIRAM COLLEGE.

COLLEGE Y. M. C. A. BUILDING, HIRAM COLLEGE.

TALLCOTT HALL, OBERLIN.

oversight of the health. Methodical exercise is required of each student, under the direction of the director of the gymnasium. There are three courses of study, the classical, the scientific and the English, each covering a period of four years. These are based on a four year's preparatory course, and lead to the usual degrees. The Musical Department, or Oxford College of Music, is widely known and justly celebrated for the character of its work.

Also located in Oxford is the school officially known as "The Western,—A College and Seminary for Women," chartered in 1855. It was undenominational by charter, but



SPEER LIBRARY, OBERLIN.

with electricity and well supplied with water. The founders of the Western were inspired by the work of Mary Lyon at Mt. Holyoke, and the Mt. Holyoke system was introduced. Of this system it was said by one of the teachers in 1860: "It has been found by an experiment of 20 years that all the household labor of a family numbering from 170 to 300 ladies can easily be done by its members. Although no female domestic is employed, no one of the young ladies is thus busied more than 60 or 75 minutes daily." In the last annual catalogue it is stated that all the students board in the college, and are expected to aid in the lighter domestic work of the family. The time thus occupied is not more than one hour daily and does not interfere with literary progress.

Lake Erie College, at Painesville, was likewise an outgrowth of the Holyoke experiment. It is the successor

these we may mention Oxford College, located at Oxford, the seat of Miami University.

In 1849, Rev. J. W. Scott, D. D., the father-in-law of the late Ex-President Harrison, founded the Oxford Female College. In 1855 the United Presbyterian Church founded at the same place the Oxford Female Institute. These two schools were afterward united to form Oxford College. The college building is an immense structure with a frontage of 200 feet and 111 feet deep, not including porches. It is partly three and partly four stories high, above the basement, and is furnished with a passenger elevator running twelve hours each day. The entire structure is steam heated and lighted by electricity. Students from abroad are required to board in the building, where a trained nurse has general

BALDWIN COTTAGE, OBERLIN.

distinctively Christian in its aims and methods. Its site covers 65 acres of well shaded, rolling ground, with a large athletic field for tennis, cricket, and other field sports. In another portion are golf links. The school occupies two large buildings, the main building erected in 1855 and rebuilt and enlarged in 1861 and 1871, and Alumnae Hall, erected in 1892. The main building is 264 feet in front, and the wings extend back to a depth of 93 feet. It contains 160 rooms in all. Alumnae Hall is a Romanesque structure of red brick and buff Amherst stone, 160x70 feet, and cost $55,000. One end of this contains the library room, with an ultimate capacity of 100,000 volumes, shelved with electro-plated bronze. Both buildings are heated by steam, lighted

THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY, OBERLIN.

PETERS' HALL, OBERLIN.

of the Willoughby Female Seminary, founded in 1847, and destroyed by fire in 1856. It was on the reorganization of the school at Painesville, in 1859, that the Holyoke plan was introduced. The grounds cover 20 acres, with a field for out door sports, bicycle paths, etc. The buildings, as described in the catalogues for 1899-1900, are: 1. The main building, containing most of the class rooms, except for scientific work, the library, dining hall, gymnasium and living rooms for attendants. 2. Memorial Hall, for music and art. 3. The Bently Hall of Science. Money has been subscribed also for a library building.

In Glendale, Hamilton County, is situated the Glendale Female College, founded in 1854 under Presbyterian patronage. It has a main building 117 feet long and three stories high, containing 50 rooms; to this is attached an extension, 90 feet in length, containing the dining room, music room, and an art room. There are two other buildings, and the grounds cover about 15 acres.

Normal Schools.—There are two prominent Normal Schools in the State. The National Normal University at Lebanon, founded in 1855, and the Ohio Normal University at Ada, dating from 1871. The first of these was organized originally as the Southwestern Normal School. In 1870 the name was changed to the National Normal School, as a result of the wide geographical extent of its patronage. The present name was adopted in 1883. Alfred Holbrook, long president of the school, had as his ideal: 1. Not to narrow his work to purely professional instruction. 2. Not to narrow it to elementary teachers. 3. To teach the teaching of the various branches while teaching the branches themselves, and by teaching the branches themselves. 4. To teach all the branches taught in all grades of the schools. The school year at present consists of three sixteen weeks terms with no vacation except the month of August. New classes are opened, however, every eight weeks, in all branches. Beginning as a school for the special training of teachers, the school now aims to be, in the words of its catalogue, "an institution for the liberal training of young men and women for life," also to apply "the best methods of teaching in training men and women for every business or professional calling."

COLLEGE CHAPEL, OBERLIN.

The school at Ada was originally known as the Northwestern Ohio Normal School, taking its present title about five years ago. In 1898 the property of the school was transferred to the Central Ohio Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, with no change, however, in its aim—to instruct and train teachers in "the science of education, the art of teaching, and the best methods of governing schools." Both of these schools have the full legal power of conferring all the usual degrees. They have both had a large attendance, and through their students have exercised a powerful influence upon the public schools of Ohio and other states.

WARREN CONSERVATORY OF MUSIC, OBERLIN.

There are a few other schools which may be said, with no disparagement, to be still in the experimental stage. Defiance College has issued its thirteenth annual catalogue, though its charter dates from an earlier period. There is now in progress an effort to give it a permanent status by turning it over to the Ohio Association of the Christian Church. This depends upon the raising of an endowment of at least $50,000.

Findlay College was incorporated in 1882, but was not opened until 1886. It is under the control of the denomination known as the Church of God. It had serious financial troubles at first, but for four years past has succeeded in securing sufficient income to meet its expenses, besides effecting some reduction in its debt. A small beginning has been made toward

ADELBERT COLLEGE, CLEVELAND

MAIN COLLEGE BUILDING,
Otterbein University, Westerville.

an endowment and the friends of the school are encouraged to hope for a brighter future.

Lima College was opened by the Lutherans in 1893. It is under the control of the Lutheran Educational Association, which consists of pastors and laymen in Ohio, Indiana and Western Pennsylvania. It has a large campus, with a commodius building, but has as yet no productive endowment.

Cederville College, under the patronage of the Reformed Church, was chartered in 1887, and opened for students in 1897. It has received a generous beginning toward an endowment in the bequest of $25,000 from William Gibson, Esq., of Cincinnati. One large building has been erected.

Conclusion. — We must again remind the reader that space makes it impossible to give in these pages a detailed history of the many colleges of Ohio. It is hoped, however, that the facts given, together with the illustrations, will give some general idea of the large place which college work takes in the life of the State. If any reader is particularly interested in fuller information concerning any of the colleges mentioned, the authorities of the college in question will of course gladly furnish such information on request. W. H. Johnson.

CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION BUILDING,
Otterbein University, Westerville.

Ohio Pioneer Schools.—Few records of the primitive schools of Ohio have been preserved. Nearly everything else of interest, and much that is not, of the doings of the pioneers have been faithfully recorded in various places, while little has been said of the schools.

Ohio was made up of settlers from various parts of the East. They generally came in groups and located in groups, and the educational and religious character of each of these groups or villages depended mainly upon the previous training and habits of the pioneers. As this training had differed in different ones of the old States, so the educational development of the settlements in Ohio differed widely, and these differences have not even to-day entirely disappeared. In settlements planted by New Englanders schools almost immediately sprang up, while in those made by pioneers from some of the central and southern states education received far less attention at the outset. The records of the Ohio Company show that on March 5, 1788, a resolution was adopted by the directors to employ "for the education of the youth and the promotion of public worship among the first settlers," "an instructor eminent for literary accomplishments and the virtue of his character, who shall also superintend the first scholastic institutions and direct the manner of instruction." Under this resolution Rev. Daniel Story was employed, and began his services as preacher and teacher at Marietta in the spring of 1789. In July, 1790, the directors appropriated $150 for the support of schools at Marietta, Belpre and Waterford. Again in 1791 money was appropriated by the Ohio Company to assist in maintaining schools in the same places and "to engage teachers of such a character as shall be approved by the directors." Hildreth says that "notwithstanding the poverty and privations of the inhabitants of the garrison, schools were kept up for

HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, PAINESVILLE, LAKE COUNTY.

HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, SANDUSKY.

former a Harvard graduate, the later "a liberally supported chiefly by the contributions of the settlers.

CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL,
Norwalk, Huron County.

one was opened in Harpersfield. Among its first teachers were Abraham Tappan and Elizabeth Harper. In Athens, where the first pioneer built his cabin in 1797, a school was started in 1801 with John Goldthwaite as teacher. The school building was of logs and was used for many years. Walker relates the following incident of Henry Bartlett, the second teacher of this school: "On one occasion, when the scholars undertook, according to a custom then prevalent, to bar the master out, and had made all very fast, the instruction of their children in reading, writing, and arithmetic nearly all the time during the Indian war." The funds were provided partly by the Ohio Company and partly from the lank pockets of the settlers. Among the early teachers at Marietta were Jonathan Baldwin, Mr. Curtis and Dr. Jabez True. In Campus Martius a school was kept "in the winter of 1789, in the northwest blockhouse, by Anselm Tupper, and every winter after by different teachers." Among them was Benjamin Slocomb.

At Belpre, one of the first things done was to provide for teaching the children reading, writing and arithmetic. Bathsheba Rouse, in the summer of 1789, and for several subsequent summers, taught in Belpre. She was the first woman, and probably the first person, who taught a school of white children in Ohio. In the winters a man was hired to teach the school. Among the first teachers at Belpre were Daniel Mayo and Jonathan Baldwin, the educated man." These schools, like those at Marietta, were In 1793 and thereafter, schools, especially in winter, were "kept" in Waterford. In 1792, at Columbia, the first settlement in Hamilton County, a few miles above the present site of Cincinnati, a school was opened by Francis Dunlevy. Burnet tells of a frame school house, on the north side of Fourth Street in Cincinnati, as occupied, though unfinished, in 1794 or 1795. In the Western Reserve the first permanent settlement was made in 1796 and schools were probably started very soon, though the writer can find no record of any prior to 1802, when

HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, MANSFIELD.

OLD XENIA COLLEGE, XENIA.

"big boys and girls." The room, or at least one end of it, was heated from an immense fireplace. There was no blackboard, no apparatus of even the rudest description to assist the teacher in expounding the lessons. Reading, spelling, writing and arithmetic constituted the course of study, and in some districts as late as 1825 a rule was in force prohibiting the teaching of any other branches. Text books were few. Murray's "Reader," Dillworth's or Webster's "Speller," Pike's "Arithmetic" and the "Columbian Orator" were the usual outfit of the teacher, and each of the pupils generally had one or more of the books in the list. Reading and spelling were the great tests of learning, and to have mastered arithmetic was to have "acquired an education," at least in the smaller districts.

While all honor should be paid to those who maintained and those who attended these schools, and all credit given for the results achieved, it has been truly said that "schools worthy of remembrance between 1802 and 1820 were known only in the most enterprising towns. The mass of the people had privileges in such 'common' institutions as might be expected among communities in which school teachers were tolerated but were neither examined for qualification nor encouraged for merit."

In 1821 the law was passed, already referred to as the first one authorizing taxation for the support of schools. This law was, however, simply permissive, and not until 1825 was any law adopted requiring the levying of taxes for school purposes, and providing for

Mr. Bartlett procured a roll of brimstone from the nearest house, climbed to the top of the school house and dropped the brimstone down the open chimney into the fire; then, placing something over the chimney, he soon smoked the boys into an unconditional surrender."

The foregoing cases serve to show that in most of the communities a school followed close upon the beginning of the settlement. The pioneers in general lived up to the full spirit of the famous ordinance, not simply because it was law, but because they knew the benefit of schools and desired their children to enjoy them.

These schools were not public schools in any true sense, and not free schools in any sense. The land grants were not yet available and school taxes were unknown. The teacher made an agreement to "keep school" a certain length of time, and those who sent children agreed to pay from one to three dollars for each child sent. The school was in reality a private school. The building in which a pioneer school was conducted, if a separate building was used, was extremely simple and uncomfortable. It was generally from 15 to 18 feet wide and 24 to 28 feet long, and the eaves were about 10 feet from the ground. Built of logs, its architecture was similar to that of the log cabin of that day, even to the "latch string." The floor was of earth or of puncheons or smooth slabs. In the more elegant buildings the inside walls were covered with boards, but the more common coating was clay mortar. The furniture consisted principally of rude benches without backs, made by splitting logs lengthwise into halves and mounting them, flat side up, on four legs or pins driven into the ground. Desks similarly though less clumsily made were sometimes furnished to the

STEELE HIGH SCHOOL, CINCINNATI.

HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, DEFIANCE.

the appointment of school examiners. With these laws the schools began to improve. Still, in 1837, twelve years later, there were few public schools in Ohio. Fortunately in the latter year provision was made for a state superintendent of schools, and Hon. Samuel Lewis was appointed to the office. His three years of service produced an immediate and permanent effect upon the schools. In 1838, as a result of his suggestions, a law was framed that placed the schools of Ohio on a sure footing. It provided for a uniform system of schools, with county superintendents and township inspectors, and the state superintendent at the head to enforce the law and look after the general interests of the schools. Other laws were adopted in later years that supplemented and amplified this, and made possible the present efficient schools. In 1825 began the system of examining teachers before they were employed, but as late as 1838 the law only required that they should be examined in reading, writing and arithmetic. These requirements have been raised from time to time by the addition of other subjects, but while the great majority of the teachers in the State to-day are thoroughly competent, the requirements and the methods of examination still permit many poorly equipped teachers to practice upon the boys and girls in the rural districts. In 1845 the first teachers' institute was held, and in 1848 a law was passed providing for the appropriation of money in each county for the purpose of having such institutes conducted. They are now held annually in most of the counties, and are a great help to the teachers and hence to the schools. A long and persistent attempt, beginning in 1817, has been made to have the State establish one or more Normal Schools for the training of teachers. For various reasons all attempts have thus far failed, though nearly if not quite every other state in the Union has found such schools not merely helpful, but necessary to the proper equipment of teachers for the public schools. There are in the State several private Normal Schools which seek to give training to teachers. The majority of them are in reality academies affording a general academic education and paying more or less subordinate attention to the normal department.

COLUMBUS HIGH SCHOOL, TIFFIN.

In December, 1847, was organized the State Teacher's Association, which has held annual meetings from then to the present time. While a purely voluntary association of teachers, it has in many ways been influential in improving the tone of education in Ohio and in bringing about wise school legislation. Among its officers and members have been enrolled the best known names in Ohio educational circles. In the early schools of Ohio, as of every other state, all the pupils sat and recited in one room and to a single teacher, and any systematic gradation or classification was impossible even if proposed. The chief impediment was the lack of suitable and sufficient school buildings. Where two or more schools existed within a village or city the pupils were divided geographically, not by grades, among the several schools. Pupils of all ages and degrees of advancement sat in the same room. The first systematic gradation and classification of pupils in Ohio was in Cincinnati, between 1836 and 1840, by virtue of a special law, dividing the city into districts and providing for a building in each district. In each building the pupils were separated into two grades, studying different subjects and grades of work. This was followed in a few years by the establishment of a Central High School. In Cleveland the first free school was established in 1834, and in 1840 the schools were graded. Portsmouth, Dayton, Columbus, Maumee, Perrysburg and Zanesville soon, by special acts of the Legislature, organized

SCHOOL BUILDING, MT. GILEAD, MORROW COUNTY.

graded schools. In each of these places provision was made for from two to four grades of pupils; but, except in Cincinnati, no definite course of study, such as exists everywhere to-day, was adopted for any of the grades until about 1850.

No sketch of the educational progress of Ohio would be worthy of notice that did not describe the Akron law, which when extended to the whole State established the present system of free graded schools. The Akron law, passed in 1847, organized the town of Akron into a single district and provided for the election of one board of six directors, who should have full control over all the schools in the town. It authorized the board to establish a number of primary schools, and one central grammar school; to fix the terms of transfer from one to another; to make and enforce all necessary rules; to employ and pay teachers; to purchase apparatus; to determine and certify annually to the town council the amount of money necessary for school purposes; to provide for the examination of teachers. In 1848 the provisions of this law were extended to other incorporated towns and cities. In 1849 a general law was passed enabling any town of 200 inhabitants to organize as under the Akron law; this last law provided for the establishment of "an adequate number of primary schools conveniently located;" a school or schools of higher grade or grades; for the free admission of all white children; and that the schools must be kept open not less than 36 weeks in each year.

PUBLIC SCHOOL BUILDING, TROY.

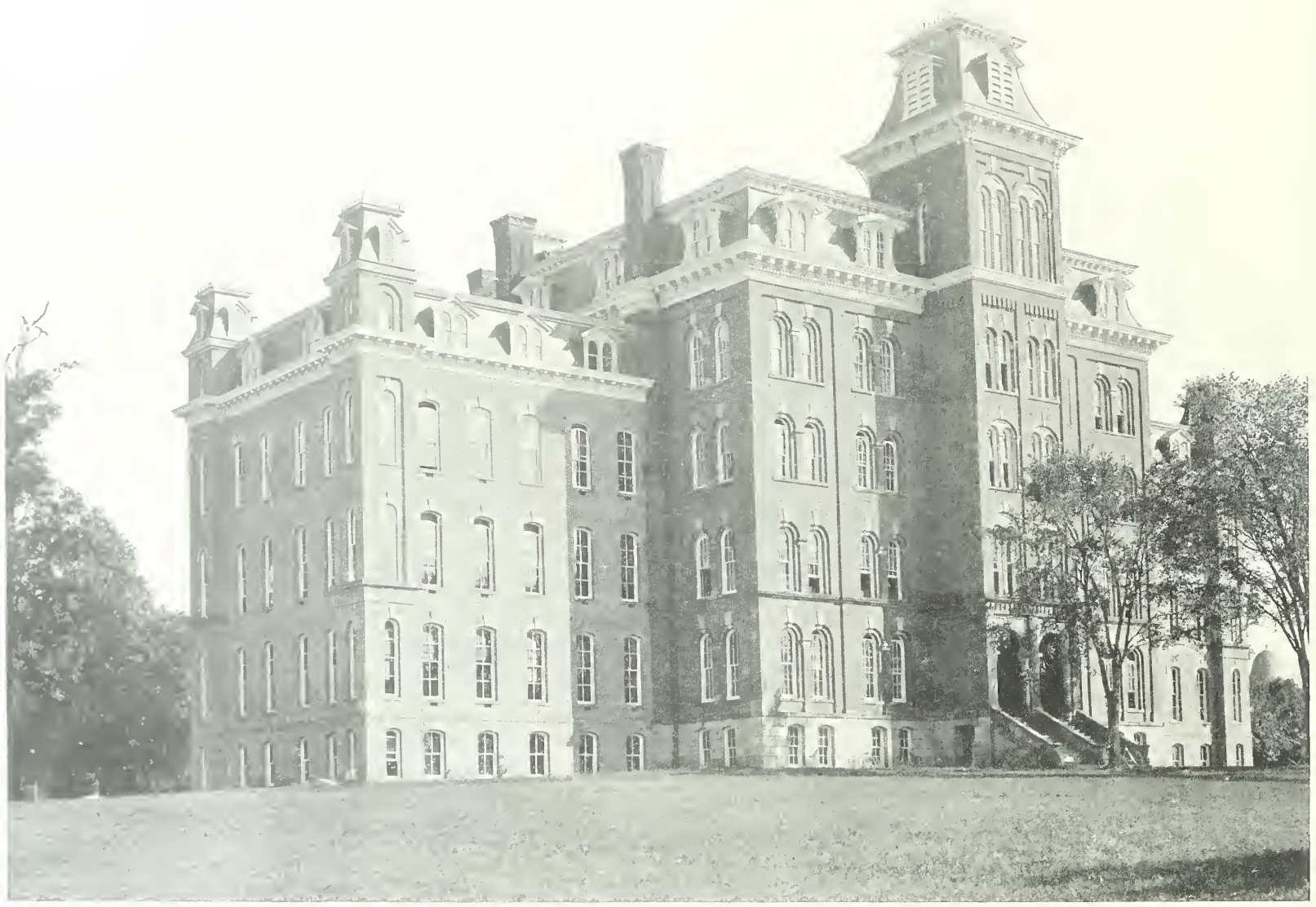
Thus was the State provided with a system of free graded schools, under which there should be uniformity in grading and unity in management. "By the close of the year 1855," says Superintendent R. W. Stevenson, "the free graded system was permanently established, met with hearty approval, and received high commendation and support from an influential class of citizens who had been the enemies of any system of popular education supported at the expense of the State and by local taxation."

HIGH SCHOOL, IRONTON, LAWRENCE COUNTY.

Public high schools were not known in Ohio before the middle of the century. Long before that, however, many private academies had been founded to furnish an education superior to that given by the district school. The few colleges founded in the first half of the century also maintained preparatory schools, which, doing work similar to that of the academy, bridged over the chasm between the ungraded school and the college proper.

The Constitution of 1802 provided for the establishment of academies and colleges by corporations of individuals, and from that time until 1838 public sentiment appears to have crystallized into the idea that private seminaries were the proper and only necessary means for attaining an education higher than that of the common school. There was

apparently felt no public obligation to afford educational facilities beyond instruction in reading, writing and arithmetic, and, later, grammar and geography. Accordingly in many places academies were started, either as private enterprises or under the general sanction and control of religious sects. In these academies, many of which did excellent work and furnished superior advantages for those days, most of the men who for the past generation have been prominent in Ohio either finished their "schooling" or obtained their preparation for college. With the rise of the public high school most of these academies closed their doors, though a few broadened their courses of study and entered upon collegiate instruction. The history of these academies and an account of the good done by them is one of the most interesting as well as the most neglected chapters of Ohio's educational growth. Without them and without the influence of the graduates they sent out, the establishment of a State system of education would have long been delayed. According to the best accounts Burton Academy, incorporated in 1803, was the pioneer among these institutions. Close upon it followed the Dayton Academy, which enjoyed a useful and prosperous career until the establishment of the high school in that city. In Cincinnati Kinmont's Academy, Madison Institute, Lock's Academy, Picket's Young Ladies' Academy and others flourished. At Chillicothe, Salem, Springfield, Gallipolis, Circleville,



MAIN BUILDING, WOOSTER UNIVERSITY, WOOSTER,
Destroyed by fire in 1901.

Steubenville, Columbus, Norwalk and other places successful academies were maintained. Few of them are to-day in existence, though about 200 are known to have been founded within the State. In the latest report of the State Commissioner of Schools but 14 academies are listed, and of these two are connected with colleges as preparatory schools. Thus thoroughly has the public high school supplanted the private academy.

To-day a high school, supported by public funds as a part of the common school system, is to be found in nearly every town and village in the State. While many children are unwisely withdrawn from school by their parents just when they are ready to take up this broadening high school work, still a large percentage of the youth of Ohio avail themselves of the advantages offered. Late reports of the educational department of the State show the existence of about 300 high schools, and the number is yearly increasing.—From an article on Educational Progress in Ohio, by George W. Knight.

LOWELL FROM DAVIS HILL, ON MUSKINGUM RIVER, WASHINGTON COUNTY.

CHAPTER XIV.

HISTORY OF AGRICULTURE IN OHIO.

THE ABORIGINAL and Indian Tribes of Ohio, as well as in all the temperate and sub-tropical regions of North America, followed a crude system of agriculture, but it was essentially rudimentary. It was a mere suggestion of our present agricultural and horticultural system. Such fruits as the Indians used, black and red haws, persimmons, the various kinds of native crab apples, some exceedingly acid, some acrid, but amenable to ripening, and post ripening influences, huckle berries, whortleberries, cranberries and the like, grew naturally.

The only article cultivated, which now figures conspicuously in our agricultural economy, was Indian corn or maize, generally accredited as a native of North America. This, however, is disputed by those who have discovered in mortuary urns and memorial crypts, both in China and in Greece, specimens so nearly similar that they are held to be of common origin, and transplanted from Asia to North America.

Those sapient scholars, who would rob North America, and incidentally Ohio, of so great an honor, very conveniently assume that this valuable "grass" in some remote age, was carried along the lines of communication then existing from Asia to North America. It never occured to them, of course, that it might have been carried along the same lines from North America to Asia, and then cultivated in probably a small way for sacrificial, religious or memorial purposes. At all events, it was extinct and forgotten in Asia more than 20 centuries ago. However, 500 years ago, the European mariners and explorers found enough corn in sections of this continent to have fed the Numidian Horse, the Norman Cavalry or Sheridan's matchless riders during a six months' campaign. The survival of the "grass" in North America and its extinction in Asia, if it argues anything, argues in favor of the former continent as the home of the grain which gives us our pork chops and roast beef, our flap jacks and dodgers, our glucose and the "oil of gladness which cheers and inebriates."

Christopher Columbus, on his return from his first voyage to the Americas, carried back with him this grain, and it was carried from Europe to Asia and the islands of the Mediterranean, and to some extent cultivated, but nowhere, outside of the corn growing sections of North

A BOUNTIFUL WHEAT HARVEST.

A COUNTRY HOME IN WOOD COUNTY NEAR BOWLING GREEN.

The valleys of the Scioto, the Miami, the Maumee, the Sandusky, the Muskingum, and the fertile plains in Western, Northwestern and Northern Ohio contained great cornfields, on cruder lines, of course, than at present, tilled by primitive methods, but still productive. At many of the towns the earlier white explorers and captives found corn stored in quantities estimated at from 5,000 to 70,000 bushels, by men well qualified to make such estimates. This corn, in its ripened state, was reduced in stone or wooden mortars and used for food, as we now use it, differentiated by the extreme points of civilization, and fed to the ponies of the Indians, after they added the equine race to their possessions.

But agriculture was a mere incident to the Indian, one or two or three centuries ago, and reflected no credit on man, and but little on woman, who was the farmer as well as the housekeeper, the servitor and the lord's attendant. It was a badge of servitude and physical, mental and moral inferiority. But for the spoils of the chase, the Indians would have starved upon the soil that carried within it aliment and life for tens of millions.

THE HOSFORD MILL, THREE MILES WEST OF GALION, Crawford County. Built in 1830.

In this age, in a single year, and under the white man's agriculture, Ohio is capable of producing enough food to supply the necessary wants of the whole population of the globe for a fortnight, if not for a longer period.

The white man took up agriculture in Ohio where the Indian left off, and the marvel of his achievements deserves to be concisely and briefly recorded, for the edification of the generations of the later centuries, when Time's mutations will doubtless have changed the face of the commonwealth, and mayhap, have obliterated these achievements; for Time is indeed the Tomb Builder as well as the Artificer and Architect.

America, it is an important agricultural factor, proving conclusively that it is indigenous to our soil.

The Indian women were the cultivators of the soil, as it was then cultivated, the men deeming it beneath their dignity. The location of the Indian towns in Ohio, almost universally in the richest spots, so far as the productiveness of the soil was concerned, was with a view, no doubt, of furnishing productive corn fields for their women to cultivate.

The captives and early explorers here in Ohio, found these cornfields wherever the soil was suited then, as now, to its production, and "roasting ear" time was a red letter period for the sons of the forest, celebrated by the "green corn" dance, where due homage was paid to the Great Spirit, and the warriors returned a census of the scalps they had taken and recuperated themselves for new scalping expeditions.

COUNTRY HOME OF J. L. PRAY, WATERVILLE.

VIEW IN SCIOTO VALLEY.

Dr. Morton S. Townshend, who was Professor of Agriculture and Veterinary Science in the Ohio University, was the ablest of all of Ohio's writers on the subject of agriculture, especially as confined to Ohio, and we shall avail ourselves of the many scientific and other facts that characterize his able and exhaustive writings. He was a man of great mental and educational acquirements, and his active abilities for more than half a century, challenged the attention alike of agriculturalists, scientists and scholars.

He was born at Clay Coaton, Northamptonshire, England, December 25, 1815. He came with his parents, in 1830, to Avon, Lorain County, Ohio, where they settled on a farm, and where he worked by day and educated himself at night by the aid of a small library his father had brought to his new home. He taught school in 1836, and in 1837 began the study of medicine with Dr. R. L. Howard of Elyria, and in the winter of the same year attended the Cincinnati Medical College. In 1839 he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, voluntarily assisting in the chemical laboratory department of Professor John Torry. In 1840 he received the degree of M. D. from the University of New York, and then spent a year in the hospitals of Europe.

IN THE PASTURE FIELD.
Along the Sandusky River in Wyandot County.

He was intensely anti-slavery, when that question was a firebrand and a menace to the integrity of the Union and the principals of liberty, justice and equality, on which it was founded. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1850-51, and was elected to the Thirty-second Congress. He was elected to the Ohio Senate in 1853, and became the champion of educational and agricultural interests, and was mainly instrumental in securing the founding and endowment of the Ohio State University, intended to be a great agricultural school. He was for many years a member of the State Board of Agriculture, served as an officer in the Civil War and filled other

SUGAR MAKING IN EASTERN OHIO.

federal positions. He was one of the original trustees of the Ohio State University, and became its Professor of Agriculture. His name is inseparably linked with the history and growth of agriculture in the State.

It is but a statement of truism to say that the three principal factors in the agriculture of any country are: 1. Soil. 2. Climate. 3. The character of its people for industry. This character depends more largely on the nature and justice of its political institutions than on anything else. In this respect Ohio has been singularly blessed so far, and the fervent hope of all intelligent men is that this blessing may continue without impairment. The soil is capable of infinite recuperation and regeneration; the sunshine and the rain and the alternation of the seasons will continue to fructify, clothe and re-clothe the hills and valleys through the coming ages. Liberty and just government will determine whether the husbandmen of the coming generations shall sow and reap for Naboth, or toil and groan for Ahab; whether he shall "eat bread by the sweat of his brow," or starve and dry up in the fierce alembic of all-consuming and heartless opulence.

When the Ordinance of 1787 was formulated by the American Congress, erecting the Northwest Territory, and declaring that its virgin soil should never be contaminated and polluted with human slavery, it laid the foundation for the great system of commonwealths that reaches from the banks of the Ohio to the banks of the Mississippi, and fringes the southern shores of the great northern chain of lakes. It stood with clean, open and welcoming hands to greet the intelligent and industrious people who soon came from the shores of the Atlantic to till it.

STOCK FARM.

A just and free government within its boundaries was assured, at least for a period. For more that 115 years it has endured, and its marvelous growth and greatness is the crown of Ceres, and the sign manual of the husbandman's patent to nobility. The vast tracts of land, claimed by the States of Virginia, New York, Connecticut and Massachusetts, under the royal grants of the English sovereigns, were ceded and made the common property of all the citizens of the young republic, to the acquisition and fee of which they all had exactly equal access, upon the payment of a purely nominal sum to cover the cost of surveys and the establishment of a foundation for subsequent records and the preservation of the property rights of the individual.

SUGAR MAKING IN EASTERN OHIO.

The reservations made by the several States, or the most of them, while enormous, when we count by millions of acres and thousands of square miles, were small when compared with the vast area embraced within the present boundaries of Ohio; they were not in the form of land monopoly, but rather the reverse. They were for the especial benefit of the citizens of the respective States making the reservations, and were rapidly divided and sub-divided into small buildings, so that the thousands of pioneers who came across the mountains ceased to be tenants and became freeholders.

COUNTRY HOME IN ASHTABULA COUNTY.

Never in the world's history were a people, as a whole, so independent and so unselfish, as were the agriculturalists of Ohio during the first half of the Nineteenth Century.

Few of them reached wealth as it is now rated. None of them reached opulence, but they achieved greater and better things. With the old fashioned axe, wrought or "upset" in the smithies, and with the ruder plow and other agricultural implements, they conquered the wilderness, laid the sub-structure of the commonwealth, and builded with sure and enduring purpose the Temple of Agriculture. The trite saying that "necessity is the mother of invention," was never more absolutely illustrated than among the pioneer settlers and farmers of Ohio. Of necessity, for an entire generation, they were not only farmers, but self-taught carpenters, builders, shoemakers, coopers and general artisans, their only tools being the jack plane, the axe, the hatchet, the saw, the foot adze, the draw knife, the adze and the tresshoop, often made to order at the nearest blacksmith shop; but with them they conquered every obstacle. The women became the manufacturers of not only the clothing, but the cloth from which it was manufactured, spinning the warp and woof from wool, flax and tow; the loom, the spinning wheel and the dye pot taking the place of the piano, the broidery frame and the jardiniere of the present day.

It is to be said to the infinite glory of the men and women of that day, that some of the greatest statesmen of our modern times entered the Senate and House of Congress clad in blue woolens, the material for which they had shorn from the sheep's back, and which had been spun and woven by their wives; nor were these wives ashamed to appear at presidential and cabinet receptions, wearing the striped and barred flannels, dyed with indigo, sumach, walnut and garden raised madder. Nor were they uncouth, ignorant or uncultured, or looked at askance by those wearing "manufactured" clothes. They were men and women of worthy lineage; of more than ordinary talent; of reading, according to their opportunities, and their minds were stored with thought and useful information and wisdom that was not altogether worldly. It remained for later generations to produce conceited and well-dressed donkeys to sneer at "hayseeds" and make merry at the supposed expense of the tillers of the soil.

These men, coming from the "clearings" and "slashings" of the far west, men like Meigs, Worthington, Tiffin, McLean, Morrow, Harrison, Griswold, Ruggles, Brown, Burnet, Ewing, McArthur, Kilbourne, Creighton, Edwards, Beall and others—not only impressed themselves upon this country, but challenged the wisest statesmanship of Europe and helped to frustrate its designs, both in war and diplomacy.

Under the land laws of the United States the most liberal inducements were offered to those who would settle in the "new country," and aid in its civilization and upbuilding. Associations and single individuals availed themselves of the offered opportunity, and were soon pouring into Ohio along every available avenue. So liberal were these inducements in fact, that, whereas in 1800, the entire population of the

HORTICULTURAL SCENE, J. W. FARNSWORTH FARM, Waterville, Lucas County.

STATE FAIR BUILDINGS
At Ohio State Fair Grounds, Columbus.

Northwest Territory was but 45,000, in 1810 the population of Ohio alone numbered 240,000, an increase of 100 per cent. in a single decade.

In the year 1800 almost the whole of Ohio was covered by a dense forest, composed of trees, which at the prices obtained to-day for similar woods would bring $1,000,000,000, and not be exhausted. These great forests consisted of black, white, Spanish and burr oak, ash, elm, maple, hickory, beech, black walnut, white walnut or butternut, chestnut, wild cherry, sycamore, tulip, mulberry, cucumber or bay, bass wood, locust, sweet and twisted gum, poplar, willow, buckeye, birdseye maple, witch hazel, ironwood, chinquipin, box elder, some spruce, pine and other varieties, many of which are practically or wholly extinct. The native fruits and nuts, including those already mentioned, were cranberries, huckleberries, dewberries, strawberries, whortleberries, gooseberries, blackberries, raspberries, blueberries, pawpaws, persimmons, service (or "sarvis") berries, plums, grapes of several varieties, wild cherries, red and black haws, crabapples of two or three varieties, and others. The nuts comprised chestnuts, black walnuts, butternuts, hickory nuts of several varieties, chinquipins, beechnuts, sweet and acrid acorns, hazel nuts and many other varieties. On many of these nuts the hogs fattened without care or attention in the autumn, but the "mast" meat, while cheaply grown, was inferior, though highly palatable, owing to the excess of oil instead of the more solid fats, and graded low in the markets, so that the farmer who sold in large quantities was compelled to put his "mast" hogs on from three to five weeks of corn to harden them for grade. Laws relating to the grading of meat for the New Orleans market were enacted by the Legislature, necessitating corn feeding at the wind up, and many a legislator was either retired or given "rough sledding" because of his vote against "mast" hogs in the General Assembly. In this and in some other respects, the farmer had to wrestle with the law making power from the very beginning of the State's existence, and he is not yet done with wrestling with the law makers, and probably never will be.

Animals were plentiful in a wild state, some of them wholly useful, as a food supply, others destructive as well as useful for their pelts, flesh and furs. These animals included deer and elk, the latter rare, and disappearing as the buffalo had already disappeared, valuable for their meats and skins; bears, panthers, wild cats, catamounts and wolves, ferocious and dangerous to human beings and domestic animals, the bear being esteemed for its oily and nutritious flesh, and the other valuable for their skins. Foxes, red, black and grey, raccoons, woodchucks, more popularly known as the ground hog, skunks, the *Mephitis* [illegible], feared most because of its odorous secretions, opossums, rabbits, squirrels, otters, minks, weasels and muskrats. The beaver had practically disappeared before the settlement of the State. Nearly all of these were valuable for their furs, and the raccoon, opossum, rabbit and red, black, grey and [illegible] valuable as food. They existed

OHIO RIVER BOTTOMS.

GREEN PASTURE.

in vast numbers in nearly every part of the State. They were hunted for their pelts or flesh according to their nature, and as a matter of self-defense.

Their destruction was stimulated by the acts of the Legislature during the first four decades of the last century. For the scalps of bears, panthers and wolves, a bounty of from 50 cents to $4.00, according to age, was paid out of the county treasuries, and the law was so zealously enforced, that by 1825 they were practically destroyed or driven from the State. Squirrels were counted by the millions, and devastated the grain fields. By an act of the Legislature, in 1808, a bounty of three cents each for their scalps was authorized to be paid by the township treasurers on the certificate of the township clerks, and every male of 21 years was required to pay $3.00 annually into the scalp fund, or turn over 100 scalps to the clerk in lieu thereof. Their slaughter was enormous. Years later, when the law fell into disuse and was repealed, hunting contests were organized, with some suitable prize for the winning party, and in many instances as many as 25,000 to 40,000 squirrels were the result of a day's hunting contest between two townships, or the opposite sides of one. These contests and the clearing away of the forests, reduced the number to a minimum, and the squirrel now has legislative protection, and the hunter who kills one out of season, or on the land of another, without his consent, may be fined $25 for each squirrel killed, instead of receiving a bounty of three cents. Of the animals above enumerated, the fox, raccoon, woodchuck, opossum, rabbit, mink, weasel and muskrat alone remain, and they in comparatively small numbers.

BATTLE ISLAND FARM, WYANDOT COUNTY.
Where Colonel Crawford was defeated by British and Indians

Among the birds and wild fowl were the owl, of several varieties, the hawk, of many varieties, the eagle, the buzzard, the crow, the crane, the loon, wild goose, brant, wild duck, teal, quail, pheasant, and wild pigeons, in such vast quantities that they often shut out the sun in their flights to and from their feeding grounds. The latter are rarely found now. The others remain in greatly reduced numbers, and all but the crow and hawk are protected by law, some from slaughter at any time, others within a brief season. A hundred and more varieties of song and other birds inhabited the State, and a few, comparatively speaking, of each variety still remain, protected by legislative enactment.

Fish were abundant in the streams, and included all the varieties of the latitude. They were taken at will, even by the simplest devices, and captured in vast quantities with seines, in weirs and traps, and furnished a large portion of the table supplies during the year, except in summer. The "fazing" of fish was a popular sport with the farmers' boys when the streams were frozen over. Armed with axes they would go upon the ice at the shallows where the fish lay sunning themselves. A well directed blow with the fall of the axe jarred without breaking through the ice, stunning one or more fish, which slowly floated down stream. Hastening ahead of the quarry, a hole was cut through the ice and the fish were seized and thrown out. When the "fishermen" grew tired, they proceeded up the stream, gathering and stringing their red horse, suckers, bass, perch, goggle eyes, chules, and what not. Fish are no longer plentiful, and many beautiful varieties have wholly disappeared from the streams of Ohio.

A COUNTRY FARM SCENE.

A BIG DAY'S WORK.

The laws of the State are rigidly enforced against all fishing devices in the interior waters except with hook and line, and the State spends tens of thousands of dollars annually in stocking the streams, and yet there are not as many fish in all the streams of Ohio to-day, as there were in the waters of the Muskingum, or the Great Miami, or the Auglaize and its branches, one hundred years ago.

The first great task of the early farmers was the clearing away of the forests, and the building of houses and shelters to protect live stock from the elements and the wild beasts. To clear and prepare an acre for cultivation, in most sections, meant a month's toil from sun to sun, for a strong man, and few were able to accomplish so much, even if they contented themselves with "deadening" or girdling the largest trees. When population was sparse, the task was almost insurmountable; but as it increased, greater progress was made. The farmer and his sons grubbed the saplings and cut away the smaller trees, heaping them into brush piles to be burned later. Then the larger trees were felled, rail cuts, saw logs, clap boards, shingles or cooper's stuff cuts were taken from the choicest oaks, the remainder cut into convenient lengths, and the huge gnarled and "twisty" giants of the forests were "deadened" and left standing for future disposal, and an ample supply of fire wood was cut, split and corded from the "laps" of the hickories and oaks, and then the brush heaps were fired and burned.

A little later came the "log rolling," not of the legislative, but of the pioneer kind. All logs in the "clearing," except those marked for use, were piled up into "log heaps" and burned. To the log rolling all the stalwart men and boys of the country side were invited, by general proclamation, and a churl or a fop indeed, was he who did not accept the invitation. The oldest man, unless he prided himself on his physical prowess, was usually the captain of the day, selected the spot for each log heap, with reference to the lay of the land or the material, and the logs were rolled with or carried on handspikes, and disposed with reference to draught and facility for burning. At the single or double log cabins there were "great doings" while the log rolling was in progress. The housewife had one or more quilts in the frames, the wives and buxom daughters of the neighborhood were there, some plying the needle in the "nine patch" or "coffin star" quilts, and the others with plump arms bared to the shoulder, and cheeks aflame with the glow of health and happiness, were boiling, frying, roasting and baking a meal which would have filled Arthur and his Knights of the Round Table with surprise and joy. When the dusk of the evening had gathered, the logs had all been piled, the title of championship in strength as between the

BROWN COUNTY WHEAT HARVEST.

AN IDEAL HAY MAKING DAY ON THE FARM

WHEAT HARVEST.

Goes the Weasel," and old and young kept time on the puncheon floor, until the procession of the stars proclaimed that it was "ayant the twal," and then home to sleep, and arise with Aurora's blush to another day's toil and strenuous battle for civilization. This was not only an age of toil and achievement, but of broad and helpful humanity and of the most exalted unselfishness.

With the lapse of years and the change of nature's environments, the rude log cabin disappeared, better habitations were builded, and these, in turn gave way for better still, until to-day frame, stone and brick farm residences, and some of them mansions, dot almost

GRAIN CUTTING.

flat rails, were built over narrow streams. When the road crossed wide and unfordable streams, some enterprising pioneer established a ferry and carried teams, loads and travelers across at prices fixed in charters granted by the State.

But these roads, very frequently, were mere neighborhood conveniences, without systematic continuity and purpose. Early in the century the State entered systematically upon road building, the proceeds of what was known as the Three Per Cent. Fund, allotted to Ohio by Congress, being devoted to that purpose, along with State and local taxes. Counties and townships later took up the work, and a moderately good system of roads was provided, passable in good seasons and often impassable at

rollers had been established and drank to, on the field of contest; the quilts were out of the frames and hemmed, and everything was ready for supper. When supper was over and the tables and dishes cleared away, the Colin of the neighborhood appeared with fiddle, bow and rosin, twanged and tuned the strings, dropped into the mazy rythm of "Money Musk," "Virginia Reel," and "Pop,

WHEAT THRESHING.

every township in the State. The roads of pioneer days were of easy and simple construction. Indeed, many aboriginal roads were found ready at hand. Almost every pioneer was engineer enough to "lay out" a road, without Jacob's staff, compass or chain. Give him the terminii, and he studied and famliarized himself with the "lay of the land" between and blazed his road along the line of least natural resistance or destruction between the two points. The underbrush, smaller trees and fallen timbers were cut away and thrown aside; any chance swamp, marsh or quagmire was corduroyed, by placing logs of sufficient length to form a roadway across them and covering them with brush and earth. Occasional bridges of hewn or unhewn timber, with floors of puncheons, made by splitting oak logs into wide

A BUSY DAY.

other and unfavorable seasons. Private corporations began the construction of toll roads, or turnpike and plank roads, greatly improving the interior transportation. Free turnpikes followed, and are now the rule in many sections of the State. Our road system may be regarded as fair, but it requires much to make it perfect or even good, except in isolated localities.

The scarcity of primitive saw mills, and the total absence of planing mills and modern tools threw the pioneer farmer upon his own resources. With dog wood root maul, iron and wooden wedges, or "gluts," he split the oak, ash and walnut into rails for his worm, or Virginia fences, and into puncheons for flooring, and other building purposes.

With cross-cut saw he cut the boles of the choice oaks into proper lengths for clapboards, shingles, staves and heading, or cooper's stuff; these "cuts" he divided into "bolts," from four to eight inches in depth toward the heart, according to the purpose for which they were designed, and these he rove into clapboards, shingles, staves and heading with his wrought iron "frow." The clapboards, which were twice the length of the shingles, were riven half an inch thick and put on as the roof of his cabin, in their rough state, and weighted with poles to hold them in place. Before

NATIONAL CASH REGISTER BOYS' GARDEN AT DAYTON.

he could buy nails he sometimes weatherboarded a portion or all of his cabin over the chinking and daubing with clapboards, fastening them in place with hardwood pins. When nails were accessible the wooden pins were discarded.

His shingles were shaven thick and beveled on one edge and worked down to nearly a feather on the other, heavy at the butt and light at the lap. Some of these he used in roofing his hewed log and raftered house, which followed the cabin. The rest he sold to some trader who carried them to New Orleans by water, whence they crossed the ocean and roofed the houses of Europeans. Perhaps he and his sons converted the cooper's stuff into barrels during the winter time, for he could turn his hand to many things, selling the barrels at the nearest flouring mill or salt works, to some neighboring cooper, or for shipment.

The residuary ash of thousands of dollars' worth of burned timber was leached and the lye used to make the family soap by adding the rough grease from the trimmings of his pork, or it was boiled to the salts of alkali, and sold at a few cents a pound or exchanged at the trading posts or the country stores for common necessaries. This black ash, or salts, was converted into potash and pearlash, and sold back to the farmers' wives for culinary purposes. Sugar he found at his door, stored away in the great boles of the stately white and black sugar maple, which were to be found

THE MODERN WAY OF MAKING HAY.

on almost every section of land, which blush with crimson in the first breath of spring, and shine in gold and scarlet in the later days of autumn. When the warmth of later winter and early spring began to loosen the frozen ground, the flow of the sacharine sap began, wherever the bark of the maple was punctured. Spiles, made from sumach or elder, were inserted into auger holes in the trees, and through these the sap trickled, drop by drop, into troughs cut from buckeye, bass or some other soft wood; was gathered up and carried to the camp, a long, low half cabin, containing rude fire places, and the "stick and mud" chimneys of the cabin proper, where it was boiled to the consistency of molasses or granulated. These products supplied the table, and were sold for shipment abroad. Practically all the beautiful maple orchards of the State are turned to dust and ashes. Here and there some stately Acer, shapely and symmetrical, stands in lonely grandeur in some field, like Marius among the ruins of Carthage, and in places the remnant of a grave remains; in other places they stand in pairs or clumps, but they are not what their ancestors were. The halcyon and glorious days of maple sugar making are ended. There are a few ghost dances of the past in spots, made supremely melancholy by the touch of Mammon, who pays a paltry bounty on the feeble product. Just as though a bounty, great or small, paid to the last of the Mohicans would have added one jot or title to the greatness of his ancestry, or would have endowed him with power to recreate his race.

THRESHING IN FULL BLAST.

The sugar making season was long or short, according to the climatic conditions. As soon as the frosty condition of the ground began to break up, the valuable sap began to flow; when the frost was out of the ground it was insipid and worthless, and soon ceased to flow entirely. Uninformed writers describe it as running from the tree in streams, and an English author, 50 or more years ago, wrote a large book on the subject, having among other illustrations, a huge tree with six or eight spiles in it, from which the sap was pouring in streams into large tubs, and ten or fifteen negroes in pairs, carrying the overflowing tubs to the boilers, where great hogsheads were being filled with syrup and sugar, while immense wagons, drawn by four and six horses, stood waiting to be loaded down with the products of the camp. And a good many American writers show almost an equal lack of information on this and other pioneer subjects, and are inclined to treat the real facts connected with pioneer life as fictitious and weave ridiculous fictions, which they expect to pass muster as facts. The English writer who drew his sugar tree in full leaf in sugar making time did not know that it should have been before the time of bud, and many other people know as little of the matter.

THE ZOARITES IN THE HARVEST FIELD AT ZOAR, Tuscarawas County.

The earlier houses, barns and larger buildings for farm use were "raised" and roofed by the men of a neighborhood, who came together upon a general invitation, some carrying up the corners, each log being cleft below, shaped above by the axe to fit into the next cleft; the structure when finished being able to withstand the fiercest storms, nothing short of a tornado jeopardizing their safety. The spaces between the logs were filled with "chinks," or pieces of wood set aslant and keyed, and these were "daubed" or covered

A BLACK SWAMP CORN FIELD.

with clay mixed with cut straw or wheat chaff, which, when dry, not only rendered the cabin impervious to rain and wind, but made it a most comfortable habitation.

The ox team was a necessary adjunct to the pioneer farmer, for the rough and important work in clearing and plowing the farm. As the roots and stumps began to disappear, the horse became the more desirable farm animal, and with the progress in farming implements and accessories, buggies, carriages, spring wagons, lighter vehicles, mowers, reapers, and the like, the work ox became a curiosity in most neighborhoods, and now steam, gasoline, compressed air and electricity promise to relegate the horse to obscurity, or at least largely so. Instead of being heavy and coarse beasts of burden, cattle have been bred to a high state, and are of infinitely more value to the agriculturalist than they formerly were. The Devons, Herfords, Jerseys, and other fine breeds, have taken the place of the "scrawny" cattle of the pioneer days. The coarse wooled sheep of former days have given place to the finest breeds in the world, while the "razor back" and "thistle digger" hog have disappeared before the Chester White, Poland China, and Berkshire; and all other kinds of live stock and poultry show a like change for the better, in value and for useful purposes.

The "wooden mould board" plow, the gopher shovel and side hill plow, the "pod auger," the sickle, the hickory flail, the scythe and snath, the cradle, the broad-axe, the broad-hoe, and like implements, have given place to the modern plow, the cultivator, the drill, the mower, the reaper and self-binder, the thresher and separator, and other improvements along every implemental line, some of which will be considered more in detail, as will also the agricultural methods, past and present.

Wheat has always been the chief agricultural product of Ohio, with corn second in importance. The cultivation of all the products was different in the beginning, owing to the stumps and roots remaining in the ground after the forests were cleared away, which decayed slowly and were difficult to dispose of. The modern improved plow would have been worthless in the original fields, because of these obstructions. The old style of plow, rude and crude as it was, enabled the farmer to turn

FOURTH OF JULY CORN IN THE BLACK SWAMP.

CORN CUTTING.

up probably one-half of the soil. The ponderous harrow, a triangle of heavy, tough and strong sawed or hewn timber, first with seasoned hickory teeth and later with heavy wrought iron teeth, 15 or 18 in number, enabled him to scratch over the untouched soil about the stumps, to cover up the grain, sown broadcast by hand and from an open mouthed bag slung over the right shoulder and under the left arm. The modern drill would have been a dismal failure in that day, except in the limited prairie districts, which were not at first brought under cultivation.

Wheat was sown from the middle of October to the first of December, according to climatic conditions, the major portion of it, however, being planted by the first week in November. There was, of course, no further cultivation of the plant. When it ripened, which was from the last week in June, to the second and third week in July, according to the season and the sandy and clayey condition of the soil; it was harvested with the sickle. Had an Ohio farmer owned a self-binder in 1810, and undertaken to harvest his crop with it, it would have been broken beyond repair before he had cut a "dozen." Even the "scythe and cradle" had to be followed by the sickle to gather the entire crop, even after the stumps began to thin out.

CULTIVATING CORN.

About 1825, the scythe and cradle, somewhat patterned after the human hand, came into use. It consisted of a long, straight snath, slightly crooked at the lower end, to give the scythe and fingers the proper inclination or pitch, with a single "nib" or handle, somewhat below the middle. The ingenious farmer made his own machine. In the nearest woods he could find a sassafras sapling, light, hard and strong, with the proper bend near the root, and from this he made his snath. The nearest blacksmith made him a flat iron ring, two or three inches inside diameter, with a long, tapering shank, flattened at the end. Taking a section of sumach or some other suitable wood, he removed the heart by burning it out with a red hot rod, drove the shank through it and clinched the flat end, and had his "nib" which was fastened in place with an iron or wooden key, and could be moved either up or down, to suit the length of the cradler's arm.

The lower end of the snath was morticed on the upper side, and a 36-inch upright of seasoned hickory was inserted to carry the "fingers," four in number, and these fingers, all of different lengths, were inserted into the upright, at regular distances. Six inches from the upright the fingers were perforated, and a strong hickory rod run through them, and the point of a horse shoe nail driven in the finger and through the rod. Four other rods ran through perforations in the snath, and extended to each of the fingers, near the line of the perpendicular rod, and were then solidly fastened. They were held in place in the snath with horse shoe tacks, which projected above, as did those holding the fingers to the rod, so that the fingers could be "spread," "taken in," or "let out," to suit the height and weight of the straw. The under side of the lower end of the snath was flatened and mortised, and in this the toe of the heel, (rather paradoxical) of the scythe rested, and the heel was held firmly in place by a flat iron ring and a strong key; the scythe was two inches longer than the first finger, the other fingers shortening regularly. The bed of the cradle stood nearly at right angles with the snath, curving inward. When the cradle was thrown into the standing grain by an expert, it cut two-thirds of the length of the scythe, at standard gear, gathered the severed straw in the bed of the cradle, and it was delivered in a

IN THE CLOVER FIELD.

AN AUTOMOBILE MOWER.

straight line, or swath, by lowering the point of the fingers when the stroke was accomplished, and the cradle withdrawn for the next stroke.

Following the cradler were two rakers and binders, who with wooden rakes gathered the sheaves into uniform size and bound them with wisps of the straw, making single bands, if the straw was unusually tall, but generally with double bands, deftly separating the wisp and knotting it by "a simple turn of the wrist," a few inches below the heads. The cradler's wage was usually fifty per cent. more than that of the binder, but when some ambitious youth, anxious to earn money for books, or education or "store clothes," "took up after the cradle" alone, both cradler and binder were paid the same wages. Sixty "dozen" was considered a fair day's work for the cradler, but there were plenty of them who could cut 75 with ease, and many of them 100 or more, when the wheat stood well, and there were no brush or stumps. The latter class usually preferred to work by the job rather than by the day.

The smaller boys and girls gathered the sheaves into two bundles of six each, butt to butt, making the dozen, which was calculated to thresh from three pecks to a bushel. When evening approached or a rain threatened, the cradle and rake were laid aside and all hands turned in and did the "shocking," two of the sheaves being broken above the band and placed as caps or "hudders" over the shock, thus protecting the grain from the rain, until the straw was fully cured, when the shocks were hauled to the barn yard or threshing floor and stacked or ricked to await threshing. The work of harvesting under the burning sun was hard and trying, and "men gave out," and sheepishly "hunted for shade," but it had its enjoyments, too, chief among which was to have a pretty neighbor girl to do the raking while you did the binding. The only thing to compare with this species of enjoyment was to have the same or some other pretty girl as your partner in a "flax pulling match." Often it happened that some wife was suddenly bereft of her husband, with a flock of little ones to care for, with scarcely a flitch of bacon in the larder, hardly a dollar in her purse, and a few acres of wheat almost "dead ripe." She did not have to appeal for help or charity. Some morning when she arose and went out to milk her cows, she would see a dozen stalwart young fellows cutting and binding and shocking her field, and the leader would tell her not to bother about breakfast, for it was on the table at Mr. Brown's, where they intended to do a day's work. And then the Recording Angel jotted down some beautiful pages of Ohio's History of Agriculture.

When it came to threshing in the earliest days, the grass and loose soil was scraped away for a threshing floor, the heavy hickory flail was wielded with a will, the straw stacked up and the chaff and grain were tossed in a tow linen sheet until they were separated, and the grain was stored away for use or sale or barter. Later as the crops

HARVESTING CELERY NEAR SANDUSKY.

POTATO DIGGING IN SANDUSKY COUNTY.

TOBACCO RAISING IN MIAMI COUNTY.

grew larger, horses were used to "tramp" the grain out, being ridden in a circle by boys on the outside, or on barn floors,—a dizzy business, indeed, for the youngsters, and "cleaned" or separated by the ancient fanning (or "wind" mill, which with its fans, coarse and fine "riddles" and its sieve, freed the grain from rye, cheat and cockle. Later on came the "caver" threshing machine, ponderous and full of bedlam, making an indescribable uproar and developing balky horses, the driver as vociferous as Stentor, the feeder who had no assurance that his fingers would be on his hands instead of the straw stack at nightfall, the band cutter perspiring like a race horse, and the stackers and pitchers "jawering" each other to make things lively and interesting. And later still the separator that threshed, cleaned and bagged the wheat and stacked the straw by a continuous process. Our fathers and grandfathers took naturally and willingly to every improvement in agricultural implements and machinery. In this they differed from some of our respected Irish ancestors, who in the remote days of plowing used no harness, but lashed their horses' tails to the plow beam. When harness came in some of them would have none of it. Laws were passed imposing fines, but they paid them and made their horses draw the plow by their tails. That had been the vogue for centuries, and their respect for the dead forbade a change. Then it was made a capital offense, but a number of them preferred death to the abandonment of their principles. Here we may ask: Have we reached the limit of improvement? May we not yet bridle the elements themselves and make them obedient to our command? May not production assume an entirely new phrase and form? The writer of this, when a very small boy, near the middle of the last century, "went to school" to the late Philander H. Binckley, who died a few years ago in Pittsburg. He devoted every Friday afternoon to "lecturing" to the scholars on strange subjects. The local directors looked upon him as a crank, but they retained him year after year "because he was the finest teacher that ever teached in the district." In one of his lectures, when the telegraph was a mystery, if not a myth, to every one west of the Alleghenies, he lectured on electricity, and with a half section of an iron cane and a crude battery showed the effects of the alternating electric current. At the close of his lecture, he said:

"We know little about the electric fluid, or principle, now, although Franklin began his experiments a century ago, but we will know all about it in the future, and much of it in the not distant future. The most of you, if you live to the average age, will see vehicles and methods of travel propelled by the electric current; you will light your houses with it instead of tallow candles and fish oil. Then a little later, perhaps through the same medium, you can stand here in Science Hill Academy and talk with people in Roseville and Saltillo, Somerset, Cincinnati and Columbus, and even in New York, as easily as you talk to each other across the room. After that, and some of you may even live to see it, people will not plant their gardens in early

A TOBACCO FIELD IN SOUTHERN OHIO.

GRAPE VINEYARD NEAR SANDUSKY.

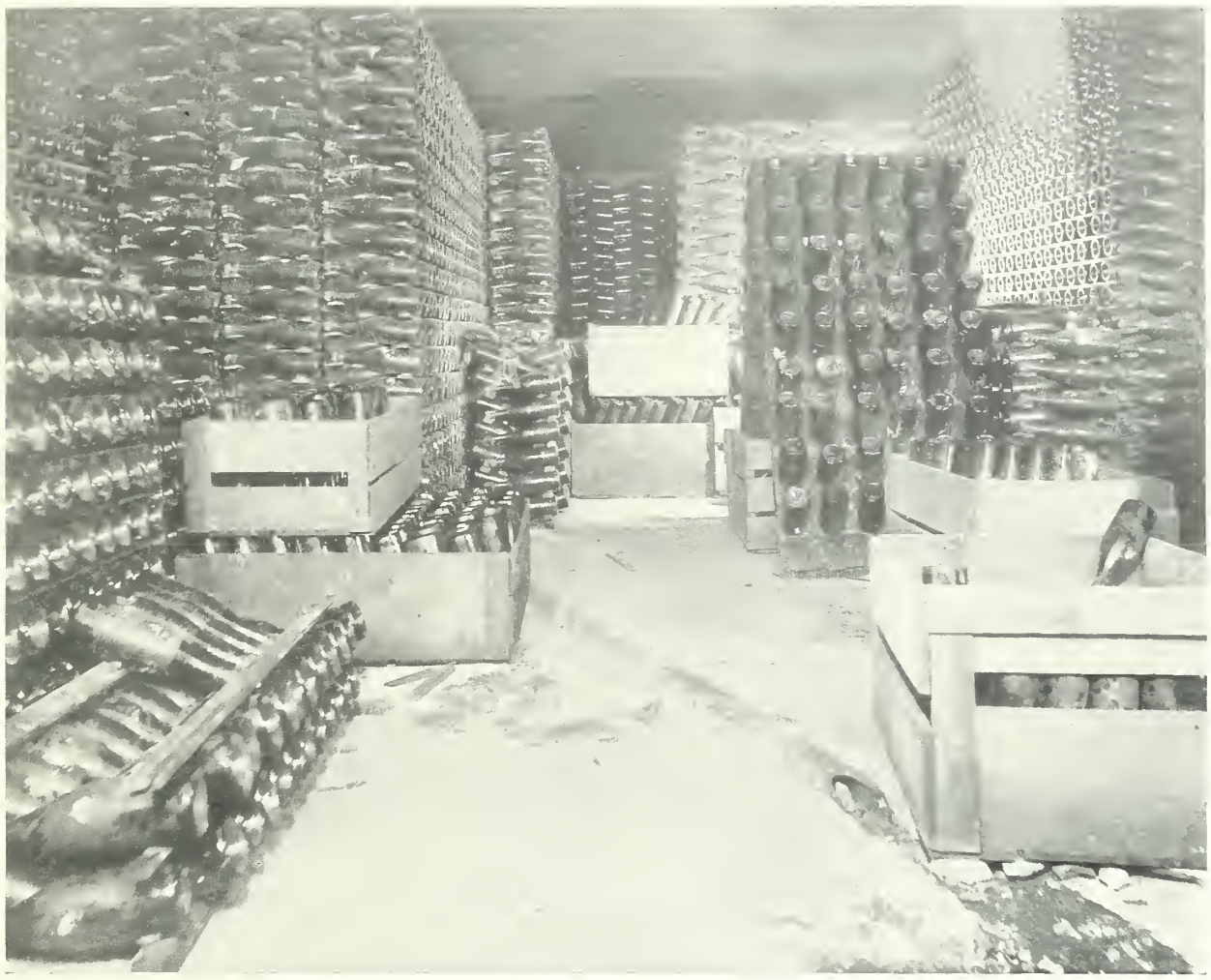
spring and wait till mid-summer for the vegetables to grow, but the housewife will plant the seed of such things as she wants after breakfast, and will go out and gather peas, string beans, cucumbers, lettuce, and the like, in time to serve them for dinner the same day."

The writer has seen two of these things come to pass, and the one that has not was no more absurb and unbelievable at that time than the other two. Is it an absurdity now? Nous verrous.

The cultivation of corn, in the earlier years, was no less primitive than that of wheat, and was attended with like vicissitudes and improvements. The newly cleared land was scratched over, and laid out into rows with a log drawn by a horse, or with a shovel plow; the corn was dropped in hills, and thinned out after it began to grow. Owing to the rooty condition of the soil, it was cultivated almost entirely with the heavy iron hoe, made at the blacksmith shop. The wooden mould board plow, with wooden board to throw the furrow, and the landside, share and point of iron, comprised the original plow. In 1818 the Jethro Wood cast iron plow, with movable point, held by a heavy screw, began to come into use, except in the remoter districts. The chilled plow followed, then the steel plow, and finally the sulky plow. In some sections the hill side plow was in use, the mould board of which could be thrown from side to side by which the hill sides could be turned over without describing a "land" or leaving a middle furrow. The gopher plow and the shovel plow, for cultivation purposes, have long since been superseded. And so with all manner of farm implements, which developed from the rudest forms up to those of the present. The hand planter put an end to "dropping" corn in the "hills" from a bucket or basket, and it gave way to the drill that plants it automatically and mathematically. Corn was planted in late April or May, and originally plowed three times with the clumsy shovel plow, two furrows to the row, twice and three times, the last when it was "laid by" in July. It ripened in September and October, and was either topped, cut up, or gathered in the husk from the stalks and taken to the barnyard for husking.

VINEYARD AND WINE CELLAR AT MARBLEHEAD, OTTAWA COUNTY.

Some remarks as to "husking." This was the true Ohio word. "Shucking" was a North Carolina term that never took root in Ohio, and was never in use among the early pioneers. Certain eastern writers, some of whom came to Ohio



INTERIOR VIEW OF M. HUMMEL'S WINE CELLAR AT SANDUSKY.

after the middle of the last century, speak of "husking bees," "quilting bees," "apple bees," "spelling bees," "singing bees," and the like. The word "bee" was never used in these connections by a genuine Ohioan, nor so used in Ohio, except possibly up in the northeastern corner, at a comparatively late period. They were called huskings, quiltings, apple cuttings, spelling schools and singing schools,—much more appropriate and suggestive terms. These same writers, bringing with them an eastern name for a fact, or a myth, write about Ohio husking bees attended by both men and women, in which when a young man, or even a married man, found a red ear of corn, he was privileged to kiss one of the young women. This is a mere fiction. No such things occurred in Ohio, whatever might have occurred elsewhere. The pioneer women of Ohio did farm work when male help was scarce, but it was only on the rarest occasion, in dire necessity, or at the command of an unfeeling parent, that they either husked or shocked the corn. The sharp serrated dry blades of the fodder cut like a hacked razor, and destroyed the tender and delicate cuticle of hand, face and neck, of which the country girl was as proud as her city sister, and in which she was twice as wealthy.

Then again the husking match, at which they claim the girls were present, took place late in the evenings, and the moon was between the half and the full, and extended into the night. No women ever thought of attending one, even as a spectator. Her place was in the farm house preparing a midnight meal for the huskers. The contest was one between men alone, always fiercely contested, generally good natured, but sometimes resulting in knock-downs between the leaders or partisans of the two opposing sides. These husking matches were of "pulled" corn, i. e., corn pulled from the stock, with husk unbroken, and hauled, twenty or fifty or more great wagon loads, and thrown in a long rick near the cribs, of even width and height, from eight to ten feet wide and from four to six feet high. All the men in the neighborhood were invited, and most of them attended, and the matches continued night after night on the different farms of the neighborhood. They were merry makings among the men, as well as work-a-day occasions. Three judges were chosen to divide the pile evenly, and if they could not agree unanimously in guessing and estimating by "steps," the plow lines were called for, and the point of division fixed accurately, and a fence rail was balanced across the dividing line. The two agreed upon captains met at the point of divisions on the left hand side and tossed up a stick for choice of sides. This was a great point of vantage, if the rick was fairly divided, for the husked corn, without a shred of husk remaining, must be thrown in a heap at

PACKING PEACHES.

HOME CIDER MILL.

of the line, and one, two, or more minutes' time was marked against the offending captain. The rail must be "pulled" fairly. The rail was "pulled" by the captains and their second and third men husking with the greatest rapidity. It might thus be made to slide slowly away from the center, making a difference of ten or fifteen bushels of corn, but as a rule it traveled back and forth one or two feet, finally coming to the ground at the proper center. The side that won out first announced the fact with a series of shouts that frightened the wolves, foxes and other animals for miles around. The winning captain and his men were entitled to take a pull ad libitum at the jug, and then after a wait of ten minutes, if the other side had not finished, take another pull, which generally exhausted it, when they turned in and helped

PICKING APPLES.

gallanted the girls, who had come to help in the cooking and baking, to their respective homes. Other huskings were afternoon or all-day affairs, the ears being husked from the shock, or standing stalks in the field, and hauled to the crib in a number of wagons. They do not husk corn that way now, nor do they have so much amusement during the husking.

In some localities, at the evening husking matches, it was the custom for the husker finding a red ear of corn to take an extra drink, but this was not a general rule, as it led to excesses. Nor must it be inferred that drinking alcoholic beverages to excess was a prevalent custom among the early pioneers. On the contrary they were a temperate as well as an industrious class of people. There were cases of

the center of the rick, on the opposite side, and the huskers on the right of the line had the advantage of the swing in throwing. The captain who won the choice made a critical examination, and if the division was satisfactory he selected the right end; if not, the left. The other captain was entitled to the first choice of huskers, and the whole company was divided, taking their places on the right or left of their captains as their names were called. Glory, and the first drink, to those who cared to drink, constituted the sole prize. At a given signal the huskers fell to, and the judges walked up and down the lines to see that no corn was thrown back, none imperfectly husked, and that the captains and their lieutenants passed no unhusked corn to the men next to them. If they were detected, they were taken out

PACKING APPLES FOR MARKET.

the losers out, and were privileged, if they chose, to ride the losing captain and his two lieutenants on the rail. This privilege was seldom exercised, the victors being content to "hoist" the vanquished and pass the empty jug among them. At the beginning of the contest the captains detailed a number of boys and slow huskers as trimmers to gather up the scattering ears and keep the corn heap rounded up—otherwise time would be marked against them and they would lose on a decision of the judges. Now and then some of the youngsters would have a set-to over some present or past dispute. Barred from biting, gouging, or using foul methods, they were usually permitted to have it out, and then must make up and shake hands. A late supper, and on rare occasions, a dance followed, and the young fellows

RASPBERRY PATCH.

BRINGING PEACHES FOR SHIPMENT
To City Markets Near Sandusky.

corn, 80,000,000 bushels, value, $20,000,000; oats, 36,000,000, bushels, value, $10,000,000; rye, 900,000 bushels, value $450,000; buckwheat, 150,000 bushels, value, $70,000; flax seed, 150,000 bushels, value $200,000. The aggregate value of these items alone, including hay and grass seeds is $66,000,000 to which is to be added the values of red top, blue grass, orchard grass, alfalfa, barley and other smaller products aggregating $24,000,000, or $100,000,000 in the total of these agricultural products.

The average annual production of potatoes is 12,500,000 bushels; sweet potatoes, 100,000 bushels; apples, 13,000,000 bushels; peaches, 1,000,000 bushels; pears, 250,000 bushels; cherries, 150,000 bushels; plums, 50,000 bushels; strawberries, blackberries, raspberries, cranberries, and other small fruits in vast quantities; broom corn, 1,000,000 pounds; tobacco, 35,000,000 pounds; flax fiber, 8,000,000 pounds; honey, 2,000,000 pounds; grapes, 18,000,000 pounds; wine, 1,000,000 gallons; and wool, 20,000,000 pounds, their total average annual value reaching or exceeding $70,000,000. Another $10,000,000 may be added for cheese and dairy products, poultry and fancy stock, eggs and the like. The average number of horses is 850,000; cattle, 1,500,000; sheep. 3,300,000; hogs, 2,000,000, the meat products of these or their annual increase aggregate $30,000.000. Other miscellaneous farm products may be valued at $10,000,000, so that the total average annual value of the farm products is $220,000,000, and the total actual farm values, including horses, live stock, agricultural implements, etc., are $2,000,000,000 although they figure at about half of that on the general tax duplicate. All these values are to be placed in comparison with zero in 1800, to realize the agricultural progress of Ohio's first century.

VEGETABLE TRUCK FARM.

The improvement in stock and other lines has been uniform and progressive during the past 100 years. As early as 1834, Mr. Felix Remick, of Ross County, and his associates formed the Ohio Importing Company for the improvement of cattle, and imported Shorthorns from England. These same imported cattle, transplanted from Maryland, were the basis for still greater improvements, until now Devons, Shorthorns, Herefords, Ayershires, Red Polled, Alderneys, Jerseys, Guernseys, Holsteins and Polled Angus, are found in every part of the State.

A like improvement was made in horses, the rough animals of early days disappearing and their places being taken by thoroughbreds, Roadsters, Morgans, and draft and general purpose animals, including Clydesdales, Cleveland Bays, Normans, Percherons and many others.

The first sheep in Ohio were large boned and coarse wooled. Gen. Humphreys about 1808, imported a few Spanish Merinoes into the United States, and later their

AMONG THE SMALL FRUITS.

BLACKBERRY PATCH.

PRODUCTS OF THE BLACK SWAMP.

descendants were brought to Ohio. Now the breeds include Merinoes, French Merinoes, Saxons, Siberians, Lincolns. Cotes-wolds, Leicesters, and Sussex, Hampshire and Shropshire, downs, and all other late and valuable breeds. The sheep and wool interests have declined somewhat, from various causes, the principal one, perhaps, being the high values of Ohio lands compared with the trifling acreage value of the great sheep ranches of the farther west and southwest.

The angular hogs of former years, running largely to middling, back bone head, variously termed "razor backs," "thistle diggers" and "rail splitters," have given away to Berkshires, Chester Whites, Irish Graziers, Chinas, Neapolitans Essexs, and Suffolks. The Poland China, a Butler county product, is equal to the best of them.

For the propagation of all these lines of stock, as well as poultry and fancy stock, Associations have been formed by the leading agriculturalists and breeders of the State, which look after their special interests and largely affect agricultural legislation.

Dairying began to assume considerable proportions in the Western Reserve in 1850, and in 1852 the Ohio Dairymen's Association was formed, and the interest has developed immensely and extended to nearly all portions of the State, coincident with the improvement of cattle. Soiling and ensilage became important factors contemporaneous with the growth of the dairy interest.

An animal disease, known as the bloody murrain, was destructive to the cattle many years ago, but is now comparatively unknown. Other dangerous and fatal diseases, hog cholera, distemper, glanders, epizootic, pink eye, foot rot and the like have attacked and played havoc with hogs, horses and sheep at various times, but the marked advance in veterinarian science, and the united efforts of the various live stock associations, check their ravages, in a measure, and hope eventually to neutralize them. There are many ably edited agricultural and live stock newspapers published in Ohio.

The county agricultural societies and county fairs, began as early as 1828 in the richest and most populous counties and spread until only three or four counties are now without them and an annual local fair. In many of these counties, the fairs are great annual events, and they have done an incalculable amount of good in promoting and stimulating the agricultural interest of the entire commonwealth. Later a State Agricultural Society was

PICKING PEACHES FOR MARKET.

CRESCEUS 2:02¼. GEORGE H. KETCHAM, BREEDER, TRAINER, OWNER AND DRIVER, TOLEDO.

RED FLAME, JR, 25756.
Race Record 2:19½. Bred and Owned by H. S. Bassett, Swanton

formed and it is now a powerful and influential body, with offices in the State House, and has supervision and control of the Annual State Fair, and agricultural matters in general.

The first State Fair was held at Cincinnati, September 11, 12 and 13, 1850. For years it was a sort of a movable feast and was held in different places, lasting for three days. Then it was located permanently at Columbus, and continued a week. In 1901 the time was extended to two weeks. The State Agricultural Society owns and controls a large enclosed tract of land in the northern limits of Columbus, with permanent and commodius buildings, where the annual fairs are held. The State Dairy and Food Commission, the Experiment Station at Wooster, The State Board of Veterinary Examiners and Live Stock Commissioners, all of recent creation, are valuable adjuncts to the State Board of Agriculture, and of immense benefit to the general agricultural interests.

The Ohio Agricultural College, was alike the dream of Allen Trimble and Dr. Townshend. Great interest had arisen in agricultural education. When Governor Allen Trimble was the first President of the State Board of Agriculture in 1848, he recommended in his annual report to the General Assembly the immediate establishment of an Agricultural College in Ohio, in which young farmers could not only obtain a literary and scientific education, but a thoroughly practical education as well.

The college was established in 1854, through an arrangement with James H. Fairchilds, James Dascomb, John S. Newberry, and Dr. Norton S. Townshend, who agreed to give winter lectures at Oberlin to young farmers on all scientific subjects closely related to agriculture. These lectures were given for three consecutive winters, twice in Oberlin and once in Cleveland, embracing geology, botany, comparative anatomy, physiology, chemistry, mechanics, bookkeeping and meteorology. An effort was made through the State Board of Agriculture to interest the Legislature and secure a sufficient appropriation to continue the work, but it was futile and the Ohio Agricultural College was closed.

Prior to this in 1833, Mr. Freeman G. Cary, of Hamilton County, opened the Pleasant Hill Academy, in which the science of Agriculture was taught incidentally, for a dozen years. Then he elaborated the idea, rechristened it the Farmer's College, and made the science of agriculture a leading feature. President Trimble, in his second report as President of the State Board of Agriculture, called attention to this College and expressed the hope that other communities would take up the work it was performing; but in his next report he stated that the College had not, as yet, established the agriculture department. In 1856, it went into operation, with three professorships, and accomplished much good work. While agriculture had been an incident in this school, it was not fully agricultural in character, until after the establishment of the short lived Ohio Agricultural College at Oberlin.

When, in 1862, Congress passed an act donating lands to the various States and Territories for Agricultural College purposes, Ohio promptly availed itself of the benefits of the grant, and efforts were made to establish such an institution. In 1870 an act was passed to establish such a college and create a Board of Trustees to purchase lands and erect the necessary buildings. In September 1873, the College was put into operation and the following departments were created:

Agriculture, Mechanic Arts, General and Applied Chemistry, Geology, Mining and Metallurgy, Zoology and Veterinary Science, Botany, Vegetable Physiology and Horticulture, English Language and Literature, Modern and Ancient Languages, and Political Economy and Civil Polity. In 1878, the

CRESCENT ROUTE.
Sired by Cresceus.

PANORAMIC VIEW OF FAIRFIE

General Assembly changed the name of the Ohio Agricultural and Mechanical College to Ohio State University, and other College and University branches, including a department of Law and a Military department have been added. The change of name and to a considerable extent of the primary object of the institution has evoked a great deal of criticism, but the University itself has been a most pronounced success in all respects.

In 1836 the Legislature directed preliminary geological surveys, but subsequent Legislatures failed to provide the means necessary to prosecute the important work. It was not until 1869 that the Legislature took enough interest in the matter to appropriate a sufficient sum to make a complete mineralogical and geological survey of the entire State. In pursuance of this act surveys were made and eight volumes of reports, two of them devoted exclusively to Paleontology were submitted and published. These surveys and the reports have not only been satisfactory but very valuable.

PERCHERON STALLION—GRAY PENDORA.

The Grange or order of the Patrons of Husbandry was organized in 1872, and has exercised a great influence since. Its object was not only to promote agriculture but to elevate the agricultural and rural classes of both sexes, and establish a high standard of manhood and womanhood. Its great influence in this direction is still felt. The National Grange which extended to this State was organized as early as 1866.

About the year 1880 Farmers' Institutes began to attract attention, and in 1881 they were held in more than twenty counties. Ten years later they were held in every county, and they have proven to be great and popular instructors. These institutes are systematically arranged and continue for two or more days. As a rule they are under the management of the County Boards of Agriculture, but the State Board and the Ohio University participate in and share the work. The time of the Institutes is occupied in

R—MT. PLEASANT ON THE LEFT.

addresses, lectures, and papers on various germane topics; discussions and a general interchange of views are held. The Ohio Experiment Station in charge of a Board of Control, was established by Legislative action in April 1882, and though beset at first with many unforseen difficulties, it has made great progress and rendered much valuable service to the agriculturalist. In 1888 the liberal appropriations made by Congress to the Station during the previous year enabled it to broaden its scope. Its investigations and reports relate to grain raising, stock farming, dairy husbandry, fruit and vegetable culture and forestry. The Ohio Experiment Station is located in the city of Wooster, Wayne County. The station has underwent some changes recently. The last legislature having enacted a measure reorganizing the Board of Control, removing the old members and making other changes which are expected to further benefit the agriculturalist.

All the leading farmers of the State take and read the leading agricultural papers, periodicals, and publications, in addition to the current newspapers, literary and scientific works. Ohio's farms have not only produced abundant crops, but they have furnished, and are still furnishing, from the rural school houses, more than half the leading public and successful business men of the State. From every point of view the history of Ohio's agricultural progress is something of which every Ohioan may be justly proud.

WILLIAM A. TAYLOR.

DUTCH BELTED PRIZE STOCK.

RED POLE CATTLE EXHIBITED AT MEIGS COUNTY FAIR.

SURVEYS OF THE PUBLIC LANDS IN OHIO.—The surveys of the government lands were commenced in July, 1786, under the management of Thomas Hutchins, the geographer of the United States. There were surveyors appointed — one from each State; but only nine entered upon the work in 1786. Among them were Anselm Tupper, Joseph Buell and John Matthews. Rufus Putnam was appointed from Massachusetts, but was then engaged in surveys of what is now the State of Maine.

The geographer planted his Jacobstaff on the Pennsylvania line at the north bank of the Ohio River. Having been one of the Pennsylvania commissioners on the western boundary in 1784, he was familiar with the country from the Ohio River to Lake Erie. He ran a line west over the hills of Columbiana and Carroll Counties in person, now known as the "Geographer's Line," a distance of 42 miles. At each mile a post was set and on each side witness trees were marked. Every six miles was a town corner. From these corners surveyors ran the meridian or range lines south to the Ohio, and the east and west town lines.

Hutchins began the numbers of the sections, or No. 1 at the southeast corner of the township, thence north to the northeast corner. The next tier began with No. 7 on the south line, and so on, terminating with No. 36 at the northwest corner. This system of numbering was followed in the survey of the Ohio Company's purchase and in the Symmes purchase. It was changed to the present system by the act of 1799, without any apparent reason. The towns in the seven ranges were, by law, numbered from the Ohio River northward, and the ranges from the Pennsylvania line westward. In the history of land surveys this is the first application of the rectangular system of lots in squares of one mile, with meridian lines, and corner posts at each mile, where the number of the section, town and range was put on the witness trees in letters and figures. It should be regarded as one of the great American inventions, and the credit of it is due to Hutchins, who conceived it in 1764 when he was a captain in the Sixtieth Royal-American regiment, and engineer to the expedition under Colonel Henry Bouquet to the Forks of the Muskingum, in what is now Coshocton County. It formed a part of his plan for military colonies north of the Ohio, as a protection against Indians. The law of 1785 embraced most of

A STOCK FARM.

the details of the new system. It was afterwards adopted by the State of Massachusetts in the surveys of her timber lands in the province of Maine, and by the purchasers of her lands within the State of New York, also by the managers of the Holland purchase in Western New York and the State of Connecticut on the Western Reserve.

Although the Indian tribes had ceded Southern Ohio to the United States, they were bitterly opposed to its survey and settlement by white people. They were so hostile that troops were detailed from Fort Harmar for the protection of surveyors. The geographer's line ended on the heights south of Sandyville, in Stark County, about three miles east of Bolivar. In September, 1786, Major

AYRSHIRE BULL

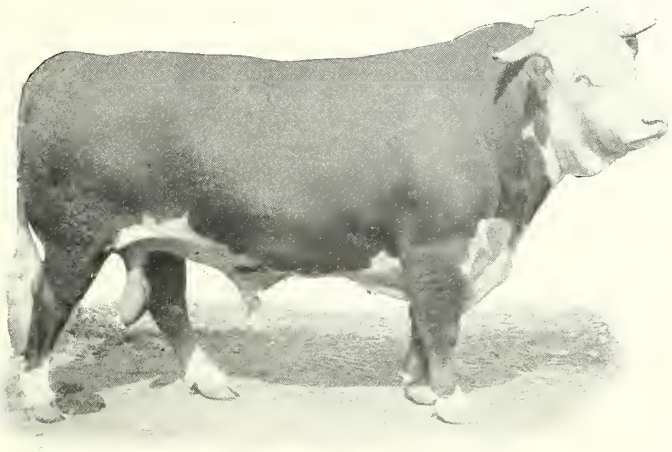
A PRIZE SHORT HORN BULL,
Weight 2,900 lbs.

Doughty, of Colonel Harmar's Battalion, advised them that he could not guarantee their safety. The subdivision of very few townships was completed that year. In 1787 the work was pushed more rapidly. The west line of the seven ranges, as they have ever since been designated, was continued southward to the Ohio River, a few miles above Marietta, being about 14 towns or 84 miles in length.

The meridian lines of the seven ranges diverged to the right, or to the west, as they were extended southerly. The magnetic variation was seldom corrected. The country was rough, and revengful savages lurked in the surrounding forest. The work of these brave men should not be closely criticised, even where there are some irregularities.

The variation of the needle in 1786 must have been about two degrees east, decreasing about 2′ 30″ yearly. If the magnetic meridian was followed, the result would be a deviation from the true meridian, and going south would be to the west, and the departure would be sixteen chains, eighty links for each township. No account was then taken of the divergence of meridians, which in working southward amounted in a degree of 69½ miles to about eight chains. Not less than an entire section was offered for sale, and the price was $2.00 per acre. Supplies were brought to the lines from Fort Steuben (now Steubenville) through the woods on pack horses. By the act of May 18, 1796, the tract north of the geographer's line to the Western Reserve was directed to be surveyed, but it was not until 1810 that the sections were closed up to that line.

"LADY," ABERDEEN ANGUS COW.



BOABIDIL, TWO-YEAR OLD HEREFORD BULL.

A discussion having arisen between the Connecticut Land Company and the Federal Government, as to the location of the 41st parallel of latitude, Surveyor-General Professor Mansfield was directed to examine the line, in that year, who advised that it be not disturbed.

After the death of Geographer Hutchins, in April, 1789, the entire management of the surveys devolved upon the Board of the Treasury, until the Constitution of 1787 went into operation, and for some years after. Before the Constitution there was no Federal executive, or cabinet, and executive business was transacted by committees, or boards filled by members of Congress, subject to the direction of Congress. Legislation was a very simple matter. A convention of delegates from the several States, in such numbers as they chose to select and pay, each State having one vote, constituted the

"DOLLY," HEREFORD COW.

again placed in charge of a special officer, with the title of surveyor-general.

General Rufus Putnam of Marietta, was appointed to the place, which he held until the State of Ohio was admitted into the Union. Putnam was a self-taught mathematician, surveyor and engineer, on whom Washington relied for the construction of the lines investing the city of Boston in 1775-1776. He comprehended at once the rectangular system of surveys, and so did the surveyors of the New England States. He served until the State of Ohio was organized in 1803 and was succeeded by Jared Mansfield of the United States Military Engineers. Both these gentlemen were for their times accomplished mathematicians and engineers.

HOLSTEIN COW.

After 1796 the military bounty land came in competition, which could be had in tracts of 4,000 acres for bounty certificates, issued under the resolutions of 1776 and 1780. In 1795 the Western Reserve was sold in a body at about 40 cents per acre. These large blocks covered full half of the State of Ohio.

By the act of May 18, 1796, additional surveys were provided for. First: In the district between the Ohio Company and the Scioto River. Here it was found that a correctional meridian was necessary, because of the excess in the sections, abutting on the west line of the company at Range 15. The correction was made by establishing a true meridian between ranges 17 and 18, with sections of

supreme power. Their legislative acts took the form of resolutions and ordinances, which were final. As early as August, 1776, it was resolved to give bounties in land, to soldiers and officers in the war of liberation. A tract was directed to be surveyed for this purpose in Ohio, in 1796. It is still known as the "Military bounty lands," lying next west of the seven ranges, 50 miles down the line to the south, bounded north by the treaty line of 1795, and extending west to the Scioto River. Its southwest corner is near Columbus. For this tract the surveyors were able to bring supplies up the Muskingum and Scioto Rivers in boats. In the bounty lands the townships were directed to be five miles square, with subdivisions into quarters, containing 4,000 acres. The allotment of the quarter towns was left to the owners.

It was not until 1799 that the surveys were

A PRIZE WINNER.

The sale of lands in the seven ranges was so slow, that there was for several years no necessity for additional surveys. At $2.00 per acre, and in tracts of not less than a section of 640 acres, the western emigrant could do better in other parts of Ohio and in Kentucky. The purchasers of the Symmes purchase paid for the entire tract 67 cents per acre. On the Reserve the State of Connecticut offered her lands at 50 cents. In the Virginia military reservation, the whole was available in State warrants that were very cheap. The Ohio Company paid principally in continental certificates.

HOLSTEIN BULL.

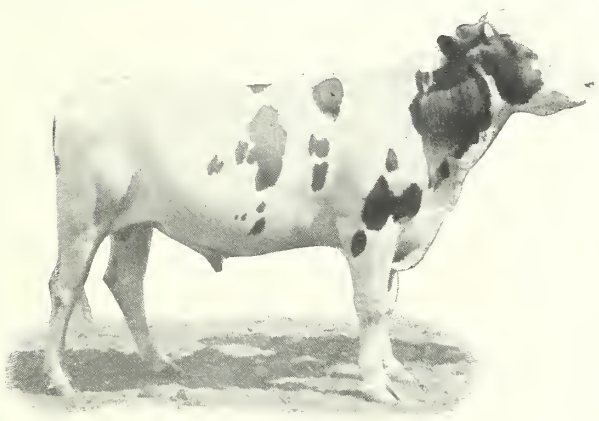
HERD OF OHIO HOLSTEIN CATTLE.
W. B. Smith & Sons' Stock Farm, Columbus.

A SHORT HORN BELLE.

compass as the chain, and the allowance for rough ground. Land was of so little value that very little care was given to the accuracy of surveys.

Secondly. By the same act, seven ranges were to be surveyed on the Ohio River, next west of the first meridian, now in Indiana; also in the country between this meridian and the Great Miami. In both tracts, the towns were numbered from the river northward. Quarter posts were required at each half mile, and the land was offered in half sections, to be divided by the purchaser, the price remaining at $2.00 per acre.

It was not until after the war of 1812-15, and the conquest of the Indian territory north of Wayne's treaty line, that surveys were ordered in the northwest quarter of Ohio. For this tract a base line was run on or near the 41st parallel of latitude, corresponding to the south line of the Reserve. The ranges were numbered east from the first meridian, being the west line of Ohio, and the towns numbered north and south from the base. It is 17 ranges east to the west line of the Reserve, and from the Pennsylvania line 21 ranges west, making the breadth of the State about 228 miles.



HOLSTEIN BULL.

From 1779 to 1785 parties holding Virginia state land warrants located them on the north side of the Ohio. This was done against the law of Virginia and her cession of 1784. The valley of the Hocking River was occupied as far as Logan when, in the fall of 1785, the claimants were removed by the United States troops. Probably these claims had been surveyed. In the Virginia military tract the private surveys were so loose as to be entirely useless for geographical purposes. In order to fix the Little Miami River on the official maps, an east and west line was run from near Chillicothe through the reservation, connecting the United States surveys from the Scioto River to the Little Miami. According to the present practice there are corrective lines and guide meridians within 30 to 50 miles of each other. The towns and sections are thus made nearly equal by these frequent checks upon errors of chaining, of the variation of the needle, and the convergence of meridians. It was not until 1804 that sales were made in quarter sections, and it was 1820 before the price was fixed at $1.25 per acre, which could be located in half or quarter sections as it has been ever since.—From an article by the late Colonel Charles Whittlesey.

The Renick-Bonner Farm.—Situated partly within the corporate limits of Chillicothe.—This pioneer farm and homestead is all that makes for picturesque beauty of its highlands, and because of the unsurpassed productions of its extensive and rich bottom lands, is a veritable "treasure farm,"

an exact mile square. Between the Ohio River and Hampden, in Vinton County, the correction north and south amounted to a mile. The errors from the variation of the needle were such that quarter sections abutting on the true meridian on the east, were nearly as large as full sections on the west.

There are also discrepancies on the north line of the Ohio Company, especially between Hocking and Perry Counties. On the south side the sections overrun in some instances 20 acres. On the north, the government surveys are sometimes short 25 to 28 acres. On the county maps in the Symmes' purchase, the section lines present a singular appearance. Their east and west boundaries are the most irregular, especially in the later surveys. This difference is due not so much to the

HOLSTEIN COW.

PRIZE STOCK.

PANORAMIC VIEW OF WALBRIDGE DAIRY FARM NEAR TOLEDO.

FROM WALBRIDGE STOCK FARM, TOLEDO.

Passing out through a gap in the hills bordering the west line of Chillicothe, the massive colonial house on the highland becomes visible. George Renick erected it there in 1802-03. The lands are still owned to-day by the family, descending in direct line to a grand-daughter, Mrs. Colonel Joseph C. Bonner of Toledo, and extensively farmed and used as a summer homestead,—hence the name, "Renick-Bonner Farm."

The house of itself is one of the famous old land marks of the country, the personal monument to one of the Scioto Valley's foremost, most courageous, and most successful pioneers, George Renick. This elegant old structure of to-day was one of the very first stone houses erected in the great Northwest Territory. The stone residences of Governors McArthur and Worthington, built on fine sites just across the hills from the Renick house, came into existence just subsequent to this one, and the three houses were the wonder of that country, where even a hewn log house was something of a rarity, and a thing to be extravagantly admired. The front elevation of the house is of hammer-dressed lime stone, while the side walls and the wing sections of the house are laid up in the main out of irregular shaped stone. The stone was quarried on the land and time has proven the quality most excellent. The stolid walls are 22 inches in thickness. The house is admirably preserved, notwithstanding its century of years. All the interior and exterior finish is walnut, and all the glass, nails and hardware used were hauled by wagon across the mountains from the east. The window blinds and porticos are still preserved in their original solidity.

The George Renick land originally approximated 5,000 acres in Ross and Pickaway Counties. He chose this Chillicothe farm as his homestead,—he had been one of the surveying party of General Nathaniel Massie, and first came into the Scioto Valley in 1798, from Hardy County, Virginia. He had traveled much, and guided by his experienced wisdom, he thus located, the most captivating situation offered, and there were many from which to choose in that early day.

OHIO CATTLE READY FOR THE MARKET.

CATTLE FEEDING IN WINTER.

In the early 20's and 50's, in the roll of its historic and romantic associations, the farm was the mecca for visiting statesmen, drovers and kinsmen. Here the venerable pioneer entertained such guests as Henry Clay, his friend, and for whom he voted in the presidential electoral college; such neighbors as Governors St. Clair, Tiffin, McArthur, Worthington and Morrow.

The farm, in its agricultural development, has provided, because of river inundations, never failing corn crops, never rotating. In its stock productions, the celebrated George Renick, and later, the Hugh Bell herds of short horn breeds of Durham cattle; a strain of blood recorded in all herd books, and which blood inoculates the best short horn stock of this country to-day.

Our country confers no honors for distinguished services in the peaceful walks of life, hence, as well for history as from a sense of justice, to make allusions in this article to individual accomplishment, is a duty, because of beneficent works forever useful to the country, and as an incentive to others.

HORSES IN THE STOCK YARDS, CINCINNATI.

Again recurring to the grandeur of the scenery surrounding that old homestead and overlook, every charm of the famous Scioto and Paint Creek Valleys can be seen — valleys rich in prehistoric remains,— remnants as shown by recent disinterments under governmental supervision, of a race not quite to be forgotten. The first details visible are a perfect portfolio of landscapes, farmsteads set in velvet green, rills feeding the creek and river below, the ancient town of Chillicothe, and as the break widens, the sloping hills and the wooded mountain background, all combining and focussed, make the inspiring scene which suggested the "Great Seal of Ohio," a seal adopted at the seat of Ohio's government, at that time located at Chillicothe.

OVER THE VIADUCT, CINCINNATI.

To George Renick and this fertile valley farmstead is due the development of the cattle trade of the West with the East, and the driving system, formerly of such vast importance to the intermediate regions. The superintendent of the census, in his introductory report on Agriculture in the United States for 1860, says in part: "It was not long after the first settlement of the interior part of Ohio that the pioneers perceived the absolute necessity for a market for the products of the soil. To float a boat down to New Orleans midst hazard and hardships encountered, though entered into with a will and at times remunerative, is little appreciated by the present generation. The rich bottom lands lying on the borders of the tributary streams of the Ohio were not adapted to

SOUTHDOWN RAM.

of the Scioto Valley. Before the era of railroads, to break the long drive, a large number of cattle were annually driven from Illinois and the west to Ohio, fed there, and when fattened, sent to all eastern markets; indeed, that trade during the State's gloomiest pecuniary period ranked as one among her chief resources, always commanding money in hand.

George Renick and his brother Felix, purchased at administrator's sale about the time Ohio was admitted as a State, the entire stock of blooded cattle brought from Kentucky in 1798-99; cattle a short time prior received from England. Thus was this celebrated stock introduced in Ohio, resulting in almost incalculable benefit.

William Renick, writing in his memoirs, published in 1880, says of one of George Renick's cattle of the famous Patton stock: "The finest animal of the cow kind I have ever seen. In the fall of 1819 this one was 6½ years old, estimated

AMERICAN MERINO RAM.

cattle. It was the custom of drovers to rest their cattle on this farm. as one of the stations enroute East.

WHY IS OHIO CALLED THE BUCKEYE STATE?—The name Buckeye, as applied to the State of Ohio, is an accepted sobriquet, so well recognized and so generally understood throughout the United States, that its use requires no explanation, although the origin of the term and its significance are not without question.

wheat culture, the Scioto lands were owned by emigrants from around the south branch of the Potomac, Virginia, where cattle feeding had been carried on for many years in a manner peculiar to that locality. Although the business of fatting cattle was well understood by these earlier pioneers, and to find market for corn was anxious thought, yet they hesitated to engage in it, and believed the long drive to an eastern market would so reduce the cattle in flesh as to render them unfit for beef, but George Renick, who owned considerable landed estate, concluded himself to try the experiment. Accordingly in the winter of 1804-05 he fed a lot of cattle and sent them to Baltimore the following spring; (the first fat cattle that ever crossed the Allegheny Mountains) the result was a complete success.

There was an avenue of trade practically opened, which for half a century contributed largely to the wealth

OXFORD RAM.

weight over 2,000 pounds, net beef. He girted immediately behind the shoulders the extraordinary measure of 10 feet 5 inches. It was often remarked by cattle men they would not want a wider bed than his back. Another large steer of George Renick's weighed when slaughtered at the opening of the Ohio Canal in Chillicothe in 1831, 2,272 pounds, net beef, after hanging 16 hours. For a long time George Renick was almost the only raiser of the pure bloods in the State."

Prior to the War of 1812, the stone homestead of George Renick, being centrally located as regarded the then cattle country, and Chillicothe being the only town of any note in the Scioto Vally, was a great resort for cattle men, and their conversations and discussions dwelt largely of the breed as well as the management, and all other matters pertaining to

PAIR OXFORD DOWNS.

The usual and most commonly accepted solution is, that it originates from the buckeye tree, which is indigenous to the State of Ohio and is not found elsewhere. This, however, is not altogether correct, as it is also found both in Kentucky and Indiana, and in some few localities in Western Virginia, and perhaps elsewhere. But while such is the fact, its natural locality appears to be in the State of Ohio, and its native soil in the rich valleys of the Muskingum, Hockhocking, Scioto, Miamis, and Ohio, where in the early settlement of the State it was found growing in great abundance, and because of the luxuriance of its foliage, the richly colored dyes of its fruit, and its ready adaption to the wants and conveniences of the pioneers, it was highly prized by them for many useful purposes.

PRIZE SOUTHDOWN SHEEP FROM LICKING COUNTY.

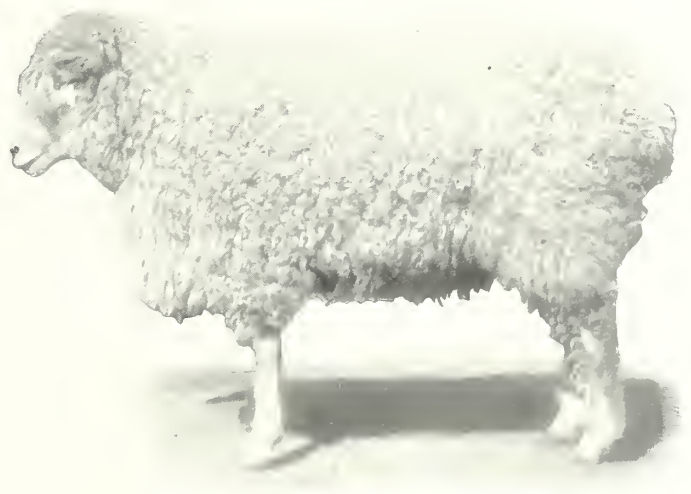
It was also well known to and much prized by the Indians, from whose rude language comes its name, "Hetuck," meaning the eye of the buck, because of the striking resemblance in color and shape between the brown nut and the eye of that animal, the peculiar spot upon the one corresponding to the iris in the other. In its application, however, we have reversed the term, and call the person or thing to which it is applied a buckeye. In a very interesting after-dinner speech, made by Dr. Daniel Drake, the eminent botanist and historian of the Ohio Valley, at a banquet given at the city of Cincinnati on the occasion of the forty-fourth anniversity of the State, the buckeye was very ably discussed, its botanical classification given, its peculiar characteristics and distinctive properties referred to, and the opinion expressed that the name was first applied as a nickname, or term of derision, but has since been raised into a title of honor.

TWO-YEAR OLD EWES.

This conclusion does not seem to be altogether warranted, for the name is not only of Indian origin, as stated, but the first application of it ever made to a white man was made by the Indians themselves, and intended by them as an expression of their highest sense of admiration.

S. P. Hildreth, the pioneer historian of Marietta, to whom we are indebted for so many interesting events relating to the settlement at the mouth of the Muskingum, tells us that upon the opening of the first court in the Northwest Territory, to-wit: on the second day of September, 1788, a procession was formed at the Point, where most of the settlers resided, and marched up a path that had been cut and cleared through the forest to Campus Martius Hall, in the following order:

1. The High Sheriff with drawn sword. 2. The citizens. 3. Officers of the garrison at Fort Harmar. 4. Members of the bar. 5. Supreme judges. 6. The governor and clergymen. 7. The newly appointed judges of the Court of Common Pleas, General Rufus Putnam, and Benjamin Tupper. There, the whole countermarched, and the judges, Putnam and Tupper, took their seats; the clergyman, Rev. Dr. Cutler, invoked the divine blessing, and the sheriff, Colonel Ebenezer Sproat, proclaimed with his solemn O yes! that a court is opened for the administration of evenhanded justice, to the poor as well as to the rich, to the guilty and the innocent, without respect of persons, none to be punished without a trial by their peers, and then in pursuance of law; and that although this scene was exhibited thus early in the settlement of the State, few ever equalled it in the dignity and exalted characters of the actors; and that among the spectators who witnessed the ceremony and were deeply impressed by its solemnity and seeming significance, was a large body of Indians collected from some of the most powerful tribes of the Northwest, for the purpose of making a treaty with the whites. Always fond of ceremony among themselves, they witnessed the parade of which they little suspected the import, with the greatest interest, and were especially impressed with the high



COTSWOLD EWE.
Sweepstake.

BERKSHIRES.

sheriff who led the procession with drawn sword; we are told that he was over six feet in height, well proportioned, and of commanding presence, and that his fine physical proportions and dignified bearing excited their highest admiration, which they expressed by the word "Hetuck," or in their language "big buckeye." It was not spoken in derision, but was the expression of their greatest admiration, and was afterwards often jocularly applied to Colonel Sproat, and became a sort of nickname by which he was familiarly known among his associates. That was certainly its first known application to an individual in the sense now used, but there is no evidence that the name continued to be so used and applied from that time forward, or that it become a fixed and accepted sobriquet of the State and people until more than half a century afterwards.

During all of which time the buckeye continued to be an object of more or less interest, and as immigration made its way across the State, and the settlements extended into the rich valleys, where it was found by travelers and explorers, and was by them carried back to the East and shown as a rare curiosity, from what was then known as the "far West," possessing certain medicinal properties for which it was highly prized. But the name never became fully crystallized until 1840, when in the crucible of what is known as the "bitterest, longest, and most extraordinary political contest ever waged in the United States," the name Buckeye became a fixed sobriquet of the State of Ohio and its people, known and understood wherever either is spoken of, and likely to continue as long as either shall be remembered or the English language endures.

CHESTER WHITES.

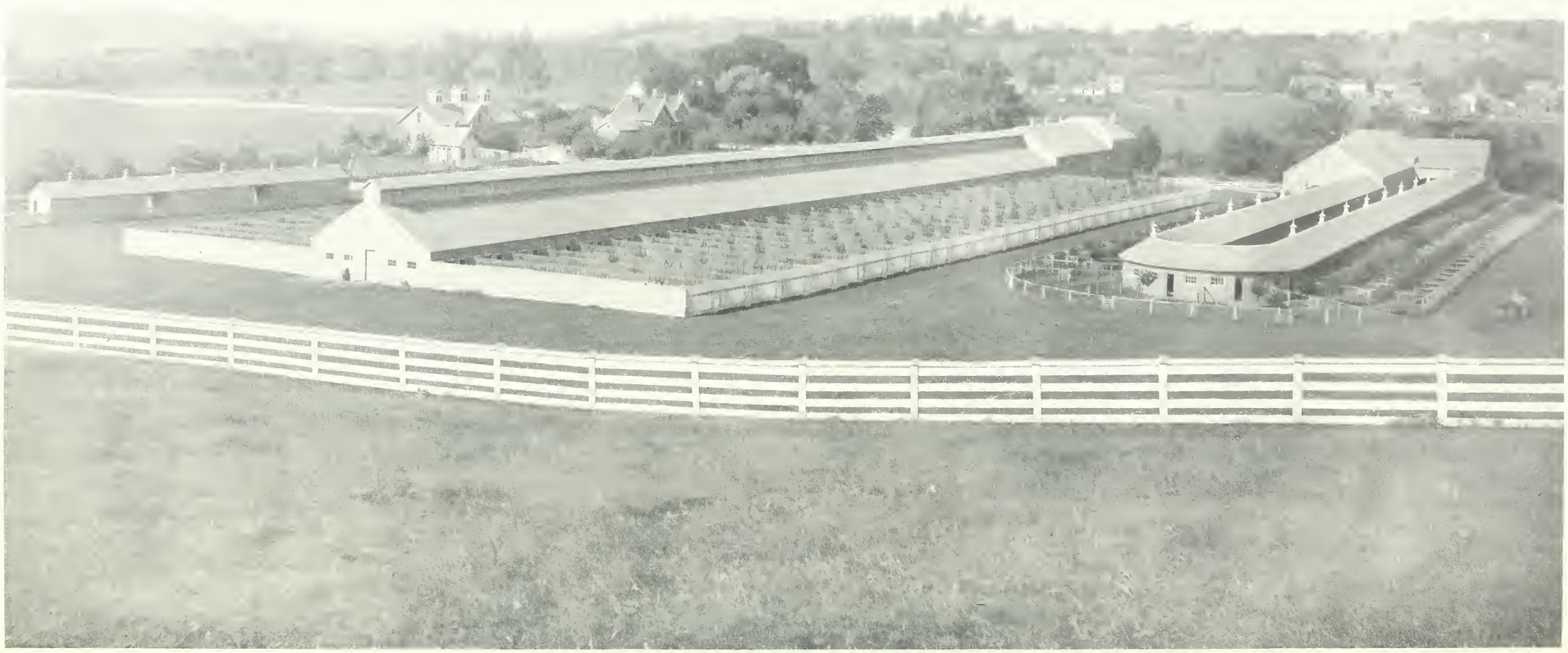
The manner in which this was brought about is one of the singular events of that political epoch.

General William Henry Harrison having become the candidate of his party for President, an opposition newspaper said "that he was better fitted to sit in a log cabin and drink hard cider than rule in the White House." The remark was at once taken up by his friends and became a party slogan of that ever-memorable canvass. Harrison became the log cabin candidate, and was pictured as sitting by the door of a rude log cabin through which could be seen a barrel of hard cider, while the walls were hung with coon skins and decorated with strings of buckeyes.

Political excitement spread with wonderful rapidity; there was music in the air, and on the 22d of February, 1840, a State convention was held at the city of Columbus to nominate a candidate for governor. That was before the day of railroads, yet from most of the counties of the State large delegations in wagons and on horseback made their way to

AT THE SALT TROUGH.

STOCK FARM.



BIRDSEYE VIEW OF "MARY L" POULTRY PLANT, SIDNEY.

the capital to participate in the convention. Among the many curious devices resorted to to give expression to the ideas embodied in the canvass, there appeared in the procession a veritable log cabin, from Clarke County, built of buckeye logs upon a wagon and drawn in the procession by horses.

From that time forward the buckeye became an important factor in the canvass, cabins were multiplied and drawn in processions at all the leading meetings.

INDIAN RUNNER DUCKS.

But the buckeye was not only thus woven into song and sung and shouted from every log cabin, but it became a popular emblem of the party and an article of commerce, more especially along the old National Road, over which the public travel of the country was carried at that day in stage coaches; and men are yet living, who, in 1840, resided at Zanesville, and can remember seeing crowds of men and boys going to the woods in the morning and returning later in the day carrying great bundles of buckeye sticks, to be converted into canes and sold to travelers, or sent to adjoining States to be used for campaign purposes.

GOLDEN WYANDOTS.

At a mass meeting held in Western Pennsylvania in 1840, delegations were organized by townships, and at a preliminary meeting held to appoint officers to marshal the procession and make other necessary arrangements, it was resolved that each officer so appointed should provide himself with a buckeye cane as a badge of authority, and thereupon committees were sent to Ohio to procure a supply of canes for the occasion; with what success can be judged from the fact that while a procession extending over two miles in length and numbering more than 1,500 people, halted on one of the Chartiers Creek hills until the one in front moved out of its way, an inventory taken showed the number of buckeye canes carried in the delegation to be 1,432, and in addition over 100 strings of buckeye beads were worn by a crew of young ladies dressed in white, who rode in an immense canoe and carried banners representing the several States of the Union.

These may seem to be rather trivial affairs to be referred to on such an occasion as the present, but they serve to show the extent of the sentiment that prevailed at the time, and the molding process going on, so that when the long and heated canvass finally closed with a sweeping victory for the Buckeye candidate, the crystallization was complete, and the name "Buckeye" was irrevocably fixed upon the State and people of Ohio, and continues to the present day one of the most popular and familiar sobriquets in use.

So early as 1841 the president of an eastern college established for the education of young women, showing a friend over the establishment, said, "there is a young lady from New York, that one is from Virginia, and this," pointing

POULTRY READY FOR THE MARKET.

GOLDEN WYANDOT HEN AND HER FAMILY.

to another, "is one of our new Buckeye girls." A few years later the Hon. S. S. Cox, a native Buckeye, and then a resident of Ohio, made a tour of Europe and wrote home a series of bright and interesting letters over the nom de plume of "A Buckeye Abroad," which were extensively read and helped still further to fix the name and give it character. The Buckeye State has now a population of more than 3,000,000 live Buckeyes, Buckeye coal and mining companies, Buckeye manufactories of every kind and description, Buckeye reapers and mowers, Buckeye stock, farms, houses, hotels, furnaces, rolling mills, gas and oil wells, fairs, conventions, etc., and on to-morrow we propose to celebrate a Buckeye Centennial. —From an address by William M. Farrar at Centennial celebration at Marietta in 1888.

PRIZE BUFF COCHIN CHICKENS.

Reminiscences of Pioneer Life in Fulton County.—My grandfather was a native of Switzerland, and came to this country in 1772. At the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, he joined in the defense of his new country, and after a service of seven years, settled in Pennsylvania, and later moved to Hagentown, Maryland, and in 1794 he moved to Perry County, Ohio, with a friend named Poorman. Each had a horse, and their goods were packed on the horse's back. They were the first white settlers in that locality, and endured many hardships. I have often heard my father tell how plenty all wild game was, and how they lived on wild meat and hominy. During the war of 1812 my father joined General Harrison's army at Lower Sandusky, and marched through the Black Swamp to Fort Meigs. He had resolved that at some time he would locate near lower Sandusky, but did not until April, 1826, when he located about six miles this side of where now stands Fremont. I was at that time six years of age. Our family was joined with three other families and formed a colony. This was enjoyable, and we were happy. One day the farm labor would all be on one farm, and perhaps the next day on another, and so on around, so that we were generally all working together.

PAIR OF BUFF POLISH CHICKENS.

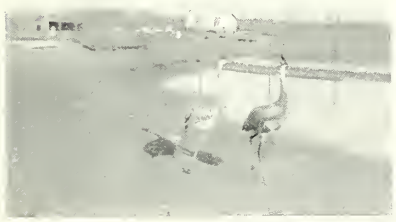
There were no ministers or lawyers among us—we did not seem to need any. At length others came, and while some would only stay a short time, some would remain and share the hard times. We had no schools in our midst until I was 16 years of age. We were obliged to work hard and live hard, but that was better than medicine. We had plenty to eat, such as fresh venison and "turkey hominy," or green corn, and for our beverage we had spice-wood tea which some people called fever tea. During the third year of our stay, a mill was put up in the neighborhood by which corn meal was ground. The first seed wheat sown in our neighborhood was procured by my father. It was raised at Melmore, southeast of Tiffin. It took him six days with the ox team to get three bushels, which was sown and yielded 45 bushels. We reaped it with a sickle, and threshed it with an "Armstrong" machine, which we called a flail. By that we had a log barn in which was a puncheon floor keyed together, and a saw run through the joints to let in light. Our fanning mill consisted of a shovel with which we would scoop to one end and then to another, against the wind. The wheat was ground like corn, and sifted with a fine sieve, so we were enabled to have wheat bread. By that time there were probably a dozen families in the neighborhood, and a minister came to preach to us. The devil broke loose among us and a lawyer was necessary, and he came, and soon another minister and another lawyer. Indians were very plenty. They spent their time hunting and making maple sugar. They were Wyandottes, Potawatomies and Shawnees. In those days they were generally friendly and harmless, and often came to

BARRED PLYMOUTH ROCK.

AN EVERYDAY SIGHT AT LINWOOD POULTRY YARDS, NEW LONDON.

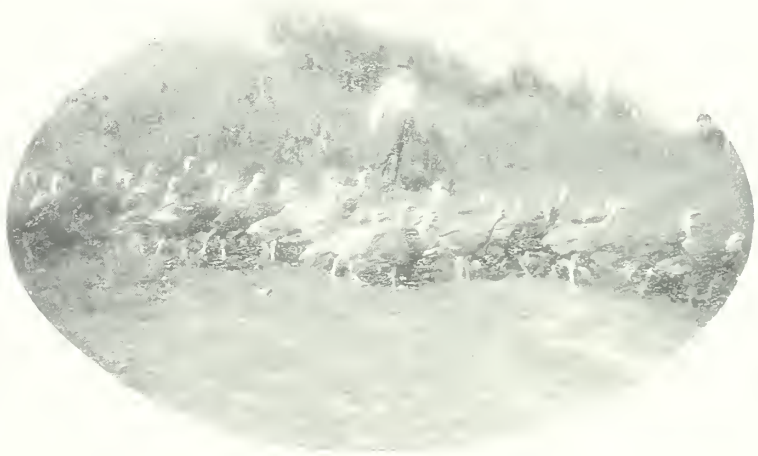
our home. We thought them good people. They taught my father to tan deer skins for our pants and moccasins, which we generally wore. The present generation has but a feeble idea how the early pioneers lived and did. Our log cabins were built without a single nail or a sawed board. The floor was split out of logs, and hewed down even. So was the material for the doors with cross pieces pinned on, which also served for hinges, and a wooden latch was on the inside with string that could be pulled in at night. Our meat supply was principally jerked venison. Deer were plenty. I have seen as many as 50 in one group. If it had not been for the abundance of wild game, we would have suffered greatly. The Indians did not waste meat, nor kill when they did not need.

We were troubled some with ague, but if it came upon one of us, usually an Indian medicine man would come along with a cure, and they never charged anything. We brought sheep along with us, and my mother carded the wool on a hand card; after it was spun on a small wheel. My uncle made a loom, and my aunt wove it into cloth.



SAND HILL CRANES.

Those days we knew nothing of Java or Rio coffee. Our coffee at first was made of corn, but later of rye and sweetened with maple sugar, of which we were generally well supplied, but it did not sell. Honey was very plenty, but there was no market for it. But beeswax, deer skins and fur skins would sell readily.



FLOCK OF YOUNG TURKEYS.

At that time Lower Sandusky had only four log cabins, all of which were used by traders with the Indians. If a white man was trading with the trader, and an Indian came in to trade, the white would step back and let the Indian trade first.

We came to Swan Creek Township, Fulton County, in 1852, and I entered my land from the government. It was then two and a half miles to my nearest neighbor. Here we were troubled considerably with fever and ague. During the year three families settled near us, but did not stay the first year out. They sold their land for less than the government price, and they went back east where they came from, and never got a foot of land again. I bought more land for less than government price, and it is true that our land was poor then with swamps and marshes, and fever and ague was prevalent. Soon more came and left as others had before, but I stayed and worked hard, and lived hard, and I am here yet and in my 81st year. Some of my neighbors came to stay—bought their lands at low price, and now have as good farms as there is in the State. They have good barns with slate roofs, good horses and buggies—they go to church every Sunday. When we were all poor we were all alike. What one had the other was welcome to use. I had the only team in the neighborhood at one time, but my neighbors were free to use it also, until they could raise their teams.

A FLOCK OF TONLOUSE GEESE.

But my mind seems to return to my earlier days when the young men would frequently go on foot eight or ten miles to see his best girl, and his broadcloth suit would consist of buckskin pants and moccasins. Then we knew nothing of buggies. I have known people to go 24 miles to church with an ox team, generally going on Saturday, remaining over Sunday, and returning on Monday. Church service was at my father's house. My mother would sometimes be engaged the whole week caring for the entertainment of the neighbors, and a very enjoyable occasion we would have. We had plenty of venison, turkey, fish and honey. We could hardly cut a hollow tree without finding bees and honey. I shot deer when only ten years of age, and have caught many of them when I was young. I must mention of a bear hunt I was once engaged in. In

ROUEN DUCKS.

IN THE VINEYARD.

company with two other men while hunting, we came across a family of bear cubs—the mother bear was absent a short distance. We each caught and took away a cub. One of the party held his little bear's mouth tight so he could not squall, but one of the men and I took the time to tie ours, and

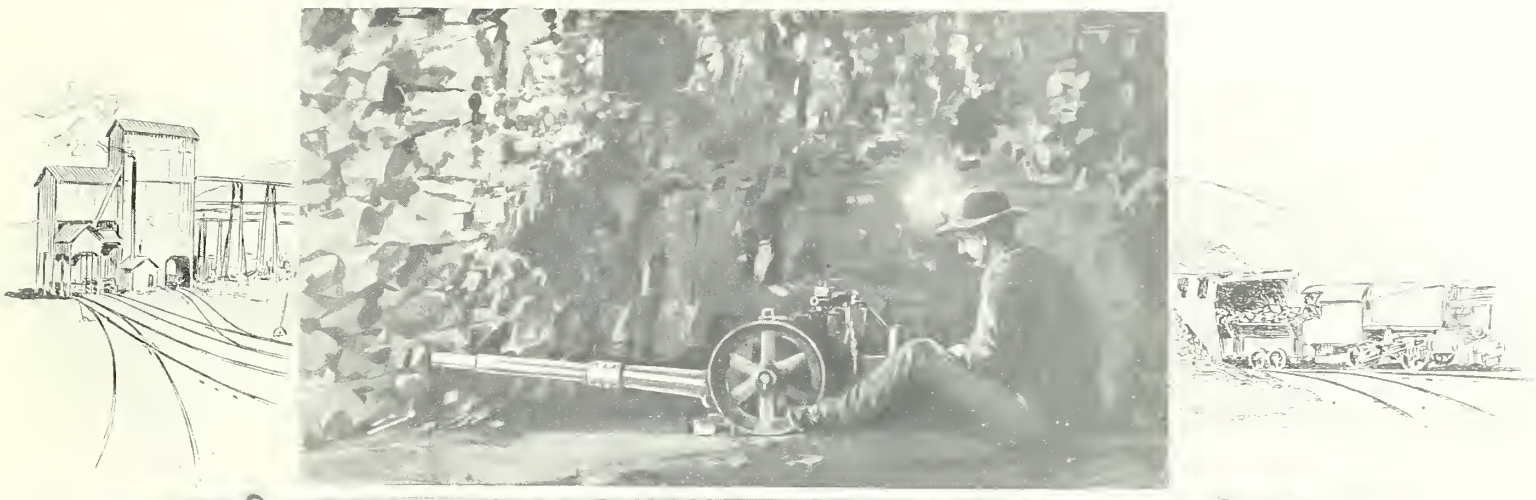
TRIO OF GUINEA PIGS.

their crying called the mother bear, and presently she made her appearance. We dropped the cubs and took up our rifles, but failed to kill the old bear. We finally succeeded in getting the cubs, but the old bear escaped into the woods.

GATHERING PEACHES.

Now I contribute this sketch of our pioneer life, and submit it to the readers of our pioneer magazine as a plain story told in a plain way. My school days were only one term of three months, but I have a long schooling of experience.—An article by John B. Waggoner, in Maumee Valley Pioneer Magazine.

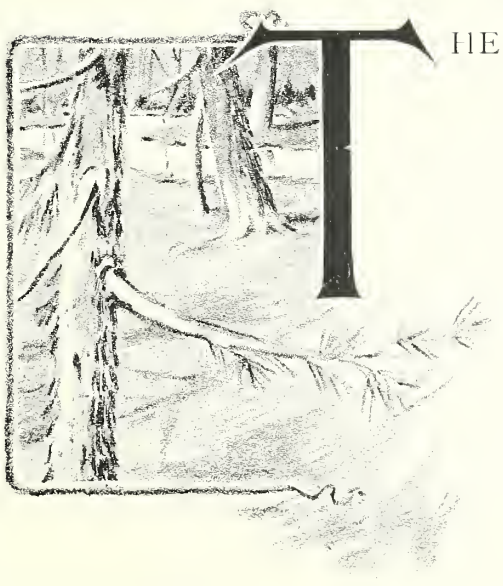
RENICK-BONNER HOMESTEAD, CHILLICOTHE.
The residence is the first cut stone building in Ohio, built in 1802, and is the oldest of three historical homes of that section. Now owned by Colonel J. C. Bonner, Toledo.
See description on page 615



MINES AND MINING

CHAPTER XV.

MINES AND MINING IN OHIO.



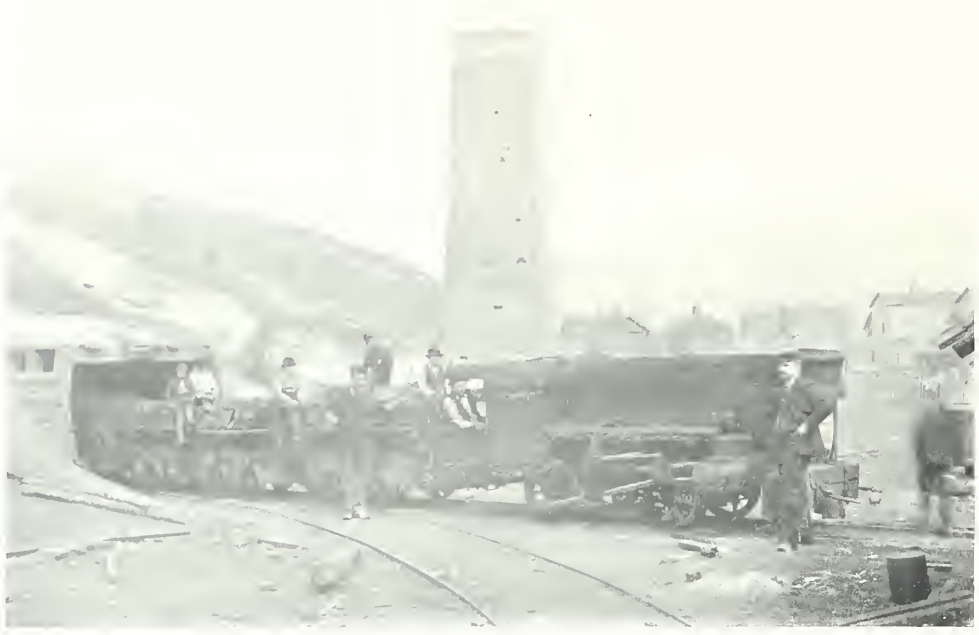
THE history of mining in Ohio, relates not alone to its deposits of coal, iron, salt and petroleum, but to its lime and sandstone, shales, clays, and other valuable minerals as well. They are all of great commercial value, and have contributed largely to its progress and advancement, and are circumstantially defined in the reports of the geological surveys, begun in 1836, and fully completed a decade or more ago.

The predominant economic geological phenomena are: Coal, iron ore, glass, sandstone, limestone; fire, potter's pipe, and brick clays; salt, oil and gas. All of these are widely, and some of them generally, distributed throughout the State.

The coal, iron, fire and potter's clay lie proximate, or not widely dissociated, within the same general field or basin, at varying horizons. One or more, or all of them, are to be found in the following counties, beginning in the northeast: Trumbull, Portage, Mahoning, Stark, Columbiana, Carroll, Tuscarawas, Jefferson, Harrison, Coshocton, Licking, Muskingum, Guernsey, Monroe, Noble, Morgan, Perry, Washington, Athens, Hocking, Vinton, Meigs, Gallia, Lawrence, Jackson and Scioto. Light deposits are found in other counties. This group of counties skirts the Ohio to the mouth of the Scioto, and runs back into the interior two or three tiers of counties.

The coal field is a prolongation of the great Appalachian field, estimated to contain 60,000 square miles, 10,000 of which are in Ohio. The coal is bituminous, the quality varying according to locality, seam, and horizon, the average throughout being but little below the best bituminous coals of Pennsylvania. It is suited for steam, furnace, and domestic use. Many of the groups are superior gas coals, and seam number five produces coke very similar in all respects to the Youghiogheny coal. It lies in seven well defined seams, with six seams not properly defined, and is mined at 14 horizons, both by shafting and drifting. The workable seams vary from three to six feet, the average being five feet, with an exceptional seam, covering a small district at Straitsville,

JAXON COAL MINE.



MINE No. 21 AT BUTCHEL.

flagging. The sand stones are peculiarly fitted for the production of glass of the finest quality, and it has been an article of manufacture in the State for more than half a century, and is still a growing industry, capable of almost infinite development, the supply of material being absolutely inexhaustible as well as widely distributed and proximate to the fuel necessary for its production. The valleys are filled with sand deposits eroded from the adjunct sand rocks by ages of floods, but many vegetable and mineral impurities are involved with it. It is now being produced by the aid of powerful machinery from the native rock, and in a state of freedom from extraneous involvment.

which has a depth of 13 feet. The iron ores are found in the geological series of the lower coal measures, and are classified: Stratified, kidney, block, limestone. The different classes are frequently proximate. The ores are mined at 12 different horizons, and assay from 21 to 40 per cent. of metallic iron. Limited deposits often assay higher than the latter figure. There are deposits of lean ore not taken into account.

The sandstone deposits cover more than one-half of the State, extending from Ashtabula County westward to Erie, and thence to Adams, on the Ohio. The prominent groups are Cuyahoga, Berea grit, Logan and Waverly. The colors vary from dark brown to red, pink, blue, gray and white, and the stone is used for all classes of building and masonry, ornamenting, pointing, curbing and

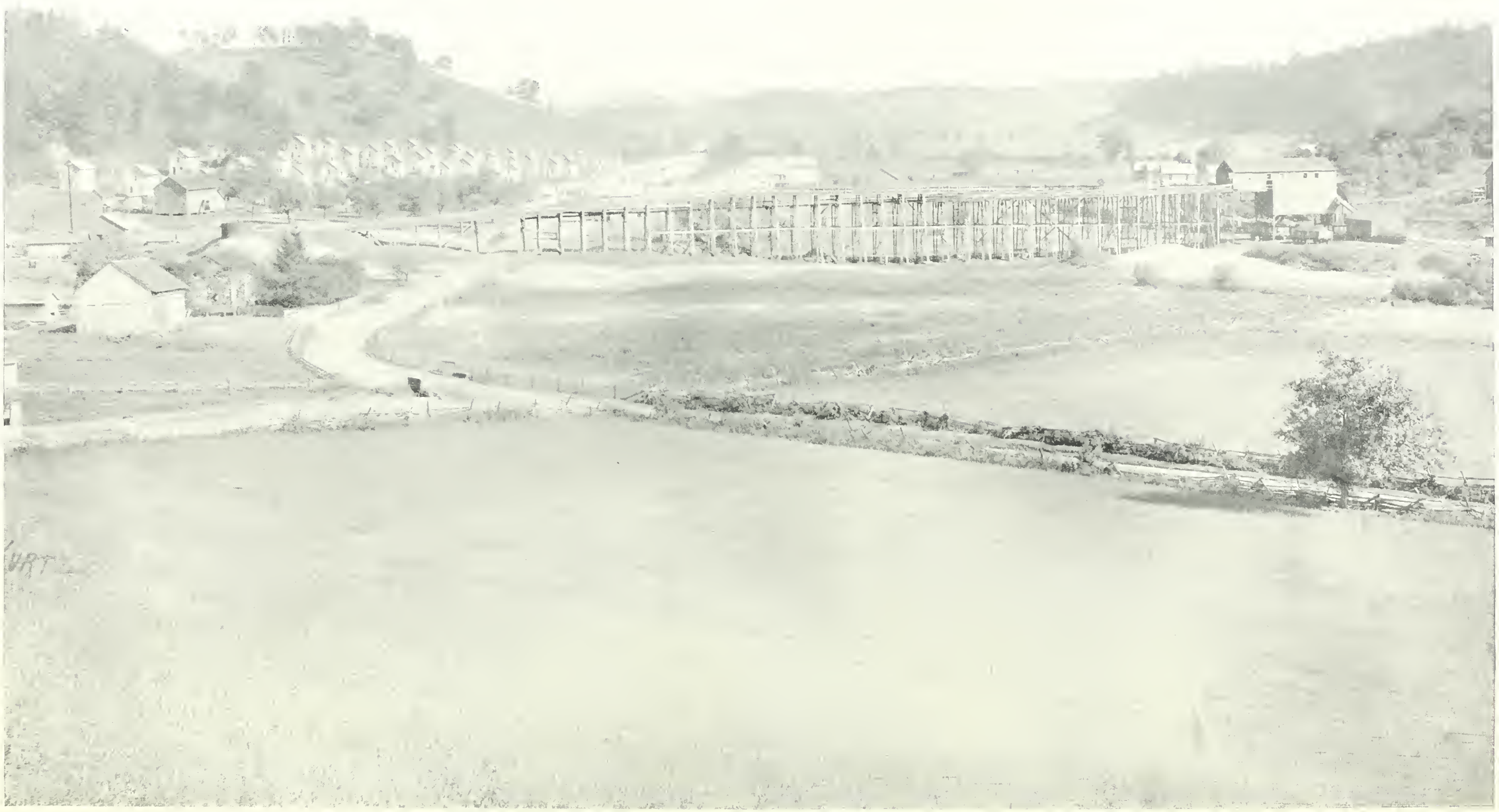
COAL MINING SCENE, WHERE COAL IS LOADED ON THE CARS.

STRAITSVILLE, ON HOCKING VALLEY RAILWAY IN MINING REGION.

The limestone deposits are almost as widely distributed, the two frequently overlapping each other. Prominent among the groups are the Point Pleasant, the Cincinnati, and the Lebanon. It is used for building, masonry of various descriptions, lime, fluxing iron ores, and macadamizing the highways.

The clays are utilized for pottery, earthenware, fire brick, glazed cherry, pressed and common brick, drain pipes, roofing tiles, terra cotta, and encaustic tiles. At Zanesville is located one of the three encaustic tile manufactories in the United States, with a capacity recently enlarged to the largest in the world. This factory has revolutionized the price and uses of encaustic tiles in the country within the last decade.

The petroleum, oil and gas fields are of recent discovery and development, and have



COAL WORKS AND MINING TOWN OF WAINWRIGHT, TUSCARAWAS COUNTY.

served to create new industries and stimulate old ones. The greatest field yet developed lies in the northwest part of the State, embracing Lucas, Fulton, Henry, Wood, Mercer, Hancock, Seneca, Wyandot, Shelby, Auglaize, Van Wert, Hardin, Paulding, Defiance, Williams and Allen, in whole, or in part. From this field a presumed shallow belt of deposits, yet subject to fuller investigation, extends eastward and northeastward to Trumbull County, and thence connecting with the great oil and gas fields of Western Pennsylvania, which embrace the Allegheny Valley and extend southeast and southwest of the Ohio River into West Virginia.

MINING SCENE AT BUTCHEL.

From Trumbull County, on the Ohio side, the deposits follow west and northwest of the river, through Mahoning, Columbiana, Jefferson, Harrison, Belmont, Monroe, Noble, Morgan, Guernsey, Muskingum, Licking, Perry, Athens, Fairfield, Hocking, Vinton, Jackson and Washington to Meigs and into Gallia. This field is not fully developed in most of its area, and is not regarded as important as the northwestern field. Unquestionably one-half of the total area of the State is underlaid with gas, as well as oil deposits, but as yet attending circumstances do not justify its exploration and development.

MINE IN THE HOCKING VALLEY.

As a general proposition, the northwest section is noted for its oil and gas production, while the east and south and southeast section is predominated by its coals. In former years this latter section was noted for its iron product, the output running from $5,000,000 to $8,000,000 annually, but owing to the more recent discovery of almost limitless deposits of high grade ores in the south, the iron ore industry of Ohio and the older fields has practically ceased to exist, and instead of producing pig iron from the native ores, they carry it from the more distant mines and smelt and manufacture it into iron and steel and their finished products. So also the manufacture of salt from the underlying saline deposits, which was once an important commercial interest, has, likewise, practically ceased because of the rivalry of more accessible and more productive fields, but will no doubt take on new life in the future.

CONGO COAL MINE, CAPACITY 1,500 TONS, 9 HOURS.

The annual product of coal, oil, gas, clays, shales, glass, building stone, tiles, bricks, coke, lime, broken rock for road building and the like is enormous, and exceeds $150,000,000 in value annually, coal, oil and gas producing 33 per cent. of the values.

The shales, valuable for brick and tiles, including the Utica, the Hudson River Group, the Medina, the Niagara and

MINING SCENE IN CENTRAL OHIO.

other groups are widely distributed, and while all forms of them are not amenable to trituration and subsequent modified forms of manufacture, they are, with the clays, an important factor in the State's economy.

The coal measures are divided into the Upper Barren, the Upper Productive, the Lower Barren, the Lower Productive, the Conglomerate Series and Subcarboniferous Limestone. The development of the coal field began to assume considerable proportions less than 50 years ago, and has gone steadily forward since. In circumscribed localities mines have been "worked out" or burned out, and single mines abandoned, but the thousands of millions of tons so far extracted from the bowels of the earth in Ohio, probably constitute little, if any, more than five per cent. of the total deposit. There are vast areas in the known field that have never yet been touched by the miner's pick.

The origin of coal is anything but a solved problem. The opposing schools differ irreconcilably. One school attributes its origin to carboniferous vegetation and resultant peat formations; the other to an annual downpour which brought with it limitless quantities of unconsumed carbon thrown off from the earth during its igneous period. These opposing views will be generalized, and the reader may adopt either or neither of the theories, as he pleases. We may designate them as the Old and New Schools, although each of them have lateral branches.

VIEW IN MINING REGIONS, SOUTHEASTERN OHIO.

The Old School holds generally that the coal measures are the resultant of the growth and decay of vegetation, largely carboniferous, through a long series of ages and at different periods of the earth's history. These growths prevailed in swampy basins, or a series of such basins, over large areas, which by passing through growth and decay, and reproduction and decay again, in a progression of practically continuous occurrences, produced vast peat bogs, similar to the peat bogs of insular Europe, and to the rudimentary peat formations in Champaign, Logan, Hardin, Allen, and other Ohio counties. Eventually these deposits sank and were submerged by earthly material, during some great cataclysm of flood and downpour, and were stratified into rock or clay, or the shale formations now overlying the respective coal seams; and then again became peat bogs, and so this continued until all the coal measures, in separate

STEEL MILL AT YORK, A SUBURB OF PORTSMOUTH.

seams and at the various horizons were laid down, and then some great upheaval of the earth uplifted portions of it, tilted others in a more or less acute angle of the horizon, and leaving still other portions apparently undisturbed, where they have since remained under the weight of the overlying earth and rock. The geologists of the school explain these processes in infinitely greater detail, and with greater technique, but this embraces the general and popular idea of the work. In support of this theory the School produces the fossilized and carbonized leaves, fibres, branches and even bodies of ancient vegetation and trees as proof of their theory of the origination and formation of coal. How could those remains have been imbedded in the coal seams, if the indistinguishable and larger evironment, had not also been of vegetable origin? There is no question but that the remains of vegetable life are to be found in all the bituminous coal measures, and they are so frequent and prominent in some localities as to excite the wonder and attention of the most unlettered. Well defined leaves, twigs and sections of trunks of trees may be found in the coals of Perry, Hocking and Athens; and in the latter county the trunk and roots of a tree were found penetrating a coal seam perpendicularly, standing in a natural position, with the roots below the coal deposit, and apparently occupying the precise place of its growth countless ages ago.

The New School accounts for the origin of coal according to the Annular theory of the earth's formation; that is to say, that the earth was once surrounded with equatorial, or nearly equatorial belts or rings, like those which the astronomers tell us surround Saturn, and the existence of which are made known to our school children by their text books on astronomy. These belts or rings were thrown off from the earth, in the form of heated vapors, while the earth was in the cometary or subcometary form of its existence, during millions of years, and driven thousands and possibly tens of thousands of miles into space, but not beyond the sphere of the earth's attractions.

These vapors stratified according to density, when the fires of the earth began to flag, the heaviest and densest near the surface, and the lightest and most volatile at the most distant point. They stratified separately, and formed great belts with intervening spaces. These belts revolved independently of each other around the earth, and accompanied it in its great annual flight around the sun, and, according to the annular theorists, held in suspension the constituent elements of all the minerals and material deposits of the earth's shell, above the

WINONA FURNACE, YOUNGSTOWN.

MINING VIEW IN CENTRAL OHIO.

imagined. Fierce explosions and opening seams, vomiting molten material, not unlike our modern volcanoes, rent and warped the shell of the globe and gave the earth its first montane phenomena. The first debacle brought down the constituents of the lower rock formations and the metals. The inner belt may have fallen entire, or it may have subsided along the lines of density, and fallen in sections. At all events, it was instrumental in changing the whole face of the globe. The steaming water heaved and surged from equator to pole and from pole to equator for centuries, no doubt, until finally it cooled and calmed, and the elements it held in solution and suspension, when distributed under the laws of physics, archaic foundation formed by the solidification of its inner shell, surrounding the molten mass, which is still supposed to, and no doubt does exist, in its interior. They also hold that the greater number of these belts held in suspension all the constituent elements of animal and vegetable life, which only awaited deposition on the earth's surface to develop into existing forms. As the earth cooled and solidified, its attraction increased, and the surrounding belts slowly contracted equally at all points and as slowly approached the globe on all sides, until they came so completely within the power of the earth's attraction that they were precipitated upon its surface in the form of a debacle.

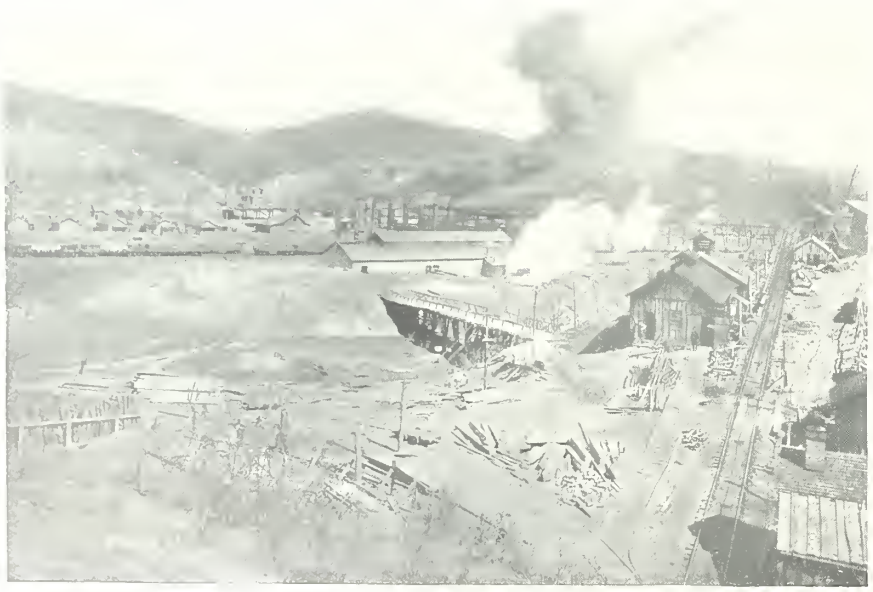
The earth's surface, though hardened and uniformly smooth, like an immense glass globe, was still superheated. The belt falling was aqueos, and the result may be easily

SCENE IN HOCKING VALLEY COAL REGION.

precipitated themselves and formed the basic geological series, and gave the earth a new surface or crust.

Other belts descended, one or more of them holding in suspension the unconsumed carbon thrown off from the burning mass, as the smoke stack of the factory feebly throws into the atmosphere a large part of the unconsumed carbon contained in the coal which feeds the furnace. A new cataclysm, perhaps less violent than the first, ensued. New depressions sink and new elevations arise. The carbon charged waters sweep and lash the face of the earth, and at last, following the law of gravitation, gather in the basins and depressions, covering vast areas, or forming lateral bayous, and precipitating their carbon upon the bottom, thus laying down the coal measures, even before the earth's vegetation had reached its climax.

Other debacles followed, probably carbon charged, sweeping and grinding the earth's face,



MINES OF MORRIS COAL CO.
Capacity 4,880 tons, 9 hours.

covering the carbon beds and filling the basins, the new impositions stratifying as we now find them and new beds or seams of carbon being laid down, one above the other, of varying depths and often of destructive characteristics and phenomena. When the newer beds were thus laid down in one locality, the violence of the cataclysmical era shifted the horizon of other beds, in other localities, and eventually, after practically all the earth's superincumbent mass was laid down, or changed and shifted as the result of a long series of cataclysms, internal convulsions and titanic complications, mountains and mountain ranges were reared and wide valleys formed, while the diluvial and alluvial torrents eat out the ravines of the elevations and exposed the coal seams upon the slopes of the hills and mountains.

The New School present the vegetable involvment as held by the Old School, in the coal formations, as intelligible evidence of their theory, declaring

IN THE JACKSON COAL FIELD.

FURNACE AND MILLS AT YOUNGSTOWN.

stratification. And the answer, the New School philosophers say, proves their theory of the coal formations, because the action of the sand grit and lime charged waters on the one hand, and the carbon laden water on the other, are exactly parallel. And we leave the reader to draw his own conclusions.

The dip, both of the coal measures and the underlying, intervening and overlying rock formations, has a slant to the east of about 25 feet to the mile, as a rule, but there are local instances in which the dip is much greater. When the white settlements began in the coal districts, wood was so plentiful and so much easier of excess and preparation as fuel, that coal, where it was known to exist, from its outcroppings, was regarded with indifference by the

that it would naturally be involved by the action of the water, and is a necessary phenomenon to sustain the logic of their theory. Then they point the Old School professors to the facts that petrified remains of both animals and vegetables are found in the stratified rocks, and the remains of marine animal life and various forms of vegetation are found in the limestone measures, and gravely ask whether the Old School men contend, because of these facts, that the sand stones and other rocks are composed chiefly of vegetable and partially of animal forms, and whether the lime stones originate chiefly from marine animal life and secondarily from vegetable forms. Of course the Old School philosophers will reply that these animal and vegetable forms were only involved in the rock, at the time of the deposition, precipitation and

INSCRIPTION ROCK, KELLEY'S ISLAND.

INTERIOR VIEW IN A MINE.

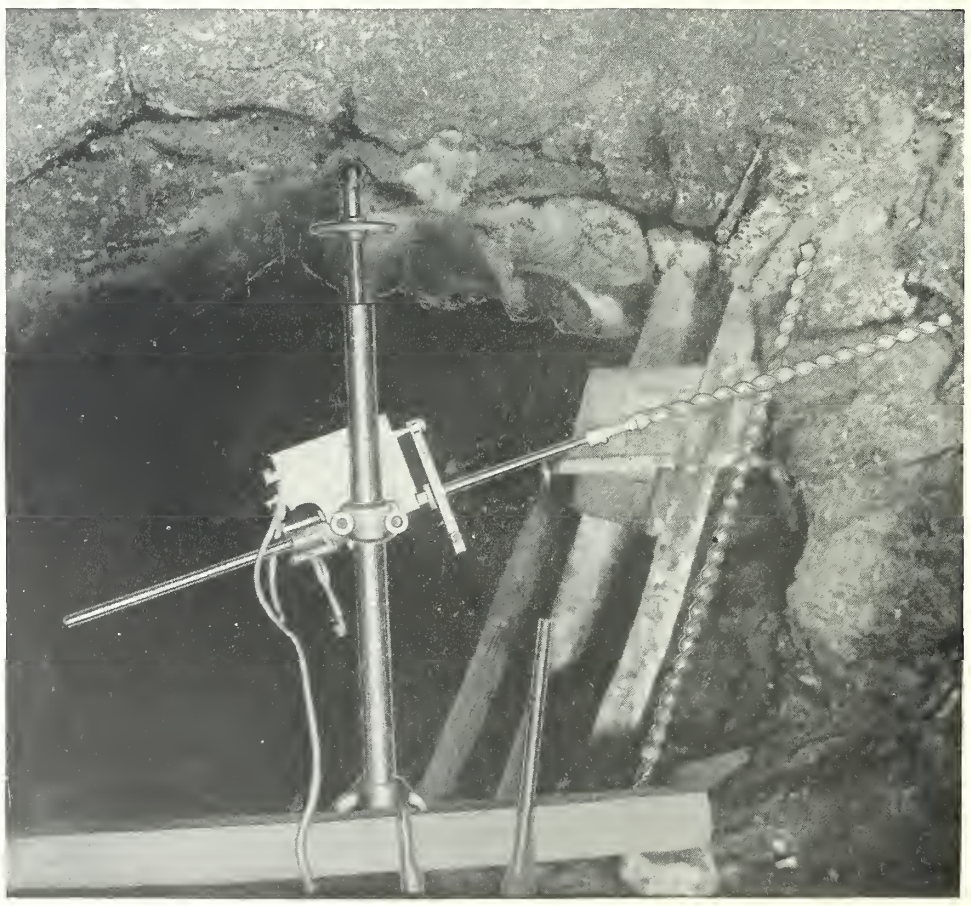
settlers. Of course it soon came into use in the rude smithies, and ere long was introduced into farm and town residences in the coal districts. Elsewhere it was not used, save by blacksmiths and small manufacturers.

Originally it was taken out by "stripping" on the slopes of the hills. The "blossom," or intensely black bituminous earth and yellow scummed copperas water, showed where it might be found. It was readily found lying from two to six feet beneath the soil, according to the acclivity of the slope along the edges of its outcroppings. This superincumbent earth, clay and shale was digged and shoveled aside and tons of coal exposed, which was "prized" up with mattocks and heavy "picks" and hauled away. The "miners" of those days, however, discovered two things: First. That the coal taken out was inferior in quality compared with that lying further back, and under the weight of the ascending hill. Second. That the "stripping" ground was easily exhausted, and that it did not pay to strip more than six feet, the overlying mass becoming harder and more obstinate as it increased in thickness.

Then they resorted to "undermining" or "drifting." A passage way was cut into the hill, through the overlying mass and the coal seam, to a point where the overlay was from eight to twelve feet, and from thence down, a tunnel was sunk with laterals, much after the modern style, in a small way, with rude pick, of almost forgotten pattern; mining methods improved as did mining machinery, until at the beginning of the century the decadence of pick-mining and the smoky lamp is on the wane, and the lanes of Erebus are turned into noon day by the electric current, which drives the machinery, which turns out coal with marvelous rapidity and in enormous quantities. The immemorial struggle between labor and labor-saving machinery goes on underground as well as above ground.

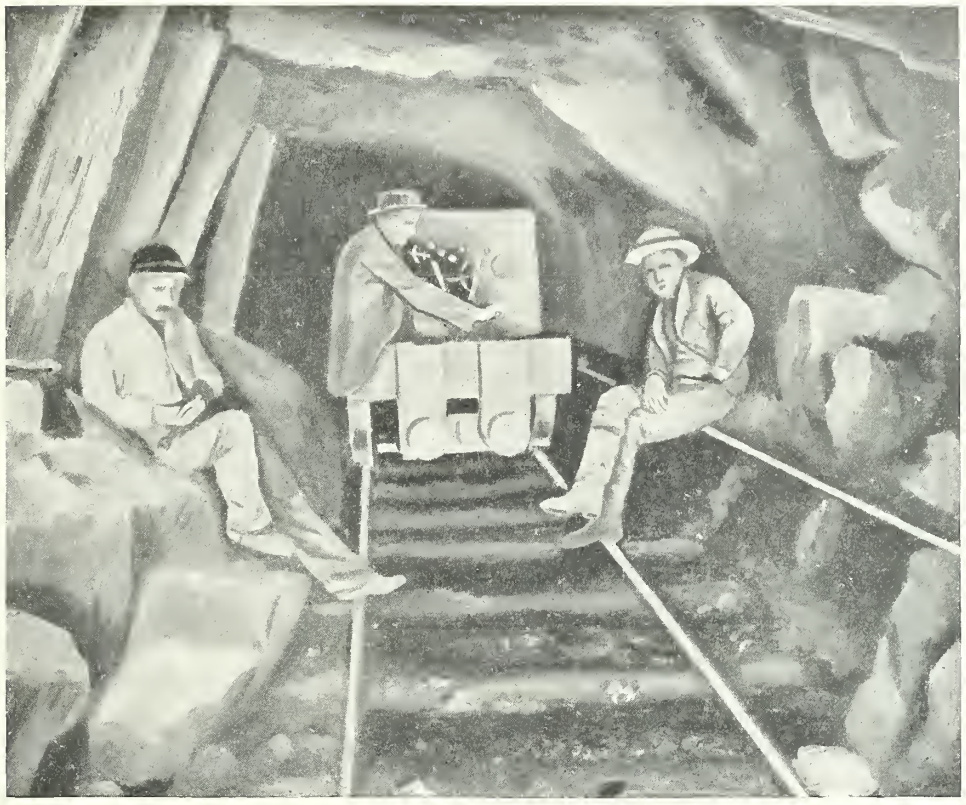
The coal strata are geologically divided into three divisions, the lower, barren and upper measures, and these are again subdivided into seams, some 14 in number, all of which are minable in some portions, but only about half of which are workable over large areas. The lowest coal, or Number 1, in Dr. Newberry's classification, is mined in Jackson, Stark, Summit, Mahoning and Trumbull Counties, and to some extent exhausted in Mahoning and Trumbull. The coal is of high grade. In the last named counties there are peculiarities worth noticing. The seam is not a continuous one. The coal lies in narrow troughs or basins, separated by extensive intervals of barren territory, composed of entirely different materials. Perhaps the original "swamps" had been sectionalized by gigantic causeways—the handiwork of some undreamed of race. As a result large portions of Mahoning and Trumbull, and smaller portions of Stark, Tuscarawas and Jackson, while within the coal measures, are without coal.

Quoting from the distinguished coal expert, Hon. Andrew Roy, "the swamps and basins in which this coal reposes, are long, narrow and serpentine, and seem to have been formed by erosive agencies before the coal flora grew. The rocks underlying the coal are



DRILLING OVERHEAD IN A COAL MINE.

THE FAMOUS RATHBONE ELM, NEAR MARIETTA.
Twenty-three feet girth two feet from the ground, 150 feet in diameter through its branches.



A TUNNEL IN A MINE.

spread out in level sheets with the normal dip to the east, while the coal itself pitches and waves, sometimes, at an angle of 25 degrees. It grows gradually thinner as it rises out of the swamp until, on the edge of the basin, it disappears as a featheredge."

Professor Isaac N. Vail of California, formerly of Ohio, the most distinguished of the modern Annular philosophers, takes these views as a text and calls attention to the fact that the "coal flora" could not, under the laws of physics, take root in the "level sheets" of rocks and flourish. And also to the fact that water charged with carbon in suspension would naturally flow into these long, narrow and serpentine basins, filling and covering them, leaving the intervening elevations uncovered. Then the precipitation of the carbon would ensue, and the coal measure or seam would be laid down upon the rocky floor, with reference to both the horizon and the zenith, growing thinner as it descended upon the slope of the intervening elevation, and featheredging in the shallows of the shore line. The "waves" he accounts for by the laws of physics, by the action of the currents and counter currents caused by storms sweeping the shallow waters and heaping up and undulating the newly precipitated carbon in places. Later came the newer deposits, displacing the water with stratifications and superficial soil.

The other lower measures, which are actively and successfully operated, are the Wellston beds of Jackson County, and the Nelsonville or great vein deposits lying in Athens, Hocking and Perry, where they join midway of the Hocking Valley and its laterals. The Wellston lies 100 feet higher than the Number One in Jackson County, and is of unusual purity and value. The seam runs from three to four feet in thickness, in a homogeneous mass, of high burning, heating, smelting and steam value, and is shipped in large quantities throughout the entire Northwest, where it is preferred for steam purposes.

The Nelsonville, or great vein coal, has been more extensively mined, perhaps, than any other seam in the series, as well as being the most productive. As heretofore stated, it is the thickest bed in the entire State, running from 5 feet 6 inches, the minimum, to bands of 8, 10, 12 and 14 feet in thickness. The bed may be said to lie in three divisions or trenches of varying thickness, separated by thin bands of slaty shale. The lower trench is the thinnest, and the upper the thickest. At those points where the seam rises to unusual thickness, from eight feet and above, there is apparently a joinder or overlapping of two separate seams, forming a rider of the main seam at the point of union, and extending in width on either side and following the line of joinder.

In many of the seams of the same district, there are "pinches" that are difficult to account for. They are not the feathering out of the seam by the gradual ascent of the floor, as in the Mahoning mines, above mentioned, but are "pinched" from above upon a perfectly level floor, the compression having been so great as to pinch a five foot vein down to 20 inches or two feet, the coal being so compressed and hardened as to be as flinty and as free from laminations as anthracite. The writer has explored and lifted portions of these pinches, following the lines of small ravines which had been eroded in the hills and overlaid with a shallow deposit of unstratified clay, sand and gravel, which clearly had accumulated since the erosion, from natural causes. But

DRILLING IN A COAL MINE.

INTERIOR VIEW IN AN OHIO COAL MINE.

the original erosion had no connection with the "pinch" for the shale band overlying the entire seam was unbroken, regularly depressed and reduced to the hardness of chert. The fact that so many of these "pinches" are to be found in the shallow ravines and end after passing into the hill, where the pressure is greatest, adds to the puzzling features of the phenomenon. Occasionally they reappear in the seam on the opposite side of the greater valleys which are eroded so deep as to entirely destroy the coal beds and the underlying sand rocks. They were, probably, the result of local causes at a time when the coal deposit was completely exposed, and in an impressible condition.

There are in all from ten to fifteen districts in the State where coal is extensively mined from one or more of the seams in the lower coal measures, in the Mahoning, Sherodsville, Tuscarawas Valley, Salineville, Coshocton, Cambridge, Jackson, Hocking Valley, Steubenville and Zanesville districts. Of the upper measures, but one seam is mined, known as the Pittsburg seam, found at Bellaire and Pomeroy, widely separated points on the Ohio River. The mines, are opened by drifts, shafts and slopes, according to the conditions of each particular locality. Where the vein crops out, free, level and clear, and above the level of the drainage quarter, it is entered by drifting or driving a tunnel direct into the hill and following its trend with the main tunnel, with laterals branching off. The roof is supported and made safe by timber bracings, unless a solid stone roof makes this precaution unnecessary. In most mines, especially those opening to the east and southeast, the drainage is easy and natural. In other cases the water which accumulates in the very large majority of the mines must be removed by artificial means to make them workable.

Slope mining is a modified form of shaft mining, and with the improvements in hoisting machinery it is being abandoned, except at shallow depths. Where, for instance, the coal seam lies from 10 to 100 feet below the drainage horizon of the streams, a sloping excavation is made from the surface of the coal deposit at an easy angle for tramways up which to bring the coal laden trains or cars. The length of the slope, of course, depends upon the underlying depth of the coal. Formerly it was sloped the depth of 100 feet, but now it does not exceed 50 feet, if indeed, it goes to that depth.

The shaft is used where the coal is enveloped and covered by the heavy overlay, from 50 or 100 feet, to whatever depth it may occupy. It may be 100 feet or less and it may be 200 feet or more. The shaft is made as large and commodious as the machinery may require housed in and made secure. Down this shaft

VIEW IN MARBLEHEAD STONE QUARRY.

the miners descend, the mules are taken for years of imprisonment in its chambers, the electric wires are strung, and the output is hoisted; and there, day after day, tons and thousands of tons are mined, lifted, dumped into the waiting cars of the steam railways and shipped to the markets. Ventilators are sunk into the chambers, or rather the system of chambers, and every precaution taken to guard against the fire damp and other deadly gases liable to accumulate, as well as against all other accidents which menace, especially when lack of vigilance and a thorough knowledge of the science of mining prevail.

MARBLEHEAD LIME KILNS.

None of the Ohio shafts, however, penetrate to a greater depth than 300 feet, and the most of them are from 100 to 125 feet. The prevalent opinion of geologists and mining engineers and experts is, that the lower coal beds, which are due on the Ohio River at Bellaire and Pomeroy, 1,000 feet below the surface, do not exist there, and in this view they are sustained by the results of boring for salt, oil and gas in those districts to that depth and beyond.

There are numerous and extensive areas of barren ground in nearly all the regions of the State, and there is, and in the absence of complete and detailed explorations, cannot be any absolute certainty as to the appearance or non-appearance of a coal seam in any of the coal bearing regions and districts. These areas are due to a number of causes, none of which have been or can be clearly explained in the scientific lights of the present epoch.

The development of the coal mining and coal trade in Ohio runs back but little more than half a century. Cannel coal is one of the phenomena of the coal deposits, being smooth, hard and brittle, burning with a bright flame, carrying a large volume of gas and oil, and for a time assumed much importance as a probable supply of petroleum or coal oil. The work of extracting oil from it for commercial purposes was begun about 1855, and several "stills" for the purpose were erected. The Civil War interrupted its immediate prosecution, and in the 60's the discoveries made in the Western Pennsylvania oil fields put an end to it entirely. The cost of producing and refining oil from Cannel coal was so great that it could not compete with the natural product. The remains of some of these old oil mills or stills are yet to be found in the Cannel coal districts, and the new generation are mystified as to the purposes to which they were once devoted, until the "oldest inhabitant" comes along and enlightens them. The heating values of the different coals soon came to be understood, and where the best grades were

CLEVELAND STONE COMPANY'S QUARRY, NORTH AMHERST.

CLEVELAND STONE COMPANY'S QUARRY, NORTH AMHERST.

its cargo on the floor of the basin; was followed by an inflow charged with iron, which deposited its load, and this was followed in turn by an inflow of carbon charged waters which laid down a new seam of coal, and this was covered with superimposed stratifications by like processes. The coals in Northeastern Ohio went alike to the lake and the Ohio for transportation to the distant markets. Before the era of successful railway transportation, the coals from the southern districts went down the Ohio for markets, but to-day the greater bulk of the coal in the State is carried northwest, north and northeast to the lake ports for shipment, and vast quantities of it come from beyond the Ohio River from Pennsylvania and West Virginia, across Ohio to the same ports for transhipment.

The remainder of Ohio's product, and some from beyond Ohio, is carried by rail to

HAULING COAL OUT FROM THE MINE.

McKINLEY BLAST FURNACE.
First blast furnace built west of Allegheny Mountains. Built and operated by President McKinley's father.

found; and the development first began in the fields most eligibly placed with reference to the market.

The northeastern coal field, including the Mahoning Valley, was developed in 1845, by Governor David Todd, and Briar Hill Coal became a market standard, by which other coals were guaged and graded for many years. At Mineral Ridge, near Briar Hill, the vein split in twain, interlaced with a seam of black band iron ore from four to 14 inches thick, and was mined in connection with the coal. Whether an "iron flora" crowded out the "coal flora" in the peat bogs for a period and laid down a deposit of iron, and then perished, permitting a new growth of "coal flora," the peat bog philosophers do not explain. Professor Vail cites it in support of his theory of Annular deposit, and as going to show that water charged with carbon had precipitated

the various centers of population and manufacturers within or beyond the State. The chief coal supply for Cincinnati goes by the Ohio River, and but little of it is mined in Ohio, coming chiefly from Western Pennsylvania and West Virginia. The construction of railways resulted in the development of the greatest and most valuable coal fields of the State.

In 1818, the shipment of coal by float boats down the Ohio to Cincinnati, Louisville, and points below, aggregated 116,000 bushels. To-day it comes nearer aggregating that number of tons, and indicates the extent of the development of the Appalachain coal measures. The pioneers in coal, iron and salt mining and production in Ohio were former United States Senator Thomas Ewing, former Congressman Samuel F. Vinton, former Governor David Todd, Nicholas Biddle, the Philadelphia capitalist and banker, Elihu Chauncy, Resolved Fuller,

Samuel Wyllis Pomeroy, Chauncey Andrews, Henry Newberry, Dr. John S. Newberry, his son, a learned geologist and scientist, H. V. Bronson, Thomas Taylor and Jacob Heatherington. They uncovered and began the development of the rich deposits and the later generations brought the work to its present high state.

The capacity or output of the mines of the State varies according to location and evironment, and the prime cost of the product ready for the market is dependent on the seam and similar conditions. In some localities the investment necessary to begin mining operations is trifling as compared with others, and these conditions are responsible for most of the differences between operators and miners, which break out from time to time in the shape of lockouts and strikes. The cost of production and the market price necessarily exercise a potent influence in the wage scale, and the operators in the favored and unfavored districts frequently come into sharp

CLEVELAND STONE COMPANY'S QUARRY, BEREA.

competition for the control or lion's share of the market, and during its continuance the miners in one or both sections suffered in consequence, and employment is interrupted. Of late years delegate conventions of operators and miners meet annually to fix and adjust the wage scale in the various districts, and usually put all of them on a measurable equality as to the labor cost of production, differentiated with the maket value of the product, but often they fail and long periods of idleness, and consequent acerbity ensue, until terms of accommodation are reached.

The three dangerous and noxious gases met with in Ohio mines are: First. Fire damp. Second. Black damp. Third. White damp. Fire damp is the light carbonetted hydrogen of

THE SENECA WHITE LIME COMPANY'S WORKS, FOSTORIA.

chemistry, which, when mixed in certain proportions with atmospheric air, explodes, when coming in contact with flame, with frightful and often fatal effects to the miner. Black damp is carbonic acid. White damp is carbonic oxide gas. They result from the gases liberated in powder blasts, the respirations and expirations of men and animals, and are emitted from the associated coal strata. The black damp, with its asphyxiating characteristics, is the greatest annoyance in the mines of Ohio. Fire damp explosions are not generally liable to occur in the shallow excavations of less than 100 feet.

But few disastrous fire damp explosions have occurred in the Ohio mines, but this is, no doubt, largely due to the admirable mining laws of the State, originating with practical miners and mining engineers, and rigidly enforced under the supervision of the Department of Mine Inspection. However,

VIEW OF THE MINING TOWN OF CONGO.

the mines of Ohio are less liable to accumulate the gas in dangerous quantities, so that the enforcement of reasonable rules of ventilation, and care with reference to miner's lamps, render them much safer than the miners are in other districts. By far the greatest number of fatalities in Ohio mines result from the falling of mine roofs, or the giving away of the timber or coal supports provided for the retention of the superincumbent mass in place. These accidents occur at frequent intervals, involving one or a small group of miners. There are other accidents arising from defects in the careless operation of machinery and from other causes, but they are kept at a minimum by the enforcement of appropriate legislature enactments.

Not until 1874, when the Department of Mine Inspection was created, were there any reliable statistics as to coal production in the State gathered and preserved. Since that time the output in tons, marketed and locally consumed and only partially reported has run from 6,000,000 to 18,000,000, and the average for a decade has been, at a moderate figure, between 15,000,000 and 16,000,000 tons.

The pig iron industry of Ohio, which was once so important a factor and which now occupies such a subordinate position, was developed early in the States. The ore beds in association with the coal measures were generally and popularly designated black band, clay band, limestone, block and kidney. The black band, a dark grey, bituminous

MARION LIME STONE QUARRIES ON HOCKING VALLEY RAILROAD.

shale, with reddish streaks running through it, is most largely placed in the Mahoning Valley, with lighter deposits in portions of the Tuscarawas Valley and a few other points. In the Mahoning Valley it was mined most extensively, and is still mined there, in connection with the coal with which it is in immediate contact. At the richest points it was capable of producing a ton of ore to a ton of coal, but the rule was one ton to three. At all other points in the State where it appears in connection with the coal measures it is in such insignificant quantities and of such low grades, and involved so much with impurities, that no attempt is made to utilize it.

The limestone ores, appearing as calcareous and argillaceous carbonates and hydro-peroxides, or linonites, are very abundant in nearly the whole of the coal measure district of the State, at smaller or greater intervals, and were successfully mined, more than half a century ago, in the Hanging Rock region, embracing Lawrence County, and in Kentucky, and later in Scioto, Jackson, Vinton, Hocking, Southern Perry, and at other points in that section of the State, and is far from exhausted, although mining has fallen into disuse very largely for the reasons already stated. These carbonates were the basis for the production of charcoal iron—the ores being smelted with wood—which gave distinction and wealth to this particular region, establishing a grade of commercial iron, the production of which is practically stopped by the destruction of the great forests with which the iron-bearing hills were crowned. This iron,

CLEVELAND STONE COMPANY'S MILL No. 1 AT BEREA

and especially the cold blast iron, was held in high regard for the manufacture of ordnance, car wheels, and all other iron products; for casting and the like require a tough and cohesive grade of iron.

In the production of charcoal and coal blast iron the linonite ore had the first preference. As this, and in fact most of the various ores, "cropped out," it was mined by stripping away the overlying surface. The hills, throughout this entire district, have long since been worked over and terraced by the "strippers," who excavated from eight to 12 feet, exposing the ore beds, which lay in a thin seam varying from six to 18 inches in depth. Unlike the coal deposits, the best and most amenable grades of these ores lay at the edge of the outcrop, or under the lightest covering. But in the nature of things this supply was soon worked out, and the less valuable linonites were pursued into the hills by tunneling, after the manner of coal mining, but the bulk of the valuable ore was small, compared with the corresponding coal bulk. To take out the ore seam it was necessary to drive a tunnel nearly or quite four feet high, and of a width which would secure results, and the mass of worthless material carried out of the mine was twice or thrice the bulk of the ore. This tunnel, owing to the character of the overlay, had to be timbered and supported even more substantially than the coal drift to secure the safety of the miner. As these ore mines carried the smallest perpendicular possible for

KELLEY'S ISLAND LAKE AND TRANSPORTATION COMPANY'S KILNS AT KELLEY'S ISLAND.

the miner's working requirements, ore mining was more onerous and less desirable than coal mining, when the hills were penetrated; and although the wage per ton was greater, the daily compensation was often less and the labor greater. The ore miners and smelters were more essentially a distinctive class than the coal miners. They were the servitors and not the associates of Tubal Cain.

There are in the Hanging Rock region from six to eight distinct and well defined horizons, of different and differing qualities, but none of the deposits bear favorable comparison with the gray limestone ore, either as to the quality of the ore produced or as to the thickness and other desirable qualities of the limestone deposits.

The various ores of commercial and practical value in the horizons of the regions of the Hanging Rock, are locally known as the big red block, the sand block and the little red block, according to their characteristics. They lie considerably lower than the limestone ore in the geological scale, and were obtained most largely by stripping, during the higher points of the industry. The big red block occasionally rises to the height of 18 inches in thickness, but, as a general proposition, is found in a seam of six inches or even less. When stripping was light, even the thinnest deposits were not neglected. The little red block never exceeds four inches in thickness, and three inches is

a high average. The sand block runs between four and six inches, and is greatly inferior to both the big and little red in quality, containing a smaller percentage of iron and a larger percentage of silica. These ores were mined in connection with lime stone ores wherever they were met in quantity and quality worth pursuing. The two thin varieties, lying alone, were not worth pursuing into the hills. An exceptional deposit, known as the Boggs, entirely local, rose to the height of from three to four feet. This, and the heavier deposits, were reached by drift mining, as already described.

In almost every part of the coal fields of Ohio, either at intervals, or in large areas, iron ore occupies its original implacement, and in a great number of places it was formerly mined extensively, but there are millions of acres yet untouched, and will remain so until changed conditions and new scientific methods of extracting the metals from the ores makes their development profitable. These deposits appearing in the Hanging Rock region, reappear as equivalent strata in the other regions on the same geological horizons in all parts of the field.

When early in the tenth decade of the Nineteenth Century the vast deposits in Minnesota; and especially in the Mesaba Range were uncovered, and ores assaying 57 per cent. and above could be mined and loaded on flat or open

OLD PAVILION ON SITE OF IDORA INDIAN VILLAGE, YOUNGSTOWN.

cars for transportation to the docks on Lake Superior, with the steam shovel, the 20 and 40 per cent. ores of Ohio were relegated into disuse, and when the higher and richer grades were delivered at the Lake Erie ports on barges at a cost even lower than the cost of mining the lean ores of Ohio, the blast furnaces took the foreign supply as a matter of intelligent business, and our native ores were given a surcease of the drill, pick, shovel and tram car.

When the Ohio production was at the highest, it reached as much as 600,000 tons a year. In 1880 it had fallen to 300,000 tons approximately; in 1890 to 200,000 or less; and are now hardly worth mentioning as a producing factor. Many of the older furnaces have fallen into hopeless decay, and have become the habitation for owls and bats, but new ones have arisen, largely contiguous to the Lake Erie region, and upon the very line of large delivery, but their enormous output in no way concerns Ohio's mining history, since the ores are of foreign and outside production.

The salt wells, flowing from great depths, or pumped from the liquified salt strata which underlies a great portion of the State, once an important, and now a feeble industry, were unable to compete with the limitless deposits in Michigan, Kansas and other western states; as these states were once unable to compete with the salt bearing regions of New York, Pennsylvania and West Virginia, because of the great revolution in transportation.

William A. Taylor.

Duke University Libraries
D02796122T